

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 01064514 1









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation









THE  
**HOLY BIBLE,**

AN  
**EXACT REPRINT**

**PAGE FOR PAGE**

OF  
**THE AUTHORIZED VERSION**

**PUBLISHED IN THE YEAR MDCXL**

**OXFORD,**  
**PRINTED AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS,**  
**BY SAMUEL COLLINGWOOD AND CO.**

*Printers to the University.*

Sold by E. GARDNER, at the Oxford Bible Warehouse, Paternoster Row, London.

**M.DCCC.XXXIII.**

HOLY BIBLE

BS

185

1611a

08

V. 1



896181



**T**HIS Edition of the Holy Bible is an exact reprint in Roman letter of the Authorized Version published in the year 1611 in large black letter folio, copies of which may be seen in the British Museum, at Sion College, in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, and in the University Library at Cambridge. The reprint is so exact as to agree with the original Edition page for page, and letter for letter; retaining throughout the ancient mode of spelling and punctuation, and even the most manifest errors of the Press. Without this extreme degree of accuracy the Reader would not have been able to judge by its means, whether the original Standard can still be exactly followed, and how far the deviations introduced at different periods, and which have now had possession of our Bibles for many years, can reasonably be abandoned.

To this reprint is added a Collation made with an Edition of the year 1613 in smaller black letter folio, copies of which are also preserved in the British Museum, in the Library of Christ Church, and in the University Press at Oxford. That Edition was selected for the purpose in preference to the large black letter folio of the same year, or to the large black letter folio of the year 1617, because no two entire copies of either of the two latter Editions could be found, all the sheets of which corresponded precisely with each other. Many of these copies contain sheets belonging, as may clearly be proved, to Editions of more recent date; and even those which appear to be still as they were originally published, are made up partly from the Edition printed at the time, and partly from the remains of earlier impressions.

The Collation is confined to the Text, and consists of all differences of words, excluding varieties of punctuation, spelling, and initial letters. From it the Reader may learn how far it was thought necessary to correct the Authorized Text in the time of the original Translators.

*Oxford, November 23, 1833.*







## VARIOUS READINGS.

	1611.	1613.
Gen. 2. 24.	and shall cleaue	and cleaue
3. 5.	day ye eate thereof, then your	day when ye eate thereof, your
7. 20.	vpward	vpwards
12. 14.	shee was very faire	she was faire
14. 24.	portion of the men	portion of the olde men
22. 13.	Abraham lifted	Abraham lift
25. 19.	are	are
27. 44.	furie turne away	furie passe away
45.	of you both in one day	of you in one day
28. 3.	make thee fruitfull	make the fruitful
39. 6.	bread which he did eate	bread he did eate
42. 31.	said vnto him	said vnto them
47. 5.	are come vnto thee	are came vnto thee
26.	of the priests onely	of priests only
Exod. 4. 10.	O my lord	O my Lord
5. 1.	feast vnto mee	feast to me
14. 10.	And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, and beholde, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out vn- to the LORD.	And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out vnto the LORD.
21. 19.	cause <i>him</i> to be	cause him to be
26.	let him goe free <i>N. B. some of the copies read them.</i>	let them goe free
26. 27.	boards of the side	boards for the side
27. 7.	shall be vpon the	shall be on the
38. 11.	hoopes of the pillars	hookes of the pillars
40. 7.	and shalt put water	and thou shalt put water
Lev. 4. 35.	shall burnt them	shal burne them
7. 25.	the fat of the beast	the fast of the beast
13. 27.	if it be spread	if it spread
55.	it is vncleane—whether it be	it vncleane—whether it it be
56.	the plaine be	the plague be
17. 14.	shall not eat	shall eate
18. 3.	doings of land of Canaan	doings of the land of Canaan
19. 10.	shalt not gleane	shalt gleane
25. 6.	thy mayd, and for thy	thy mayd, for thy
26. 24.	also walke contrary	also wake contrary
40.	the iniquitie	the iniquities
	against me, and that also	against mee, that also
27. 18.	yeere of the Iubile	yeere of Iubile
Numb. 1. 50.	Tabernacle of Testimonie	Tabernacle of the Testimony
53.	Tabernacle of Testimonie . . . Taber- nacle of Testimonie	Tabernacle of the Testimonie . . . Ta- bernacle of the Testimony
3. 9.	giuen vnto him	giuen him
41.	in stead of all the first borne	in stead of the first borne

# VARIOUS READINGS.

	1611.	1613.
Numb. 3. 45.	I am the LORD	I am the LORD
4. 4.	This <i>shall bee</i>	This shall bee
9.	tongs, and his snuffe dishes,	tongs, his snuffedishes
9. 12.	vnto the morning	vntil the morning
10. 8.	Aaron the Priests	Aaron the Priest
11. 26.	went not out vnto	went not vnto
13. 4.	<i>were</i> their names	<i>were</i> the names
23.	and of the figs	and of figs
14. 24.	(and hath followed mee	(and he hath followed me
15. 38.	make them fringes	make their fringes
16. 3.	lift you vp	lift ye vp
20. 7.	LORD	LORD
32. 9.	LORD had giuen	LORD hath giuen
23.	and bee sure	and be ye sure
35. 15.	These sixe cities shall be	These sixe shalbe
Deut. 1. 39.	had no knowledge	had not knowledge
42.	least ye be smitten	lest you be smitten
5. 33.	that ye may prolong	that you may prolong
6. 11.	thou shalt haue eaten	thou shall haue eaten
12. 21.	thou shalt kill	thou shall kill
18. 9.	come into the land	come in the land
19. 5.	slippeth from the helme	slippeth from the helme
21. 22.	sinne worthy of death	sinne worth of death
22. 20.	virginitie be not found	virginitie not be found
28. 40.	cast <i>his fruit</i>	cast <i>his fruits</i>
32. 21.	<i>which is</i> not god	<i>which is</i> no god
Josh. 2. 18.	thou shalt binde	thou shall binde
3. heading	The LORD	The Lord
24. 8.	destroyed them from before you	destroyed them before you
Judg. 9. 20.	deuoure Abimelech	deuoured Abimelech
16. 30.	vpon all the people	vpon the people
19. 11.	turne in into	turne into
Ruth 2. heading	carieth to Naomi	caried to Naomi
1 Sam. 10. 16.	matter of the kingdome	water of the kingdome
14. 28.	father straitly charged	father straightly charged
17. heading	armour, armed	armour, being armed
27. 3.	dwelt with Achish	dwelt in Achish
		<i>N. B. some of the copies read with</i>
2 Sam. 2. 29.	thorow all Bithron	thorow Bithron
11. 1.	the yeere was expired	the yeeres were expired
25.	it; and encourage thou him	it; encourage thou him
13. 29.	gate him vp vpon his mule	gate him vpon his mule
14. 15.	I am come to speake	I am come speake
29.	sent him to the king	sent him the king
21. 12.	Philistines had hanged them	Philistines hanged them
22. 47.	rocke: and exalted	rocke: exalted
24. heading	eleuen thousand	thirteene hundred thousand
1 Kings 1. 52.	not an haire	not a haire
3. 6.	sit on his throne	sit vpon his throne
15.	and offered peace offerings,	<i>Omitted</i>
20.	shee arose	shee rose
4. 27.	vnto king Solomons table	vnto Solomons table
8. 30.	when they shall pray	when thou shalt pray
9. 10.	built the two houses,	built two houses
19.	cities for his charets	cities for the charets
22.	bondmen	bondman
14. 7.	Forasmuch as I exalted thee	Forasmuch I exalted thee
15. 29.	the house Ieroboam	the house of Ieroboam



# VARIOUS READINGS.

	1611.	1613.
1 Kings 15. 29.	left not to Ieroboam	left not Ieroboam
20. 3.	<i>euen</i> the goodliest	<i>euen</i> thy goodliest
5.	came againe, and saide	came, and said
22. 20.	on that manner	one that maner
2 Kings 5. 12.	So he turned	So he returned
7. 4.	and if they kill vs	if they kill vs
17. 38.	shall ye feare	shall feare
20. 8.	goe vp into the house	goe into the house
21. 19.	twentie and two yeres old	twentie and two yeere old
22. 3.	eighteenth yeere of	eighteenth were of
24. 14.	princes, and all the	princes, and the
1 Chr. 1. 40.	And the sonnes	The sonnes
2. 3.	the Canaanites. And Er	the Canaanitesse, and Er
4. 30.	and at Hormah	and Hormah
5. heading	halfe of Manasseh	halfe tribe of Manasseh
2.	Iosephs	Iosephs)
22. 13.	Statutes and Iudgements	Statutes and the Iudgements
26. 24.	ruler of the treasures	ruler ouer the treasures
31.	at Iazer of Gilead	as Iazer of Gilead
29. 3.	mine owne proper good	mine proper good
2 Chr. 2. 6.	and heauen of heauens	and the heauens of heauens
	who am I then that I	who am I that I
6. 5.	my people Israel	my people of Israel
10.	in the roome of Dauid	in the throne of Dauid
19.	and the prayer	and to the prayer
13. 11.	they burne vnto the LORD	they burnt vnto the LORD
21. 9.	compassed him in, and	compassed him, and
25. 10.	that was come to him	that was to come to him
12.	children of Iudah	children of Israel
30. 6.	King and his Princes	King and the Princes
32. 15.	out of mine hand	out of my hand
Ezra 1. 4.	let the men of his place	let men of his place
3. 5.	of all the set feasts	of all set feasts
	willingly offred, offered a free	willingly offered a free
7. 18.	to thee, and to thy brethren	to thee, or to thy brethren
9. 2.	rulers hath bin chiefe	rulers haue bin chiefe
10. heading	reforme the strange mariages	reforme strange mariages
Neh. 4. 14.	to rest of the people	to the rest of the people
8. 10.	vnto our LORD	vnto the LORD
10. 31.	wee would leaue the	wee would not leaue the
Esther 5. 9.	and with a glad heart	and of a glad heart
Job 1. heading	God	God
4. heading	excellencie of Creatures	excellencies of creatures
10. 4.	seest thou as man seeth	seest thou as a man seeth
11. 16.	forget <i>thy</i> misery	forget <i>the</i> misery
19. 15.	my maides count me	my maidens count me
29. 3.	I walked <i>through</i> darkenesse	I shined <i>through</i> darkenesse
30. 1.	disdained to haue set	disdained to set
33. heading	by afflictions	by affliction
36. 29.	spreadings of the clouds	spreading of the clouds
Psal. 11. 1.	Flee <i>as</i> a bird	Flie <i>as</i> a bird
18. heading	in the day <i>that</i>	in the day <i>that</i>
15.	chanel of waters	chanel of water
25. 16.	me: for I <i>am</i> desolate	me: I <i>am</i> desolate
28. 5.	they regard not	they regarded not
48. 2.	Sion, <i>on</i> the sides	Sion, <i>on</i> the sides
57. 1.	yea in the shadow	yea, the shadow
60. 10.	Wilt not thou	Wilt thou not

# VARIOUS READINGS.

	1611.	1613.
Psal. 65. <i>heading</i>	Dauid prayeth God	Dauid prayseth God
67. 2.	thy way may bee knowne	thy way be knowne
68. 23.	tongue of thy dogges	tongue of the dogs
69. 8.	and an aliant	and am an aliant
16.	according to the multitude	according vnto the multitude
72. 18.	Blessed <i>be</i> the LORD	Blessed <i>is</i> the LORD
74. 23.	that rise vp	that arise vp
78. 39.	they <i>were</i> but flesh	they were but flesh
84. 11.	a sunne and shield	a Sunne and a shield
107. 29.	He maketh the storme	He make the storme
110. 3.	Thy people <i>shalbe</i> willing	The people <i>shall be</i> willing
111. 4.	the LORD <i>is</i> gracious	the LORD is gracious
113. <i>heading</i>	for his Mercy	and for his mercy
118. 14.	my strength and song	my strength and my song
119. 57.	I would keepe thy words	I will keepe thy words
123. 2.	vntill that he haue mercy	vntill hee haue mercy
125. 2.	<i>are</i> round about Ierusalem	<i>are</i> about Ierusalem
136. 3.	thanks to the Lord	thanks vnto the Lord
139. 2.	thought afarre off	thoughts afarre off
144. 4.	Man is like to vanity	Man is like vanity
147. 10.	he taketh not pleasure	he taketh no pleasure
Prov. 4. 11.	lead thee in right pathes	led thee in the right pathes
5. <i>heading</i>	to the studie of wisdom	to studie Wisdom
14.	almost in all euill	almost in an euil
8. 7.	For my mouth shall speake	For mouth shall speake
11. 20.	abomination to the LORD	abomination vnto the LORD
14. 15.	simple beleueueth euery word	simple beleuee euery word
30. 31.	an hee-goate also	and a hee goate also
Eccles. 10. 11.	babbler is no better	babbler <i>is</i> no better
11. <i>heading</i>	to be thought on	to thought on
12. 14.	euery secret thing	euery secret thing
Cant. 1. 8.	beside the shepheards tents	besides the shepheards tents
13.	my welbeloued	my beloued
2. 7.	till she please	till he please
	<i>N. B. some of the copies read he</i>	
Isai. 7. 3.	Ahaz, thou, & Shear-iashub	Ahaz, and Shear-iashub
9. 8.	The Lord sent	The LORD sent
18.	lifting vp of smoke	lifting vp of the smoke
13. 8.	woman that trauelleth	woman that trauaileth
19. 5.	the riuer shalbe wasted	the riuers shalbe wasted
13.	the stay of the tribes	the staves of the tribes
21. 3.	woman that trauelleth	woman that trauaileth
28. 13.	they might goe	they may goe
17.	the waters shall ouerflow	the water shall ouerflow
38. 16.	O Lord	O LORD
44. 13.	he maketh it out	he marketh it out
14.	heweth him downe cedars	heweth downe Cedars
47. 12.	inchantments	inchantment
49. 1.	from farre	from afarre
2.	mouth like a sharpe sword	mouth a sharpe sword
20.	too straight for me	too strait for me
51. 20.	head of all the streetes	head of the streetes
57. 10.	art wearied	art wearie
59. 7.	shed innocent blood	shed blood
21.	mouth of the seede	mouth of thy seede
60. 4.	come from farre	come from afarre
61. 7.	land they shal possesse	land shall they possesse
10.	ornaments, and as a bride	ornaments, as a bride



# VARIOUS READINGS.

	1611.	1613.
Isai. 65. 25.	and dust shalbe	and the dust shalbe
Jer. 4. 2.	and in Righteousnes	and Righteousnesse
5. 24.	later in his season	latter in his season
22. 3.	deliuer the spoiler	deliuer the spoiled
18.	or ah sister	or ah my sister
23. 6.	The LORD &c.	THE LORD &c.
25. 15.	furie at my hand	furie at mine hand
30. 6.	trauaile with child	trauaile with a child
31. 40.	vnto the LORD	vnto LORD
36. 21.	fet the roule	fetch the roule
27.	Then the word	The word
31.	punish him and his seede	punish him in his seede
37. 15.	made that the prison	made that prison
39. 4.	forth out of the citie	foorth out the citie
42. 17.	with all the men	with all men
48. 3.	Spoiling & great destruction	Spoyling an great destruction
24.	farre or neere	farre and neere
50. 29.	hath done vnto her	hath done, doe vnto her
51. heading	booke of this prophecie	booke of his prophecie
52. 20.	all these vessels	all f vessels
Lam. 2. 10.	daughter of Zion	daughters of Zion
Ezek. 5. 5.	This is Ierusalem	Thus is Ierusalem
6. 8.	that he may haue	that ye may haue
14.	stretch out my hand	stretch out mine hand
14. 18.	sonnes nor daughter	sonnes nor daughters
18. 29.	way of the LORD	way of the LORD
21. 17.	and I wil cause	and I will also cause
23. 7.	she defiled her selfe	she delighted her selfe
46.	and will giue them	and I will giue them
24. 7.	powred it vpon	powred it not vpon
40. 6.	went vp the staires	went vp to the staires
42. 6.	pillars of the courts	pillars of the court
7.	forepart of the chambers	forepart of the chamber
46. 8.	porch of that gate	porch of the gate
12.	burnt offering, and his peace	burnt offering or peace
Dan. 2. 23.	for thou hast now made knowen	for thou hast made knowne
34.	that were of yron	that were yron
4. 13.	watcher and an holy one came	watcher holy & anone came
9. 12.	confirmed his words	confirmed his word
Hos. 6. 5.	shewed them by the Prophets	hewed them by the Prophets
9. 15.	wickednesse of their doings	wickednesse of their doing
10. 2.	now shall they be	now they shall be
13. 3.	smoke out of the chimney	smoke out the chimney
Amos 1. 9.	captiuitie to Edom	captiuitie of Edom
Obad. 1.	saith the Lord God	saith the Lord God
Mic. 7. 7.	vnto you the LORD	vnto the LORD
Hab. 2. 5.	nations, & heapeth vnto him all	Omitted
3. 3.	holy on	holy one
Zeph. 1. 8.	the day of the LORDS	the daies of the LORDS
3. 14.	with all the heart	with all thy heart
Hagg. 1. heading	promiseth Gods assistance	promiseth God, assistance
6.	filled with drinke	filled with the drinke
Zech. 11. 3.	howling of the shepheards	howling of the shepheard
Mal. 1. 8.	And if hee offer	And if ye offer
1 Esdr. 1. 15.	Ieduthun, who was	Ieduthun, was
22.	was this Passeouer kept	was the Passeouer kept
2. 1.	that hee had promised	that he promised
3. 19.	of the poore man and of the rich	of the poore and of the rich



# VARIOUS READINGS.

	1611.	1613.
1 Esdr. 4. 15.	King and all the people	King and the people
6. 8.	vnto our lord the King	vnto our Lord our King
2 Esdr. 7. 66.	And that is of great mercie	And that he is of great mercy
10. 22.	Name that is called vpon vs	Name that is named vpon vs
11. 37.	mans voyce vnto the Eagle	mans voyce into the Eagle
46.	deliuered from thy violence	deliuered from the violence
12. 51.	flowers of the fiede	flowres of the fields
Tob. 4. 14.	giue him it out of hand	giue it him out of hand
6. 3.	drew it to land	drew it to the land
7. 16.	After Raguel called his wife	For Raguel called his wife
8. 15.	and let all thine Angels	and let thine Angels
Iudith 2. 26.	compassed also all the children	compassed also the children
5. 22.	that he should kill him	that he would kill him
6. 12.	vsed a sling from comming vp	vsed a sling kept them from comming vp
11. 13.	which things it is not lawfull	which thing it is not lawfull
16. 21.	Iudeth.	Iudah
Esth. 16. heading	decree procured by Aman . . . deliuer-	decree pronounced by Aman . . . deli-
	ance to be kept holy	uerance to be kept
Wisd. 7. 21.	such things as are either secret	such things are either secret
8. 16.	into mine house	into mine owne house
10. 14.	gaue them perpetuall glory	gaue him perpetuall glory
13. 4.	mightier he is that made them	mightier is he that made them
15. 7.	potter tempering soft earth	potter tempering of soft earth
16. 6.	commandement of thy Law	commandement of the Law
21.	declared thy sweetnesse	declareth thy sweetnesse
	tempered it selfe	tempered himselfe
22.	the fruits of the enemies	the fruite of the enemies
17. 9.	hissing of serpents	hissing serpents
Ecclus. 16. 13.	The sinner shall not escape with his	
	spoiles, and the patience of the godly	
	shall not be frustrate.	
14.	Make way for euery worke of mercy:	<i>Omitted</i>
	for euery man shall finde according to	
	his workes.	
22. 2.	euery man that takes it vp	euery man that taketh it vp
27. 4.	filth of man in his talke	filth of a man in his talke
30.	sinfull man shall haue them	sinfull man will haue them
29. 28.	These things are grieuous	These are grieuous
31. 10.	then let him glory	then let them glory
23.	report of his good housekeeping	report of thy good housekeeping
36. 26.	skippeth from citie to citie	skippeth from the citie
37. 14.	mans minde is sometime wont	mans minde is sometimes wont
44. 5.	reiected verses	recited verses
45. 17.	Israel in his lawes	Israel his lawes
Baruch 6. 39.	gods of wood, and which are	gods of wood, which are
44.	how may it then be thought	how may it be then thought
Pr. of Manasses	long suffering, very mercifull	long suffering, mercifull
1 Macc. 2. 37.	die all in our innocencie	die in all our innocencie
4. 29.	met with them ten thousand	met them with ten thousand
37.	into mount Sion	into the mount Sion
5. 68.	when he had pulled downe	when they had pulled downe
6. 10.	my heart faileth	mine heart faileth
7. 39.	Bethoron, where an hoste	Bethoron, and where an hoste
9. 11.	slingers and archers	singers and archers
23.	all the coasts of Israel	all coasts of Israel
10. 47.	entreated of peace	entreated of true peace
2 Macc. 12. 27.	towards Ephron	toward Ephron
42.	Iudas exhorted the people	Iudas exhortheth the people

# VARIOUS READINGS.

	1611.	1613.
<b>Matth. 2. heading</b>	Jesus and his mother	Jesus his mother
6. 3.	what thy right doeth	what thy right hand doeth
20.	breake thorow, nor steale	breake thorow, and steale
8. 25.	and awoke, saying	and awoke him, saying
10. 2.	who is called Peter	which is called Peter
13. 4.	by the wayes side	by the way side
8.	some sixtie fold	<i>Omitted</i>
31.	like to a graine	like vnto a graine
16. 11.	I spake it not to you concerning bread, that	<i>Omitted</i>
18. 30.	went and cast him	went out and cast him
31.	told vnto their lord	told their lord
22. 24.	If a man die	If any man die
26. 67.	the palmes of their hands	the palmes who is of their hands
68.	Christ, who is he that smote thee	Christ, he that smote thee
27. 6.	not lawfull for to put	not lawfull to put
28. 12.	money vnto the souldiers	money to the souldiers
<b>Mark 2. 28.</b>	Sonne of man is Lord also	Sonne of man also is Lord
9. 24.	helpe thou mine vnbeliefe	helpe my vnbeliefe
10. 14.	Suffer the little children	Suffer little children
<b>12. heading</b>	the Scribes held	the Scribe held
13.	And they send vnto him	And they sent vnto him
14.	they say vnto him	they said vnto him
<b>Luke 5. 30.</b>	But their Scribes	But the Scribes
8. 2.	And certaine women which	And a certaine woman which
9. 16.	gaue to the disciples	gaue to his disciples
13. 14.	because that Iesus had	because Iesus had
25.	hath shut to the doore	hath shut the doore
<b>20. heading</b>	warneth his disciples	warneth the disciples
<b>John 2. 8.</b>	beare vnto the gouernor	beare it to the gouernour
23.	hee was in Hierusalem	hee was at Hierusalem
4. 42.	heard him our selues	heard him of our selues
5. 3.	a great multitude of impotent	a great company of impotent
6. 7.	euery one of them may take	euery one may take
16.	downe vnto the sea	downe into the sea
9. 25.	I was blind, now I see	I was blind, I now see
12. 2.	sate at the table	sate at table
14. 23.	If a man loue mee	If any man loue me
15. 9.	Father hath loued me	Father loued me
16. 13.	when hee the spirit	when the Spirit
16.	I goe to the Father	I goe to my Father
<b>18. heading</b>	Iesus is taken	Iesus taken
20. 25.	put my finger into the print of the nailes, and	<i>Omitted</i>
<b>Acts 6. 5.</b>	and Philip, and Prochorus, and	and Philip, Prochorus, and
12.	and came vpon him	and came vnto him
<b>11. heading</b>	reliefe to the brethren	reliefe to their brethren
13. 51.	against them, and came vnto Iconium	against Iconium
15. 11.	grace of the Lord Iesus	grace of our Lord Iesus
16. 40.	prison, and entred into	prison, entred into
17. 11.	then those in Thessalonica	then those of Thessalonica
19. 15.	but who are ye?	but what are ye?
21. 38.	Art not thou that Egyptian	Art not thou the Egyptian
<b>Rom. 4. 24.</b>	if wee beleeeue on him	if we beleeeued on him
10. 21.	day long I haue stretched	day long haue I stretched
11. 22.	but towards thee	but toward thee
	thou also shalt be cut off	thou shalt be cut off
15. 16.	offering vp of the Gentiles	offering of the Gentiles



# VARIOUS READINGS.

	1611.	1613.
Rom. 16. <i>postscr.</i>	seruant of the Church	seruant to the Church
1 Cor. 5. <i>heading</i>	are to be shamed and auoided	are to be shunned and auoided
7. 5.	Defraud you not one the other	Defraud you not one another
10. 19.	sacrifice to idols	sacrifice vnto idoles
11. 2.	that you remember me	that ye remember me
17.	I praise you not, that	I praise you that
16. 14.	Let all your things be done	Let all your doings be done
2 Cor. 2. 8.	would confirme <i>your</i> loue	would continue <i>your</i> loue
9. <i>heading</i>	thanksgiuing vnto God	thankesgiuing vnto God
Gal. 1. 3.	Grace bee to you	Grace <i>be</i> to you
4. <i>heading</i>	We were vnder the Law	Wee are vnder the Law
1 Thess. 3. 6.	brought vs good tidings	brought good tidings
4. 3.	<i>euen</i> your sanctification	euen your sanctification
12.	ye may haue lacke of nothing	ye may lacke of nothing
2 Thess. 2. 15.	by word or our Epistle	by word, or by our Epistle
1 Tim. 1. 10.	for men-stealers, for liars, for	for men-stealers, lyars, for
4. 6.	put the brethren	put thy brethren
2 Tim. 4. 5.	full prooffe of thy ministry	full prooffe of the ministry
16.	may not bee laid to their charge	may be layd to their charge
Titus 1. 5.	wanting, and ordaine Elders	wanting, ordaine Elders
Heb. 4. 12.	and is a discerner	and is discerner
7. 11.	another Priest should rise	another should rise
10. 36.	that shall after ye haue done	that after ye haue done
11. 32.	what shall I more say	what should I more say
James 1. 4.	that ye may be perfect	that ye be made perfect
1 Pet. 1. 8.	though now ye see <i>him</i> not	though ye see <i>him</i> not
22.	purified your soules	purified your selues
5. <i>heading</i>	constant in the faith	constant in faith
Rev. 2. 18.	feete <i>are</i> like fine brasse	feete <i>are</i> like brasse
4. 10.	him that liueth for euer and euer	him that liueth for euer
5. 4.	no man was found worthy	no man was worthy
7. 11.	Angels stood round about	Angels stood about
14.	out of great tribulation	out of tribulation
20. 10.	false prophet <i>are</i>	false prophets <i>are</i>







TO THE MOST  
HIGH AND MIGHTIE

Prince, IAMES by the grace of God

King of Great Britaine, France and Ireland,  
Defender of the Faith, &c.

THE TRANSLATORS OF *THE BIBLE*,

*wish Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through IESVS*

CHRIST our LORD.



Reat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soueraigne) which Almighty GOD, the Father of all Mercies, bestowed vpon vs the people of ENGLAND, when first he sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule and raigne ouer us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well vnto our SION, that vpon the setting of that bright *Occidentall Starre* Queene ELIZABETH of most happy memory, some thicke and palpable cloudes of darkenesse would so haue ouershadowed this land, that men should haue bene in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it should hardly be knowen, who was to direct the vnsetled State: the appearance of your MAIESTIE, as of the *Sunne* in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gaue vnto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the gouernment established in your HIGHNESSE, and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, and this also accompanied with Peace and tranquillitie, at home and abroad.

But amongst all our Ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the Preaching of GODS sacred word amongst vs, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men vnto that Eternall happinesse which is aboue in Heauen.

Then, not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your HIGHNESSE did leaue it; Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and reso-

## The Epistle

lution of a man in maintaining the trueth of CHRIST, and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all your MAIESTIES loyall and Religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who vnder GOD, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doeth not diminish or decay, but euery day increaseth and taketh strength, when they obserue that the zeale of your Maiestie towards the house of GOD, doth not slacke or goe backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it selfe abroad in the furthest parts of *Christendome*, by writing in defence of the Trueth, (which hath giuen such a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of GOD, by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers therof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and louing nourcing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection in your MAIESTIE: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie we present vnto your MAIESTIE. For when your Highnesse had once out of deepe iudgment apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our owne and other forreigne Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the *English tongue*; your MAIESTIE did neuer desist, to vrge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the worke might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a maner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.

And now at last, by the Mercy of GOD, and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto such a conclusion, as that we haue great hope that the Church of *England* shall reape good fruit thereby; we hold it our duety to offer it to your MAIESTIE, not onely as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall moouer and Author of the Worke. Humbly crauing of your most Sacred Maiestie, that since things of this quality haue euer bene subiect to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receiue approbation and Patronage from so learned and iudicious a Prince as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours, shall more honour and incourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay vs. So that, if on the one side we shall be traduced by Popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, because we are poore Instruments to make GODS holy Trueth to be yet more and more knowen vnto the people, whom they desire still to keepe in ignorance and darknesse: or if on the other



## Dedicatorie.

other side, we shall be maligned by selfe-conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking vnto nothing but what is framed by themselues, and hammered on their Anuile; we may rest secure, supported within by the trueth and innocencie of a good conscience, hauing walked the wayes of simplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord; And sustained without, by the powerfull Protection of your Maiesties grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honest and Christian endeouours, against bitter censures, and vncharitable imputations.

The LORD of Heauen and earth blesse your Maiestie with many and happy dayes, that as his Heauenly hand hath enriched your Highnesse with many singular, and extraordinary Graces; so you may be the wonder of the world in this later age, for happinesse and true felicitie, to the honour of that Great GOD, and the good of his Church, through IESVS CHRIST  
our Lord and onely Sauour.

(. . .)



¶ THE



## THE TRANSLATORS TO THE READER.



Eale to promote the common good, whether it be by deuising any thing our selues, or reuising that which hath bene laboured by others, deserueth certainly much respect and esteeme, but yet findeth but cold intertainment in the world. It is welcommed with suspicion in stead of loue, and with emulation in stead of thanks: and if there be any hole left for cauill to enter, (and cauill, if it doe not finde a hole, will make one) it is sure to bee misconstrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will easily be granted by as many as know story, or haue any experience. For, was there euer any thing projected, that sauoured any way of newnesse or renewing, but the same endured many a storme of gaine-saying, or opposition? A man would thinke that Ciuilitie, wholesome Lawes, learning and eloquence, Synods, and Church-maintenance, (that we speake of no more things of this kinde) should be as safe as a Sanctuary, and ||out of shot, as they say, that no man would lift vp the heele, no, nor dogge mooue his tongue against the motioners of them. For by the first, we are distinguished from bruit-beasts led with sensualitie: By the second, we are bridled and restrained from outragious behaiour, and from doing of iniuries, whether by fraud or by violence: By the third, we are enabled to informe and reforme others, by the light and feeling that we haue attained vnto our selues: Briefly, by the fourth being brought together to a parle face to face, we sooner compose our differences then by writings, which are endlesse: And lastly, that the Church be sufficiently provided for, is so agreeable to good reason and conscience, that those mothers are holden to be lesse cruell, that kill their children assoone as they are borne, then those noursing fathers and mothers (wheresoeuer they be) that withdraw from them who hang vpon their breasts (and vpon whose breasts againe themselues doe hang to receiue the Spirituall and sincere milke of the word) liuelyhood and support fit for their estates. Thus it is apparent, that these things which we speake of, are of most necessary vse, and therefore, that none, either without absurditie can speake against them, or without note of wickednesse can spurne against them.

Yet for all that, the learned know that certaine worthy men haue bene brought to vntimely death for none other fault, but for seeking to reduce their Countrey-men to good order and discipline: and that in some Common-weales it was made a capitall crime, once to motion the making of a new Law for the abrogating of an old, though the same were most pernicious: And that certaine, which would be counted pillars of the State, and paternes of Vertue and Prudence, could not be brought for a long time to giue way to good Letters and refined speech, but bare themselues as auerse from them, as from rocks or boxes of poison: And fourthly, that hee was no babe, but a great clarke, that gaue forth (and in writing to remaine to posteritie) in passion peraduenture, but yet he gaue forth, that hee had not seene any profit to come by any Synode, or meeting of the Clergie, but rather the contrary: And lastly, against Church-maintenance and allowance, in such sort, as the Embassadors and messengers of the great King of Kings should be furnished, it is not vnknown what a fiction or fable (so it is esteemed, and for no better by the reporter himselfe, though superstitious) was deuised; Namely, that at such time as the professors and teachers of Christianitie in the Church of Rome, then a true Church, were liberally endowed, a voyce forsooth was heard from heauen, saying; Now is poison powred down into the Church, &c. Thus not only so oft as we speake, as one saith, but also as oft as we do any thing of note or consequence, we subiect our selues to euery ones censure, and happy is he that is least tossed vpon tongues; for vtterly to escape the snatch of them it is impossible. If any man conceit, that this is the lot and portion of the meaner sort onely, and that Princes are priuiledged by their high estate, he is deceiued. As the sword deuoureth aswell one as the other, as it is in Samuel; nay as the

The best things haue been calumniated.

The Silvers.

Anacharsis with others.

Locri.

Cato the elder.

Gregory the Diuine.

Nauclerus.

2 Sam. 11. 25.

b2v



# To the Reader.

the great Commander charged his souldiers in a certaine battell, to strike at no part of the enimie, but at the face; And as the King of Syria commanded his chiefe Capitaines to fight neither with small nor great, *saue onely against the King of Israel*: so it is too true, that Enuie striketh most spitefully at the fairest, and at the chiefest. *David* was a worthy Prince, and no man to be compared to him for his first deedes, and yet for as worthy an acte as euer he did (euen for bringing backe the Arke of God in solemnitie) he was scorned and scoffed at by his owne wife. *Solomon* was greater then *David*, though not in vertue, yet in power: and by his power and wisdom he built a Temple to the LORD, such a one as was the glory of the land of Israel, and the wonder of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? We doubt of it. Otherwise, why doe they lay it in his sonnes dish, and call vnto him for easing of the burden, *Make, say they, the grievous scrutlode of thy father, and his sore yoke, lighter*. Belike he had charged them with some leuies, and troubled them with some cariages; Hereupon they raise vp a tragedie, and wish in their heart the Temple had neuer bene built. So hard a thing it is to please all, euen when we please God best, and doe seeke to approue our selues to euery ones conscience.

If wee will descend to later times, wee shall finde many the like examples of such kind, or rather vnkind acceptance. The first Romane Emperour did neuer doe a more pleasing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to posteritie, for conseruing the record of times in true supputation; then when he corrected the Calender, and ordered the yeere according to the course of the Sunne: and yet this was imputed to him for noueltie, and arrogancie, and procured to him great obloquie. So the first Christened Emperour (at the leastwise that openly professed the faith himselfe, and allowed others to doe the like) for strengthening the Empire at his great charges, and prouiding for the Church, as he did, got for his labour the name *Pupillus*, as who would say, a wastefull Prince, that had neede of a Guardian, or ouerseer. So the best Christened Emperour, for the loue that he bare vnto peace, thereby to enrich both himselfe and his subiects, and because he did not seeke warre but find it, was iudged to be no man at armes, (though in deed he excelled in feates of chiuallrie, and shewed so much when he was prouoked) and condemned for giuing himselfe to his ease, and to his pleasure. To be short, the most learned Emperour of former times, (at the least, the greatest politician) what thanks had he for cutting off the superfluities of the lawes, and digesting them into some order and method? This, that he hath been blotted by some to bee an Epitomist, that is, one that extinguished worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgements into request. This is the measure that hath been rendred to excellent Princes in former times, euen, *Cum benè facerent, malè audire*, For their good deedes to be euill spoken of. Neither is there any likelihood, that enuie and malignitie died, and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproofe of *Moses* taketh hold of most ages; *You are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men. What is that that hath been done? that which shall be done: and there is no new thing vnder the Sunne*, saith the wiseman: and *S. Steuen*, *As your fathers did, so doe you*. This, and more to this purpose, His Maiestie that now reigneth (and long, and long may he reigne, and his offspring for euer, *Himselfe and children, and childrens children alwayes*) knew full well, according to the singular wisdom giuen vnto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that he hath attained vnto; namely that whosoever attempteth any thing for the publike (specially if it pertaine to Religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God) the same setteth himselfe vpon a stage to be glouted vpon by euery euil eye, yea, he casteth himselfe headlong vpon pikes, to be gored by euery sharpe tongue. For he that medleth with mens Religion in any part, medleth with their custome, nay, with their freehold; and though they finde no content in that which they haue, yet they cannot abide to heare of altering. Notwithstanding his Royall heart was not daunted or discouraged for this or that colour, but stood resolute, as a statue immouable, and an anuile not easie to be beaten into plates, as one sayth; he knew who had chosen him to be a Souldier, or rather a Capitaine, and being assured that the course which he intended made much for the glory of God, & the building vp of his Church, he would not suffer it to be broken off for whatsoever speeches or practises. It doth certainly belong vnto Kings, yea, it doth specially belong vnto them, to haue care of Religion, yea, to know it aright, yea, to professe it zealously, yea to promote it to the vttermost of their power. This is their glory before all nations which meane well, and this will bring vnto them a farre most excellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord Iesus. For the Scripture saith not in vaine, *Them that honor me, I will honor*, neither was it a vaine word that *Eusebius* deliuered long agoe, that pietie towards God was the weapon, and the onely weapon that both preserued *Constantines* person, and auenged him of his enemies.

But now what pietie without trueth? what trueth (what sauing trueth) without the

1. King. 22. 31.

2. Sam. 6. 16.

σιωχθαι.  
1. King. 12. 4.

C. Caesar.  
Plutarch.

Constantine.

Aurel.  
Victor.  
Theodosius.

Zosimus.

Iustinian.

Numb. 32. 14.  
Eccles. 1. 9.  
Acts 7. 51.

Αυτῶς, καὶ  
παῖδὲς, καὶ  
παῖδων πάν-  
τοτε παῖδης.

Suidas.  
ὥσπερ τις  
ἀνδρίας ἀ-  
πειρίτριπτος  
καὶ ἀκμῶν  
ἀνήλατος.

1. Sam. 2. 30.  
θιοσίβια.  
Eusebius lib.  
10 cap. 8.

The highest  
personages  
haue been  
calumni-  
ated.

His Maies-  
ties constan-  
cie, notwith-  
standing cal-  
umniation,  
for the sur-  
uey of the  
English  
translations.

The praise  
of the holy  
Scriptures.

word



# The Translators

S. August.  
confess. lib.  
8. cap. 12.

S. August. de  
utilit. cre-  
dendi cap. 6.

S. Hieronym.  
ad Deme-  
triam.  
S. Cyril. 70.  
contra Iuli-  
anum.

Tertul. ad-  
uers. Hermo.  
Tertul. de  
carne  
Christi.  
Iustin.

πρωτοεστ.  
προς ἑλλη-  
νισ.

S. Basil.  
προς πρίστω.  
ὁμοιωθῆναι  
κατηγορία.

Εἰσιδὼν  
σὺνα φῆμι,  
καὶ πῖνας  
ἀρούς, καὶ  
μίλι ἐν  
κοτύλῃ, καὶ  
ἔλαιον, &c.  
An olive  
bow wrap-  
ped about  
with wooll,  
wherevpon  
did hang  
figs, & bread,  
and homie in  
a pot, &  
oyle.

κοινὸν ἰα-  
σθῆναι.  
S. Basil. in  
Psal. pri-  
mum.

1. Cor. 14.

word of God? what word of God (whereof we may be sure) without the Scripture? The Scriptures we are commanded to search. Ioh. 5. 39. Esa. 8. 20. They are commended that searched & studied them. Act. 17. 11. and 8. 28, 29. They are reprov'd that were vnskilful in them, or slow to beleue them. Mat. 22. 29. Luk. 24. 25. They can make vs wise vnto saluation. 2 Tim. 3. 15. If we be ignorant, they will instruct vs; if out of the way, they will bring vs home; if out of order, they will reforme vs; if in heauines, comfort vs; if dull, quicken vs; if colde, inflame vs. *Tolle, lege; Tolle, lege*, Take vp and read, take vp and read the Scriptures, (for vnto them was the direction) it was said vnto S. Augustine by a supernaturall voyce. *Whatsoever is in the Scriptures, beleue me*, saith the same S. Augustine, *is high and diuine; there is verily trueth, and a doctrine most fit for the refreshing and renewing of mens mindes, and truly so tempered, that euery one may draw from thence that which is sufficient for him, if hee come to draw with a deuout and pious minde, as true Religion requireth*. Thus S. Augustine. And S. Hierome: *Amas scripturas, & amabit te sapientia &c.* Loue the Scriptures, and wisdom will loue thee. And S. Cyrill against Iulian; *Euen boyes that are bred vp in the Scriptures, become most religious, &c.* But what mention wee three or foure vses of the Scripture, whereas whatsoever is to be beleueed or practised, or hoped for, is contained in them? or three or foure sentences of the Fathers, since whosoever is worthy the name of a Father, from Christs time downward, hath likewise written not onely of the riches, but also of the perfection of the Scripture? *I adore the fulnesse of the Scripture*, saith Tertullian against Hermogenes. And againe, to Apelles an Heretike of the like stampe, he saith; *I doe not admit that which thou bringest in (or concludest) of thine owne (head or store, de tuo) without Scripture*. So Saint Iustin Martyr before him; *Wee must know by all meanes, saith hee, that it is not lawfull (or possible) to learne (any thing) of God or of right pietie, saue onely out of the Prophets, who teach vs by diuine inspiration*. So Saint Basill after Tertullian, *It is a manifest falling away from the Faith, and a fault of presumption, either to reiect any of those things that are written, or to bring in (vpon the head of them, ἐπεισάγειν) any of those things that are not written*. Wee omit to cite to the same effect, S. Cyrill B. of Hierusalem in his 4. *Cataches*. Saint Hierome against Heluidius, Saint Augustine in his 3. booke against the letters of Petilian, and in very many other places of his workes. Also we forbear to descend to latter Fathers, because wee will not wearie the reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to bee so full and so perfect, how can wee excuse our selues of negligence, if we doe not studie them, of curiositie, if we be not content with them? Men talke much of *εἰσιδὼν*, how many sweete and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philosophers stone, that it turneth copper into gold; of *Cornu-copia*, that it had all things necessary for foode in it; of *Panaces* the herbe, that it was good for all diseases; of *Catholicon* the drugge, that it is in stead of all purges; of *Vulcans* armour, that it was an armour of prooffe against all thrusts, and all blowes, &c. Well, that which they falsly or vainely attributed to these things for bodily good, wee may iustly and with full measure ascribe vnto the Scripture, for spirituall. It is not onely an armour, but also a whole armorie of weapons, both offensiuie, and defensiuie; whereby we may saue our selues and put the enemy to flight. It is not an herbe, but a tree, or rather a whole paradise of trees of life, which bring forth fruit euery moneth, and the fruit thereof is for meate, and the leaues for medicine. It is not a pot of *Manna*, or a cruse of oyle, which were for memorie only, or for a meales meate or two, but as it were a shewre of heauenly bread sufficient for a whole host, be it neuer so great; and as it were a whole cellar full of oyle vessels; whereby all our necessities may be provided for, and our debts discharged. In a word, it is a Panary of holiesome foode, against fenowed traditions; a Physions-shop (Saint Basill calleth it) of preseruatiues against poisoned heresies; a Pandect of profitable lawes, against rebellious spirits; a treasure of most costly iewels, against beggarly rudiments; Finally a fountaine of most pure water springing vp vnto euerlasting life. And what maruaile? The originall thereof being from heauen, not from earth; the authour being God, not man; the enditer, the holy spirit, not the wit of the Apostles or Prophets; the Pen-men such as were sanctified from the wombe, and endewed with a principall portion of Gods spirit; the matter, veritie, pietie, puritie, vprightnesse; the forme, Gods word, Gods testimonie, Gods oracles, the word of trueth, the word of saluation, &c. the effects, light of vnderstanding, stablesse of perswasion, repentance from dead workes, newnesse of life, holinesse, peace, ioy in the holy Ghost; lastly, the end and reward of the studie thereof, fellowship with the Saints, participation of the heauenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortall, vndefiled, and that neuer shall fade away: Happie is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thrise happie that meditateth in it day and night.

But how shall men meditate in that, which they cannot vnderstand? How shall they vnderstand that which is kept close in an vnknown tongue? as it is written, *Except I know the power of the voyce, I shall be to him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he*

Translation  
necessarie.



## To the Reader.

he that speaketh, shalbe a Barbarian to me. The Apostle excepteth no tongue; not Hebrew the ancientest, not Greeke the most copious, not Latine the finest. Nature taught a naturall man to confesse, that all of vs in those tongues which wee doe not vnderstand, are plainly deafe; wee may turne the deafe eare vnto them. The *Scythian* counted the *Athenian*, whom he did not vnderstand, barbarous: so the *Romane* did the *Syrian*, and the *Iew*, (euen *S. Hierome* himselfe calleth the Hebrew tongue barbarous, belike because it was strange to so many) so the Emperour of *Constantinople* calleth the *Latine* tongue, barbarous, though Pope *Nicolas* do storme at it: so the *Iewes* long before *Christ*, called all other nations, *Lognazim*, which is little better then barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth, that alwayes in the Senate of *Rome*, there was one or other that called for an interpreter: so lest the Church be driuen to the like exigent, it is necessary to haue translations in a readinesse. Translation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the shell, that we may eat the kernel; that putteth aside the curtaine, that we may looke into the most Holy place; that remooueth the couer of the well, that wee may come by the water, euen as *Iacob* rolled away the stone from the mouth of the well, by which meanes the flockes of *Laban* were watered. Indeepe without translation into the vulgar tongue, the vnlearned are but like children at *Iacobs* well (which was deepe) without a bucket or some thing to draw with: or as that person mentioned by *Esay*, to whom when a sealed booke was deliuered, with this motion, *Reade this, I pray thee*, hee was faine to make this answere, *I cannot, for it is sealed*.

While God would be knowne onely in *Iacob*, and haue his Name great in *Israel*, and in none other place, while the dew lay on *Gideons* fleece onely, and all the earth besides was drie; then for one and the same people, which spake all of them the language of *Canaan*, that is, *Hebrew*, one and the same originall in *Hebrew* was sufficient. But when the fulnesse of time drew neere, that the Sunne of righteousness, the Sonne of God should come into the world, whom God ordeined to be a reconciliation through faith in his blood, not of the *Iew* onely, but also of the *Greeke*, yea, of all them that were scattered abroad; then loe, it pleased the Lord to stirre vp the spirit of a *Greeke* Prince (*Greeke* for descent and language) euen of *Ptolome Philadelph King of Egypt*, to procure the translating of the Booke of God out of *Hebrew* into *Greeke*. This is the translation of the *Seuentie* Interpreters, commonly so called, which prepared the way for our Sauour among the Gentiles by written preaching, as Saint *Iohn Baptist* did among the *Iewes* by vocall. For the *Grecians* being desirous of learning, were not wont to suffer bookes of worth to lye moulding in Kings Libraries, but had many of their seruants, ready scribes, to copie them out, and so they were dispersed and made common. Againe, the *Greeke* tongue was well knowne and made familiar to most inhabitants in *Asia*, by reason of the conquest that there the *Grecians* had made, as also by the Colonies, which thither they had sent. For the same causes also it was well vnderstood in many places of *Europe*, yea, and of *Affrike* too. Therefore the word of God being set forth in *Greeke*, becommeth hereby like a candle set vpon a candlesticke, which giueth light to all that are in the house, or like a proclamation sounded forth in the market place, which most men presently take knowledge of; and therefore that language was fittest to containe the Scriptures, both for the first Preachers of the Gospel to appeale vnto for witnesse, and for the learners also of those times to make search and trial by. It is certaine, that that Translation was not so sound and so perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had bene so sufficient for this worke as the Apostles or Apostolike men? Yet it seemed good to the holy Ghost and to them, to take that which they found, (the same being for the greatest part true and sufficient) rather then by making a new, in that new world and greene age of the Church, to expose themselues to many exceptions and cauillations, as though they made a Translation to serue their owne turne, and therefore bearing witnesse to themselues, their witnesse not to be regarded. This may be supposed to bee some cause, why the Translation of the *Seuentie* was allowed to passe for currant. Notwithstanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the *Iewes*. For not long after *Christ*, *Aquila* fell in hand with a new Translation, and after him *Theodotion*, and after him *Symmachus*: yea, there was a fift and a sixt edition, the Authours wherof were not knownen. These with the *Seuentie* made vp the *Hexapla*, and were worthily and to great purpose compiled together by *Origen*. Howbeit the Edition of the *Seuentie* went away with the credit, and therefore not onely was placed in the midst by *Origen* (for the worth and excellencie thereof aboue the rest, as *Epiphanius* gathereth) but also was vsed by the *Greeke* fathers for the ground and foundation of their Commentaries. Yea, *Epiphanius* aboue named doeth attribute so much vnto it, that he holdeth the Authours thereof

*Clem. Alex.*  
*1<sup>o</sup>. Strom.*  
*S. Hieronym.*  
*Damaso.*  
*Michael.*  
*Theophili fl.*  
*2. Tom.*  
*Concil. ex*  
*edit. Petri*  
*Crab.*  
*Cicero 50.*  
*de finibus.*

*Gen. 29. 10.*

*Ioh. 4. 11.*

*Esay 29. 11.*

*See S. Au-*  
*gust. lib. 12.*  
*contra*  
*Faust. c. 32.*

*Epiphan. de*  
*mensur. &*  
*ponderibus.*  
*See S. August*  
*90. de doctrin.*  
*Christian. c.*  
*150. Nouell.*  
*diatax. 146.*  
*πρεσβυτερῶν*  
*ἁπλοῦς χάρι-*  
*τος πειλίσμα-*  
*ψάνης αὐ-*  
*τοῦς.*

The transla-  
tion of the  
olde Testa-  
ment out of  
the Hebrew  
into Greeke.



# The Translators

Esa. 31. 3.

S. Hieron.  
de optimo  
genere in-  
terpret.

thereof not onely for Interpreters, but also for Prophets in some respect: and *Iustinian* the Emperour enioyning the *Iewes* his subjects to vse specially the Translation of the *Seuentie*, rendreth this reason thereof, because they were as it were enlightened with prophetically grace. Yet for all that, as the *Egyptians* are said of the Prophet to bee men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit: so it is euident, (and Saint *Hierome* affirmeth as much) that the *Seuentie* were Interpreters, they were not Prophets; they did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they stumbled and fell, one while through ouersight, another while through ignorance, yea, sometimes they may be noted to adde to the Originall, and sometimes to take from it; which made the Apostles to leaue them many times, when they left the *Hebrew*, and to deliuer the sence thereof according to the trueth of the word, as the spirit gaue them utterance. This may suffice touching the Greeke Translations of the old Testament.

There were also within a few hundredth yeeres after *CHRIST*, translations many into the Latine tongue: for this tongue also was very fit to conuey the Law and the Gospel by, because in those times very many Countreys of the West, yea of the South, East and North, spake or vnderstood Latine, being made Prouinces to the *Romanes*. But now the Latine Translations were too many to be all good, for they were infinite (*Latini Interpretes nullo modo numerari possunt*, saith S. *Augustine*.) Again they were not out of the *Hebrew* fountaine (wee speake of the Latine Translations of the Old Testament) but out of the Greeke streame, therefore the Greeke being not altogether cleare, the Latine deriued from it must needs be muddie. This moued S. *Hierome* a most learned father, and the best linguist without controuersie, of his age, or of any that went before him, to vndertake the translating of the Old Testament, out of the very fountains themselves; which hee performed with that euidence of great learning, iudgement, industrie and faithfulness, that he hath for euer bound the Church vnto him, in a debt of speciall remembrance and thankfulness.

Now though the Church were thus furnished with Greeke and Latine Translations, euen before the faith of *CHRIST* was generally embraced in the Empire: (for the learned know that euen in S. *Hieroms* time, the Consul of *Rome* and his wife were both Ethnicks, and about the same time the greatest part of the Senate also) yet for all that the godly-learned were not content to haue the Scriptures in the Language which themselves vnderstood, Greeke and Latine, (as the good Lepers were not content to fare well themselves, but acquainted their neighbours with the store that God had sent, that they also might prouide for themselves) but also for the behoofe and edifying of the vnlearned which hungered and thirsted after Righteousnesse, and had soules to be saued aswell as they, they prouided Translations into the vulgar for their Countreymen, insomuch that most nations vnder heauen did shortly after their conuersion, heare *CHRIST* speaking vnto them in their mother tongue, not by the voyce of their Minister onely, but also by the written word translated. If any doubt hereof, he may be satisfied by examples enough, if enough will serue the turne. First S. *Hierome* saith, *Multarum gentiũ linguĩ Scriptura antẽ translata, docet falsa esse quæ addita sunt, &c. i. The Scripture being translated before in the languages of many Nations, doth shew that those things that were added* (by *Lucian* or *Hesychius*) *are false*. So S. *Hierome* in that place. The same *Hierome* elsewhere affirmeth that he, the time was, had set forth the translation of the *Seuentie*, *sæ lingue hominibus. i. for his countreymen of Dalmatia*. Which words not only *Erasmus* doth vnderstand to purport, that S. *Hierome* translated the Scripture into the *Dalmatian* tongue, but also *Sixtus Senensis*, and *Alphonsus à Castro* (that we speake of no more) men not to be excepted against by them of *Rome*, doe ingenuously confesse as much. So, S. *Chrysostome* that liued in S. *Hieromes* time, giueth euidence with him: *The doctrine of S. Iohn* (saith he) *did not in such sort* (as the Philosophers did) *vanish away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Persians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations being barbarous people, translated it into their (mother) tongue, and haue learned to be (true) Philosophers, he meaneth Christians*. To this may be added *Theodorit*, as next vnto him, both for antiquitie, and for learning. His words be these, *Euery Countrey that is vnder the Sunne, is full of these wordes* (of the Apostles and Prophets) *and the Hebrew tongue* (he meaneth the Scriptures in the *Hebrew* tongue) *is turned not onely into the Language of the Grecians, but also of the Romanes, and Egyptians, and Persians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromatians, and briefly into all the Languages that any Nation vseth*. So he. In like maner, *Vlpilas* is reported by *Paulus Diaconus* and *Isidor* (and before them by *Sozomen*) to haue translated the Scriptures into the *Gothicke* tongue: *Iohn Bishop of Siuil by Vasseus*, to haue turned them into *Arabicke*, about the yeere of our Lord 717: *Beda by Cistertiensis*, to haue turned a great part of them into *Saxon*: *Efnard by Tritheimius*, to haue abridged the French Psalter, as *Beda* had done the *Hebrew*, about the

Translation  
out of He-  
brew and  
Greeke into  
Latine.

The transla-  
ting of the  
Scripture in-  
to the vulgar  
tongues.

S. Hieronym.  
Marcell.  
Zosim.

2. King. 7. 9.

S. Hieron.  
pref. in 4.  
Euangel.

S. Hieron.  
Sophronio.

Six. Sen. lib. 4.  
Alphon. à  
Castro lib. 1.  
ca. 23.

S. Chrysost.  
in Iohan.  
cap. 1. hom. 1.

Theodor. 5.  
Therapeut.  
P. Diacon. li.  
12. Isidor. in  
Chron. Goth.  
Sozom. li. 6.  
cap. 37.  
Vaseus in  
Chron.  
Hispan.  
Polydor.  
Virg. 6. his-  
tor. Anglorum  
testatur  
idem de Alu-  
redo nostro.  
Auentin. lib.  
4.

yeere



# To the Reader.

yeere 800: King *Alured* by the said *Cisteriensis*, to haue turned the Psalter into *Saxon*: *Methodius* by *Auentinus* (printed at *Ingolstad*) to haue turned the Scriptures into *Sclauonian*: *Valdo*, Bishop of *Frising* by *Beatus Rhenanus*, to haue caused about that time, the Gospels to be translated into *Dutch*-rithme, yet extant in the Library of *Corbinian*: *Valdus*, by diuers to haue turned them himselfe, or to haue gotten them turned into *French*, about the yeere 1160: *Charles* the 5. of that name, surnamed *The wise*, to haue caused them to be turned into *French*, about 200. yeeres after *Valdus* his time, of which translation there be many copies yet extant, as witnesseth *Beroaldus*. Much about that time, euen in our King *Richard* the seconds dayes, *Iohn Treuisa* translated them into *English*, and many *English* Bibles in written hand are yet to be seene with diuers, translated as it is very probable, in that age. So the *Syrian* translation of the New Testament is in most learned mens Libraries, of *Widminstadius* his setting forth, and the Psalter in *Arabicke* is with many, of *Augustinus Nebiensis* setting forth. So *Postel* affirmeth, that in his trauaile he saw the Gospels in the *Ethiopian* tongue; And *Ambrose Thesius* alleageth the Psalter of the *Indians*, which he testifieth to haue bene set forth by *Polken* in *Syrian* characters. So that, to haue the Scriptures in the mother-tongue is not a quaint conceit lately taken vp, either by the Lord *Cromwell* in *England*, or by the Lord *Radeuil* in *Polonie*, or by the Lord *Vngradius* in the Emperours dominion, but hath bene thought vpon, and put in practise of old, euen from the first times of the conuersion of any Nation; no doubt, because it was esteemed most profitable, to cause faith to grow in mens hearts the sooner, and to make them to be able to say with the words of the Psalme, *As we haue heard, so we haue seene*.

Now the Church of Rome would seeme at the length to beare a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in their mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deseruing to be called a gift, an vnprofitable gift: they must first get a Licence in writing before they may vse them, and to get that, they must approue themselues to their Confessor, that is, to be such as are, if not frozen in the dreghs, yet sowed with the leauen of their superstition. Howbeit, it seemed too much to *Clement* the 8. that there should be any Licence granted to haue them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he ouerruleth and frustrateth the grant of *Pius* the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture, (*Lucifugæ Scripturarum*, as *Tertullian* speaketh) that they will not trust the people with it, no not as it is set forth by their owne sworne men, no not with the Licence of their owne Bishops and Inquisitors. Yea, so vnwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the peoples vnderstanding in any sort, that they are not ashamed to confesse, that wee forced them to translate it into *English* against their wills. This seemeth to argue a bad cause, or a bad conscience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touch-stone, but he that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that shunneth the light, but the malefactor, lest his deedes should be reprobued: neither is it the plaine dealing Merchant that is vnwilling to haue the waights, or the meteyard brought in place, but he that vseth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and returne to translation.

Many mens mouths haue bene open a good while (and yet are not stopped) with speeches about the Translation so long in hand, or rather perusals of Translations made before: and aske what may be the reason, what the necessitie of the employment: Hath the Church bene deceiued, say they, all this while? Hath her sweet bread bene mingled with leauen, her siluer with drosse, her wine with water, her milke with lime? (*Lacte gypsum malè miscetur*, saith *S. Ireney*.) We hoped that we had bene in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God deliuered vnto vs, and that though all the world had cause to be offended and to complaine, yet that we had none. Hath the nurse holden out the breast, and nothing but winde in it? Hath the bread bene deliuered by the fathers of the Church, and the same proued to be *lpidosus*, as *Seneca* speaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not? Thus certaine brethren. Also the aduersaries of *Iudah* and *Hierusalem*, like *Sanballat* in *Nehemiah*, mocke, as we heare, both at the worke and workemen, saying; *What doe these weake Iewes, &c. will they make the stones whole againe out of the heapes of dust which are burnt? although they build, yet if a foxe goe vp, he shall euen breake downe their stony wall.* Was their Translation good before? Why doe they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the Catholicks (meaning Popish *Romanists*) alwayes goe in ieopardie, for refusing to goe to heare it? Nay, if it must be translated into *English*, Catholicks are fittest to doe it. They haue learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can *manum de tabulâ*. Wee will answere them both briefly: and the former, being brethren, thus, with *S. Hierome*, *Damnatus veteres? Minimè, sed post*

\* Circa annum 900. B. Rhenanus. rerum German. lib. 2.

Beroald.

Thuan.

Psal. 46. 8.

δαῖμον ἀδω-  
ρον καὶς ὁν-  
ομα. Sophocles.  
See the obseruation  
(set forth by Clemen. his  
authority) vpon the 4.  
rule of Pius the 4. his  
making in the Index,  
lib. prohib. pag. 15. ver.  
5. Tertul. de resurcarnis.  
Ioan 3. 20.

S. Ireney. 3. lib. cap. 19.

Neh. 4. 3.

S. Hieron. Apologet. aduers. Ruffin.

The vnwill-  
lingnes of  
our chiefe  
Aduersaries,  
that the  
Scriptures  
should be di-  
uulged in the  
mother  
tongue, &c.

The speech-  
es and rea-  
sons, both of  
our brethren,  
and of our  
Aduersaries  
against this  
worke.



# The Translators

*priorum studia in domo Domini quod possumus laboramus.* That is, *Doe we condemne the ancient ? In no case : but after the endeouours of them that were before vs, wee take the best paines we can in the house of God.* As if hee said, Being prouoked by the example of the learned that liued before my time, I haue thought it my duetie, to assay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any measure to Gods Church, lest I should seeme to haue laboured in them in vaine, and lest I should be thought to glory in men, (although ancient,) about that which was in them. Thus *S. Hierome* may be thought to speake.

And to the same effect say wee, that we are so farre off from condemning any of their labours that traueiled before vs in this kinde, either in this land or beyond sea, either in King *Henries* time, or King *Edwards* (if there were any translation, or correction of a translation in his time) or Queene *Elizabeths* of euer-renowned memorie, that we acknowledge them to haue beene raised vp of God, for the building and furnishing of his Church, and that they deserue to be had of vs and of posteritie in euermlasting remembrance. The Iudgement of *Aristotle* is worthy and well knownen: *If Timotheus had not bene, we had not had much sweet musicke ; but if Phrynus (Timotheus his master) had not bene, wee had not had Timotheus.* Therefore blessed be they, and most honoured be their name, that breake the yce, and giue th onset vpon that which helpeth forward to the sauing of soules. Now what can bee more auailable thereto, then to deliuer Gods booke vnto Gods people in a tongue which they vnderstand? Since of an hidden treasure, and of a fountaine that is sealed, there is no profit, as *Ptolomee Philadelph* wrote to the Rabbins or masters of the Iewes, as witnesseth *Epiphanius* : and as *S. Augustine* saith ; *A man had rather be with his dog then with a stranger* (whose tongue is strange vnto him.) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfited at the same time, and the later thoughts are thought to be the wiser : so, if we building vpon their foundation that went before vs, and being holpen by their labours, doe endeouour to make that better which they left so good ; no man, we are sure, hath cause to mislike vs ; they, we perswade our selues, if they were aliuie, would thanke vs. The vintage of *Abiezer*, that strake the stroake : yet the gleanings of grapes of *Ephraim* was not to be despised. See *Iudges 8. verse 2.* *Ioash* the king of *Israel* did not satisfie himselfe, till he had smitten the ground three times ; and yet hee offended the Prophet, for giuing ouer then. *Aquila*, of whom wee spake before, translated the Bible as carefully, and as skilfully as he could ; and yet he thought good to goe ouer it againe, and then it got the credit with the Iewes, to be called *κατὰ ἀκριβείαν*, that is, accurately done, as Saint *Hierome* witnesseth. How many bookes of profane learning haue bene gone ouer againe and againe, by the same translators, by others? Of one and the same booke of *Aristotles* *Ethikes*, there are extant not so few as sixe or seuen seuerall translations. Now if this cost may bee bestowed vpon the goord, which affordeth vs a little shade, and which to day flourisheth, but to morrow is cut downe ; what may we bestow, nay what ought we not to bestow vpon the Vine, the fruite whereof maketh glad the conscience of man, and the stemme whereof abideth for euer? And this is the word of God, which we translate. *What is the chaffe to the wheat, saith the Lord? Tanti vitreum, quanti verum margaritum* (saith *Tertullian*.) if a toy of glasse be of that reckoning with vs, how ought wee to value the true pearle? Therefore let no mans eye be euill, because his Maiesties is good ; neither let any be grieued, that wee haue a Prince that seeketh the increase of the spirituall wealth of *Israel* (let *Sanballats* and *Tobiahs* doe so, which therefore doe beare their iust reproofe) but let vs rather blesse God from the ground of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to haue the translations of the Bible maturely considered of and examined. For by this meanes it commeth to passe, that whatsoever is sound alreadie (and all is sound for substance, in one or other of our editions, and the worst of ours farre better then their autentike vulgar) the same will shine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and polished ; also, if any thing be halting, or superfluous, or not so agreeable to the originall, the same may bee corrected, and the trueth set in place. And what can the King command to bee done, that will bring him more true honour then this? and wherein could they that haue beene set a worke, approue their duetie to the King, yea their obedience to God, and loue to his Saints more, then by yeelding their seruice, and all that is within them, for the furnishing of the worke? But besides all this, they were the principall motiues of it, and therefore ought least to quarrell it : for the very Historicall trueth is, that vpon the importunate petitions of the Puritanes, at his Maiesties comming to this Crowne, the Conference at Hampton Court hauing bene appointed for hearing their complaints : when by force of reason they were put from all other grounds, they had recourse at the last, to this shift, that they could not with good conscience subscribe to the Communion booke, since

A satisfaction to our brethren.

*Arist. 2. metaphys. cap. 1.*

*S. Epiphani. loco ante citato.*

*S. Augustin. lib. 19. de ciuit. Dei c. 7.*

*Iudges 8. 2. 2 Kings 13. 18, 19.*

*S. Hieron. in Ezech. cap. 3.*

*Ierem. 23. 28.*

*Tertul. ad Martyr.*

*Silanti vilissimum nitrum, quanti pretiosissimum Margaritum:*

*Hieron. ad Salutin.*



## To the Reader.

it maintained the Bible as it was there translated, which was as they said, a most corrupted translation. And although this was iudged to be but a very poore and emptie shift; yet euen hereupon did his Maiestie beginne to bethinke himselfe of the good that might ensue by a new translation, and presently after gaue order for this Translation which is now presented vnto thee. Thus much to satisfie our scrupulous Brethren.

An answer  
to the im-  
putations of our  
aduersaries.

Now to the later we answere; that wee doe not deny, nay wee affirme and auow, that the very meanest translation of the Bible in English, set forth by men of our profession (for wee haue seene none of theirs of the whole Bible as yet) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the Kings Speech which hee vttered in Parliament, being translated into *French, Dutch, Italian* and *Latine*, is still the Kings Speech, though it be not interpreted by euery Translator with the like grace, nor peradventure so fitly for phrase, nor so expresly for sence, euery where. For it is confessed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part; and a naturall man could say, *Verum ubi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis, &c.* A man may be counted a vertuous man, though hee haue made many slips in his life, (els, there were none vertuous, for *in many things we offend all*) also a comely man and louely, though hee haue some warts vpon his hand, yea, not onely freckles vpon his face, but also skarres. No cause therefore why the word translated should bee denied to be the word, or forbidden to be currant, notwithstanding that some imperfections and blemishes may be noted in the setting forth of it. For what euer was perfect vnder the Sunne, where Apostles or Apostolike men, that is, men indued with an extraordinary measure of Gods spirit, and priuiledged with the priuledge of infallibilitie, had not their hand? The Romanistes therefore in refusing to heare, and daring to burne the Word translated, did no lesse then despite the spirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whose sence and meaning, as well as mans weakenesse would enable, it did expresse. Iudge by an example or two. *Plutarch* writeth, that after that *Rome* had beene burnt by the *Galles*, they fell soone to builde it againe: but doing it in haste, they did not cast the streets, nor proportion the houses in such comely fashion, as had bene most sightly and conuenient; was *Catiline* therefore an honest man, or a good Patriot, that sought to bring it to a combustion? or *Nero* a good Prince, that did indeed set it on fire? So, by the story of *Ezrah*, and the prophesie of *Haggai* it may be gathered, that the Temple built by *Zerubbabel* after the returne from *Babylon*, was by no meanes to bee compared to the former built by *Solomon* (for they that remembered the former, wept when they considered the later) notwithstanding, might this later either haue bene abhorred and forsaken by the *Iewes*, or prophaned by the *Greekes*? The like wee are to thinke of Translations. The translation of the *Seuentie* dissenteth from the Originall in many places, neither doeth it come neere it, for perspicuitie, grauitie, maiestie; yet which of the Apostles did condemne it? Condemne it? Nay, they vsed it, (as it is apparent, and as Saint *Hierome* and most learned men doe confesse) which they would not haue done, nor by their example of vsing it, so grace and commend it to the Church, if it had bene vnworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they vrgé for their second defence of their vilifying and abusing of the *English Bibles*, or some pieces thereof, which they meete with, for that heretikes (forsooth) were the Authours of the translations, (heretikes they call vs by the same right that they call themselues Catholikes, both being wrong) wee marueile what diuinitie taught them so. Wee are sure *Tertullian* was of another minde: *Ex personis probamus fidem, an ex fide personas?* Doe we trie mens faith by their persons? we should trie their persons by their faith. Also *S. Augustine* was of an other minde: for he lighting vpon certaine rules made by *Tychonius* a *Donatist*, for the better vnderstanding of the word, was not ashamed to make vse of them, yea, to insert them into his owne booke, with giuing commendation to them so farre forth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be seene in *S. Augustines* third booke *De doctrinâ Christianâ*. To be short, *Origen*, and the whole Church of God for certain hundred yeeres, were of an other minde: for they were so farre from treading vnder foote, (much more from burning) the Translation of *Aquila* a *Proselite*, that is, one that had turned *Iew*; of *Symmachus*, and *Theodotion*, both *Ebionites*, that is, most vile heretikes, that they ioyned them together with the *Hebrew Originall*, and the Translation of the *Seuentie* (as hath bene before signified out of *Epiphanius*) and set them forth openly to be considered of and perused by all. But we weary the vnlearned, who need not know so much, and trouble the learned, who know it already.

*Horace.*

*James 3. 2.*

*Plutarch. in Camillo.*

*Ezrah 3. 12.*

*Tertul. de præscript. contra hæreses.*

*S. August. 3. de doct. Christ. cap. 30.*

Yet before we end, we must answere a third cauill and obiection of theirs against vs, for altering and amending our Taanslations so oft; wherein truely they deale



# The Tranflators

*S. Aug. Epist.*  
9.  
*S. Aug. lib.*  
*Retractat.*  
*Fideo inter-*  
*dum vitia*  
*mea, S. Aug.*  
*Epist. 8.*

*Durand. lib.*  
5. cap. 2.

*Horat.*

*(Galat. 4. 16.*

*Sixtus*  
*Senens.*

*Heb. 7. 11.*  
*& 8. 7.*

*Sixtus 5.*  
*præf. fixa*  
*Biblijs.*

hardly, and strangely with vs. For to whom euer was it imputed for a fault (by such as were wise) to goe ouer that which hee had done, and to amend it where he saw cause? Saint *Augustine* was not afraide to exhort *S. Hierome* to a *Palinodia* or recantation; the same *S. Augustine* was not ashamed to retractate, we might say reuoke, many things that had passed him, and doth euen glory that he seeth his infirmities. If we will be sonnes of the Trueth, we must consider what it speaketh, and trample vpon our owne credit, yea, and vpon other mens too, if either be any way an hinderance to it. This to the cause: then to the persons we say, that of all men they ought to bee most silent in this case. For what varieties haue they, and what alterations haue they made, not onely of their Seruice bookes, Portesses and Breuiaries, but also of their *Latine Translation*? The Seruice booke supposed to be made by *S. Ambrose* (*Officium Ambrosianum*) was a great while in speciall vse and request: but Pope *Hadrian* calling a Councill with the ayde of *Charles* the Empe-  
rour, abolished it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the Seruice-booke of Saint *Gregorie* vniuersally to be vsed. Well, *Officium Gregorianum* gets by this meanes to be in credit, but doeth it continue without change or altering? No, the very *Romane* Seruice was of two fashions, the New fashion, and the Old, (the one vsed in one Church, the other in another) as is to bee seene in *Pamelius* a Romanist, his Preface, before *Micrologus*. The same *Pamelius* reporteth out of *Radulphus de Riuo*, that about the yeere of our Lord, 1277. Pope *Nicolas* the third remoued out of the Churches of *Rome*, the more ancient bookes (of Seruice) and brought into vse the Missals of the Friers Minorites, and commaunded them to bee obserued there; inso-  
much that about an hundred yeeres after, when the aboue named *Radulphus* hap-  
pened to be at *Rome*, he found all the bookes to be new, (of the new stampe.) Nei-  
ther was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times onely, but also  
of late: *Pius Quintus* himselfe confesseth, that euery Bishopricke almost had a pecu-  
liar kind of seruice, most vnlike to that which others had: which moued him to  
abolish all other Breuiaries, though neuer so ancient, and priuiledged and published  
by Bishops in their Diocesses, and to establish and ratifie that onely which was of  
his owne setting forth, in the yeere 1568. Now, when the father of their Church,  
who gladly would heale the soare of the daughter of his people softly and sleightly,  
and make the best of it, findeth so great fault with them for their oddes and iarring;  
we hope the children haue no great cause to vaunt of their vniformitie. But the dif-  
ference that appeareth betweene our Translations, and our often correcting of them, is  
the thing that wee are specially charged with; let vs see therefore whether they them-  
selues bee without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault, to correct) and whe-  
ther they bee fit men to throw stones at vs: *O tandem maior parcas insane minori*:  
they that are lesse sound themselues, ought not to obiect infirmities to others. If we  
should tell them that *Valla*, *Stapulensis*, *Erasmus*, and *Viues* found fault with their  
vulgar Translation, and consequently wished the same to be mended, or a new one  
to be made, they would answere peraduenture, that we produced their enemies for  
witnesses against them; albeit, they were in no other sort enemies, then as *S. Paul*  
was to the *Galatians*, for telling them the trueth: and it were to be wished, that  
they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftner. But what will they say to this,  
that Pope *Leo* the tenth allowed *Erasmus* Translation of the New Testament, so  
much different from the vulgar, by his Apostolike Letter & Bull; that the same *Leo*  
exhorted *Pagnin* to translate the whole Bible, and bare whatsoever charges was  
necessary for the worke? Surely, as the Apostle reasoneth to the *Hebrewes*, that if  
the former Law and Testament had bene sufficient, there had bene no need of the latter:  
so we may say, that if the olde vulgar had bene at all points allowable, to small pur-  
pose had labour and charges bene vndergone, about framing of a new. If they say,  
it was one Popes priuate opinion, and that he consulted onely himselfe; then wee  
are able to goe further with them, and to auerre, that more of their chiefe men of all  
sorts, euen their owne *Trent*-champions *Paiua* & *Vega*, and their owne Inquisitors,  
*Hieronimus ab Oleastro*, and their own Bishop *Isidorus Clarius*, and their owne Car-  
dinall *Thomas à Vio Caietan*, doe either make new Translations themselues, or follow  
new ones of other mens making, or note the vulgar Interpreter for halting; none of  
them feare to dissent from him, nor yet to except against him. And call they this  
an vniforme tenour of text and iudgement about the text, so many of their Worthies  
disclaiming the now receiued conceit? Nay, we wil yet come neerer the quicke:  
doth not their *Paris*-edition differ from the *Louaine*, and *Hentenius* his from them  
both, and yet all of them allowed by authoritie? Nay, doth not *Sixtus Quintus* con-  
fesse, that certaine Catholikes (he meaneth certaine of his owne side) were in such  
an humor of translating the Scriptures into *Latine*, that Satan taking occasion by  
them, though they thought of no such matter, did striue what he could, out of so  
vncer-



## To the Reader.

uncertaine and manifold a varietie of Translations, so to mingle all things, that nothing might seeme to be left certaine and firme in them, &c? Nay further, did not the same *Sixtus* ordaine by an inuolable decree, and that with the counsell and consent of his Cardinals, that the *Latine* edition of the olde and new Testament, which the Councill of *Trent* would haue to be authenticke, is the same without controuersie which he then set forth, being diligently corrected and printed in the Printing-house of *Vatican*? Thus *Sixtus* in his Preface before his Bible. And yet *Clement* the eight his immediate successour, publisheth another edition of the Bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of *Sixtus*, (and many of them waightie and materiall) and yet this must be authentike by all meanes. What is to haue the faith of our glorious Lord *Iesvs Christ* with Yea and Nay, if this be not? Againe, what is sweet harmonie and consent, if this be? Therefore, as *Demaratus* of *Corinth* aduised a great King, before he talked of the dissensions among the *Grecians*, to compose his domesticke broiles (for at that time his Queene and his sonne and heire were at deadly fiude with him) so all the while that our aduersaries doe make so many and so various editions themselues, and doe iarre so much about the worth and authoritie of them, they can with no show of equitie challenge vs for changing and correcting.

The purpose  
of the Trans-  
lators, with  
their num-  
ber, furni-  
ture, care  
&c.

But it is high time to leaue them, and to shew in brieffe what wee proposed to our selues, and what course we held in this our perusall and suruay of the Bible. Truly (good Christian Reader) wee neuer thought from the beginning, that we should neede to make a new Translation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of *Sixtus* had bene true in some sort, that our people had bene fed with gall of Dragons in stead of wine, with whey in stead of milke :) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principall good one, not iustly to be excepted against; that hath bene our indeauour, that our marke. To that purpose there were many chosen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their owne, and that sought the truth rather then their own praise. Againe, they came or were thought to come to the worke, not *exercendi causâ* (as one saith) but *exercitati*, that is, learned, not to learne: For the chiefe ouerseer and ἐργοδιώκτης vnder his Maiestie, to whom not onely we, but also our whole Church was much bound, knew by his wisdom, which thing also *Nazianzen* taught so long agoe, that it is a preposterous order to teach first and to learne after, yea that τὸ ἐν πρῶτῳ κεραμίαν μαθεῖναι to learne and practise together, is neither commendable for the workeman, nor safe for the worke. Therefore such were thought vpon, as could say modestly with Saint *Hierome*, *Et Hebræum Sermonem ex parte didicimus, & in Latino penè ab ipsis incunabulis &c. detriti sumus.* Both we haue learned the *Hebrew* tongue in part, and in the *Latine* wee haue bene exercised almost from our verie cradle. S. *Hierome* maketh no mention of the *Greeke* tongue, wherein yet hee did excell, because hee translated not the old Testament out of *Greeke*, but out of *Hebrewe*. And in what sort did these assemble? In the trust of their owne knowledge, or of their sharpnesse of wit, or deepenesse of iudgement, as it were in an arme of flesh? At no hand. They trusted in him that hath the key of *Dauid*, opening and no man shutting; they prayed to the Lord the Father of our Lord, to the effect that S. *Augustine* did; *O let thy Scriptures be my pure delight, let me not be deceived in them, neither let me deceive by them.* In this confidence, and with this deuotion did they assemble together; not too many, lest one should trouble another; and yet many, lest many things haply might escape them. If you aske what they had before them, truely it was the *Hebrew* text of the Olde Testament, the *Greeke* of the New. These are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, where-through the oliue branches empte themselues into the golde. Saint *Augustine* calleth them precedent, or originall tongues; Saint *Hierome*, fountaines. The same Saint *Hierome* affirmeth, and *Gratian* hath not spared to put it into his Decree, That as the credit of the olde Bookes (he meaneth of the Old Testament) is to bee tryed by the *Hebrewe* Volumes, so of the New by the *Greeke* tongue, he meaneth by the originall *Greeke*. If trueth be to be tried by these tongues, then whence should a Translation be made, but out of them? These tongues therefore, the Scriptures wee say in those tongues, wee set before vs to translate, being the tongues wherein God was pleased to speake to his Church by his Prophets and Apostles. Neither did we run ouer the worke with that posting haste that the *Septuagint* did, if that be true which is reported of them, that they finished it in 72. dayes; neither were we barred or hindered from going ouer it againe, hauing once done it, like S. *Hierome*, if that be true which himselfe reporteth, that he could no sooner write any thing, but presently it was caught from him, and published, and he could not haue leaue to mend it: neither, to be short, were we the first that fell in hand with translating the Scripture into English, and consequently destitute of former helpes, as it is written of *Origen*, that hee was the first in a maner, that

*Nazianzen.*  
tis ἐν πρῶτῳ.  
μαθεῖν.  
Idem in Apo-  
loget.

S. Aug. lib. 11.  
Confess. cap.  
2.

S. August. 3.  
de doct. c. 3.  
&c.  
S. Hieron. ad  
Suniam &  
Fretel.  
S. Hieron. ad  
Lucinium,  
Dist. v. vt  
veterum.

Joseph.  
Antiq. lib. 13.

S. Hieron. ad  
Pammac.  
pro libr.  
aduers. Io-  
uinian  
ἀντιρρίσεις.

put



# The Tranflators

φιλι γὰρ  
ἐκείν  
περὶ γὰρ ἀνὴρ  
πρόσωπον  
μίγναι.  
Sophoc. in  
Elect.

πάντα τὰ  
ἀναγκαῖα  
δὲ λα.  
S. Chrysost.  
in 2. Thess.  
cap. 2.  
S. Aug. 2. de  
doctr. Christ.  
cap. 9.

S. August. li.  
8. de Genes.  
ad liter. cap.  
5.  
ἐπεὶ λέγον  
μενα.

S. Aug. 30. de  
doctr. Chris-  
tian. cap. 14.

Sixtus 5. -  
pref. Biblia.

Platin Pau-  
lo secundo.

ἡμοῖς παρὰ  
πρωτὸς γ' οἱ  
χρῆς ἰσχύ.

πολύσημα.

put his hand to write Commentaries vpon the Scriptures, and therefore no marueile, if he ouershot himselfe many times. None of these things : the worke hath not bene huddled vp in 72. dayes, but hath cost the workemen, as light as it seemeth, the paines of twise seuen times seuentie two dayes and more : matters of such weight and consequence are to bee speeded with maturitie: for in a businesse of moment a man feareth not the blame of conuenient slacknesse. Neither did wee thinke much to consult the Translators or Commentators, *Chaldee, Hebrewe, Syrian, Greeke, or Latine*, no nor the *Spanish, French, Italian, or Dutch*; neither did we disdaine to reuise that which we had done, and to bring backe to the anuill that which we had hammered: but hauing and vsing as great helpes as were needfull, and fearing no reproch for slownesse, nor coueting praise for expedition, wee haue at the length, through the good hand of the Lord vpon vs, brought the worke to that passe that you see.

Some peraduenture would haue no varietie of sences to be set in the margine, lest the authoritie of the Scriptures for deciding of controuerxies by that shew of vncertaintie, should somewhat be shaken. But we hold their iudgmēt not to be so sound in this point. For though, *whatsoeuer things are necessary are manifest*, as *S. Chrysostome* saith, and as *S. Augustine*, *In those things that are plainly set downe in the Scriptures, all such matters are found that concerne Faith, hope, and Charitie*. Yet for all that it cannot be dissembled, that partly to exercise and whet our wits, partly to weane the curious from loathing of them for their euery-where-plainenesse, partly also to stirre vp our deuotion to craue the assistance of Gods spirit by prayer, and lastly, that we might be forward to seeke ayd of our brethren by conference, and neuer scorne those that be not in all respects so complete as they should bee, being to seeke in many things our selues, it hath pleased God in his diuine prouidence, heere and there to scatter wordes and sentences of that difficultie and doubtfulness, not in doctrinall points that concerne saluation, (for in such it hath bene vouched that the Scriptures are plaine) but in matters of lesse moment, that fearefulness would better besee me vs then confidence, and if we will resolute, to resolute vpon modestie with *S. Augustine*, (though not in this same case altogether, yet vpon the same ground) *Melius est dubitare de occultis, quā litigare de incertis*, it is better to make doubt of those things which are secret, then to striue about those things that are vncertaine. There be many words in the Scriptures, which be neuer found there but once, (hauing neither brother nor neighbour, as the *Hebrewe*s speake) so that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Againe, there be many rare names of certaine birds, beastes and precious stones, &c. concerning which the *Hebrewe*s themselves are so diuided among themselves for iudgement, that they may seeme to haue defined this or that, rather because they would say something, thē because they were sure of that which they said, as *S. Hierome* somewhere saith of the *Septuagint*. Now in such a case, doth not a margine do well to admonish the Reader to seeke further, and not to conclude or dogmatize vpon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulitie, to doubt of those things that are euidēt: so to determine of such things as the Spirit of God hath left (euen in the iudgment of the iudicious) questionable, can be no lesse then presumption. Therefore as *S. Augustine* saith, that varietie of Translations is profitable for the finding out of the sense of the Scriptures: so diuersitie of signification and sense in the margine, where the text is not so cleare, must needes doe good, yea, is necessary, as we are perswaded. We know that *Sixtus Quintus* expresly forbiddeth, that any varietie of readings of their vulgar edition, should be put in the margine, (which though it be not altogether the same thing to that we haue in hand, yet it looketh that way) but we thinke he hath not all of his owne side his fauourers, for this conceit. They that are wise, had rather haue their iudgements at libertie in differences of readings, then to be captiuated to one, when it may be the other. If they were sure that their hie Priest had all lawes shut vp in his brest, as *Paul* the second bragged, and that he were as free from error by speciall priuiledge, as the Dictators of *Rome* were made by law inuiolable, it were an other matter; then his word were an Oracle, his opinion a decision. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and haue bene a great while, they find that he is subject to the same affections and infirmities that others be, that his skin is penetrable, and therefore so much as he prooueth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and embrace.

An other thing we thinke good to admonish thee of (gentle Reader) that wee haue not tyed our selues to an vniformitie of phrasing, or to an identitie of words, as some peraduenture would wish that we had done, because they obserue, that some learned men some where, haue bene as exact as they could that way. Truly, that we might not varie from the sense of that which we had translated before, if the word signified the same thing in both places (for there bee some wordes that bee not of the same

Reasons mo-  
uing vs to set  
diuersitie of  
sences in the  
margin,  
where there  
is great prob-  
ability for  
each.

Reasons in-  
ducing vs  
not to stand  
curiously  
vpon an  
identitie  
of phrasing.

sense



# To the Reader.

sense euery where) we were especially carefull, and made a conscience, according to our duetie. But, that we should expresse the same notion in the same particular word; as for example, if we translate the *Hebrew* or *Greeke* word once by *Purpose*, neuer to call it *Intent*; if one where *Journeying*, neuer *Traueiling*; if one where *Thinke*, neuer *Suppose*; if one where *Paine*, neuer *Ache*; if one where *Ioy*, neuer *Gladnesse*, &c. Thus to minse the matter, wee thought to sauour more of curiositie then wisdom, and that rather it would breed scorne in the Atheist, then bring profite to the godly Reader. For is the kingdome of God become words or syllables? why should wee be in bondage to them if we may be free, vse one precisely when wee may vse another no lesse fit, as commodiously? A godly Father in the Primitiue time shewed himselfe greatly moued, that one of newfanglednes called κράββατον σκίμπος, though the difference be little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abused for turning *Cucurbita* (to which reading the people had beene vsed) into *Hedera*. Now if this happen in better times, and vpon so small occasions, wee might iustly feare hard censure, if generally wee should make verball and vnecessary changings. We might also be charged (by scoffers) with some vnequall dealing towards a great number of good English wordes. For as it is written of a certaine great Philosopher, that he should say, that those logs were happie that were made images to be worshipped; for their fellowes, as good as they, lay for blockes behinde the fire: so if wee should say, as it were, vnto certaine words, Stand vp higher, haue a place in the Bible alwayes, and to others of like qualitie, Get ye hence, be banished for euer, wee might be taxed peraduenture with S. Iames his words, namely, *To be partiall in our selues and iudges of euill thoughts*. Adde hereunto, that nicenesse in wordes was alwayes counted the next step to trifling, and so was to bee curious about names too: also that we cannot follow a better pattern for elocution then God himselfe; therefore hee vsing diuers words, in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature: we, if wee will not be superstitious, may vse the same libertie in our English versions out of *Hebrew* & *Greeke*, for that copie or store that he hath giuen vs. Lastly, wee haue on the one side auoided the scrupulositie of the Puritanes, who leaue the olde Ecclesiasticall words, and betake them to other, as when they put *washing* for *Baptisme*, and *Congregation* in stead of *Church*: as also on the other side we haue shunned the obscuritie of the Papists, in their *Azimes*, *Tunike*, *Rational*, *Holocausts*, *Præpuce*, *Pasche*, and a number of such like, whereof their late Translation is full, and that of purpose to darken the sence, that since they must needs translate the Bible, yet by the language thereof, it may bee kept from being vnderstood. But we desire that the Scripture may speake like it selfe, as in the language of *Canaan*, that it may bee vnderstood euen of the very vulgar.

Many other things we might giue thee warning of (gentle Reader) if wee had not exceeded the measure of a Preface alreadie. It remaineth, that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further then we can aske or thinke. Hee remoueth the scales from our eyes, the vaile from our hearts, opening our wits that wee may vnderstand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea correcting our affections, that we may loue it aboue gold and siluer, yea that we may loue it to the end. Ye are brought vnto fountaines of liuing water which yee digged not; doe not cast earth into them with the Philistines, neither preferre broken pits before them with the wicked Iewes. Others haue laboured, and you may enter into their labours; O receiue not so great things in vaine, O despise not so great saluation! Be not like swine to treade vnder foote so precious things, neither yet like dogs to teare and abuse holy things. Say not to our Sauour with the *Gergesites*, Depart out of our coasts; neither yet with *Esau* sell your birthright for a messe of potage. If light be come into the world, loue not darkenesse more then light; if foode, if clothing be offered, goe not naked, starue not your selues. Remember the aduise of Nazianzene, *It is a grieuous thing (or dangerous) to neglect a great faire, and to seeke to make markets afterwards*: also the encouragement of S. Chrysostome, *It is altogether impossible, that he that is sober (and watchfull) should at any time be neglected*: Lastly, the admonition and menacing of S. Augustine, *They that despise Gods will inuiting them, shal feelee Gods will taking vengeance of them*. It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God; but a blessed thing it is, and will bring vs to euerlasting blessednes in the end, when God speaketh vnto vs, to hearken; when he setteth his word before vs, to reade it; when hee stretcheth out his hand and calleth, to answer, Here am I; here we are to doe thy will, O God. The Lord worke a care and conscience in vs to know him and serue him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ, to whom with the holy Ghost, be all prayse and thankesgiuing. Amen.

Abed.  
Niceph.  
Calist. lib. 8.  
cap. 42.  
S. Hieron.  
in 4. Ionæ.  
See S. Aug.  
epist. 10.

λαπιστολογία.  
ἀδολογία.  
τὸ σπουδα-  
ζεν ἐπὶ ὀνό-  
μασι.  
See Euseb.  
περὶ παρα-  
σκευ.  
li. 12. ex  
Platon.

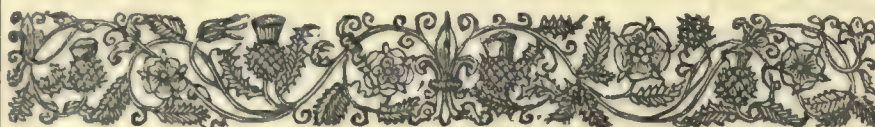
Gen. 26. 15.  
Ierem. 2. 13.

Matth. 8. 34.  
Hebr. 12. 16.

Nazians.  
πρὶ ἀγ.  
βαπτ.  
διὰ τὴν πανή-  
γυριν παρι-  
θύναι καὶ τὴν  
καὶ τὰ πραγ-  
ματῶν ἐπι-  
ζητεῖν.  
S. August. ad  
artic. sibi  
falso obiect.  
Artic. 16.  
Heb. 10. 31.

S. Chrysostom.  
epist. ad Rom.  
Cap. 14. orat.  
96. in  
ἡθικ. ἀμύ-  
χανον σφόδρα  
ἀμύχανον.





¶ The names and order of all the Bookes of  
the Olde and New Testament, with the  
Number of their Chapters.

<b>G</b> Enesishath Chapters	50	Ecclesiastes hath Chapters	12
Exodus	40	The song of Solomon	8
Leuiticus	27	Isaiah	66
Numbers	36	Ieremiah	52
Deuteronomie	34	Lamentations	5
Ioshua	24	Ezekiel	48
Iudges	21	Daniel	12
Ruth	4	Hosea	14
1. Samuel	31	Ioel	3
2. Samuel	24	Amos	9
1. Kings	22	Obadiah	1
2. Kings	25	Ionah	4
1. Chronicles	29	Micah	7
2. Chronicles	36	Nahum	5
Ezrah	10	Habakkuk	3
Nehemiah	13	Zephaniah	3
Ester	10	Haggai	2
Iob	42	Zechariah	14
Psalmes	150	Malachi	4
Prouerbs	31		

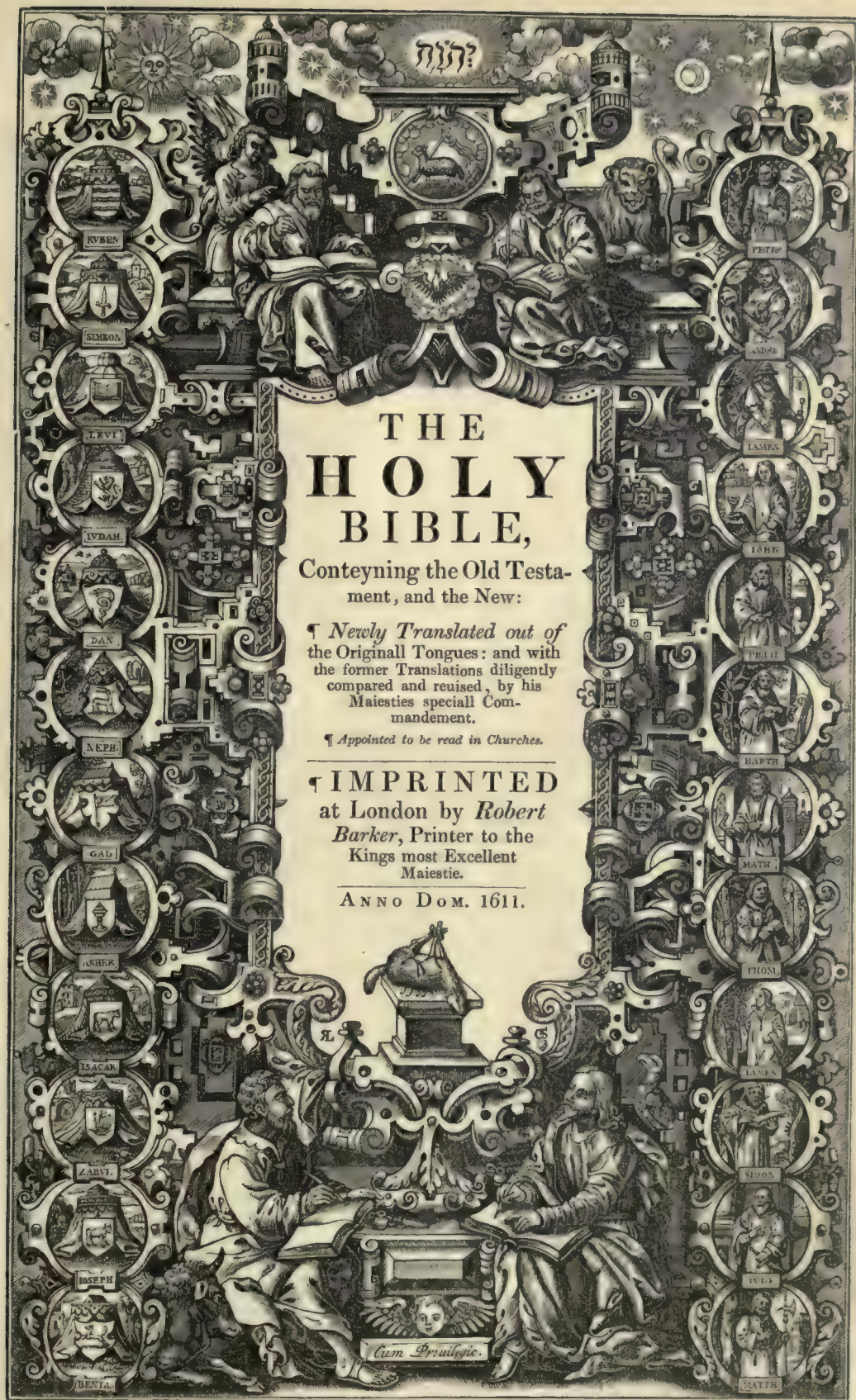
✠ The Bookes called Apocrypha.

1. <b>E</b> Sdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremiah	6
2. Esdras	16	The song of the three children	
Tobit	14	The story of Susanna.	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the Dragon.	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh.	
Wisedome	19	1. Maccabees	16
Ecclesiasticus	51	2. Maccabees	15

✠ The Bookes of the New Testament.

<b>M</b> Atthew hath Chap.	28	2. Thessalonians hath Chapters	3
Marke	16	1. Timotheus	6
Luke	24	2. Timotheus	4
Iohn	21	Titus	3
The Actes	26	Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Ro-		To the Hebrewes	13
manes	16	The Epistle of Iames	5
1. Corinthians	16	1. Peter	5
2. Corinthians	13	2. Peter	3
Galatians	6	1. Iohn	5
Ephesians	6	2. Iohn	1
Philippians	4	3. Iohn	1
Colossians	4	Iude	1
1. Thessalonians	5	Reuelation	22











THE  
FIRST BOOKE  
OF MOSES,  
called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 The creation of Heauen and Earth, 3 of the light, 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth separated from the waters, 11 and made fruitfull, 14 of the Sunne, Moone, and Starres, 20 of fish and fowle, 24 of beasts and cattell, 26 of Man in the Image of God. 29 Al- so the appointment of food.



N \*the beginning God created the Heauen, and the Earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voyd, and dar- kesse *was* vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, \*Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided †the light from the darknesse.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darknesse he called Night: †and the euening and the morning were the first day.

6 ¶ And God said, \* Let there be a †firmament in the midst of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament; and diuided the waters, which *were* vn- der the firmament, from the waters, which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the \*firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the mor- ning were the second day.

9 ¶ And God said, \* Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land ap- peare: and it was so.

10 And God called the drie land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called hee, Seas: and God saw that *it was* good.

11 And God said, Let the Earth bring forth †grasse, the herbe yeelding seed, and the fruit tree, yeelding fruit after his kinde, whose seed *is* in it selfe, vpon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grasse, and herbe yeelding seed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whose seed *was* in it selfe, after his kinde: and God saw that *it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there bee \*lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide †the day from the night: and let them be for signes and for seasons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light †to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* the starres also.

17 And God set them in the firma- ment of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to \*rule ouer the day, and  
A ouer

\* Psal. 33. 6.  
and 136. 5.  
acts. 14. 15.  
and 17. 24.  
hebr. 11. 3.

\* 2. Cor.  
4. 6.

† Hebr. be-  
tweene the  
light and be-  
tweene the  
darknesse.  
† Hebr. and  
the euening  
was, and the  
morning was  
&c.

\* Psal. 136.  
5. ier. 10. 12  
and 51. 15.  
† Hebr. Ex-  
pansion.

\* Ier. 51. 15.

\* Psal. 33. 7.  
and 136. 5.  
iob. 38. 8.

† Hebr. tender  
grasse.

\* Deu. 4. 19  
psal. 136. 7.

† Hebr. be-  
tweene the  
day and be-  
tweene the  
night.

† Hebr. for  
the rule of  
the day, &c.

\* Ier. 31. 35



ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darknesse: and God saw that *it was good.*

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, \*Let the waters bring forth abundantly the || mouing creature that hath +life, and foule *that* may flie about the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that moueth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and euery winged foule after his kinde: and God saw that *it was good.*

22 And God blessed them, saying, \*Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the liuing creature after his kinde, cattell, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kinde: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kinde: and God saw that *it was good.*

26 ¶ And God said, \*Let vs make man in our Image, after our likenesse: and let them haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created hee him; \*male and female created hee them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said vnto them, \*Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer euery liuing thing that † moueth vpon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe † bearing seede, which *is* vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding seed, \*to you it shall be for meat:

30 And to euery beast of the earth, and to euery foule of the aire, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth,

wherein there *is* † life, *I haue giuen* euery greene herbe for meat: and it was so.

31 And \*God saw euery thing that hee had made: and behold, *it was* very good. And the euening and the morning were the sixth day.

## CHAP. II.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The maner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the riuer thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge onely forbidden. 19. 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of Mariage.



Hus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

2 \*And on the seuenth day God ended his worke, which hee had made: And he rested on the seuenth day from all his worke, which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his worke, which God † created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heauens, & of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 || But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † \*of the dust of the ground, & breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and \*man became a liuing soule.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first *is* \*Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And

† Hebr. a liuing soule.

\* Eccclus. 39. 16.

\* 4. Esdr. 6. 47.

† Or, cree- ping.

† Heb. soule.

† Heb. face of the firma- ment of hea- uen.

\* Chap. 8. 17. and 9. 1.

\* Chap. 5. 1. and 9. 6. 1. corin. 11. 7. ephes. 4. 14. col. 3. 10.

\* Matth. 19. 4. wisd. 2. 23.

\* Chap. 9. 1.

† Heb. cree- peth.

† Heb. see- ding seed.

\* Chap. 3. 3.

\* Exod. 20. 11. and 31. 17. deut. 5. 14. hebr. 4. 4.

† Heb. crea- ted to make.

† Or, a mist which went vp from &c.

† Heb. dust of the ground.

\* 1. Cor. 15. 47.

\* 1. Corin. 15. 45.

\* Eccclus. 24. 29.



12 And the gold of that land *is* good : There *is* Bdellium and the Onix stone.

† Heb. Cush.

13 And the name of the second riuer *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

† Or, Eastward to Assyria.

14 And the name of the third riuer *is* Hiddekel: that *is* it which goeth || toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth riuer *is* Euphrates.

† Or, Adam.

15 And the LORD God tooke || the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keepe it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eate.

† Hebr. eating thou shalt eate.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

† Hebr. dying thou shalt die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him \* an helpe † meet for him.

\* Ecclus. 17. 5.

† Hebr. as before him.

19 And out of † y ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the aire, and brought *them* vnto || Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called euery liuing creature, that *was* the name thereof.

† Or, the man.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the aire, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meete for him.

† Hebr. called.

21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and hee slept; and he tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made hee a woman, & brought her vnto the man.

† Hebr. builded.

23 And Adam said, This *is* now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shalbe called woman, because shee was \* taken out of man.

\* 1. Corin. 11. 8.

\* Matt. 19. 5. mar. 10. 7. 1. corin. 6. 16. eph. 5. 31.

24 \* Therefore shall a man leaue his father and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shalbe one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man & his wife, and were not ashamed.

### CHAP. III.

1 The serpent deceiueth Eue. 6 Mans shameful fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The serpent is cursed. 15 The promised Seed. 16 The punishment of Mankind. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of Paradise.

**N**ow the serpent was more subtil then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made, and he said vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of euery tree of the garden?

† Heb. Yea, because, &c.

2 And the woman said vnto the serpent, Wee may eate of the fruite of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree, which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Yeshal noteate of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the Serpent said vnto the woman, Ye shall not \* surely die.

\* 2. Cor. 11 3. 1. tim. 2. 14.

5 For God doeth know, that in the day ye eate thereof, then your eyes shalbee opened: and yee shall bee as Gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman saw, that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she tooke of the fruit thereof, \* and did eate, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and hee did eate.

† Heb. a desire.

\* Ecclus. 25 26. 1. tim. 2. 14.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, & they knew that they *were* naked, and they sewed figge leaues together, and made themselues || aprons.

† Or, things to gird about.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselues from the presence of the LORD God, amongst the trees of the garden.

† Heb. wind.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and said vnto him, Where art thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked, and I hid my selfe.

11 And he said, Who told thee, that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eate?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gauest to be with mee, shee gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What *is* this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The Serpent beguiled me, and I did eate.

14 And the LORD God said vnto the Serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed about all cattel, and about euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou



eat, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seed and herseed: it shal bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

† Or, subject to thy husband.  
• 1. Corin. 14. 34.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorowe and thy conception. In sorow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire *shall be* || to thy husband, and hee shall \*rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commaunded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake: in sorow shalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

† Heb. cause to bud.

18 Thornes also and thistles shall it †bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eate the herbe of the field.

19 In the sweate of thy face shalt thou eate bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken, for dust thou *art*, and vnto dust shalt thou returne.

† Heb. Chavah.

20 And Adam called his wiues name †Eue, because she was the mother of all liuing.

21 Unto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of skinnies, and cloathed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good & euill. And now lest hee put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eate and liue foreuer:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he droue out the man: and he placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

### C H A P. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 9 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first citie. 19 Lamech and his two wiues. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.



And Adam knew Eue his wife, and shee conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she againe bare his brother

†Abel, and Abel was a †keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

† Heb. Hebel.  
† Heb. a feeder.  
† Heb. at the end of dayes.

3 And †in processe of time it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruite of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his †flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had \*respect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

† Heb. sheep, or goates.  
• Heb. 11. 4

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offring he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? And why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, shalt thou not ||be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the doore: And ||vnto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule ouer him.

† Or, haue the excellencie?  
† Or, subject vnto thee.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe \*when they were in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel his brother, and slew him.

• Wis. 10. 3  
matth. 23.  
35. 1. iohn  
3. 12. iude  
11.

9 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And hee said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voyce of thy brothers †blood cryeth vnto me, from the ground.

† Heb. bloods

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her strength: A fugitiue and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said vnto the LORD, ||My punishment *is* greater, then I can beare.

† Or, my iniquitie is greater, then that it may be forgiven.

14 Behold, thou hast driuen me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitiue, and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, *that* euery one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shalbe taken on him seven fold. And the LORD set a marke vpon Cain, lest any finding him, should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she concei-



† Heb. Chanoch.

conceiued and bare †Enoch, and hee builded a City, and called the name of the City, after the name of his sonne, Enoch.

† Hebr. Lamech.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methusael, and Methusael begate †Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as haue cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Jubal: hee was the father of all such as handle the harpe and organ.

† Heb. whetor.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain, an †instructor of euery artificer in brasse and iron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain was Naamah.

23 And Lamech sayd vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voyce, yee wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speech: for || I haue slaine a man to my wounding, and a yong man to my ||hurt.

† Or, I would slay a man in my wound, &amp;c.

† Or, in my hurt.

24 If Cain shall bee auenged seuen fold, truly Lamech seuentie and seuen folde.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and she bare a sonne, & called his name †Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed mee another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

† Hebr. Sheth.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a sonne, and he called his name †Enos: then began men to ||call vpon the Name of the LORD.

† Hebr. Enosh.

† Or, to call themselves by the Name of the LORD.

## CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah. 24 The godlinesse and translation of Enoch.

\* 1. Chron. 1. 1.



His is the \*booke of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the likenes of God made he him.

\* Wisd. 2. 23.

2 \* Male and female created hee them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate a sonne in his owne likenesse, after his image; and called his name Seth.

\* 1. Chron. 1. 1. &amp;c.

4 \* And the dayes of Adam, after he

had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate sonnes and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirtie yeeres: and he died.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fise yeeres: and begate †Enos.

† Hebr. Enosh.

7 And Seth liued, after he begate Enos, eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos liued ninetie yeeres, and begate †Cainan.

† Heb. Kenan.

10 And Enos liued after hee begate Cainan, eight hundred and fiteene yeeres, and begate sonnes & daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred & fise yeres; and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan liued seuentie yeeres, and begate †Mahalaleel.

† Greeke, Maleleel.

13 And Cainan liued after he begate Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourtie yeeres, & begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And al the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred & ten yeres; and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued sixtie and fise yeeres, and begat †Jared.

† Heb. Iered.

16 And Mahalaleel liued after he begate Jared, eight hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes & daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninetie and fise yeeres, and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared liued an hundred sixtie and two yeeres, & he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared liued after he begate Enoch, eight hundred yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jared were nine hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued sixtie and fise yeeres, and begate ||Methuselah.

† Gr. Methusala.

22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begate Methuselah, three hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred sixtie and fise yeeres.

24 And \*Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God tooke him.

\* Ecclus. 44. 16. heb. 11. 5.

25 And Methuselah liued an hundred eightie and seuen yeeres, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuselah liued, after hee begate †Lamech, seuen hundred, eightie

† Hebr. Lamech.



and two yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred, sixtie and nine yeeres, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eightie and two yeeres: and begate a sonne.

1 Gr. Noe.

29 And he called his name || Noah, saying; This *same* shall comfort vs, concerning our woorke and toyle of our hands, because of the ground, which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lamech liued, after hee begate Noah, fwe hundred ninetie and fwe yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seuen hundred seuentie and seuen yeeres, and he died.

32 And Noah was fwe hundred yeeres olde: and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

#### CHAP. VI.

1 The wickednesse of the world, which prouoked Gods wrath, and caused the Flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 13 The order, forme, and end of the Arke.



And it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them:

2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they took them wiues, of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not alwayes striue with man; for that hee also *is* flesh: yet his dayes shalbe an hundred and twenty yeeres.

4 There were Giants in the earth in those daies: and also after that, when the sonnes of God came in vnto the daughters of men, & they bare *children* to them; the same became mightie men, which *were* of old, men of renowme.

5 ¶ And God saw, that the wickednes of man was great in the earth, and || that euery imagination of the thoughts of his \* heart was onely euill † continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I haue created,

from the face of the earth: † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the aire: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.

† Hebr. from man vnto beast.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: \* Noah was a iust man, and || perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

\* Ecclus. 44. 17. 2. pet. 2. 5. 1 Or, upright.

10 And Noah begate three sonnes: Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

13 And God said vnto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before mee; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them || with the earth.

1 Or, from the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher-wood: † roomes shalt thou make in the arke, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

† Heb. nests.

15 And this is the *fashion*, which thou shalt make it of: the length of the arke shalbe three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirtie cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the arke, and in a cubite shalt thou finish it aboue; and the doore of the arke shalt thou set in the side thereof: With lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life from vnder heauen, and euery thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee wil I establish my Couenant: and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou, and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery *sort* shalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowles after their kinde, and of cattel after their kinde: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of euery *sort* shall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food, for

1 Or, the whole imagination. The Hebr. word signifies not onely the imagination, but also the purposes and desires.  
\* Chap. 8. 21. mat. 15. 19.  
† Hebr. euery day.



\* Heb. 11.  
7.

for thee, and for them.

22 \* Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

### CHAP. VII.

1 Noah, with his familie, and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the Flood.

\* 2. Pet. 2. 5.



And the \* LORD saide vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke: for thee haue I seene righteous before me, in this generation.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee † by seuens, the male and his female: and of beastes that are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowles also of the aire, by seuens, the male & the female; to keepe seed aliuie vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seuen dayes, and I will cause it to raine vpon the earth, fortie dayes, and forty nights: and euery liuing substance that I haue made, will I † destroy, frō off the face of the earth.

5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was sixe hundred yeeres old, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him, into the Arke, because of the waters of the Flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, & of beasts that are not cleane, & of fowles, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male & the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe || after seuen dayes, that the waters of the Flood were vpon the earth.

11 ¶ In the sixe hundredth yeeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuateenth day of the moneth, the same day, were al the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the || windowes of heauen were opened.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth, fortie dayes, and fortie nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them, into the Arke,

14 They, and euery beast after his

kinde, & all the cattell after their kinde: and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kinde, and euery foule after his kinde, euery birde of euery † sort.

† Heb. wing.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commaunded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the Flood was fortie dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 And the waters preuailed, and were increased greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hills, that were vnder the whole heauen, were couered.

20 Fifteene cubits vpward, did the waters preuaile; and the mountaines were couered.

21 \* And all flesh died, that mooued vpon the earth, both of fowle, & of cattell, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.

\* Wisd. 10.  
4.

22 All in whose nosethrils was the † breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

† Hebr. the  
breath of the  
spirit of life.

23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen; and they were destroyed from the earth: and \* Noah onely remained aliuie, and they that were with him in the Arke.

\* Wisd. 10.  
4. 2. pet. 2. 5

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fifty dayes.

### CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters asswage. 4 The Arke resteth on Ararat. 7 The rauens and the doue. 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth forth of the Arke. 20 He buildeth an Altar, and offereth sacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.



And God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that was with him in the Arke: and God made a winde to

† Hebr. seuen  
seuen.

† Hebr. blot  
out.

† Or, on the  
seuenth day.

† Or, flood-  
gates.



to passe ouer the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

† Hebr. in going and returning.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth, †continually: and after the end of the hundred and fiftie dayes, the waters were abated.

4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth, on the seuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

† Hebr. were in going and decreasing.

5 And the waters †decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first day of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines scene.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of forty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.

† Hebr. in going forth, and returning.

7 And he sent forth a Rauē, which went forth †to and fro, vntill the waters were dried vp from off the earth.

8 Also hee sent forth a doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the doue found no rest for the sole of her foote, and she returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters were on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and tooke her, and †pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.

† Hebr. caused her to come.

10 And hee stayed yet other seuen dayes; and againe hee sent forth the doue out of the Arke.

11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and loe, in her mouth was an Oliue leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And hee stayed yet other seuen dayes, and sent forth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the sixe hundredth and one yeere, in the first moneth, the first day of the moneth, the waters were dryed vp from off the earth: and Noah remooued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was drie.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, saying,

16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou, and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy

sonnes wiues with thee:

17 Bring forth with thee euery liuing thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowle, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery fowle, and whatsoever creepeth vpon the earth, after their †kinds, went forth out of the Arke.

† Hebr. families.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane fowle, and offred burnt offerings on the Altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a †sweete sauour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not againe curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the †imagination of mans heart is euil from his youth: neither will I againe smite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

† Hebr. a sauour of rest.

22 †While the earth remaineth, seed-time and haruest, and cold, and heat, and Summer, and Winter, and day and night, shall not cease.

† Hebr. as yet all the dayes of the earth.

## CHAP. IX.

1 God blesseth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 9 Gods Couenant 13 signified by the Rainebow. 18 Noah replenisheth the world, 20 planteth a Vineyard, 21 is drunken, and mocked of his sonne: 25 Curseth Canaan, 26 Blesseth Shem, 27 prayeth for Iaphet, 28 and dieth.



And God blessed Noah, and his sonnes, and said vnto them, \*Bee fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

\* Chap. 1. 28. and 8. 17.

2 And the feare of you, & the dread of you shall be vpon euery beast of the earth, and vpon euery fowle of the aire, vpon all that mooueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery mouing thing that liueth, shalbe meat for you; euen as the \*greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

\* Chap. 1. 29.

4 \*But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall you not eate.

\* Leuit. 17. 14.

5 And surely your blood of your liues



\* Matt. 26.  
52. reuel.  
13. 10.  
\* Chap. 1.  
27.

lives will I require: at the hand of eue-  
ry beast will I require it, & at the hand  
of man, at the hand of euery mans bro-  
ther will I require the life of man.

6 \* Who so sheddeth mans blood, by  
man shall his blood be shed: \* for in the  
image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and mul-  
tiply, bring forth abundantly in the  
earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, and  
to his sonnes with him, saying;

9 And I, behold, I establish my cou-  
enant with you, and with your seede  
after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature  
that *is* with you, of the fowle, of the cat-  
tell, and of euery beast of the earth with  
you, from all that goe out of the Arke,  
to euery beast of the earth.

\* Esa. 54. 9.

11 And \*I wil establish my couenant  
with you, neither shal all flesh be cut off  
any more, by the waters of a flood, nei-  
ther shall there any more be a flood to  
destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This is the token  
of the Couenant which I make be-  
twene mee and you, and euery liuing  
creature that is with you, for perpetuall  
generations.

13 I doe set my bow in the cloud, and  
it shall be for a token of a couenant, be-  
twene me and the earth.

\* Eccles. 43.  
11, 12.

14 \* And it shall come to passe, when  
I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the  
bow shall be seene in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my coue-  
nant, which is betweene mee and you,  
and euery liuing creature of all flesh:  
and the waters shall no more become a  
flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shalbe in the cloud;  
and I will looke vpon it, that I may  
remember the euerlasting couenant be-  
twene God and euery liuing creature,  
of all flesh that *is* vpon the earth.

17 And God said vnto Noah, This  
*is* the token of the couenant, which I  
haue established betweene mee and all  
flesh, that *is* vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sonnes of Noah that  
went forth of the Arke, were Shem,  
and Ham, and Iaphet: and Ham is  
the father of || Canaan.

† Heb. Che-  
naan.

19 These *are* the three sonnes of No-  
ah: and of them was the whole earth  
ouerspread.

20 And Noah began *to bee* an hus-  
bandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, and  
was drunken, and hee was vncouered  
within his tent.

22 And Ham, the father of Canaan,  
saw the nakednesse of his father, and  
told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Iaphet tooke a  
garment, and layed *it* vpon both their  
shoulders, and went backward, and co-  
uered the nakednesse of their father,  
and their faces *were* backward, and they  
saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke from his  
wine, and knew what his yonger sonne  
had done vnto him.

25 And he said, Cursed *bee* Canaan:  
a seruant of seruants shall hee be vnto  
his brethren.

26 And hee saide, Blessed *bee* the  
LORD God of Shem, and Canaan  
shalbe || his seruant.

27 God shall || enlarge Iaphet,  
and he shal dwell in the tents of Shem,  
and Canaan shalbe his seruant.

† Or, seruant  
to them.  
† Or, per-  
suade.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood,  
three hundred and fifty yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were  
nine hundred & fifty yeeres, and he died.

#### CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The sonnes of  
Iaphet. 6 The sonnes of Ham. 8 Nimrod  
the first Monarch. 21 The sonnes of Shem.

**N**OW these *are* the gene-  
rations of the sonnes of  
Noah; Shem, Ham, and  
Iaphet: and vnto them  
were sonnes borne af-  
ter the Flood.

2 \* The sonnes of Iaphet: Go-  
mer, and Magog, and Madai, and Ia-  
uan, & Tubal, and Meshech, & Tiras.

\* 1. Chron.  
1. 5.

3 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ash-  
kepaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Iauan: Elishah,  
and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the Iles of the  
Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery  
one after his tongue: after their fami-  
lies, in their nations.

6 ¶ \* And the sonnes of Ham: Cush,  
and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

\* 1. Chron.  
1. 8.

7 And the sonnes of Cush, Seba,  
and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Ra-  
mah, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of  
Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he be-  
gan to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before  
the

the LORD: wherefore it is saide, Euen as Nimrod the mightie hunter before the LORD.

† Gr. Babylon.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was † Babel, and Erech, and Acad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

† Or, he went out into Assyria.

† Or, the streets of the Citie.

11 Out of that land || went forth Asshur, and builded Nineueh, and the || citie Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Resen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the same is a great citie.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphthum,

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (out of whome came Philistiim) and Caphtorim.

† Heb. Tsidon.

15 ¶ And Canaan begate † Sidon his first borne, and Heth,

16 And the Jebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgasite,

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

† Heb. Aszrah.

19 And the border of the Canaanites, was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, vnto † Gaza, as thou goest vnto Sodoma and Gomorah, and Admah, & Zeboim, euen vnto Lasha.

20 These *are* the sonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the elder, euen to him were *children* borne.

\* 1. Chron. 1. 17.

† Heb. Arpachshad.

22 The \*children of Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

† Heb. Shealah.

24 And Arphaxad begate † Salah, and Salah begate Eber. \*

\* 1. Chron. 1. 19.

25 \* And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

26 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vzai, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, & Iobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest vnto Sephar, a mount of the East.

31 These *are* the sonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations diuided in the earth after the Flood.

## CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confusion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abram. 31 Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.



Nd \*the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † speech.

\* Wis. 10. 5.

† Heb. lippe.

† Heb. words.

2 And it came to passe as they iourneyed from the East, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they said one to another; Goe to, let vs make bricke, and † burne them thorowly. And they had bricke for stone, and slime had they for mortar.

† Heb. a man said to his neighbour.

† Heb. burne them to a burning.

4 And they said; Goe to, let vs build vs a city and a tower, whose top may reach vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, lest we be scattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said; Behold, the people *is* one, and they *haue* all one language: and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe to, let vs go downe, and there cōfound their language, that they may not vnderstand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence, vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the Citie.

9 Therefore is the name of it called † Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

† That is, Confusion.

10 ¶ \*These *are* the generations of Shem. Shem *was* an hundred yeres old, and

\* 1. Chron. 1. 17.



and begate Arphaxad two yeeres after the Flood.

11 And Shem liued, after he begate Arphaxad, fwe hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fwe and thirtie yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued, after he begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Eber.

15 And Salah liued, after hee begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

16 \*And Eber liued foure and thirty yeeres, and begate \* Peleg.

17 And Eber liued, after hee begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirtie yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg liued, after hee begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirtie yeeres, and begate \* Serug.

21 And Reu liued, after hee begate Serug, two hundreth and seuen yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Nahor.

23 And Serug liued, after he begate Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twentie yeeres, and begate \* Terah.

25 And Nahor liued, after he begate Terah, an hundred & nineteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah liued seuentie yeeres, and \*begate Abram, Nahor, & Haran.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: And Haran begate Lot.

28 And Haran died, before his father Terah in the land of his natiuity, in Vr of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife was Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; she *had* no childe.

31 And Terah tooke Abram his

sonne, and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in lawe, his sonne Abrams wife, and they went foorth with them from \* Vr of the Chaldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah, were two hundred and fwe yeres: and Terah died in Haran.

## CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He iourneyeth through Canaan, 7 which is promised him in a vision. 10 Hee is driuen by a famine into Egypt. 11 Feare maketh him faine his wife to be his sister. 14 Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.



Now the \* LORD had said vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy cuntry, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers house, vnto a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I wil blesse thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt bee a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him, that curseth thee: \*and in thee shal all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was seuentie and fwe yeeres old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers sonne, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the soules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went foorth to goe into the land of Canaan: and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and said, \* Vnto thy seed wil I giue this land: and there builded hee an \* altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

8 And he remoued from thence vnto a mountaine, on the East of Beth-el, and pitched his tent *hauing* Beth-el on the

\* Nehem.  
9. 7. iudith.  
5. 7. acts. 7.  
4.

\* Acts. 7. 3.

\* Chap. 18.  
18. and 22.  
18. acts. 3.  
25. galat. 3.  
8.

\* Chap. 13.  
15.

\* Chap. 13  
4.

\* 1. Chron.  
1. 19.  
\* Called  
Luke 3. 35.  
Phalec.

\* Luc. 5. 35  
Saruch.

\* Luc. 3. 34.  
Thara.

\* Iosh. 24. 2  
1. Chron. 1.  
26.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. in going and journeying.

the West, and Hai on the East: and there hee builded an altar vnto the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram iourneyed, ||going on still toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went downe into Egypt, to sojourne there: for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when he was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon.

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will saue thee aliae.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be wel with me, for thy sake; and my soule shall liue, because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that shee was very faire.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe, and oxen, and hee asses, and men seruants, and maid seruants, and shee asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh & his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done vnto me? Why diddest thou not tell me, that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidest thou, Shee is my sister? so I might haue taken her to mee to wife: now therefore behold, thy wife, take *her* and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh comanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

### CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt. 7 By disagreement they part asunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God renueth the promise to Abram. 18 He remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.



And Abram went vp out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer, and in gold.

3 And hee went on his iourneyes from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had bene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

4 Vnto the \*place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flocks and heards, & tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betweene the heardmen of Abrams cattell, and the heardmen of Lots cattell: And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene mee and thee, and betweene my heardmen and thy heardmen: for wee bee †brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from mee: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordane, that it was well watered euery where before the Lord destroyed Sodome and Gomorah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordane: and Lot iourneyed East; and they separated themselues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art, North-

\* Chap. 12. 7.

† Hebr. men brethren.



\* Chap. 12.  
7. and 26.  
4. deut. 34.  
4.

Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, \* to thee will I giue it, and to thy seede for euer.

16 And I will make thy seede as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walke through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

† Hebr.  
plaines.

18 Then Abram remoued his tent, and came and dwelt in the † plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar vnto the LORD.

### CHAP. XIII.

1 The battell of foure Kings against fve. 11 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram rescueth him. 18 Melchi-zedek blesseth Abram. 20 Abram giueth him tithe. 22 The rest of the spoile, his partners hauing had their portions, he restoreth to the King of Sodom.



And it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel King of Shinar, Arioch King of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer King of Elam, and Tidal King of nations:

2 That these made warre with Bera King of Sodome, and with Birsha King of Gomorrah, Shinab King of Admah, and Shemeber King of Zeboiim, and the King of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim; which is the salt Sea.

4 Twelue yeeres they serued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the Kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims, in Ashteroth Karnaim, & the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ||Shaueh Kiriathaim;

† Or, the  
plaine of Kiriathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto ||El-Paran, which is by the wilderness.

† Or, the  
plaine of Paran.

7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, & smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the King of Sodome, and the King of Gomorrah,

and the King of Admah, and the King of Zeboiim, and the King of Bela, (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the King of Elam, and with Tidal King of nations, and Amraphel King of Shinar, and Arioch King of Ellasar; foure Kings with fve.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits: and the Kings of Sodome & Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers sonne, (who dwelt in Sodome) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for hee dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, he || armed his ||trained seruants borne in his owne house, three hundred and eightene, and pursued them vnto Dan.

† Or, led  
foorth.  
† Or, instructed.

15 And hee diuided himselfe against them, he and his seruants by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus:

16 And hee brought backe all the goods, and also brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodome went out to meete him, (after his returne from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the Kings that were with him) at the valley of Saueh, which is the \*Kings dale.

\* 2. Sam. 18.  
18.  
\* Heb. 7. 1.

18 And \*Melchizedek King of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the Priest of the most high God.

19 And hee blessed him, and saide; Blessed bee Abram of the most high God, possessour of heauen and earth,

20 And blessed bee the most high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and hee gaue him \*tithes of all.

\* Heb. 7. 4.

21 And the King of Sodome said vnto Abram, giue me the †persons, and take

† Hebr.  
soules.

take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said to the King of Sodome, I haue lift vp my hand vnto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

23 That I wil not take from a threed euen to a shoe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the yong men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with mee, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

#### CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire. 4 God promiseth him a sonne, and a multiplying of his seed. 6 Abram is iustified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised againe, and confirmed by a signe, 12 and a vision.



Fter these things, the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying; Feare not, Abram: I am thy shield,

\* Psal. 16. 16

and thy exceeding \* great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue me, seeing I goe childlesse? and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said; Behold, to mee thou hast giuen no seed: and loe, one borne in my house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying; This shall not be thine heire: but he that shall come forth out of thy owne bowels, shall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the starres, if thou be able to number them. And hee said vnto him, \* So shall thy seed be.

\* Rom. 4.

18.

\* Rom. 4. 3.  
galat. 3. 6.  
Iam. 2. 23.

6 And he \* beleueed in the LORD; and hee counted it to him for righteousness.

7 And he said vnto him; I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land, to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, where-by shal I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres old, and a shee goat of three yeeres old, and a ramme of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a yong pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all these, and diuided them in the midst, and layd each peece one against another: but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the fowles came downe vpon the carcasses, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sunne was going downe, a deepe sleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horreur of great darkenesse fell vpon him.

13 And he said vnto Abram, Know of a surety, \* that thy seed shalbe a stranger, in a land that is not theirs, and shal serue them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

\* Acts 7. 6.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serue, wil I iudge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt goe to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for the iniquitie of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe that when the Sunne went downe, and it was darke, behold, a smoking furnace, and a + burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces.

Hebrews.  
a lampe of  
fire.

18 In that same day the LORD made a couenant with Abram, saying; \* Vnto thy seed haue I giuen this land from the riuier of Egypt vnto the great riuier, the riuier Euphrates:

\* Chap. 12.  
7. and 13.  
15. & 26. 4.  
deut. 34. 4.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

#### CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai, being barren, giueth Hagar to Abram.

4 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away. 7 An Angel sendeth her backe to submit her selfe, 11 and telleth her of her child. 15 Ishmael is borne.



Ow Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaide, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in vnto my maid: it may bee that I may + obtaine



† Heb. bee  
builded by  
her.

† obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife, tooke Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and she conceived: And when shee saw that shee had conceived, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, My wrong be vpon thee: I haue giuen my maid into thy bosome, and when shee saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram said vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand; doe to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, shee fled from her face.

† Heb. that  
which is good  
in thy eyes.

† Heb. affli-  
cted her.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water, in the wilderness, by the fountaine, in the way to Shur:

8 And he said, Hagar Sarais maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Returne to thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, I will multiply thy seede exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt beare a sonne, and shalt call his name || Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

† That is,  
God shall  
heare.

12 And he will be a wilde man; his hand will be against euery man, and euery mans hand against him: \* & he shal dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

\* Chap. 25.  
18.

13 And shee called the name of the LORD that spake vnto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Haue I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, \* || Beer-lahai-roi: Behold, It is betweene Cadesh and Bered.

\* Chap. 24.  
62.

† That is,  
the well of  
him that li-  
ueth and see-  
th me.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourescore and sixe yeeres old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 God reneweth the Couenant. 5 Abram his name is changed, in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed. 17 Izsaaac is promised. 23 Abram and Ishmael are circumcised.

**A**Nd when Abram was ninetie yeres old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said vnto him, I am the almightie God, \* walke before me, and be thou || perfect.

2 And I wil make my couenant betweene me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my couenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a \* father of || many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall bee Abraham: \* for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and Kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my couenant betweene me and thee, and thy seede after thee, in their generations for an euerlasting couenant, to bee a God vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlasting possession, and I will be their God.

\* Chap. 5.

23.

† Or, vpright  
or sincere.

† Heb. mul-  
titude of na-  
tions.

\* Rom. 4. 17

9 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my couenant therefore, thou, and thy seede after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my couenant, which yee shall keepe betweene me and you, and thy seed after thee: \* euery man-child among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskinne; and it shal be a \* token of the couenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is † eight dayes olde, \* shalbe circumcised among you, euery man child in your generations, he that is borne in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is borne in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs

† Heb. of thy  
soiournings.

\* Acts 7. 8.

\* Acts 7. 8.  
rom. 4. 11.

† Hebr. a  
sonne of eight  
dayes.

\* Leuit. 12.  
3. luke 2. 21  
iohn 7. 22.

needs be circumcised: and my couenant shall be in your flesh, for an euerlasting couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his foreskinne is not circumcised, that soule shall be cut off from his people: hee hath broken my couenant.

15 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall be*.

† Hebr. she shall become nations.

16 And I will blesse her, and giue thee a sonne also of her: yea I wil blesse her, and she shalbe a mother of nations; Kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres old? and shal Sarah that is ninetie yeeres old, beare?

18 And Abraham said vnto God, O that Ishmael might liue before thee.

\* Chap. 18. 10. and 21. 2.

19 And God said, \*Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a sonne in deede, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my couenant with him, for an euerlasting couenant, and with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiplie him exceedingly: \*Twelue princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

\* Gene. 25. 12.

21 But my couenant wil I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall beare vnto thee, at this set time, in the next yeere.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Ishmael his sonne, and all that were borne in his house, and all that were bought with his money, euery male, among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskinne, in the selfe-same day, as God had said vnto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeeres old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

25 And Ishmael his sonne *was* thirteene yeeres old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

26 In the selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, borne in the house, and bought with

money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

## CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah is reproued for laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodome is reuealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.



And the \*LORD appeared vnto him, in the plaines of Mamre: and he sate in the tent doore, in the heat of the day.

\* Hebr. 13. 2.

2 And he lift vp his eyes and looked, and loe, three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, hee ranne to meete them from the tent doore, and bowed himselfe toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, If now I haue found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, frō thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feete, and rest your selues vnder the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread, and †comfort ye your hearts, after that you shall passe on: for therefore †are you come to your seruant. And they said; So doe, as thou hast said.

† Hebr. stay.

† Hebr. you haue passed.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent, vnto Sarah, & said; †Make ready quickly three measures of fine meale, knead *it*, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

† Hebr. Hasten.

7 And Abraham ranne vnto the heard, and fetcht a calfe, tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he tooke butter, and milke, and the calfe which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them vnder the tree: and they did eate.

9 ¶ And they said vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly reurne vnto thee according to the time of life; and loe, \*Sarah thy wife shall haue a sonne. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent doore, which was behind him.

\* Chap. 17. 19. and 21. 2.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: and it ceased to be with Sarah after the maner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her selfe, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I haue pleasure, my \*lord being old also?

\* 1. Pet. 3. 6.

13 And



13 And the LORD said vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying; Shall I of a surety beare a childe, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall haue a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou diddest laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them, to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be \*blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that hee will command his children, and his household after him, and they shall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe iustice and iudgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham, that which hee hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodome and Gomorrah is great, and because their sinne is very grievous:

21 I will goe downe now, and see whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the citie; wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fiftie righteous, that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee, to do after this maner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: Shall not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD said, If I find in Sodom fiftie righteous, within the citie, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered, and said, Behold now, I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes.

28 Peradventure there shall lacke fife of the fiftie righteous: wilt thou destroy all the citie for *lacke* of fife? And he said, If I find there fourtie and fife, I will not destroy *it*.

29 And hee spake vnto him yet againe, and said, Peradventure there shall be fourtie found there: and he said, I will not doe *it* for fourties sake.

30 And he said vnto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speake: Peradventure there shall thirtie bee found there. And he said, I will not doe *it*, if I find thirtie there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I haue taken vpon mee to speake vnto the Lord: Peradventure there shall bee twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenties sake.

32 And hee saide, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speake yet but *this* once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for tennes sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, as soone as hee had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned vnto his place.

#### CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are stricken with blindness. 12 Lot is sent for safety into the mountaines. 18 Hee obtaineth leaue to goe into Zoar. 24 Sodome and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of salt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a caue. 31 The incestuous originall of Moab and Ammon.



And there came two Angels to Sodome at euen, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot seeing *them*, rose vpto meet them, and he bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he said, Beholde now my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your seruants house, and tarie all night, and \*wash your feete, and ye shall rise vp early and goe on your wayes. And they said, Nay: but we wil abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entered into his house: and he made them  
C a feast,

\* Chap. 12.  
3. and 29.  
18. acts. 3.  
25. galat.  
3. 8.

\* Chap. 18.  
4.

a feast, and did bake vneleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the citie, *euen* the men of Sodome, compassed the house round, both old and yong, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and said vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, & shut the doore after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, doe not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not knowen man; let mee, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe ye to them, as is good in your eyes: onely vnto these men do nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadow of my rooffe.

9 And they said, Stand backe. And they said againe, This one *fellow* came in to sojourne, and he will needs bee a Iudge: Now wil we deale worse with thee, then with them. And they pressed sore vpon the man, *euen* Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

11 And they smote the men \*that were at the doore of the house, with blindnes, both small and great: so that they wearied themselues to finde the doore.

12 ¶ And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? sonne in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the citie, bring them out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place, because the \*crie of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath sent vs to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sonnes in law, which married his daughters, and said, Vp, get yee out of this place: for the LORD wil destroy this citie: but hee seemed as one that mocked, vnto his sonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, & thy two daughters, which †are here, lest thou be consumed in the ||iniquitie of the citie.

16 And \*while he lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the

hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the citie.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, looke not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plaine: escape to the mountaine, lest thou bee consumed.

18 And Lot said vnto them, Oh not so, my Lord.

19 Beholde now, thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed vnto me, in sauing my life, and I cannot escape to the mountaine, lest some euill take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this citie is neere to flee vnto, and it is a litle one: Oh let me escape thither, (is it not a litle one?) and my soule shall liue.

21 And he said vnto him, See, I haue accepted †thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot doe any thing till thou bee come thither: therefore the name of the citie was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The sunne was †risen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then \*the LORD rained vpon Sodome & vpon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire, from the LORD out of heauen.

25 And he ouerthrew those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp earely in the morning, to the place, where hee stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodome and Gomorrah, & toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the smoke of the countrey went vp as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his

† Heb. thy face.

† Heb. gone forth.

\* Deut. 29.  
23. luk. 17.  
29. isa. 13.  
19. ier. 50.  
40. amos 4.  
11. iude 7.

\* Wisd. 19.  
16.

\* Chap. 18.  
20.

† Heb. are found.  
† Or, punishment.

\* Wisd. 10.  
6.

two



two daughters with him: for hee feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelt in a caue, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first borne saide vnto the yonger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth, to come in vnto vs, after the maner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lye with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, & the first borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceiued not, when shee lay downe, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first borne said vnto the yonger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and goe thou in, and lye with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the yonger arose, and lay with him: and he perceiued not, when she lay downe, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the first borne bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger, she also bare a sonne, and called his name, Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon, vnto this day.

## CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham sojourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loseth her. 3 Abimelech is reprobued for her in a dreame. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reprooueth her. 17 Hee is healed by Abrahams prayer.

**A**nd Abraham iourneyed from thence, toward the South - Countrey, and dwelled betwene Cadesh and Shur, and so iourneyed in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: And Abimelech King of Gerar sent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for shee is † a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, She is my sister? and she, euen she herselfe said, Hee is my brother: in the ||integritie of my heart, and innocencie of my hands haue I done this.

6 And God saide vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integritie of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against mee, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose earely in the morning, and called all his seruants, and told all these things in their eares: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdome a great sinne? thou hast done deeds vnto mee that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay mee for my wiues sake.

12 And yet indeed shee is my sister: she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and shee became my wife.

13 And it came to passe when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This is thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew vnto me; at euery place whither wee shall come, \* say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe and oxen, and men-seruants, and women-seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee; dwel † where it pleaseth thee.

16 And vnto Sarah hee said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: behold, he is to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are

† Or, simplicitie or sinceritie.

\* Chap. 12. 13.

† Heb. as is good in thine eyes.

† Heb. married to an husband.

with thee, and with all *other*: thus shee was reprocured.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

### CHAP. XXI.

1 Isaac is borne. 4 He is circumcised. 6 Sarahs ioy. 9 Hagar & Ishmael are cast forth. 15 Hagar in distresse. 17 The Angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.



And the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah \*as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah \*conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne, that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac, being eight dayes old, \*as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres old, when his sonne Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that heere, will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne *him* a sonne in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast, the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which shee had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, \*Cast out this bond woman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bond woman shall not be heire with my sonne, *euen* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond woman. In all that Sarah hath said

vnto thee, hearken vnto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also, of the sonne of the bond woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, (putting it on her shoulder,) and the child, and sent her away: and shee departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and shee cast the child vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sate her downe ouer against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bow shoot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And shee sate ouer against *him*, and lift vp her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voice of the ladde, where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and shee went, and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.

21 And hee dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto mee here by God, that thou wilt not †deale falsly with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes sonne: *but* according to the kindnesse that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt doe vnto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham saide, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reprocured Abimelech, because of a well of water, which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech saide, I wote not

\* Chap. 17. 19. and 18. 10.

\* Acts 7. 8. Gal. 4. 29. Heb. 11. 11

\* Chap. 17. 12.

\* Gal. 4. 30

† Hebrew, if thou shalt lie vnto me.



not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambes, which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For these seuen ewe lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

† That is,  
The well of  
the othe.

31 Wherefore he called that place, || Beer-sheba: because there they sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beeer-sheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

† Or, Tree.

33 ¶ And Abraham planted a ||groue in Beer-sheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land, many dayes.

## CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 3 Hee giueth proofe of his faith and obedience. 11 The Angel stayeth him. 13 Isaac is exchanged with a ramme. 14 The place is called Iehouah-ijreh. 15 Abraham is blessed againe. 20 The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.

• Hebr. 11.  
17.

† Hebr. Be-  
hold me.



And it came to passe after these things, that \*God did tempt Abraham, and said vnto him, Abraham. And hee said, † Beholde, heere I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine onely sonne Isaac, whom thou louest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering vpon one of the Mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose vp earely in the morning, and saddled his asse, and tooke two of his yong men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and rose vp, and went vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and saw the place a-farre off.

5 And Abraham said vnto his yong men, Abide you here with the asse, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worship, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and layd it vpon Isaac his sonne: and he tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake vnto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, † Here am I, my sonne. And hee said, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the ||lambe for a burnt offering?

† Hebr. be-  
hold me.

† Or, kidde.

8 And Abraham said, My sonne, God will provide himselfe a lambe for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had tolde him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and layd the wood in order, and bound Isaac his sonne, and \*layde him on the Altar vpon the wood.

• Iam. 2. 21.

10 And Abraham stretched foorth his hand, and tooke the knife to slay his sonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither do thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely sonne from mee.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and beholde, behinde him a Ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the Ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt offering, in the stead of his sonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ||Iehouah-ijreh, as it is said to this day, In the Mount of the LORD it shalbe seene.

† That is,  
The LORD  
will see, or,  
provide.

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the second time,

16 And said, \*By my selfe haue I sworne, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely sonne,

• Psal. 105.  
9. ecclus.  
44. 21. luke  
1. 73. hebr.  
6. 13.

17 That in blessing I will blesse thee, and in multiplying, I will multiply

† Heb. lippe.

\* Chap. 12.  
3. and 18.  
18. ecclus.  
44. 22. acts.  
3. 25. galat.  
3. 8.

\* Called  
Rom. 9. 10.  
Rebecca.

tily thy seed as the starres of the heauen, and as the sand which is vpon the sea † shore, and thy seed shall possesse the gate of his enemies.

18 \* And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his yong men, and they rose vp, and went together to Beer-sheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, shee hath also borne children vnto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his first borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Ildaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate \* Rebekah: these eight Milcah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

# CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 3 The purchase of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah was buried.

**A**Nd Sarah was an hundred and seuen and twenty yeeres olde: *these were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: And Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood vp from before his dead, & spake vnto the sonnes of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a soiourner with you: giue me a possession of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my Lord, thou art a † mightie Prince amongst vs: in the choise of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood vp and bowed himselfe to the people of the land, *euen* to the children of Heth.

8 And hee communed with them,

saying, if it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, heare me, and entreat for me to Ephron the sonne of Zohar:

9 That he may giue me the caue of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for † as much money as it is worth he shall giue it mee, for a possession of a burying place amongst you.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his citie, saying,

11 Nay, my lord, heare mee: the field giue I thee, and the caue that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the presence of the sonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himselfe before the people of the land.

13 And he spake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt *giue* it, I pray thee, heare mee: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

15 My lord, hearken vnto mee: the land is worth foure hundred shekels of siluer: what is that betwixt mee and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the siluer, which he had named, in the audience of the sonnes of Heth, foure hundred shekels of siluer, currant money with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the felde and the caue which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Vnto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his Citie.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the caue that *is* therein, were made sure vnto Abraham, for a possession of a burying place, by the sonnes of Heth.

CHAP.

† Heb. full money.

† Heb. eares.

† Heb. a Prince of God.



## CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Abraham sweareth his seruant. 10 The seruants iourney: 12 His prayer: 14 His signe. 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 filleth his signe, 22 receiueth iewels, 23 sheweth her kinred, 25 and inuiteth him home. 26 The seruant blesseth God. 28 Laban enterteineth him. 34 The seruant sheweth his message. 50 Laban and Bethuel approue it. 58 Rebekah consenteth to goe. 62 Isaac meeteth her.

† Hebr. gone into dayes.



And Abraham was olde and †well stricken in age: And the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

\* Chap. 47. 29.

2 And Abraham said vnto his eldest seruant of his house, that ruled ouer all that he had, \*Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

3 And I will make thee sweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell.

4 But thou shalt go vnto my country, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne Isaac.

5 And the seruant said vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not bee willing to follow mee vnto this land: must I needes bring thy sonne againe, vnto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my sonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke mee from my fathers house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake vnto mee, and that sware vnto me, saying, \*Vnto thy seed will I giue this land, he shall send his Angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife vnto my sonne from thence.

\* Chap. 19. 7. and 13. 15. and 15. 18. and 26. 4.

8 And if the woman wil not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt bee cleare from this my othe: onely bring not my sonne thither againe.

9 And the seruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the seruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed, (¶for all the goods of his master were in his hand) and he arose, and

† Or, And

went to Mesopotamia, vnto the citie of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels to kneele downe without the citie, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euē* the time †that women goe out to draw water.

† Hebr. that women which draw water, goe forth.

12 And he said, O LORD, God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speed this day, and shew kinnesse vnto my master Abraham.

\* Vers. 43.

13 Behold, \*I stand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the Citie come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to passe, that the damsell to whom I shall say, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and she shall say, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also; let the same be shee that thou hast appointed for thy seruant Isaac: and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kinnesse vnto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to passe before hee had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, sonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her shoulder.

16 And the damsell was †very faire to looke vpon, a virgine, neither had any man knowen her; and shee went downe to the wel, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

† Hebr. good of countenance.

17 And the seruant ranne to meete her, and said, Let mee (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drinke, my lord: and she hasted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when shee had done giuing him drinke, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And she hasted and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ranne againe vnto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, helde his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to passe as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden ¶eare-ring, of halfe a shekel weight, & two bracelets for her handes, of ten *shekels* weight of gold,

† Or, iewell for the forehead.

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou?

thou? tell mee, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in?

24 And she said vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah, which she bare vnto Nahor:

25 She said moreouer vnto him, We haue both straw & prouender ynough, and roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And hee saide, Blessed *bee* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy, and his trueth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsell ranne, and told *them* of her mothers house, these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ranne out vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to passe when he saw the eare-ring, and bracelets vpon his sisters hands, and when hee heard the wordes of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man vnto me, that he came vnto the man; and behold, hee stood by the camels, at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I haue prepared the house, and roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he vngirded his camels, and gaue straw and prouender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eate: but he said, I will not eate, vntill I haue tolde mine errand. And hee said, Speake on.

34 And he said, I *am* Abrahams seruant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and hee is become great: and hee hath giuen him flocks, and herds, and siluer, and gold, and men seruants, and mayd seruants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a sonne to my master when shee was old: and vnto him hath hee giuen all that he hath.

37 And my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne, of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt goe vnto my fa-

thers house, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne.

39 And I said vnto my master, Peraduenture the woman will not followe me.

40 And hee saide vnto me, The LORD, before whom I walke, will send his Angel with thee, and prosper thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my sonne, of my kinred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou bee cleare from this my oath, when thou comdest to my kinred, and if they giue not thee *one*, thou shalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou doe prosper my way, which I goe:

43 \* Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to passe, that when the virgine commeth forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Giue me, I pray thee, a litle water of thy pitcher to drinke;

44 And she say to me, Both drinke thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman, who the LORD hath appointed out for my masters sonne.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth, with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went downe vnto the well, and drew *water*: and I said vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, & let downe her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and saide, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also: so I dranke, and she made the camels drinke also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? and she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the earring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led mee in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.

49 And now if you wil deale kindly and truely with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from

\* Verse 13.



from the LORD: we cannot speake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and goe, and let her be thy masters sonnes wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams seruant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing* himselfe to the earth.

† Hebr. ves-sels.

53 And the seruant brought forth *tiewels* of siluer, and *iewels* of gold, and raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: He gaue also to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

\* Vers. 56. and 59.

54 And they did eate and drinke, he and the men that were with him, and taried all night, and they rose vp in the morning, and he said, \* Send me away vnto my master.

† Or, a full yeere, or, ten moneths.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsell abide with vs *a few* dayes, at the least ten; after that, she shall goe.

56 And he said vnto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may goe to my master.

57 And they said, Wee will call the Damsell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said vnto her, Wilt thou go with this man? and she said, I will goe.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams seruant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said vnto her, Thou art our sister, bee thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, & they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

\* Chap. 16. 14. and 25. 11.

† Or, to pray.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the \*well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the South country.

63 And Isaac went out, to *meditate* in the field, at the euentide: and hee lift vp his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were comming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel.

65 For she had said vnto the seruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet vs? and the seruant had said, It is my master: therefore shee

tooke a vaile and couered her selfe.

66 And the seruant tolde Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loued her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers death.

## CHAP. XXV.

1 The sonnes of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The diuision of his goods. 7 His age and death. 9 His buriall. 12 The generations of Ishmael. 17 His age, and death. 19 Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children striue in her wombe. 24 The birth of Esau and Iacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Esau selleth his birthright.



Hen againe Abraham tooke a wife, & her name was Keturah.

2 And shee bare him Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And \*Iokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

\* 1. Chro. 1. 32.

4 And the sonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Ephher, and Hanoah, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that he had, vnto Isaac.

6 But vnto the sonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his sonne (while he yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East country.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeres of Abrahams life which he liued; an hundred, threescore & fiftene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of yeeres, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sonnes Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the sonne of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

10 \* The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

\* Chap. 23. 16.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his sonne Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the \*well Lahai-roi.

\* Chap. 16. 14. and 24. 62.

\* 1. Chron.  
1. 29.

12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs hand-mayd, bare vnto Abraham:

13 And \*these are the names of the sonnes of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations; The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Ietur, Naphtish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sonnes of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their townes and by their castels; twelue princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeeres of the life of Ishmael; an hundred and thirty and seuen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghost and died, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: and hee †died in the presence of all his brethren.

† Hebr. fell.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac, Abrahams sonne: Abraham begate Isaac.

20 And Isaac was fortie yeeres old when hee tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? and shee went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two maner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shalbe stronger then the other people: and \*the elder shall serue the yonger.

\* Rom. 9.  
12.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twinnes in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all ouer like an hairy garment: and they called his name, Esau.

\* Ose. 12. 3.

26 And after that came his brother out, and \*his hand tooke holde on Esaus heele; and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was threescore yeres old, when shee bare them.

27 And the boyes grew; and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau, because †he did eate of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

† Hebr. venison was in his mouth.

29 ¶ And Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and hee was faint.

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, †with that same red pottage: for I am faint; therefore was his name called Edom.

† Hebr. with that red, with that red pottage.

31 And Iacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am †at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright doe to me?

† Hebr. going to die.

33 And Iacob said, Swear to mee this day: and he sware to him: and \*he sold his birthright vnto Iacob.

\* Hebr. 12.  
16.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eate and drinke, and rose vp, and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birthright.

## CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth, and blesseth him. 7 Hee is reproved by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 23 Abimelech maketh a couenant with him at Beersheba. 34 Esaus wiues.



And there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech King of the Philistims, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him and said, Goe not downe into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Soiourne in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seed \*I will giue all these countreys, and I wil performe the othe, which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

\* Chap. 13.  
15. and 15.  
18.

4 And I wil make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy seed all these countreys: and in thy Seed shall all the nations of the earth be \*blessed:

\* Chap. 12.  
3. and 15.  
18. and 22.  
18.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my Com-



Commandements, my Statutes and my Lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, *She is my wife*; lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because shee was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when he had bene there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistims looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac and said, Behold, of a suretie she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest haue brought guiltinesse vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, Hee that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely bee put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and †received in the same yeere an hundred fold: & the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, and †went forward, and grew vntill he became very great.

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of heards, and great store of seruants, and the Philistims enuied him.

15 For all the wels which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, & filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Goe from vs: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the wels of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs seruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of †springing water.

20 And the heardmen of Gerar did

striue with Isaacs heardmen, saying, The water is ours; and hee called the name of the well, || Esek, because they stroue with him.

21 And they digged another well, and stroue for that also: and hee called the name of it, || Sitnah.

22 And he remoued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they stroue not: and he called the name of it || Rehoboth: and he said, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs, and we shall be fruitfull in the land.

23 And he went vp from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the same night, and saide, I am the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seede, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called vpon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his armie.

27 And Isaac saide vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue sent me away from you?

28 And they said, †We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and wee said, Let there be now an othe betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee,

29 †That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs seruants came, and tolde him concerning the well which they had digged, and said vnto him, We haue found water.

33 And he called it || Shebah: therefore the name of the citie is || Beer-sheba vnto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was forty yeeres old, when he tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and

† That is, Contention.

† That is, Hatred.

† That is, roome.

† Heb. found.

† Heb. went going.

† Or, husbandry.

† Heb. living

† Heb. seeing we saw.

† Heb. if thou shalt &c.

† That is, an oath.

† That is, the well of the oath.

• Chap. 27.

46.

† Hebr. bilt-  
ternesse of  
spirit.

Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which \*were †a grieve of minde vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

## C H A P. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 5 Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtaine the blessing. 15 Iacob vnder the person of Esau obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunitie obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threatneth Iacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.



And it came to passe that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dimme, so that he could not see, hee called Esau his eldest son, and said vnto him, My sonne. And hee said vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and †take mee some venison.

† Heb. hunt.

4 And make me sauoury meat, such as I loue, and bring it to mee, that I may eate, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the fildes to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make mee sauoury meat, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore, my sonne, obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goates, and I will make them sauoury meat for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eate, and that he may blesse thee, before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peraduenture will feelee me, and I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer, and I shall bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon me be thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voice, and goe fetch me *them*.

14 And hee went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made sauoury meat, such as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke †goodly raiment of her eldest sonne Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them vpon Iacob her yonger sonne:

† Hebr. desirable.

16 And shee put the skinnnes of the kids of the goats vpon his hands, and vpon the smooth of his necke.

17 And she gaue the sauoury meate, and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Here am I: who art thou, my sonne?

19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau, thy first borne; I haue done according as thou badest mee: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eate of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said vnto his sonne, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my sonne? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it †to me.

† Hebr. before me.

21 And Isaac saide vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feelee thee, my sonne, whether thou bee my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father: and hee felt him, and said, The voyce is Iacobs voyce, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairie, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very sonne Esau? and he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neere to me, and I will eate of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and hee brought *it* neere to him, and he did eate: and he brought him wine, & he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac saide vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And hee came neere, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore \*God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.

• Heb. 11.  
20.

29 Let



29 Let people ſerue thee, and nations bow downe to thee: bee lord ouer thy brethren, & let thy mothers ſonnes bow downe to thee: Cursed bee euery one that curseth thee, and blessed be hee that bleſſeth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as ſoone as Iſaac had made an ende of bleſſing Iacob, and Iacob was yet ſcarce gone out from the preſence of Iſaac his father, that Eſau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And hee alſo had made ſauoury meate, and brought it vnto his father, and ſaid vnto his father, Let my father ariſe, and eat of his ſonnes veniſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe me.

32 And Iſaac his father ſaid vnto him, Who art thou? and he ſaid, I am thy ſonne, thy firſt borne Eſau.

33 And Iſaac †trembled very exceedingly, and ſaid, Who? where is he that hath †taken veniſon, and brought it me, and I haue eaten of all before thou cameſt, and haue bleſſed him? yea and he ſhalbe bleſſed.

34 And when Eſau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and ſaid vnto his father, Bleſſe mee, *euē* me alſo, O my father.

35 And hee ſaid, Thy brother came with ſubtilty, and hath taken away thy bleſſing.

36 And he ſaid, Is not he rightly named || Iacob? for he hath ſupplanted me theſe two times: hee tooke away my birthright, and behold, now he hath taken away my bleſſing: and hee ſaid, Haſt thou not reſerued a bleſſing for mee?

37 And Iſaac answered and ſaide vnto Eſau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord, and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for ſeruants: and with corne and wine haue I || ſuſtained him: and what ſhall I doe now vnto thee, my ſonne?

38 And Eſau ſaid vnto his father, Haſt thou but one bleſſing, my father? bleſſe mee, *euē* mee alſo, O my father. And Eſau liſt vp his voyce, \* and wept.

39 And Iſaac his father answered, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, \*thy dwelling ſhall be || the fatneſſe of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue.

40 And by thy ſword ſhalt thou liue, and ſhalt ſerue thy brother: and it ſhall come to paſſe when thou ſhalt haue the

dominion, that thou ſhalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.

41 ¶ And Eſau hated Iacob, becauſe of the bleſſing, wherewith his father bleſſed him: and Eſau ſaid in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand; \*then will I ſlay my brother Iacob.

42 And theſe words of Eſau her elder ſonne were told to Rebekah: And ſhee ſent and called Iacob her yonger ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy brother Eſau, as touching thee, doeth comfort himſelfe, *purpoſing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my ſonne, obey my voice: and ariſe, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tary with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers furie turne away;

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and hee forget that, which thou haſt done to him: then I will ſend, and fetch thee from thence: why ſhould I be deſtroyed alſo of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah ſaid to Iſaac, \*I am weary of my life, becauſe of the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, ſuch as theſe which are of the daughters of the land, what good ſhall my life doe me?

## CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Iſaac bleſſeth Iacob, and ſendeth him to Padan Aram. 6 Eſau marrieth Mahalal the daughter of Iſhmael. 10 The Viſion of Iacobs ladder. 18 The ſtone of Bethel. 20 Iacobs vow.

**A**nd Iſaac called Iacob, and bleſſed him, and charged him, and ſaide vnto him, Thou ſhalt not take a wife, of the daughters of Canaan.

2 \*Arise, goe to Padan Aram, to the houſe of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty bleſſe thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayeſt be †a multitude of people:

4 And giue thee the bleſſing of Abraham, to thee and to thy ſeede with thee, that thou mayeſt inherit the lande †wherein thou art a ſtranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 And

\* Obad. 10.

\* Chap. 26. 35.

\* Ose. 12. 12.

† Hebr. an aſſembly of people.

† Hebr. of thy ſoiourning.

† Hebr. trembled with a great trembling greatly.  
† Hebr. hunted.

† That is, A ſupplanter.

† Or, ſupported.

\* Heb. 12. 17.

\* Verſe 28. † Or, of the fatneſſe.

5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and hee went to Padan-Aram vnto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau sawe that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and sent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him, he gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram;

† Heb. were  
euill in the  
eyes, &c.

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan †pleased not Isaac his father.

9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which hee had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

• Called  
Acts 7. 2.  
Charran.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward \*Haran.

11 And hee lighted vpon a certaine place, and taried there all night, because the sunne was set: and hee tooke of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to sleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and beholde, a ladder set vp on the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen: and beholde the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.

• Chap. 35.  
1. & 48. 3.

13 \*And behold, the LORD stood aboue it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seede.

† Heb. break  
forth.

• Deut. 19.  
3.

• Cha. 12. 3  
and 16. 18.  
and 22. 18.  
and 26. 4.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt †spread abroad \*to the West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and \*in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keepe thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleepe, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place? this is none other,

but the house of God, and this is the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob rose vp earely in the morning, and tooke the stone that hee had put for his pillowes, and set it vp for a pillar, and powred oile vpon the top of it.

19 And hee called the name of that place †Beth-el: but the name of that citie was called Luz, at the first.

† That is,  
the house of  
God.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keepe me in this way that I goe, and will giue me bread to eate, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come againe to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I haue set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt giue me, I will surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

## CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob commeth to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban enterteineth him. 18 Iacob couenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceiued with Leah. 28 He marrieth also Rachel, and serueth for her seuen yeeres more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Leui, 35 and Iudah.



And Iacob †went on his iourney, and came into the land of the †people of the East.

† Heb. lift  
vp his feet.

† Heb. chil-  
dren.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and loe, there were three flocks of sheepe lying by it: for out of that wel they watered the flocks: and a great stone was vpon the welles mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wels mouth, & watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob said vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? and they saide, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said vnto them, Know ye Laban the sonne of Nahor? And they sayde, We knowe him.

6 And he said vnto them, †Is hee well? and they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the sheepe.

† Hebr. Is  
there peace  
to him?

7 And hee said, Loe, †it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell should

† Heb. yet  
the day is  
great.



should be gathered together: water yee the sheepe, and goe and feed *them*.

8 And they said, We cannot, vntill all the flockes bee gathered together, and till they rolle the stone from the welles mouth: then wee water the sheepe.

9 ¶ And while hee yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother: that Iacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel, that hee was her fathers brother, and that hee was Rebekahs sonne: and she ranne, and told her father.

† Heb. hearing.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the †tidings of Iacob his sisters sonne, that he ranne to meete him, and imbraced him, and kissed him, & brought him to his house: and hee tolde Laban all these things.

† Heb. a moneth of daies.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him the †space of a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban said vnto Iacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the yonger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautiful and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and said, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with mee.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue hee had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob said vnto Laban, Giue me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the eue-

ning, that he tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his mayde, for a handmayd.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done vnto mee? did not I serue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

† Heb. place.

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our †countrey, to giue the yonger, before the first borne.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and wee will giue thee this also, for the seruice which thou shalt serue with mee, yet seuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmayd, to be her mayd.

30 And hee went in also vnto Rachel, and he loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, hee opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bare a sonne, and shee called his name || Reuben: for she said, Surely, the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue me.

† That is, See a sonne.

33 And shee conceived againe, and bare a sonne, and saide, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, hee hath therefore giuen mee this sonne also, and she called his name || Simeon.

† That is, Hearing.

34 And shee conceived againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Now this time will my husband be ioyned vnto me, because I haue borne him three sonnes: therefore was his name called || Leui.

† That is, ioyned.

35 And shee conceived againe, and bare a sonne: and she said, Now wil I praise the LORD: therefore shee called his name \* || Iudah, and †left bearing.

\* Matth. 1. 2.  
† That is, Praise.  
† Heb. stood from bearing.

## CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in griefe for her barrennesse, giueth Bilhah her mayd vnto Iacob. 3 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giueth Zilpah her mayd, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben

Reuben findeth Mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioseph. 25 Iacob desireth to depart. 27 Laban stayeth him on a new covenant. 37 Iacobs policie, whereby hee became rich.



And when Rachel saw that shee bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her sister, and said vnto Iacob, Giue mee children, or els I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And she said, Behold my mayde Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and she shall beare vpon my knees, that I may also †haue children by her.

4 And shee gaue him Bilhah her handmayd to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued and bare Iacob a sonne.

6 And Rachel said, God hath iudged me, and hath also heard my voyce, and hath giuen me a sonne; therefore called she his name ||Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels mayd conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a second sonne.

8 And Rachel saide, With †great wrastlings haue I wrastled with my sister, and I haue preuailed: and she called his name ||\*Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, shee tooke Zilpah her mayde, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs mayde bare Iacob a sonne.

11 And Leah said, A troupe cometh: and she called his name ||Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs mayde bare Iacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah said, †Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name ||Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat haruest, & found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel saide to Leah, Giue me, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandrakes.

15 And shee said vnto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldst thou take away my sonnes Mandrakes also? and Ra-

chel said, Therefore hee shall lye with thee to night, for thy sonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in vnto mee: for surely I haue hired thee with my sonnes Mandrakes. And hee lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and she conceiued, and bare Iacob the fift sonne.

18 And Leah said, God hath giuen mee my hire, because I haue giuen my mayden to my husband: and she called his name ||Issachar.

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the sixth sonne.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me with a good dowry: Now will my husband dwel with me, because I haue borne him sixe sonnes: and shee called his name ||\*Zebulun.

21 And afterwarde shee bare a daughter, and called her name ||Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And shee conceiued and bare a sonne, and said; God hath taken away my reproch:

24 And shee called his name ||Ioseph, and saide, The LORD shall adde to me another sonne.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had borne Ioseph, that Iacob said vnto Laban, Send me away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my countrey.

26 Giue mee my wiues and my children, for whom I haue serued thee, and let me goe: for thou knowest my seruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban said vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, tary: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And hee said vnto him, Thou knowest how I haue serued thee, and how thy cattell was with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I came; and it is now †increased vnto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee †since my comming: and now when shall I prouide for mine owne house also?

† Hebr. be built by her.

† That is, Iudging.

† Hebr. wrastlings of God.

† That is, My wrastling.  
\* Called Matth. 4. 13. Nephthalim.

† That is, A troupe, or company.

† Hebr. in my happines.

† That is, Happy.

† That is, An hire.

† That is, Dwelling.  
\* Called Matth. 4. 13. Zebulon.  
† That is, Iudgement.

† That is, Adding.

† Hebr. broken forth.

† Hebr. at my foote.



31 And hee said, What shall I giue thee? and Iacob said, Thou shalt not giue me any thing; if thou wilt doe this thing for mee, I will againe feed and keepe thy flocke.

32 I wil passe through all thy flocke to day, remoouing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the sheepe, and the spotted and speckled among the goates, and *of such* shalbe my hire.

† Hebr. to morrow.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answer for mee † in time to come, when it shall come for my hire, before thy face: euery one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goates, and browne amongst the sheepe, that shalbe counted stollen with me.

34 And Laban saide, Beholde, I would it might bee according to thy word.

35 And he remoued that day the hee goates that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the shee goats that were speckled and spotted, and euery one that had *some* white in it, and all the browne amongst the sheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand of his sonnes.

36 And hee set three dayes iourney betwixt himselfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the rest of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the hasel and chesnut tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled, before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flocks came to drinke, that they should conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flocks conceiued before the rods, and brought forth cattell ring-straked, speckled and spotted.

40 And Iacob did separate the lambes, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: and he put his owne flocks by themselues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe whensoever the stronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob layd the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattel were feeble, hee put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increased exceeding-

ly, and had much cattell, and mayd-seruants, and men seruants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Iacob vpon displeasure departeth secretly. 19 Rachel stealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban pursueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels policie to hide the images. 36 Iacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.

**A**Nd he heard the words of Labans sonnes, saying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our fathers, hath hee gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob behelde the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him † as before.

† Hebr. as yesterday and the day before.

3 And the LORD said vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I wil be with thee.

4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and Leah, to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And said vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward mee as before: but the God of my father hath bene with me.

6 And yee know, that with all my power I haue serued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued mee, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If hee said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shalbe thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to mee.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes and saw in a dreame, and behold, the ¶rammes which leaped vpon the cattell *were* ring-straked, speckled and grisled.

† Or, hee goates.

11 And the Angel of God spake vnto me in a dreame, *saying*, Iacob; And I said, Here am I.

12 And hee said, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see, all the rammes which leape vpon the cattell *are* ring-straked, speckled and grisled: for I haue scene

E all

• Chap. 28.  
18.

all that Laban doeth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, \*where thou annoyntedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow vnto mee: now arise, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoever God hath said vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob rose vp, and set his sonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he caried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which hee had gotten in Padan Aram, for to goe to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

† Hebr. Tera-  
raphim.

19 And Laban went to sheare his sheepe: and Rachel had stolen the †images that *were* her fathers.

† Hebr. the  
heart of La-  
ban.

20 And Iacob stole away †vna-  
wares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So hee fled with all that hee had, and he rose vp and passed ouer the Ri-  
uer, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was tolde Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And hee tooke his brethren with him, and pursued after him seuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and saide vnto him, Take heed that thou speake not to Iacob †either good or bad.

† Hebr. from  
good to bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away vnwares to me, and caried away my daughters, as captiues *taken* with the sword?

† Hebr. hast  
stollen me.

27 Wherefore didst thou flie away secretly, and †steale away from me, and didst not tell mee? that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harpe,

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse

my sonnes and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to doe you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto mee yesternight, saying, Take thou heed, that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldest needes bee gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house; *yet* wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid seruants tents: but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate vpon them: and Laban †searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

† Hebr. felt.

35 And shee said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise vp before thee; for the custome of women is vpon mee: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespass? what *is* my sinne, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast †searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thy household stuffe? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

† Hebr. felt.

38 This twentie yeeres *haue* I *bene* with thee: thy ewes and thy shee goates haue not cast their yong, and the rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne *of beasts*, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the losse of it; of \*my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.

\* Exod. 22.  
12.

40 *Thus* I was in y day, the drought consumed mee, and the frost by night, aud my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus



41 Thus haue I bene twentie yeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and sixe yeres for thy cattel; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had bin with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now emptie: God hath seene mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, & rebuked thee yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered and said vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob saide vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it || Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnesse betweene mee and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And || Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch betweene me and thee when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wiues beside my daughters, no *man* is with vs; See, God is witnesse betwixt mee and thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witnesse, and this pillar be witnesse, that I will not passe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me, for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

54 ¶ Then Iacob ||offred sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eate bread, and

taried all night in the mount.

55 And earely in the morning, Laban rose vp and kissed his sonnes, and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

# C H A P. XXXII.

1 Iacobs vision at Mahanaim. 3 His message to Esau. 6 He is afraid of Esaus comming. 9 He prayeth for deliuerance. 13 Hee sendeth a present to Esau. 34 He wrestleth with an Angel at Peniel, where hee is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

**A**Nd Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, he said, This is Gods hoste; and hee called the name of that place || Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him, to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the †country of Edom.

4 And he commaunded them, saying, Thus shall ye speake vnto my lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I haue sojourned with Laban, and stayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and asses, flockes, and men seruants and women seruants: and I haue sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, Wee came to thy brother Esau, and also he commeth to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and he diuided the people that *was* with him, and the flockes, and herdes, and the camels into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst vnto me, \*Returne vnto thy country, and to thy kined, and I will deale well with thee:

10 †I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the trueth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe I passed ouer this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliuer me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of

† That is,  
The heape  
of witnesse.

† That is,  
A beacon:  
or, watch  
tower.

† Or, killed  
beasts.

† That is,  
two hostes  
or camps.

† Heb. Field.

\* Chap. 31.  
13.

† Heb. I am  
lesse then all  
&c.

† Heb. vpon.

Esau : for I feare him, lest he will come, and smite me, and the mother † with the children.

12 And thou saidst, I will surely doe thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother :

14 Two hundred shee goats, and twentie hee goats, two hundred ewes, and twentie rammes,

15 Thirtie milch camels with their colts, fortie kine, and ten bulles, twenty shee ashes, and ten foales.

16 And hee deliuered *them* into the hand of his seruants, euery droue by themselves, and said vnto his seruants, Passe ouer before me, and put a space betwixt droue and droue.

17 And he commanded the formost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou ? and whither goest thou ? and whose *are* these before thee ?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy seruant Iacobs : it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau : and behold also, he is behind vs.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droues, saying, On this maner shal you speake vnto Esau, when you find him.

20 And say ye moreouer, Beholde, thy seruant Iacob is behind vs : for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face ; peraduenture he will accept † of me.

† Heb. my face.

21 So went the present ouer before him : and himselfe lodged that night in the company.

22 And hee rose vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and passed ouer the foord Iabbok.

† Heb. caused to passe.

23 And he tooke them, and † sent them ouer the brooke, and sent ouer that hee had.

† Hebr. Ascending of the morning.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone : and there wrestled a man with him, vntill the † breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw, that he preuailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh : and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as hee wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me goe, for the day breaketh : and he said, \* I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse me.

\* Ose. 12. 4.

27 And he said vnto him, What is thy name ? and he said, Iacob.

28 And he said, \* Thy name shall be called no more Iacob, but Israel : for as a prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast preuailed.

\* Chap. 35. 10.

29 And Iacob asked *him*, and saide, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name : and he said, Wherefore is it, that thou doest aske after my name ? and he blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place || Peniel : for I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.

|| That is, The face of God.

31 And as he passed ouer Penuel, the sunne rose vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eate not of the sinewe which shranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day : because hee touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinewe that shranke.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindnesse of Iacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Iacob commeth to Succoth. 18 At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an Altar called Elohe Israel.



And Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and beholde, Esau came, and with him foure hundreth men : and hee diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaidens, and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.

3 And hee passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill hee came neere to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meete him, and imbraced him, and fell on his necke, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift vp his eyes, and sawe the women, and the children, and said, Who are those † with thee ? And he said, The children which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant.

† Heb. To thee.

6 Then the handmaidens came neere ; they and their children, and they bowed themselves.



7 And Leah also with her children came neere, and bowed themselues: and after came Ioseph neere and Rachel, and they bowed themselues.

† Heb. what is all this band to thee?

8 And he said, †What meanest thou by all this droue, which I met? And he said, *These are to find grace in the sight of my lord.*

† Heb. bee that to thee that is thine.

9 And Esau said, I haue enough: my brother, †keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

10 And Iacob saide, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therefore I haue seene thy face, as though I had seene the face of God; and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with mee, and because I haue enough: and hee vrged him, and he tooke it.

12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And hee said vnto him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flockes and heards with yong are with mee: and if men should ouer-drive them one day, all the flocke will die.

† Heb. according to the foote of the worke, &c. & according to the foot of the children.  
† Heb. Set, or place.  
† Heb. wherefore is this?

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, and I will leade on softly, according †as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now †leau with thee *some* of the folke that are with me: And hee said, †What needeth it? let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called || Succoth.

† That is, boothes.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a citie of \*Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan Aram, and pitched his tent before the Citie.

\* Called Acts. 7. 16. Sychem.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field where hee had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of \*Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ||pieces of money.

\* Called Acts. 7. 16. Emor.  
† Or, lambes.  
† That is, God, the God of Israel.

20 And hee erected there an Altar, and called it ||El-Elohe-Israel.

## C H A P. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is rauished by Shechem. 4 He sueth to marry her. 13 The sonnes of Iacob offer the condition of Circumcision to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it. 25 The sonnes of Iacob vpon that aduantage slay them, 27 and spoile their citie. 30 Iacob reprooueth Simeon and Leui.



And Dinah the daughter of Leah, which shee bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hiuite, prince of the country saw her, he tooke her, and lay with her, and †defiled her.

† Hebr. humbled her.

3 And his soule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and hee loued the damsell, and spake †kindly vnto the damsell.

† Hebr. to her heart.

4 And Shechem spake vnto his father Hamor, saying, Get mee this damsell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his sonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob helde his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the sonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, because hee had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Iacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye mariages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with vs, and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let mee finde grace in your eyes, and what yee shall say vnto me, I will giue.

12 Aske mee neuer so much dowrie and gift, and I will giue according as yee

ye shall say vnto mee: but giue me the damsell to wife.

13 And the sonnes of Iacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they saide vnto them, Wee cannot doe this thing, to giue our sister to one that is vncircumcised: for that were a reproch vnto vs.

15 But in this will we consent vnto you: If ye will be as we *be*, that euery male of you be circumcised:

16 Then wil we giue our daughters vnto you, and we will take your daughters to vs, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs, to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the yong man deferred not to doe the thing, because he had delight in Iacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his sonne came vnto the gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, saying:

21 These men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwel in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs bee circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their substance, and euery beast of theirs bee ours? onely let vs consent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor and vnto Shechem his sonne, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie: and euery male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the thirde day when they were sore, that two of the sonnes of Iacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his sword and came vpon the citie boldly, and \*slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his sonne, with the †edge of the sword, and tooke Dinah out of She-

chems house, and went out.

27 The sonnes of Iacob came vpon the slaine, and spoiled the citie, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They tooke their sheepe, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the citie, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and spoiled euen all that *was* in the house.

30 And Iacob said to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me to make me to stinke among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselues together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should hee deale with our sister, as with an harlot?

## CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Iacob to Bethel. 2 He purgeth his house of idols. 6 He buildeth an Altar at Bethel. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon Bachuth. 9 God blesseth Iacob at Bethel. 16 Rachel traueileth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The sonnes of Iacob. 27 Iacob commeth to Isaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and buriall of Isaac.



And God said vnto Iacob, Arise, goe vp to Bethel, and dwel there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, \*when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Iacob said vnto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and bee cleane, and change your garments,

3 And let vs arise, and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their eare-rings which *were* in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oke which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the cities that were

\* Chap. 49. 6.

† Hebr. mouth.

\* Chap. 27. 43.



were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) hee and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And hee built there an Altar, and \*called the place ||El-Bethel, because there God appeared vnto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oke: and the name of *it* was called ||Allon Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when he came out of Padan Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: thy name shall not bee called any more Iacob, \*but Israel shall bee thy name; and hee called his name Israel.

11 And God saide vnto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and Kings shall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Isaac, to thee I will giue it, and to thy seed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and hee powred a drinke offering thereon, and he powred oile thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Bethel: and there was but a †litle way to come to Ephrath; and Rachel traueiled, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to passe when shee was in hard labour, that the midwife said vnto her, Feare not: thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name ||Ben-oni: but his father called him ||Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob set a pillar vpon her graue: that *is* the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel journeyed and spread his tent beyond the towre of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went & \*lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sonnes of Iacob were twelue.

23 The sonnes of Leah: Reuben Iacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sonnes of Rachel: Ioseph, and Benjamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sonnes of Iacob, which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Isaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto the citie of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeeeres.

29 And Isaac gaue vp the ghost and died, and was \*gathered vnto his people, being old and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and Iacob buried him.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Esaus three wiues. 6 His remouing to mount Seir. 9 His sonnes. 15 The Dukes which descended of his sonnes. 20 The sonnes and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that descended of Esau.

**N**ow these are the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hittite:

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

4 And \*Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of Esau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau tooke his wiues, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and all the †persons of his house, and his cat-

\* Chap. 49.  
4.

\* Chap. 25.  
8.

\* 1. Chron.  
1. 35.

† Heb. soules.  
tell,

\* Chap. 28.  
19.  
† That is,  
The God of  
Bethel.

† That is,  
The oke of  
weeping.

\* Chap. 32.  
28.

† Hebr. a  
litle piece of  
ground.

† That is,  
The sonne of  
my sorrow.

† That is,  
The sonne of  
the right  
hand.

tell, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the lande of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not beare them, because of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in \*mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of †the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sonnes: \*Eliphaz the sonne of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the sonne of Bashemath, the wife of Esau.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne, and shee bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel: Nahath and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Ieush and Ialam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* dukes of the sonnes of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first borne sonne of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek: These *are* the dukes that came of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These *were* the sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel Esaus sonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These *are* the dukes that came of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Ieush, duke Ialam, duke Korah: these *were* the dukes that came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sonnes of Esau, (who is Edom) and these *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ \* These *are* the sonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lo-

tan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the lande of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans sister was Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Aluan, and Manathath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan and Eshban, & Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan and Zaaun, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these: Vz, and Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes that came of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozra reigned in his stead.

34 And Iobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the sonne of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab,) reigned in his stead: & the name of his citie *was* Auth.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the riuier, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor

\* Iosh. 24. 4.

† Hebr. Edom.

\* 1. Chro. 1. 35. &c.

\* 1. Chro. 1. 38.



Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Pau, and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Aluah, duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of † the Edomites.

† Heb. Edom

### CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Ioseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreames. 13 Iacob sendeth him to visite his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saueth him. 26 They sell him to the Ishmeelites. 31 His father, deceived by the bloodie coat, mourneth for him. 36 Hee is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

† Heb. of his fathers sojournings.



And Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seuen-teene yeeres old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the sonnes of Bilhah, and with the sonnes of Zilpah, his fathers wiues: and Ioseph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because he was the sonne of his old age: and he made him a coat of many || colours.

† Or, peeces.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For beholde, wee were binding sheaues in the field, and loe, my sheafe arose, and also stood vpright; and behold, your sheaues stood round about,

and made obeisance to my sheafe.

8 And his brethren saide to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or shalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And hee dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the sunne and the moone, and the eleuen starres made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said vnto him, What *is* this dreame that thou hast dreamed? shal I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow downe our selues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obserued the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Israel saide vnto Ioseph, Doe not thy brethren feed the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee vnto them: & he said to him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Goe, I pray thee, † see whether it bee well with thy brethren, and well with the flockes, and bring me word againe: so hee sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

† Hebr. see the peace of thy brethren &c.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, hee was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feede their flockes.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him a farre off, euen before he came neere vnto them, they conspired against him, to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this † dreamer commeth.

† Hebr. master of dreames.

20 Come now therefore, and let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some euill beast hath deuoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreames.

21 And \* Reuben heard *it*, and he deliuered him out of their hands, and said; Let vs not kill him.

\* Chap. 42. 22.

22 And Reuben saide vnto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand vpon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, that they stript Ioseph out of his coate, his coat of many || colours that *was* on him.

1 Or, pieces.

24 And they tooke him and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* emptie, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they sate downe to eat bread: and they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing spicery, & baulme, and myrrhe, going to cary it downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah saide vnto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, and conceale his blood?

27 Come, and let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand bee vpon him: for he is our brother, and *our* flesh; and his brethren †were content.

† Hebr. hearkened.

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchant men, and they drew and lift vp Ioseph out of the pit, and \*sold Ioseph to the Ishmeelites for twentie *pieces* of siluer: and they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

\* Psal. 105.  
17. wis. 10.  
13. acts. 7.  
9.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto the pit, and behold, Ioseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And hee returned vnto his brethren and said, The childe is not, and I, whither shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This haue we found: know now whether it bee thy sonnes coat or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and said, *It is* my sonnes coat: an \*euil beast hath deuoured him; Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

\* Chap. 44.  
28.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his loines, & mourned for his sonne many dayes.

35 And all his sonnes, and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will goe downe into the graue vnto my sonne, mourning; thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Medanites sold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an †officer of Pharaohs, and †|| capitaine of the guard.

† Hebr. Eunuch. But the word doeth signify not only Eunuchs, but also Chamberlaines, Courtiers, and Officers.

## CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The trespass of Onan. 11 Tamar stayeth for Shelah. 13 She deceiveth Iudah. 27 She beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.

† Heb. chiefe of the slaughter men, or executioners.

1 Or, chiefe Marshall.



And it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah:

2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whose name *was* \*Shuah: and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

\* 1. Chron. 2. 3.

3 And she conceived & bare a sonne, and he called his name Er.

4 \* And shee conceived againe, and bare a sonne, and shee called his name, Onan.

\* Num. 26. 19.

5 And she yet againe conceived and bare a sonne, and called his name Shelah: and hee was at Chezib, when shee bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And \*Er, Iudahs first borne was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

\* Num. 26. 19.

8 And Iudah said vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marrie her, and raise vp seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to passe when hee went in vnto his brothers wife, that hee spilled it on the ground, least that hee should giue seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, †displeased the LORD: wherefore hee slew him also.

† Hebr. was euill in the eyes of the Lord.

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers house, til Shelah my sonne be growen: (for he said, Lest peradventure he die also as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And †in processe of time, the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his sheepe-shearers to Timnath,

† Hebr. The dayes were multiplied.



nath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnath to sheare his sheepe.

14 And shee put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her selfe, and sate in †an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for shee sawe that Shelah was growen, and she was not giuen vnto him to wife.

15 When Iudah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot: because she had couered her face.

16 And hee turned vnto her by the way, and said, Goe to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee: (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou giue mee, that thou mayest come in vnto me?

17 And hee said, I will send thee †a kid from the flocke: and shee saide, Wilt thou giue mee a pledge, till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I giue thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe, that is in thine hand: and he gaue it her, & came in vnto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And shee arose and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah sent the kidde by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue *his* pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then hee asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was ||openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Iudah, and said, I cannot finde her: and also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Iudah said, Let her take it to her, lest we †bee shamed: behold, I sent this kidde, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was tolde Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and also behold, she is with child by whoredom: and Iudah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child:

and shee said, Discerne, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath bin more righteous then I: because that I gaue her not to Shelah my sonne: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her trauaile, that beholde, twinnes were in her wombe.

28 And it came to passe when shee trauailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand a skarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drewe backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and she said, ||How hast thou broken forth? *this breach bee* vpon thee: Therefore his name was called ||\*Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the skarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

## CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioseph advanced in Potiphars house. 7 Hee resisteth his mistresses temptation. 13 He is falsly accused. 19 Hee is cast in prison. 21 God is with him there.



And Ioseph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an Officer of Pharaoh, captaine of y guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and hee was a prosperous man, and hee was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master sawe that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did, to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, and he serued him; and hee made him ouerseer ouer his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that hee had made him ouerseer in his house, and ouer all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was vpon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had, in Iosephs

† Heb. the doore of eyes, or, of Enayim.

† Heb. a kid of the goats.

† Or, in Enayim.

† Heb. become a contempt.

† Or, wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee?  
† That is, a breach.  
\* 1. Chron. 2. 4. matt. 1. 3.

sephs hand: and he knew not ought he had, saue the bread which he did eate: and Ioseph was a goodly person, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and shee said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said vnto his masters wife, Behold, my master woteth not what *is* with mee in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath, to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath hee kept backe any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe as she spake to Ioseph day by day, that hee hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, *or* to bee with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went in to the house, to doe his busines, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And shee caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she saw that hee had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth;

14 That she called vnto the men of her house, and spake vnto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: he came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice.

† Heb. great.

15 And it came to passe, when hee heard that I lifted vp my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with mee, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And she spake vnto him, according to these words, saying, The Hebrew seruant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to passe as I lift vp my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake vnto him, saying, After this manner did thy seruant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master tooke him,

and put him into the prison, a place, where y<sup>e</sup> kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph, and †shewed him mercie, and gaue him fauour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

† Heb. extended kindness vnto him.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it:

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing, *that was* vnder his hand, because the LORD was with him: & that which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

## CHAP. XL.

1 The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in prison.

4 Ioseph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreames. 20 They come to passe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the Butler.



And it came to passe after these things, that the Butler of the King of Egypt, and *his* Baker, had offended their lord the King of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chiefe of the Butlers, and against the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captaine of the guard, into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and he serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the warde of his lords house, saying, Wherefore †looke ye so sadly to day?

† Heb. are your faces euill?

8 And they said vnto him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said vnto them,



them, Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler tolde his dreame to Ioseph, and said to him; In my dreame, beholde, a vine was before mee:

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth; *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes,

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ||lift vp thine head, and restore thee vnto thy place, and thou shalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his Butler.

14 But ||thinke on me, when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, vnto mee, and make mention of me vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes: and here also haue I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker saw, that the interpretation was good, he said vnto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three ||white baskets on my head.

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all maner of †bake-meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eat them out of the basket vpon my head.

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ||lift vp thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eate thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth day, that hee made a feast vnto all his seruants: and he ||lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his seruants.

21 And he restored the chiefe Butler vnto his Butlership againe, and hee gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

### CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreames. 9 Ioseph interpreteth them. 33 Hee giueth Pharaoh counsell. 38 Ioseph is aduanced. 50 Hee begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.



And it came to passe at the end of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and beholde, hee stood by the riuier.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuier seven well fauoured kine, and fat fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came vp after them out of the riuier, ill fauoured and leane fleshed, and stood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuier.

4 And the ill fauoured and leane fleshed kine, did eate vp the seven well fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And hee slept and dreamed the second time: and beholde, seven eares of corne came vp vpon one stalke, †ranke and good.

6 And beholde, seven thinne eares and blasted with the Eastwind, sprang vp after them.

7 And the seven thinne eares deuoured the seven ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh tolde them his dreame; but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I doe remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his seruants, and put mee in ward, in the captaine of the guards house, *both* mee, and the chiefe Baker.

11 And we dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And *there was* there with vs a yong man an Hebrew, seruant to the captaine of the guard: and wee told him, and he \*interpreted to vs our dreames,

\* Chap. 40. 12. &c.

to

† Or, reckon.

† Hebr. Remember mee with thee.

† Hebr. fat.

† Or, full of holes.

† Hebr. meat of Pharaoh, the worke of a baker, or cooke.

† Or, reckon thee, and take thy office from thee.

† Or, reckoned.

to each man according to his dreame, he did interpret.

13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to vs, so it was; mee he restored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

\* Psal. 105.  
20.  
† Hebr. made  
him runne.

14 ¶ \* Then Pharaoh sent and called Ioseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard say of thee, *that* || thou canst vnderstand a dreame, to interpret it.

1 Or, When  
thou hearest  
a dreame,  
thou canst  
interpret  
it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying; It is not in me: God shall giue Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph; In my dreame, behold, I stood vpon the banke of the riuier.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuier seuen kine, fat fleshed and well fauoured, and they fed in a medow.

19 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore and very ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt for badnes.

20 And the leane, & the ill fauoured kine, did eate vp the first seuen fat kine.

† Hebr. come  
to the inward  
partsof them.

21 And when they had † eaten them vp, it could not bee knowne that they had eaten them, but they were still ill fauoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares came vp in one stalke, full and good.

1 Or, small.

23 And behold, seuen eares || withered, thin & blasted with the East wind, sprung vp after them.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I told this vnto the magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* to me.

25 ¶ And Ioseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one; God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeeres: and the seuen good eares are seuen yeeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the seuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seuen yeeres: and the seuen emptie eares blasted with the East wind, shall bee seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is a-

bout to doe, he sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeeres of great plentie, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them, seuen yeeres of famine, and all the plentie shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plentie shal not be knowne in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shalbe* very † grievous.

† Heb. heavy

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing is || established by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe.

1 Or, prepared  
of God.

33 Now therfore let Pharaoh looke out a man discret and wise, and set him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe *this*, and let him appoint || officers ouer the land, & take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt, in the seuen plenteous yeeres.

1 Or, ouer-  
seers.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall bee in the land of Egypt, that the land † perish not through the famine.

† Heb. be not  
cut off.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 And Pharaoh said vnto his seruants, Can we find such a one, as this is, a man in whom the spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discrete and wise, as thou art:

40 \* Thou shalt be ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people be † ruled: only in the throne will I be greater then thou.

\* Psal. 105.  
21. 1. mac.  
2. 53. act.  
7. 10.  
† Heb. ar-  
med: or,  
kisse.

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, & put it vpon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of || fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

1 Or, silke.

43 And he made him to ride in the second charet which he had: and they cried before him, || Bow the knee: and he made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

1 Or, Ten-  
der father:  
Heb. Ab-  
rech.



44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foote, in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and he gaue him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ||priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the lande of Egypt.

46 (¶ And Ioseph was thirtie yeeres old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went thorowout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeres the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered vp all the fooode of the seuen yeeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the fooode in the cities: the fooode of the field which was round about euery citie, laid he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the sea, very much, vntill he left numbring: for it was without number.

50 \*And vnto Ioseph were borne two sonnes, before the yeeres of famine came: which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ||Priest of On bare vnto him.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne ||Manasseh: for God, *said hee*, hath made me forget all my toile, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called he ||Ephraim: for God hath caused mee to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seuen yeeres of plenteousnesse, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 \*And the seuen yeeres of dearth beganne to come according as Ioseph had saide, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioseph: what he saith to you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth; and Ioseph opened all † the storehouses, and solde vnto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into E-

gypt to Ioseph, for to buy corne, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

## CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob sendeth his ten sonnes to buy corne in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Ioseph for spies. 18 They are set at libertie, on condition to bring Benjamin. 21 They haue remorse for Ioseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuseth to send Benjamin.

**N**

Ow when \*Iacob saw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob said vnto his sonnes, Why doe ye looke one vpon an other?

2 And hee said, Beholde, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue, and not die.

3 ¶ And Iosephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin Iosephs brother, Iacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peraduenture mischief befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph was the gouernour ouer the land, and hee *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Iosephs brethren came, & bowed downe themselves before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himselfe strange vnto them, and spake †roughly vnto them; and hee saide vnto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan, to buy food.

8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 But Ioseph \*remembred the dreames which hee dreamed of them, and said vnto them, Ye are spies: to see the nakednes of the land you are come.

10 And they said vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy seruants come.

11 We are all one mans sonnes; we are true men: thy seruants are no spies.

12 And he said vnto them, Nay: but to see the nakednesse of the land, you are come.

13 And they said, Thy seruants are twelue

\* Acts. 7.  
12.

† Hebr. hard  
things with  
them.

\* Chap. 37.  
5.

† Or, Prince

\* Chap. 46.  
20. & 48. 5.

† Or, Prince.

† That is,  
Forgetting.

† That is,  
Fruitfull.

\* Psal. 105.  
16.

† Hebr. All  
wherein  
was.

twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the yongest is this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioseph said vnto them, That is it that I spake vnto you, saying, Ye are spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proued: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not goe forth hence, except your yongest brother come hither.

† Heb. bound  
16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shalbe † kept in prison, that your wordes may be proued, whether there be any trueth in you: or els by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

† Heb. gathered.  
17 And he † put them all together into warde, three dayes.

18 And Ioseph said vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: for I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: goe ye, carry corne for the famine of your houses.

\* Chap. 43.  
5.  
20 But \*bring your yongest brother vnto mee, so shall your wordes be verified, and yee shall not die: and they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verily guiltie concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soule, when he besought vs, and we would not heare: therefore is this distresse come vpon vs.

\* Chap. 37.  
21.  
22 And Reuben answered them, saying, \*Spake I not vnto you, saying, Doe not sinne against the childe, and ye would not heare? therefore behold also, his blood is required.

† Heb. an interpreter was betweene them.  
23 And they knew not that Ioseph vnderstood them: for † hee spake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And hee turned himselfe about from them and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph commanded to fill their sackes with corne, and to restore euery mans money into his sacke, and to giue them prouision for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke, to giue his asse prouender in the Inne, he espied his money: for behold,

it was in his sackes mouth.

28 And he said vnto his brethren, My money is restored, and loe, it is euen in my sacke: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to an other, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

† Heb. went forth.

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father, vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, saying;

30 The man who is the lord of the land, spake † roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spies of the country.

† Heb. with vs hard things.

31 And we said vnto him, We are true men; we are no spies.

32 We be twelue brethren, sonnes of our father: one is not, and the yongest is this day with our father, in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the country said vnto vs, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with me, and take foode for the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your yongest brother vnto me: then shall I know that you are no spies, but that you are true men: so will I deliuer you your brother, and ye shall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sackes, that behold, euery mans bundle of money was in his sacke: and when both they and their father saw the bundels of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father said vnto them, Me haue ye bereaued of my children: Ioseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye wil take Benjamin away: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake vnto his father, saying; Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he said, My sonne shall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which yee goe, then shall ye bring downe my gray haire with sorrow to the graue.

### CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perswaded to send Benjamin.  
15 Ioseph entertaineth his brethren. 31 Hee maketh them a feast.

And



**A**Nd the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne, which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little foode.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him, saying, The man did †solemnly protest vnto vs, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your \*brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we will goe downe and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not goe downe: for the man saide vnto vs, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man †asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet alieue? haue yee *another* brother? and we tolde him according to the †tenour of these words: †Could we certainly knowe that he would say, Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and wee will arise and go, that we may liue, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: \*if I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let me beare the blame for euer.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now wee had returned || this second time.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must *bee* so now, doe this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carie downe the man a Present, a litle balme, and a litle honie, spices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in the mouth of your sacks: carie *it* againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, goe againe vnto the man.

14 And God Almightye giue you mercie before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benia-

min: || If I be bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that Present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Benjamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph sawe Benjamin with them, hee said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and †slay, and make ready: for these men shall †dine with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought the men into Iosephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Iosephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in, that hee may †seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came neere to the steward of Iosephs house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, O Sir, \*†we came indeed downe at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe when wee came to the Inne, that wee opened our sacks, and behold, euery mans money *was* in the mouth of his sacke, our money in ful weight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue wee brought downe in our handes to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you treasure in your sacks: †I had your money. And hee brought Simeon out vnto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Iosephs house, and \*gaue *them* water, and they washed their feete, and he gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready the Present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard that they should eate bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the Present which was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselues to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their †welfare, and said, †Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet alieue?

† Or, and I, as I haue bene &c.

† Heb. kill a killing.  
† Hebr. eate.

† Heb. roll himselfe vpon vs.

\* Cha. 42. 3  
† Heb. coming downe we came downe.

† Heb. your money came to mee.

\* Chap. 18. 4. & 24. 32.

† Heb. peace  
† Hebr. Is there peace to your father?

† Heb. protesting he protested.  
\* Chap. 42. 20.

† Heb. asking he asked vs.

† Heb. mouth  
† Heb. knowing could we know?

\* Chap. 44. 32.

† Or, twice by this.

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father *is* in good health, hee *is* yet aliue: & they bowed downe their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift vp his eyes, and sawe his brother Benjamin, his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your yonger brother, of whom yee spake vnto mee? and he said, God be gracious vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and he sought where to weepe, and hee entred into his chamber, & wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himselfe, and saide, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themselues: because the Egyptians might not eate bread with the Hebrewes: for that *is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birthright, and the yongest according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

24 And hee tooke and *sent* measses vnto them from before him: but Beniamins measse *was* fife times so much as any of theirs: and they drunke, and †were merry with him.

† Heb. they drunke largely.

#### CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Iosephs policie to stay his brethren. 14 Iudahs humble supplication to Ioseph.



† Heb. him that was ouer his house

And hee commaunded the †steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sackes *with* food, as much as they can carie, and put euery mans money in his sacks mouth.

2 And put my cup, the siluer cup, in the sackes mouth of the yongest, and his corne money: and he did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they, and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the citie, and not *yet* farre off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Vp, follow after the men; and when thou doest ouertake them, say vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ||di-

† Or, maketh triall.

uineth? ye haue done euill in so doing.

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and he spake vnto them these same words.

7 And they said vnto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy seruants should doe according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which wee found in our sackes mouthes, wee brought againe vnto thee, out of the land of Canaan: how then should wee steale out of thy lords house, siluer or golde?

9 With whom *soeuer* of thy seruants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according vnto your wordes: hee with whom it is found, shall be my seruant: and ye shall be blamelesse.

11 Then they speedily tooke downe euery man his sacke to the ground, and opened euery man his sacke.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the yongest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his asse, and returned to the citie.

14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph said vnto them, What deed is this that ye haue done? wote ye not, that such a man as I can certainly ||diuine?

† Or, make triall?

16 And Iudah said, What shall wee say vnto my lord? what shal we speake? or how shall we cleare our selues? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy seruants: beholde, wee are my lords seruants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should doe so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shal be my seruant; and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a word in my lords eares, & let not thine anger burne against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said vnto my lord, Wee haue a father, an olde man, and a childe of



of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou saidst vnto thy seruants, Bring him downe vnto mee, that I may set mine eyes vpon him.

22 And we said vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father: for *if* hee should leaue his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou saidst vnto thy seruants, \*Except your yongest brother come downe with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe when wee came vp vnto thy seruant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we saide, Wee cannot goe downe: if our yongest brother be with vs, then will we goe downe: for wee may not see the mans face, except our yongest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Ye know that my wife bare me two *sonnes*.

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, \*Surely he is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring downe my gray haire with sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant my father, and the lad *bee* not with vs; (seeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life.)

31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the lad *is* not with vs, that he will die, and thy seruants shall bring downe the gray haire of thy seruant our father with sorrow to the graue.

32 For thy seruant became surety for the lad vnto my father, saying, \*If I bring him not vnto thee, then I shall beare the blame to my father, for euer.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy seruant abide in stead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how shall I goe vp to my father, and the lad be not with mee, lest peradventure I see the euill that shall †come on my father?

# CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioseph maketh himselfe knowen to his brethren. 5 Hee comforteth them in Gods

providence. 9 Hee sendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioseph furnisheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is reuiued with the newes.



Hen Ioseph could not re-fraine himselfe before all them that stood by him: and he cried, Cause euery man to goe out from me; and there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe knowen vnto his brethren.

2 And he †wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, \*I *am* Ioseph; Doeth my father yet liue? and his brethren could not answer him: for they were †troubled at his presence.

4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to me, I pray you: and they came neere; and he said, I *am* Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore bee not grieved, †nor angry with your selues, that yee sold me hither: \*for God did send me before you, to preserue life.

6 For these two yeeeres hath the famine bene in the land: and yet there are fise yeeeres, in the which there shall neither be earing nor haruest.

7 And God sent me before you, to †preserue you a posteritie in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance.

8 So now it was not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father, and say vnto him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph; God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come downe vnto me, tary not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neere vnto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flockes, and thy hearths, and all that thou hast.

11 And there wil I nourish thee, (for yet there are fise yeeeres of famine) lest thou and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is*

\* Chap. 43.  
3.

\* Chap. 37.  
33.

\* Chap. 43.  
9.

† Hebr. finde  
my father.

† Hebr. Gaue  
foorth his  
voice in wee-  
ping.

\* A&S. 7.  
13.

† Or, terri-  
fied.

† Hebr. nei-  
ther let there  
be anger in  
your eyes.  
\* Chap. 50.  
20.

† Hebr. to  
put for you  
a remnant.

my mouth that speaketh vnto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and ye shall haste, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And he fel vpon his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer hee kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it †pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe yee, lade your beasts and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your households, and come vnto mee: and I wil giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this doe yee; Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also †regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Ioseph gaue them wagons, according to the †commandement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouision for the way.

22 To all of them he gaue each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin hee gaue three hundred *pieces* of siluer, and fiue changes of raiment.

23 And to his father hee sent after this maner: ten asses †laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten shee asses laden with corne, and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and hee said vnto them, See that yee fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Ioseph is yet aliue, and he is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And †Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleued them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Ioseph, which hee had saide vnto them: and when hee saw the wagons

which Ioseph had sent to carie him, the spirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Israel said, It is enough; Ioseph my sonne is yet aliue: I will goe and see him before I die.

## CHAP. XLVI.

1 Iacob is comforted by God at Beersheba. 5 Thence hee with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Ioseph meeteth Iacob. 31 Hee instructeth his brethren how to answer to Pharaoh.



And Israel tooke his journey with all that hee had, and came to Beersheba, and offered sacrifices vnto the God of his

father Isaac.

2 And God spake vnto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Iacob, Iacob. And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee vp *again*: and Ioseph shall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob rose vp from Beersheba: and the sonnes of Israel caried Iacob their father, and their litle ones, and their wiues, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to cary him.

6 And they tooke their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, \*Iacob, and all his seed with him:

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And \*these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Iacob and his sonnes: \*Reuben Iacobs first borne;

9 And the sonnes of Reuben, Hamoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ \*And the sonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ And the sonnes of \*Leui: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sonnes of \*Iudah:

Er,

† Hebr. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.

† Hebr. Let not your eye spare, &c.

† Hebr. mouth.

† Hebr. carrying.

† Hebr. his.

\* Iosh. 24. 4. psal. 105. 23. esai. 52. 4.

\* Exod. 1. 1. and 6. 14. num. 26. 8. and 1. chro. 5. 1. \* Num. 26. 5.

\* Exod. 6. 15. 1. chro. 4. 24.

\* 1. Chro. 6. 1.

\* 1. Chro. 2. 3. and 4. 21. chap. 38. 3.



Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: But Er & Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sonnes of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the sonnes of Issachar: Tola, and Phuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ \*And the sonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

15 These *bee* the sonnes of Leah, which she bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the soules of his sonnes and his daughters, were thirtie and three.

16 ¶ And the sonnes of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ \*And the sonnes of Asher: Iimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: And the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These *are* the sonnes of Zilpah, whome Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and these she bare vnto Iacob, euen sixteene soules.

19 The sonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioseph, and Benjamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioseph in the lande of Egypt, were borne Manasseh and Ephraim, \*which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah || Priest of On bare vnto him.

21 ¶ \*And the sonnes of Benjamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 These are the sonnes of Rachel which were borne to Iacob: all the soules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the sonnes of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these vnto Iacob: all the soules were seuen.

26 All the \*soules that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his †loines, besides Iacobs sonnes wiues, all the soules *were* threescore and sixe.

27 And the sonnes of Ioseph, which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two soules: all the soules of the house of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Iudah before him vnto Ioseph, to direct his face vnto Goshen, and they came into the lande of Goshen.

29 And Ioseph made ready his charret, and went vp to meet Israel his father, to Goshen, and presented himselfe vnto him: and he fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Israel saide vnto Ioseph, Now let me die, since I haue scene thy face, because thou art yet aliue.

31 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers house, I will goe vp, and shew Pharaoh, and say vnto him, My brethren, & my fathers house, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come vnto me.

32 And the men *are* sheapheards, for †their trade hath bene to feed cattell: and they haue brought their flocks, and their heards, and all that they haue.

33 And it shall come to passe when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy seruants trade hath bene about cattell, from our youth euen vntill now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for euery shepheard is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

† Hebr. they are men of cattell.

## CHAP. XLVII.

1 Ioseph presenteth fiue of his brethren, 7 and his father, before Pharaoh. 11 Hee giueth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The Priestes land was not bought. 23 Hee letteth the land to them for a fift part. 28 Iacobs age. 29 Hee sweareth Ioseph to burie him with his fathers.

**A**Hen Ioseph came and tolde Pharaoh, and saide, My father and my brethren, and their flockes, and their heards, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And hee tooke some of his brethren, euen fiue men, & presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said vnto Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepheards, both wee and also our fathers.

4 The

\* 1. Chron. 7. 1.

\* 1. Chro. 7. 30.

\* Chap. 41. 50.  
† Or, Prince.

\* 1. Chron. 7. 6. & 8. 1.

\* Deut. 10. 22.

† Heb. thigh.

4 They said moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to sojourne in the land are we come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their flockes, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the lande of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of actiuitie amongst them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Iacob, †How old art thou?

9 And Iacob said vnto Pharaoh, \*The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred & thirtie yerres: few and euill haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life bene, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gaue them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, ||according to their families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Ioseph gathered vp all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Ioseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, and said, Giue vs bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioseph said, Giue your cat-

tell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioseph: and Ioseph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the heards, and for the asses, and †he fed them with bread, for all their cattell, for that yeere.

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the second yeere, and said vnto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our heards of cattell: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we, and our land? buy vs and our land for bread, and we and our land will be seruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue vs seede that we may liue and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold euery man his field, because the famine preuailed ouer them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he remoued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the *other* ende thereof.

22 Onely the land of the ||Priests †Or, Princes bought he not: for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eate their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they solde not their lands.

23 Then Ioseph said vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall be your owne, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your litle ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Ioseph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fift part: except the land of the ||priests onely, *which* †Or, Princes became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew,

† Heb. how many are the dayes of the yeeres of thy life?

\* Heb. 11. 9, 13.

† Or, as a litle childe is nourished. Heb. according to the litle ones.

† Heb. led them.

† Or, Princes

† Or, Princes



† Hebr. the  
dayes of the  
yeeres of his  
life.

\* Chap.  
24. 2.

\* Heb. 11.  
21.

grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt seuentene yeres: so † the whole age of Iacob was an hundred fourtie and seuen yeeres.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his sonne Ioseph, and said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, \* put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly and truely with mee, bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carie mee out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place: and he said, I will doe as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear vnto mee: and he sware vnto him. And \* Israel bowed himselfe vpon the beds head.

### C H A P. XLVIII.

1 Ioseph with his sonnes visiteth his sicke father. 2 Iacob strengtheneth himselfe to blesse them. 3 He repeateth the promise. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his owne. 7 Hee telleth him of his mothers graue. 9 Hee blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh. 17 Hee preferreth the yonger before the elder. 21 Hee prophesieth their returne to Canaan.



And it came to passe after these things, that one told Ioseph, Behold, thy father is sicke: and he tooke with him his two sonnes, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and said, Behold, thy sonne Ioseph commeth vnto thee: and Israel strengthened himselfe, and sate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob saide vnto Ioseph, God Almightye appeared vnto mee at \* Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed mee,

4 And said vnto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiplie thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will giue this land to thy seede after thee, for an euerlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy \*two sonnes, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, are mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shalbe mine.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

\* Chap. 28.  
13. & 35. 6.

\* Chap. 41.  
50. iosh.  
13. 7.

7 And as for me, when I came from \* Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come vnto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel behelde Iosephs sonnes, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Ioseph said vnto his father, They are my sonnes, whom God hath giuen me in this *place*: and he said, Bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will blesse them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dimme for age, *so that* he could not see,) and hee brought them neere vnto him, and he kissed them, and imbraced them.

11 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and loe, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Ioseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and hee bowed himselfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioseph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, toward Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* neere vnto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and layd it vpon Ephraims head who *was* the yonger; and his left hand vpon Manassehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first borne.

15 ¶ And \*he blessed Ioseph and said, God before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walke, the God which fedde mee all my life long vnto this day,

16 The Angel which redeemed mee from all euill, blesse the laddes, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Ioseph saw that his father laide his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held vp his fathers hand, to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manassehs head.

18 And Ioseph saide vnto his father, Not so my father: for this *is* the first borne; put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know *it*, my sonne, I know *it*: he also shall become a people, and he also shall

be

\* Gen. 35.  
19.

† Heb. heavy

\* Heb. 11.  
21.

† Hebr. as  
fishes doe in-  
crease.

† Hebr. fulnesse.

be great: but truly his yonger brother shall be greater then he; and his seede shall become a † multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel saide vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer I haue giuen to thee one portion about thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword, and with my bow.

# CHAP. XLIX.

1 Jacob calleth his sonnes to blesse them. 3 Their blessing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.



And Jacob called vnto his sonnes, and said, Gather your selues together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selues together, and heare ye sonnes of Jacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellencie of dignitie, and the excellencie of power:

4 Vnstable as water, † thou shalt not excell, because thou \* wentest vp to thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou it. || He went vp to my couche.

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui are brethren, || instruments of crueltie are in their habitations.

6 O my soule, come not thou into their secret: vnto their assembly mine honour be not thou vnited: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfe will they || digged downe a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruell: I will diuide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand shall be in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bow downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a Lyons whelp: from the pray my sonne thou art gone vp: he stouped downe, hee couched as a Lyon, and as an old Lyon: who shall rouse him vp?

10 The scepter shall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer from betweene his feete, vntill Shiloh come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his foale vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the haueu of the sea, and hee shall be for an Hauen of ships: and his border shall be vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching downe betweene two burdens.

15 And he saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant: and bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shalbe a serpent by the way, an † adder in the path, that biteth the horse heeles, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troupe shall ouercome him: but he shall ouercome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread shall be fat, and he shall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let loose: He giueth goodly words.

22 ¶ Ioseph is a fruitfull bough, euen a fruitfull bough by a well, whose † branches runne ouer the wall.

23 The archers haue sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the armes of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob: from thence is the Sheaphheard, the stone of Israel,

25 Euen by the God of thy father who shall helpe thee, and by the Almighty, who shall blesse thee with blessings of heauen aboue, blessings of the deepe that lyeth vnder, blessings of the breasts and of the wombe.

26 The blessings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the blessings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmost bound of the euerlasting hils, they shall bee on the head of Ioseph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin shall rauine as a wolfe:

† Hebr. doe not thou excell.

\* Chap. 35. 22. 1. chro. 5. 1.

† Or, my couche is gone.

† Or, their swords are weapons of violence.

† Or houghed ozen.

† Heb. an arrow-snake.

† Hebr. daughters.



wolfe: In the morning hee shall deuoure the pray, and at night he shall diuide the spoile.

28 ¶ All these are the twelue tribes of Israel, and this is it that their father spake vnto them, and blessed them: eue-ry one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And hee charged them and said vnto them, I am to bee gathered vnto my people: \*burie me with my fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, \*which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field and of the caue that is therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his sonnes, he gathered vp his feete into the bed, and yelded vp the ghost, and was gathered vnto his people.

### CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioseph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to goe to bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Ioseph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He seeth the third generation of his sonnes. 24 He prophesieth vnto his brethren of their returne. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is chested.



And Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the physicians to imbalme his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And fortie dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are embalmed) and the Egyptians †mourned for him threescore and ten dayes.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, speake,

I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

5 \*My father made me sweare, saying, Loe, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therfore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.

6 And Pharaoh said, Goe vp, and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went vp to bury his father: and with him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Ioseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their litle ones, and their flockes, and their heards, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites sawe the mourning in the floore of Atad, they saide, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherfore the name of it was called, ††Abel Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

12 And his sonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For \*his sonnes caried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham \*bought with the field for a possession of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Ioseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went vp with him, to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Iosephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Ioseph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainly requite vs all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they †sent a messenger vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say vnto Ioseph, For-

H

\* Chap. 47. 29.

† That is, the mourning of the Egyptians.

\* Act. 7. 16

\* Chap. 23. 16.

† Heb. char-ged.

\* Chap. 47. 30.

\* Chap. 23. 16.

† Heb. wept.

giue, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now wee pray thee, forgiue the trespass of the seruants of the God of thy father. And Ioseph wept, when they spake vnto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell downe before his face, and they said, Behold, we *be* thy seruants.

19 And Ioseph saide vnto them, \* Feare not: for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, yee thought euill against me, *but* God meant it vnto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to saue much people aliuē.

21 Now therefore feare yee not: I will nourish you, and your litle ones. And hee comforted them, and spake † kindly vnto them.

22 ¶ And Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Ioseph liued an hundred and ten yeeres.

23 \* And Ioseph sawe Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children also of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh were † brought vp vpon Iosephs knees.

24 And Ioseph saide vnto his brethren, \* I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which hee sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

25 And Ioseph tooke an othe of the children of Israel, saying, \* God will surely visite you, and ye shal carie vp my bones from hence.

26 So Ioseph died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old: and they imbalmed him, and he was put in a coffin, in Egypt.

\* Chap. 45.  
5.

† Hebr. to  
their hearts.

\* Num. 32.  
39.

† Heb. borne.

\* Heb. 11.  
22.

\* Exod. 13.  
19.



## THE SECOND BOOKE OF Moses, called Exodus.

### CHAP. I.

1 The children of Israel after Iosephs death do multiply. 8 The more they are oppressed by a new King, the more they multiply. 15 The godlines of the Midwiues, in sauing the men children aliue. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male children to be cast into the riuer.



Owe these are the names of the \* children of Israel, which came into Egypt, euery man & his household, came with Iacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the soules that came out

of the † loynes of Iacob, were \* seuentie soules: for Ioseph was in Egypt *already*.

6 And Ioseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ \* And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioseph.

9 And he said vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe that when there falleth out any warre, they ioine also vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and so get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set ouer them task-masters, to afflict them with their burdens:

† Heb. thigh.  
\* Gen. 46.  
37. deut.  
10. 22.

\* Acts. 7.  
17.

\* Gen. 46.  
8. exod. 6.  
14.



† Hebr. and  
as they af-  
flicted them,  
so they mul-  
tiplied, &c.

burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter, with hard bondage, in mortar and in bricke, and in all maner of seruice in the felde: all their seruice wherein they made them serue, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the King of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwiues, (of which the name of one was Shiprah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew-women, and see them vpon the stooles, if it be a sonne, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then shee shall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the King of Egypt commanded them, but saued the men children aliuie.

18 And the King of Egypt called for the midwiues, & said vnto them, Why haue ye done this thing, and haue saued the men children aliuie?

19 And the midwiues said vnto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplied and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwiues feared God, that hee made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Euery sonne that is borne, yee shall cast into the riuer, and euery daughter ye shall saue aliuie.

## CHAP. II.

1 Moses is borne, 3 and in an arke cast into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He slayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproveth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 Hee marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gershom is borne. 23 God respecteth the Israelites cry.



And there went \*a man of the house of Leui, & tooke to wife a daughter of Leui.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a sonne:

and when shee saw him that hee was a goodly childe, shee \*hid him three moneths.

3 And when shee could not longer hide him, she tooke for him an arke of bul-rushes, and daubed it with slime, and with pitch, and put the childe therein, and shee layd it in the flags by the riuers brinke.

4 And his sister stood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to wash *her selfe* at the riuer, and her maydens walked along by the riuer side: and when shee saw the arke among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened *it*, she saw the childe: and beholde, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is *one* of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew-women, that she may nurse the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said to her, Goe: And the mayd went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the childe, and nursed it.

10 And the childe grew, and shee brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her sonne. And she called his name ||Moses: And she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was grown, that he went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes stroue together: And hee said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee †a Prince and a iudge ouer vs? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is knowen.

\* Acts 7.  
20. heb. 11.  
23.

† That is,  
Drawen out.

† Hebr. a  
Man a  
Prince.

\* Chap. 6.  
26. num.  
26. 59.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sate downe by a well.

<sup>1</sup> Or, Prince.

16 Now the <sup>||</sup> Priest of Midian had seuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughes to water their fathers flocke.

17 And the shepherds came and droue them away: but Moses stood vp and helped them, & watred their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soone to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And he said vnto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that yee haue left the man? Call him, that hee may eate bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and he gaue Moses Zipporah his daughter.

\* Chap. 18.  
3.

22 And she bare him a sonne, and he called his name \* Gershom: for he said, I haue bene a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reason of the bondage.

\* Gene. 15.  
14. and 46.  
4.

24 And God heard their groning, and God remembred his \* Couenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Iacob.

† Heb. knew.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God † had respect vnto them.

### CHAP. III.

1 Moses keepeth Iethros flocke. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush. 9 He sendeth him to deliuer Israel. 14 The name of God. 15 His message to Israel.

**N**Owe Moses kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Priest of Midian: and hee led the flocke to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountaine of God, *euē* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, in a \* flame of fire out of the midst of a bush, and he loo-

\* A&S. 7.  
50.

ked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses saide, I will nowe turne aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD sawe that he turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he saide, Here am I.

5 And he said, Drawe not nigh hither: \* put off thy shooes from off thy feete, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy ground.

\* Iosh. 5. 15.  
acts. 7. 53.

6 Moreouer hee said, \* I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

\* Matth. 22.  
32. acts 7.  
32.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I haue surely seene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their crie, by reason of their taske-masters: for I know their sorrowes,

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a lande flowing with milke and hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the crie of the children of Israel is come vnto me: and I haue also seene the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses saide vnto God, Who am I, that I should goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee, and this shall be a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moses saide vnto God, Behold, *when* I come vnto the children of Israel, and shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me vnto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say vnto them?

14 And



14 And God saide vnto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me vnto you.

15 And God said moreouer vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel; The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath sent me vnto you: this is my name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Iacob appeared vnto me, saying, I haue surely visited you, and *seene* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue said, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voyce: and thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel vnto the King of Egypt, and you shall say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (wee beseech thee) three dayes iourney into the wildernes, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

† Or, but by strong hand.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the King of Egypt will not let you goe, ||no not by a mightie hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, and it shall come to passe that when ye goe, ye shall not goe empty:

\* Chap. 11. 2. & 12. 35.

22 \* But euery woman shal borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and rayment: and ye shall put *them* vpon your sonnes and vpon your daughters, and yee shall spoile ||the Egyptians.

† Or, Egypt.

### CHAP. IIII.

1 Moses rod is turned into a Serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loath to bee sent. 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 18 Mo-

ses departeth from Iethro. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciseth her sonne. 27 Aaron is sent to meet Moses. 31 The people beleueeth them.

**A**Nd Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not beleue mee, nor hearken vnto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD said vnto him, What is that in thine hand? and hee said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And he put his hand into his bosome: and when hee tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snowe.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome againe. And hee put his hand into his bosome againe, and plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned againe as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleue thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first signe, that they will beleue the voice of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleue also these two signes, neither hearken vnto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it *vpon* the drie land: and the water which thou takest out of the riuer, †shall become blood vpon the drie land.

† Heb. shalbe and shall be.

10 ¶ And Moses saide vnto the LORD, O my lord, I am not †eloquent, neither heretofore, nor †since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am slow of speach, and of a slow tongue.

† Heb. a man of words.

† Heb. since yesterday nor since the third day.

11 And the LORD said vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe or deafe, or the seeing, or †blind? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now

• Matth. 10  
19. mar. 13.  
11. luk. 12.  
11.

† Or, shoul-  
dest.

\* Chap. 7. 1.

† Or, knife.

12 Now therefore goe, and I will be \* with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of *him whom thou wilt* send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and hee said, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that he can speake well. And also behold, he commeth foorth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, hee will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, & with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall doe.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman vnto the people: and he shall be, *euen* hee shall be to thee in stead of a mouth, and \*thou shalt be to him in stead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt doe signes.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and said vnto him, Let me goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and see whether they bee yet aliue. And Iethro said to Moses, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD said vnto Moses in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses tooke his wife, and his sonnes, and set them vpon an asse, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, When thou goest to returne into Egypt, see that thou doe all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I wil harden his heart, that hee shall not let the people goe.

22 And thou shalt say vnto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my sonne, *euen* my first borne.

23 And I say vnto thee, let my sonne goe, that he may serue mee: and if thou refuse to let him goe, behold, I will slay thy sonne, *euen* thy first borne.

24 ¶ And it came to passe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a sharpe ||stone, and cut off the foreskinne of her

sonne, and † cast it at his feete, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to mee. † Heb. made it touch.

26 So he let him goe: then she said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the Circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Goe into the wilderness to meete Moses. And hee went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses tolde Aaron all the wordes of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signes which hee had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron spake all the wordes which the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, and did the signes in the sight of the people.

31 And the people beleueed: And when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

#### CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron for their message. 5 Hee encrease the Israelites taske. 15 Hee checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out vpon Moses and Aaron. 22 Moses complaineth to God.

**A**Nd afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and tolde Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people goe, that they may holde a feast vnto mee in the wilderness.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voyce to let Israel goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel goe.

3 And they said, \*The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: let vs goe, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the desert, and sacrifice vnto the LORD our God, lest hee fall vpon vs with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the King of Egypt said vnto them, Wherefore doe ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, & you make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same

\* Chap. 3.  
18.



same day the taske-masters of the people, and their officers, saying;

7 Yee shall no more giue the people straw to make bricke, as heretofore: let them goe and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricke which they did make heretofore, you shall lay vpon them: you shall not diminish *ought* thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let vs goe *and* sacrifice to our God.

† Heb. let the worke be heavy vpon the men.

9 † Let there more worke be layde vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine wordes.

10 ¶ And the taske-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not giue you straw.

11 Goe ye, get you straw where you can find it: yet not ought of your worke shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout al the land of Egypt, to gather stubble in stead of straw.

13 And the taske-masters hasted them, saying; Fulfill your workes, your † dayly taskes, as when there was straw.

† Heb. a matter of a day in his day.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs task-masters had set ouer them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taske, in making bricke, both yesterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cryed vnto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy seruants?

16 There is no straw giuen vnto thy seruants, and they say to vs, Make bricke: and beholde, thy seruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But he said, Ye are idle, *ye are idle*: therefore ye say, Let vs goe *and* doe sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now *and* worke: for there shall no straw bee giuen you, yet shall ye deliuer the tale of bricke.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in euill case, after it was said, Yee shall not diminish *ought* from your bricke of your dayly taske.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they

came foorth from Pharaoh.

21 And they said vnto them; The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, because you haue made our sauour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his seruants, to put a sword in their hand to slay vs.

† Heb. to stinke.

22 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Lord, Wherefore hast thou *so* euill intreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speake in thy Name, he hath done euill to this people, neither hast thou † deliuered thy people at all.

† Heb. deliuering thou hast not deliuered.

# CHAP. VI.

1 God renueth his promise by his Name IEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Leui, of whom came Moses and Aaron.



Then the LORD said vnto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall hee let them goe, and with a strong hand shall he drue them out of his land.

2 And God spake vnto Moses, and said vnto him, I *am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, by *the Name of* God Almighty, but by my name *IEHOVAH* was I not knowen to them.

4 And I haue also established my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I haue also heard the groning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembered my Couenant.

6 Wherefore say vnto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a stretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to mee for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the lande concerning the which I did

† sweare

† Heb. lift  
up my hand.

† sweare to giue it, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, I am the LORD.

† Heb. short-  
nesse: or,  
straitnes.

9 ¶ And Moses spake so vnto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not vnto Moses, for †anguish of spirit, and for cruell bondage.

10 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Goe in, speake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel haue not hearkened vnto me: how then shal Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, & gaue them a charge vnto the children of Israel, and vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

\* Gen. 46. 9  
1. chro. 5. 3.

14 ¶ These be the heads of their fathers houses: \*The sonnes of Reuben the first borne of Israel, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these be the families of Reuben.

\* 1. Chron.  
4. 24.

15 \*And the sonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

\* Num. 3. 17  
1 chro. 6. 1

16 ¶ And these are the names of the sonnes of Leui, according to their generations: Gershon and Kohath and Merari: and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred, thirtie and seuen yeeres.

17 The sonnes of Gershon: Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

\* Num. 26.  
57. 1. chro.  
6. 1.

18 And \*the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirtie and three yeeres.

19 And the sonnes of Merari: Mahali and Mushi: these are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

\* Chap. 2. 2.  
num. 26. 59

20 And \*Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers sister to wife, and shee bare him Aaron and Moses: and the yeeres of the life of Amram were an hundred, and thirtie and seuen yeeres.

21 ¶ And the sonnes of Izhar: Korah and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sonnes of Uzziel: Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Elisheba

daughter of Amminadab sister of Nashedon to wife, and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the sonnes of Korah, Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons sonne tooke him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and \* she bare him Phinehas: these are the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

\* Num. 25.  
11.

26 These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These are they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: These are that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to passe on the day when the LORD spake vnto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, I am the LORD: speake thou vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I say vnto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken vnto mee?

## C H A P. VII.

1 Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a Serpent. 11 The sorcerers do the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods message to Pharaoh. 19 The riuer is turned into blood.



And the LORD said vnto Moses, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shalbe thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother shall speake vnto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiplie my signes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgments.

5 And the Egyptians shall knowe that I am the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out



out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was fourescore yeres olde, and Aaron fourescore and three yeres old, when they spake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying:

9 When Pharaoh shall speake vnto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did so as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron cast downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his seruants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men and the sorcerers: now the Magicians of Egypt, they also did in like maner with their enchantments.

12 For they cast downe euery man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed vp their rods.

13 And hee hardened Pharaohs heart, that hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuseth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe, he goeth out vnto the water, and thou shalt stand by the riuers brinke, against hee come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent, shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath sent me vnto thee, saying; Let my people goe, that they may serue mee in the wilderness: and beholde, hitherto thou wouldest not heare.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in my hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuier, and they shalbe turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the riuier shall die, and the riuier shall stincke, and the Egyptians shall loathe to drinke of the water of the riuier.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, & stretch out thine hand vpon the

waters of Egypt, vpon their streames, vpon their riuers, and vpon their ponds, and vpon all their +pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels* of wood, and in *vessels* of stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: and he \*lift vp the rod and smote the waters that were in the riuier, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his seruants: and all the \*waters that were in the riuier, were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that *was* in the riuier died: and the riuier stunke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuier: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 \* And the Magicians of Egypt did so, with their enchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken vnto them, as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did hee set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuier for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuier.

25 And seuen dayes were fulfilled after that the LORD had smitten the riuier.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogges are sent. 8 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 12 and Moses by prayer remoueth them away. 16 The dust is turned into lice, which the Magicians could not doe. 20 The swarmes of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people goe, 32 but yet is hardened.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and say vnto him; Thus sayeth the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them goe, beholde, I will smite all thy borders with frogges.

3 And the riuier shall bring forth frogges abundantly, which shall goe vp and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and vpon thy bed, and into the house of thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy ||kneading troughes.

I

4 And

† Heb. Gathering of their waters.

\* Chap. 17. 5.

\* Psal. 78. 44.

\* Wis. 17. 7.

† Or, dough.



4 And the frogges shall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy seruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses; Say vnto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rodde ouer the streames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cause frogges to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

• Wisd. 17.  
7.

7 \* And the Magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought vp frogges vpon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses, and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that hee may take away the frogges from me, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe sacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moses saide vnto Pharaoh, ¶ Glory ouer mee: ¶ when shall I entreat for thee, and for thy seruants, and for thy people, to †destroy the frogges from thee, and thy houses, that they may remaine in the riuier onely?

† Or haue this honour ouer me, &c.

† Or, against when.

† Hebr. to cut off.

† Or, against to morrow.

10 And he said, ¶ To morrow. And hee said, Bee it according to thy word: That thou mayest know that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy seruants, and from thy people; they shall remaine in the riuier onely.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cried vnto the LORD because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogges died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land stanke.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardned his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beast: all the

dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice vpon man and vpon beast.

19 Then the Magicians said vnto Pharaoh; This is the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardned, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh: loe, he cometh forth to the water, and say vnto him; Thus saith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

21 Els, if thou wilt not let my people goe, beholde, I will send ¶ swarmes of flies vpon thee, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall bee full of swarmes of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

† Or, a mixture of noy- some beasts, &c.

22 And I will seuer in that day the lande of Goshen in which my people dwell, that no swarmes of flies shall be there, to the end thou maiest know that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put †a diuision betweene my people and thy people: ¶ to morrow shall this signe be.

† Hebr. a redemption.  
† Or, by to morrow.

24 And the LORD did so: and \*there came a grievous swarme of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his seruants houses, and into all the lande of Egypt: the land was ¶ corrupted by reason of the swarme of flies.

• Wisd. 16.  
9.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, Goe yee, sacrifice to your God in the land.

† Or, destroyed.

26 And Moses said, It is not meete so to doe; for we shal sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians, to the LORD our God: Loe, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone vs?

27 We will goe three dayes iourney into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as \* he shall command vs.

• Chap. 3.  
18.

28 And Pharaoh said, I wil let you goe that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wilderness: onely you shall not goe very farre away: intreate for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I goe out



out from thee, and I will intreate the LORD that the swarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD:

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and he remooued the swarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would hee let the people goe.

### CHAP. IX.

1 The murraine of beasts. 8 The plague of boyles, and blaines. 13 His message about the haile. 22 The plague of haile. 27 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 35 but yet is hardened.



When the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* goe, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horses, vpon the asses, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the sheepe: there *shall be* a very grievous murraine.

4 And the LORD shall seuer betweene the cattel of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall doe this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow; and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and beholde, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfulls of ashes of the fornace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heauen, in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall bee a boyle breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man and vpon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke ashes of the fornace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it vp toward heauen: and it became a boyle breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man and vpon beast.

11 And the Magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boiles: for the boyle was vpon the magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and hee hearkened not vnto them, \* as the LORD had spoken vnto Moses.

13 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayest knowe that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people, with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deede, for \* this *cause* haue I † raised thee vp, for to shewe in thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy selfe against my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I wil cause it to raine a very grievous haile, such as hath not bene in Egypt, since the foundation thereof euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field: for *vpon* euery man and beast which shal be found in the field, and shal not bee brought home, the haile shall come downe vpon them, and they shall die.

20 Hee that feared the word of the LORD amongst the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants and his cattell flee into the houses.

21 And he that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his seruants and his cattell in the field.

\* Chap. 4.  
21.

\* Rom. 9.  
17.  
† Heb. made  
thee stand.

† Heb. set  
not his heart  
vnto.

22 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egyyt, vpon man and vpon beast, and vpon euery herbe of the field, thorowout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD sent thunder and haile, and the fire ranne along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the haile smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast: and the haile smote euery herbe of the felde, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goshen where the children of Israel *were*, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said vnto them, I haue sinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Entreat the LORD, (for it is enough) that there be no more †mighty thunderings and haile, and I will let you goe, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses saide vnto him, As soone as I am gone out of the citie, I will spread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more haile: that thou mayest know how that the  
\* earth is the LORDS.

\* Psal. 24. 1.

30 But as for thee and thy seruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe, and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flaxe *was* balled:

32 But the wheat and the rye were not smitten: for they were †not growen vp.

† Hebr. hid-  
den: or,  
darke.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceased, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the raine, and the haile and the thunders were ceased, hee sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his seruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel goe, as the LORD had spoken †by Moses.

† Hebr. by  
the hand of  
Moses.

## CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh, moued by his seruants, inclineth to let the Israelites goe. 12 The plague of the locusts. 16 Pharaoh sueth to Moses. 21 The plague of darknesse. 24 Pharaoh sueth vnto Moses, 27 but yet is hardened.



And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for \*I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his seruants, that I might shew these my signes before him:

\* Chap. 4.  
21.

2 And that thou mayest tell in the eares of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I haue done amongst them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and saide vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe before mee? Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

4 Els, if thou refuse to let my people goe, behold, to morrow will I bring the \* locusts into thy coast.

\* Wisd. 16.  
9.  
† Hebr. eye.

5 And they shall couer the †face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth, and they shall eate the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and shall eate euery tree, which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy seruants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the day that they were vpon the earth, vnto this day. And he turned himselfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How long shall this man be a snare vnto vs? Let the men goe, that they may serue the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and he said vnto them, Goe, serue the LORD  
your



† Heb. who  
& who, &c.

your God: *but* † who are they that shall goe?

9 And Moses said, We wil goe with our yong, and with our old, with our sonnes and with our daughters, with our flockes and with our heards will we goe: for we *must hold* a feast vnto the LORD.

10 And he said vnto them; Let the LORD bee so with you, as I will let you goe, and your litle ones. Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not so: goe now yee *that are* men, and serue the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eate euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an East wind vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the East wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eate euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and there remained not any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbes of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

† Heb. hastened to call.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste: and he said, I haue sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my sinne onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that hee may take away from mee this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

† Heb. fastened.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong West wind, which tooke away the locusts, and † cast them into the red sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pha-

raohs heart, so that hee would not let the children of Israel goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may be darkenesse ouer the land of Egypt, † euen darkenes which may be felt.

† Heb. that  
ouerynuyfeele  
darkenesse.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darkenesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes: \* but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

\* Wisd. 18.1

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moses, and said, Goe ye, serue the LORD: onely let your flockes and your herds be stayed: let your litle ones also goe with you.

25 And Moses saide, Thou must giue † vs also sacrifices, and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

† Heb. into  
our hands.

26 Our cattell also shall goe with vs: there shall not an hoofe bee left behind: for thereof must we take to serue the LORD our God: and we knowe not with what wee must serue the LORD, vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh said vnto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy selfe: see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face againe no more.

## CHAP. XI.

1 Gods message to the Israelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours. 4 Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first borne.

**A**Nd the LORD said vnto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards hee will let you goe hence: when hee shall let *you* goe, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrowe of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, \* iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour

\* Chap. 3.  
22. & 12.  
35.

\* Eccius.  
45. 1.

\* Chap. 12.  
29.

fauour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreouer the man \* Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs seruants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, \* about midnight will I goe out into the midst of Egypt.

5 And all the first borne in the lande of Egypt shall die, from the first borne of Pharaoh, that sitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the first borne of the maid seruant that is behind the mill, and all the first borne of beasts.

6 And there shall bee a great crie throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall bee like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel, shal not a dog moue his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

† Hebr. that  
is at thy feet.

† Hebr. heat  
of anger.

8 And all these thy seruants shall come downe vnto me, and bow downe themselves vnto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee; and after that I wil goe out: and he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

## CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeere is changed. 3 The Passeouer is instituted. 11 The Rite of the Passeouer. 15 Vnleauened bread. 29 The first borne are slaine. 31 The Israelites are driuen out of the lande. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the Passeouer.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, 2 This moneth *shalbe* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it shall be the first moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shall take to

them euery man a lambe, according to the house of *their* fathers, a || lambe for an house.

† Or, *kidde*.

4 And if the houshold be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his house, take *it* according to the number of the soules: euery man according to his eating shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yeere: yee shall take it out from the sheepe or from the goates.

† Hebr. *sonne*  
of a yeere.

6 And ye shall keepe it vp vntill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it † in the euening.

† Hebr. be-  
tweene the  
two eue-  
nings.

7 And they shall take of the blood and strike it on the two side postes, and on the vpper doore poste, of the houses wherin they shall eate it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night roste with fire, and vnleauened bread, and with bitter *herbes* they shall eate it.

9 Eate not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roste *with* fire: his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, ye shall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eate it: with your loines girded, your shooes on your feet, and your staffe in your hand: and ye shall eate it in haste: it is the LORDS Passeouer.

12 For I will passe through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man & beast, and against all the || gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I *am* the LORD.

† Or, *prin-*  
*ces*.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token vpon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shall not bee vpon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. for  
a destructi-  
on.

14 And this day shall be vnto you for a memoriall: and you shall keepe it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keepe it a feast by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuē dayes shall ye eate vnleauened bread, euen the first day yee shall put away leauen out of your houses:

For



For whosoeuer eateth leauened bread, from the first day vntil the seuenth day, that soule shall be cut off from Israel.

† Heb. soule.

16 And in the first day there *shalbe* an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shall be an holy conuocation to you: no maner of worke shalbe done in them, saue that which euery †man must eate, that onely may bee done of you.

17 And yee shall obserue the *feast* of vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt; therefore shall ye obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

\* Leuit. 23.  
5. num. 28.  
16.

18 ¶ \* In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye shall eate vnleauened bread vntill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

19 Seuen dayes shall there bee no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Yee shall eate nothing leauened: in all your habitations shall ye eate vnleauened bread.

† Or, *kidde*.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said vnto them; Draw out and take you a || lambe, according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

\* Heb. 11.  
28.

22 \* And ye shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintel and the two side postes with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you shall goe out at the doore of his house, vntill the morning.

23 For the LORD wil passe through to smite the Egyptians: and when hee seeth the blood vpon the lintel, and on the two side-postes, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in vnto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And it shall come to passe when yee bee come to the land, which the LORD will giue you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keepe this seruice.

\* Iosh. 4. 6.

26 \* And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say vnto you, What

meane you by this seruice?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

\* Chap. 11.  
4.

29 ¶ \* And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, \* from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the †dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

\* Wisd. 18.  
11.

† Heb. house  
of the pit.

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, hee and all his seruants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house, where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And hee called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise vp, and get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and goe, serue the LORD, as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flockes and your herds, as ye haue said: and bee gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead *men*.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their || kneading troughes beeing bound vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders.

† Or, *dough*.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians \* iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

\* Chap. 3.  
22. and 11.  
2.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And \* the children of Israel iourneyed from Rameses to Succoth, about sixe hundred thousand on foote that were men, beside children.

\* Num. 33.  
3.

38 And a †mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flockes and herds, euen very much cattell.

† Hebr. a  
great mixture.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt; for it was not leauened: because



\* Gen. 15.  
13. acts 7. 6  
gal. 3. 17.

† Hebr. a  
night of ob-  
servations.

\* Numb. 9.  
12.

\* Ioh. 19.  
36.

† Hebr. doe it.

because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* \* foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

41 And it came to passe at the end of the foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, *euen* the selfe same day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a †night to be much obserued vnto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to be obserued of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Passeouer: there shall no stranger eate thereof.

44 But every mans seruant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eate thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired seruant shall not eate thereof.

46 \* In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carie foorth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, \*neither shall ye breake a bone thereof.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shall †keepe it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourne with thee, and will keepe the Passeouer to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neere, and keepe it: and he shall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eate thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-borne, and vnto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the selfe same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

### CHAP. XIII.

1 The first borne are sanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the Passeouer is commanded. 11 The firstlings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites goe out of Egypt, and cary Iosephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 \* Sanctifie vnto me all the first borne, whatsoever openeth the wombe, among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Remember this day, in which yee came out from Egypt, out of the house of †bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leauened bread be eaten.

4 This day came yee out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shalbe when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and hony, that thou shalt keepe this seruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the seuenth day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleauened bread shall be eaten seuen dayes: and there shall no leauened bread bee seene with thee: neither shall there be leauen seene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did vnto mee, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall bee for a signe vnto thee, vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hande hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his season from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it shalbe when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites as he sware vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee:

12 \* That thou shalt †set apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firstling that commeth of a beast, which thou hast, the males shall be the LORDS.

13 And euery firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a ||lambe: and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou shalt breake his necke, and all the first borne of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeeme.

14 ¶ And

\* Chap. 29.  
29. and 34.  
19. leuit. 27  
26. num. 3.  
13. & 8. 16.  
luke 2. 23.

† Hebr. ser-  
uants.

\* Chap. 29.  
29. and 34.  
19. ezek.  
44. 30.  
† Hebr. cause  
to passe ouer.

† Or, *kidde*.



† Hebr. to  
morrow.

14 ¶ And it shalbe when thy sonne asketh thee †in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say vnto him; By strength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD slew all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both the first borne of man, and the first borne of beast: Therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first borne of my children I reeeme.

16 And it shall be for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes. For by strength of hand the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neere: For God saide, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see warre, and they returne to Egypt:

18 But God ledde the people about through the way of the wilderness of the Red-sea: and the children of Israel went vp ||harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses tooke the bones of Ioseph with him: for hee had straitly sworne the children of Israel, saying; \* God will surely visite you, and ye shall cary vp my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And \*they tooke their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And \*the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to goe by day and night.

22 He tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, \*nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

### CHAP. XIII.

1 God instructeth the Israelites in their iourney. 5 Pharaoh pursueth after them. 10 The Israelites murmure. 13 Moses comforteth them. 15 God instructeth Moses. 19 The cloud remoueth behinde the campe. 21 The Israelites passe through the Red-sea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they turne and encampe before \* Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the sea, ouer against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encampe by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They *are* intangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will be honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, That the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the King of Egypt, that the people fled: And the heart of Pharaoh and of his seruants was turned against the people, and they said, Why haue wee done this, that we haue let Israel goe from seruing vs?

6 And hee made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And hee tooke sixe hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the \*Egyptians pursued after them (all the horses and charets of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army) and ouertooke them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, and beholde, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out vnto the LORD.

11 And they said vnto Moses, Because there were no graues in Egypt, hast thou taken vs away to die in the wilderness? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with vs, to cary vs forth out of Egypt?

12 \*Is not this the word that wee did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let vs alone, that we may serue the Egyptians?

K

For

\* Num. 33.  
7.

\* Iosh. 24.  
6. 1. macc.  
4. 9.

\* Chap. 6.  
9.

† Or, by five  
in a ranke.

\* Gene. 50.  
25. Iosh. 24.  
32.

\* Num. 33.  
6.

\* Num. 14.  
14. deut. 1.  
33. psal. 78.  
14. 1. cor.  
10. 1.

\* Nehem. 9.  
19.

For it had bene better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then that wee should die in the wilderness.

13 ¶ And Moses saide vnto the people, Feare ye not, stand still, and see the saluation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: ||for the Egyptians whom ye haue seene to day, ye shall see them againe no more for euer.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Wherefore criest thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rodde, and stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, and diuide it: and the children of Israel shall goe on dry ground thorow the mids of the Sea.

17 And I, beholde, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get mee honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the campe of Israel, remoued and went behind them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behinde them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Israel, and it was a cloud and darkenesse to them, but it gaue light by night to these: so that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand ouer the Sea, and the LORD caused the Sea to goe backe by a strong East winde all that night, and made the Sea dry land, and the waters were \*diuided.

22 And \*the children of Israel went into the midst of the Sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the midst of the Sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horses, his charets and his horsemen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch the LORD looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians, through

the pillar of fire, and of the cloude, and troubled the hoste of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke off their charet wheelles, ||that they draue them heauily: So that the Egyptians said, Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them, against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand ouer the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the Lord †ouerthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned, and couered the charets, and the horsemen, and all the hoste of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as \*one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon drie land, in the midst of the sea, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saued Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel sawe the Egyptians dead vpon the sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great †worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: & the people feared the LORD, and beleueed the LORD, and his seruant Moses.

#### CHAP. XV.

1 Moses song. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 25 A tree sweetneth them. 27 At Elim are twelue wels, and seuentie palme trees.



Hen sang \* Moses and the children of Israel this song vnto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing vnto the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his rider hath he throwen into the Sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my saluation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of warre: the LORD is his Name.

4 Pha-

1 Or, For whereas you haue seene the Egyptians to day, &c.

1 Or, made them to goe heauily.

† Hebr. shooke off.

\* Psal. 106. 11.

† Hebr. hand.

\* Wisd. 1. 20.

\* Iosh. 4. 23. psalme 114. 3.

\* Psal. 78. 13. 1. cor. 10. 1. hebr. 11. 29.



4 Pharaohs charets and his hoste hath he cast into the sea : his chosen capitaines also are drowned in the red Sea.

5 The depths haue couered them : they sanke into the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemie.

7 And in the greatnesse of thine excellencie thou hast ouerthrowen them, that rose vp against thee : thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together : the floods stood vpight as an heape, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the Sea.

9 The enemie said, I will pursue, I wil ouertake, I wil diuide the spoile : my lust shall be satisfied vpon them : I will draw my sword, mine hand shall ||destroy them.

1 Or, repose.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea couered them, they sanke as lead in the mighty waters.

1 Or, mighty ones ?

11 Who *is* like vnto thee, O LORD, amongst the ||gods ? who *is* like thee, glorious in holinesse, fearefull in praises, doing wonders !

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercie hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed : thou hast guided *them* in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

\* Deut. 2.  
25. iosh. 2.  
9.

14 \*The people shall heare, and be afraid : sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shal be amased : the mighty men of Moab trembling shall take hold vpon them : all the inhabitants of Canaan shal melt away.

\* Deut. 2.  
29. iosh. 2.  
5.

16 \*Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, by the greatnesse of thine arme they shall be as still as a stone, till thy people passe ouer, O LORD, till the people passe ouer which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands haue established.

18 The LORD shal reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the Sea vpon them : But the children of Israel went on drie land in the mids of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the prophetesse the sister of Aaron, tooke a timbrell in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels & with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously : the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the red sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur : and they went three dayes in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter : therefore the name of it was called ||Marah.

1 That is, Bitternesse.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall wee drinke ?

25 And he cried vnto the LORD : and the LORD shewed him a \* tree, which when hee had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweete : there he made a statute & an ordinance, and there he proued them,

\* Ecclus. 38. 5.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his sight, and wilt giue eare to his Commandements, and keepe all his Statutes, I will put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians : for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ \* And they came to Elim : where *were* twelue wels of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

\* Num. 33. 9.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 The Israelites come to Sin. 2 They mur-  
mure for want of bread. 4 God promiseth  
them bread from heauen. 11 Quailles are  
sent, 14 and Manna. 16 The ordering of  
Manna. 25 It was not to bee found on the  
Sabbath. 32 An Omer of it is preserued.



And they tooke their iour-  
ney from Elim, and all the  
Congregation of the chil-  
dren of Israel came vnto  
the wilderness of Sin,  
K 2 which

which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

3 And the children of Israel saide vnto them, Would to God wee had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when wee sate by the flesh pots, *and* when we did eate bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD vnto Moses, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you: and the people shall goe out, and gather † a certaine rate euery day, that I may proue them, whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixth day, they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather dayly.

6 And Moses and Aaron said vnto all the children of Israel, At euen, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what are wee, that yee murmur against vs?

8 And Moses said, *This shalbe* when the LORD shal giue you in the euening flesh to eate, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him; and what *are* wee? your murmurings are not against vs, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, Come neere before the LORD: for hee hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and behold, the glory of the LORD \* appeared in the cloude.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings

of the children of Israel: Speake vnto them, saying, At euen ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shalbe filled with bread: and ye shal know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at euen \* the Quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoste.

14 And when \* the dewe that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wilderness there lay a small round thing, *as* small as the hoare frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, ¶ It is Manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said vnto them, \* This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eate.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer † for euery man, according to the number of your † persons, take yee euery man for them which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an Omer, \* he that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that gathered litle, had no lack: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

19 And Moses saide, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto Moses, but some of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes, and stanke: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which you will bake, to day, and see the that ye will see the, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to be kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning,

† Hebr. the portion of a day in his day.

\* Numb. 11 31.

\* Numb. 11 7. psal. 78. 24. wisd. 16 20.

† Or, what is this? or it is a portion.

\* Ioh. 6. 31. 1. Cor. 10. 3

† Heb. by the polle or head. † Heb. soules.

\* 2. Cor. 8. 15.



ning, as Moses bade : and it did not stinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moses saide, Eate that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD : to day yee shall not finde it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes ye shall gather it, but on the seuenth day *which is the Sabbath*, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out *some* of the people on the seuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long refuse yee to keepe my Commandements, and my Lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therefore hee giueth you on the sixt day the bread of two dayes : abide yee euery man in his place : let no man goe out of his place on the seuenth day.

30 So the people rested on the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna : and it *was* like Coriander seed, white : and the taste of it *was* like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth : Fill an Omer of it to bee kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I haue fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses sayd vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commaunded Moses, so Aaron layd it vp before the Testimonie, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat Manna fortie yeeres, \*vntill they came to a land inhabited : they did eate Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

#### CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God sendeth him for water to the rocke in Horeb. 8 Amalek is overcome by the holding vp of Moses hands. 15 Moses buildeth the Altar IEHOVAH Nissi.



And all the Congregation of the children of Israel iourneyed from the wilderness of Sin after their iourneys, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim : and *there was* no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherefore \*the people did chide with Moses and said, Giue vs water that wee may drinke. And Moses said vnto them, Why chide you with mee? Wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cried vnto the LORD, saying, What shall I doe vnto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Israel : and thy rod wherewith \*thou smotest the riuier, take in thine hand, and goe.

6 \*Behold, I will stand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rocke, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so, in the sight of the Elders of Israel.

7 And hee called the name of the place || Massah, and || Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD amongst vs, or not?

8 ¶ \*Then came Amalek, & fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said vnto \*Ioshua, Choose vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek : to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rodde of God in mine hand.

10 So Ioshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek : and Moses, Aaron, and Hur went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe when Moses held vp his hand, that Israel preuailed : and when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moses hands were heauie, and they tooke a stone, and put it vnder him, and he sate thereon : and Aaron and Hur stayed vp his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the o-

\* Num. 20. 4.

\* Chap. 7. 20.

\* Num. 20. 9. psal. 78. 15. and 105 41. wis. 11. 4. 1. cor. 10. 4. ¶

¶ That is, Tentation. ¶ That is, Chiding: or, strife.

\* Deut. 25. 17. wis. 11. 3.

\* Called Iesus, Acts. 7. 45.

\* Iosh. 5. 12. nehem. 9. 15.

ther side, and his handes were steady vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

13 And Ioshua discomfited Amalek, and his people, with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearse it in the eares of Ioshua : for \*I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moses built an Altar, and called the name of it ||IEHOVAH Nissi.

16 For he said, ||Because the LORD hath sworne *that the LORD will haue warre with Amalek from generation to generation.*

### C H A P. XVIII.

1 Iethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sonnes. 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Iethros counsell is accepted. 27 Iethro departeth.

**W**hen \*Iethro the Priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:*

2 Then Iethro Moses father in law tooke Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her backe,

3 And her two sonnes, of which the \*name of the one *was* ||Gershom : for he said, I haue bene an alien in a strange land.

4 And the name of the other *was* ||Eliezzer : for the God of my father, *said he,* *was* mine helpe, and deliuered me from the sword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moses father in law came with his sonnes and his wife vnto Moses into the wildernes, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said vnto Moses, I thy father in law Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meete his father in law, and did obeysance, and kissed him : and they asked each other of *their* † welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law, all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, *and all the trauaile that had*

† come vpon them by the way, and *how* the LORD deliuered them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodnesse which the LORD had done to Israel : whom he had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods : \* for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *hee* *was* aboute them.

12 And Iethro, Moses father in law, tooke a burnt offering and sacrifices for God : and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sate to iudge the people : and the people stood by Moses, from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moses said vnto his father in law, Because the people come vnto me to enquire of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto mee, and I iudge betweene † one and another, and I doe make them know the statutes of God and his Lawes.

17 And Moses father in law saide vnto him, The thing that thou doest, is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely weare away, both thou, and this people that is with thee : for this thing is too heauy for thee; \* thou art not able to performe it thy selfe alone.

19 Hearken now vnto my voyce, I will giue thee counsell, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayest bring the causes vnto God :

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Moreouer thou shalt prouide out of all the people able men, such as feare God, men of trueth, hating couetous-

† Heb. found them.

\* Chap. 1. 10, 16, 22. and 5. 7. and 14. 18.

† Heb. a man and his fellows.

† Heb. Fading thou wilt fade.

\* Deut. 1. 9.

\* Num. 24. 20. 1. sam, 15. 3.

† That is, The LORD my banner.

† Or, because the hand of Amalek is against the throne of the LORD, therefore &c.

Hebr. The hand vpon the throne of the Lord.

\* Chap. 2. 16.

\* Chap. 2. 22.

† That is, A stranger there.

† That is, my God is an helpe.

† Heb. peace.



nesse, and place *such* ouer them, to bee rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: and it shall bee that euery great matter they shall bring vnto thee, but euery small matter they shal iudge: so shall it be easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt doe this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt bee able to endure, and all this people shall also goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his owne land.

### CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods message by Moses vnto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples answer returned againe. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountaine must not be touched. 16 The fearefull presence of God vpon the Mount.

**I**N the third moneth when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And \*Moses went vp vnto God: and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel:

4 \*Ye haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my selfe.

5 Now \*therfore if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keepe my couenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure vnto me aboue all people: for \*all the earth *is* mine.

6 And ye shall be vnto me a \*kingdome of Priestes, and an holy nation. These *are* the wordes which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the Elders of the people, and layd before their faces all these wordes which the LORD commanded him.

8 And \*all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will doe. And Moses returned the wordes of the people vnto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare when I speake with thee, and beleue thee for euer: And Moses told the wordes of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Goe vnto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

11 And be ready against the thirde day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the sight of all the people, vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selues, that ye goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: \*whosoever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot thorow, whether it be beast, or man, it shall not liue: when the ||trumpet soundeth long, they shall come vp to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

15 And hee said vnto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceeding lowd, so that all the people that was in the campe, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the campe to meete with God,

\* Deut. 5. 2.

\* Deut. 10. 14. psal. 24. 1.

\* 1. Pet. 2. 9. reuel. 1. 6.

\* Chap. 24. 3, 7. deut. 5. 27. & 28. 17.

\* Heb. 12. 20.

Or, Cornet

\* Acts 7. 38

\* Deut. 29. 2.

\* Deut. 4.  
11.

God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And \*mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voyce of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed lowder and lowder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voyce.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses vp to the top of the mount, and Moses went vp.

† Heb. contest.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe downe, † charge the people, lest they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the Priestes also which come neere to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the LORD breake foorth vpon them.

23 And Moses said vnto the LORD, The people cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst vs, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priestes and the people breake through, to come vp vnto the LORD, lest hee breake foorth vpon them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

## CHAP. XX.

1 The ten Commandements. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moses comforteth them. 22 Idolatrie is forbidden. 24 Of what sort the Altar should be.

\* Deut. 5. 6.  
psal. 81. 10.

† Hebr. seruants.

\* Leuit. 26.  
1. psal. 97.  
7.



And God spake all these words, saying,

2 \* I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage:

3 Thou shalt haue no other Gods before me.

4 \* Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen Image, or any likenesse of *anything* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the

water vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe to them, nor serue them: For I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the thirde and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands of them that loue mee, and keepe my Commandements.

7 \* Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not holde him guiltlesse, that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keepe it holy.

9 \* Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke:

10 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man seruant, nor thy mayd seruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

11 For \* in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day: wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and halowed it.

12 ¶ \* Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may bee long vpon the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

13 \* Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witness against thy neighbour.

17 \* Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man seruant, nor his maid seruant, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And \* all the people saw the thundrings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoking: and when the people saw it, they remooued, and stood a farre off.

19 And they saide vnto Moses, \* Speake thou with vs, and wee will heare: But let not God speake with vs, lest we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to prooue you, and that his feare may bee before your faces, that ye sinne not.

21 And

\* Leuit. 19.  
12. deut. 5.  
11. matt. 5.  
33.

\* Chap. 23.  
12. ezech.  
20. 12. luke  
13. 14.

\* Gene. 2. 2.

\* Deut. 5.  
16. mat. 15.  
4. ephes. 6.  
3.

\* Matth. 5.  
21.

\* Rom. 7. 7.

\* Hebr. 12.  
18.

\* Deut. 5.  
24. and 18.  
16.



21 And the people stood afarre off, and Moses drew neere vnto the thicke darkenes, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Yee haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of siluer, neither shall ye make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe, and thine oxen: In all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And \* if thou wilt make mee an Altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift vp thy tooles vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednesse be not discouered thereon.

### CHAP. XXI.

1 Lawes for men seruants. 5 For the seruant whose care is boared. 7 For women seruants. 12 For manslaughter. 16 For stealers of men. 17 For cursers of parents. 18 For smiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an oxe that goareth. 33 For him that is an occasion of harme.

**N**OW these are the Iudgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 \* If thou buy an Hebreu seruant, sixe yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth he shall goe out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himselfe, he shall goe out by himselfe: if he were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and she haue borne him sonnes or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himselfe.

5 And if the seruant † shall plainly say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children, I will not goe out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto the Iudges, hee shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore post, and his master shall boare his care through with an aule, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter

to be a mayd seruant, shee shall not goe out as the men seruants doe.

8 If she † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall he let her be redeemed: To sell her vnto a strange nation hee shall haue no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he haue betrothed her vnto his sonne, he shall deale with her after the maner of daughters.

10 If he take him another wife, her food, her rayment, and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he doe not these three vnto her, then shall she goe out free without money.

12 ¶ \* He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shalbe surely put to death.

13 And if a man lye not in wait, but God deliuer him into his hand, then \* I will appoint thee a place whither hee shall flee:

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall bee surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And \* hee that † curseth his father or his mother, shall surely bee put to death.

18 ¶ And if men striue together, and one smite † another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If hee rise againe, and walke abroad vpon his staffe, then shall hee that smote him, be quit: onely he shall pay for † the losse of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant, or his mayd, with a rod, and hee die vnder his hand, hee shall bee surely † punished:

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, hee shall not be punished, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men striue, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow, he shalbe surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and hee shall pay as the Iudges determine.

† Hebr. be euill in the eyes of, &c.

\* Leuit. 24. 17.

\* Deut. 19. 3.

\* Leuit. 20. 9. prou. 20. 20. matth. 15. 4. marke 7. 10. † Or, reuileth. † Or, his neighbour.

† Hebr. ceasing.

† Hebr. a- uenged.

\* Deut. 27. 5. iosh. 8. 31.

† Hebr. build them with hewing.

\* Leuit. 25. 41. deut. 15 12. iere. 34. 14.

† Hebr. with his body.

† Hebr. saying, shall say.



\* Leuit. 24.  
20. deut. 19  
21. matth.  
5. 38.

\* Gene. 9.  
5.

23 And if any mischiefe follow, then thou shalt giue life for life,

24 \*Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foote for foote,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his seruant, or the eye of his mayd, that it perish, hee shall let him goe free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his man seruants tooth, or his mayde seruants tooth, hee shall let him goe free for his tooths sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man, or a woman, that they die, then \*the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox shall be quitte.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horne in time past, and it hath bene testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall bee put to death.

30 If there be layed on him a summe of money, then he shall giue for the ransom of his life, whatsoever is layd vpon him.

31 Whether hee haue gored a sonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement shall it bee done vnto him.

32 If the ox shall push a man seruant, or a mayd seruant, hee shall giue vnto their master thirty shekels, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall digge a pit, and not couer it, and an ox or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt another, that he die, then they shall sell the liue ox, and diuide the money of it, and the dead ox also they shall diuide.

36 Or if it bee knownen that the ox hath vsed to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, hee shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his owne.

## CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of dammage. 7 Of trespasses.  
14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18  
Of witchcraft. 19 Of bestialitie. 20 Of  
idolatrie. 21 Of strangers, widowes, and

fatherlesse. 25 Of vsurie. 26 Of pledges.  
28 Of reuerence to Magistrates. 29 Of  
the first fruits.



F a man shall steale an ox, or a ||sheepe, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore fiue oxen for an ox, and \*foure sheepe for a sheepe.

1 Or, goate.

\* 2. Sam. 12.  
6.

2 ¶ If a thiefe bee found breaking vp, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the Sunne be risen vpon him, there shall be blood shed for him: *for* hee should make full restitution: if he haue nothing, then he shall bee sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand aliue, whether it bee ox or asse, or sheepe, he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feede in another mans field: of the best of his owne field, and of the best of his owne vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, so that the stackes of corne, or the standing corne, or the field be consumed *therewith*; hee that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliuer vnto his neighbour money or stuffe to keepe, and it be stollen out of the mans house; if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought vnto the Iudges, *to see* whether he haue put his hande vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all maner of trespassed, *whether it be* for ox, for asse, for sheepe, for raiment, or for any maner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shall come before the Iudges, *and* whome the Iudges shall condemne, he shall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an asse, or an ox, or a sheepe, or any beast to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man seeing *it*,

11 Then shall an othe of the LORD be betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And \*if it be stollen from him, he shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof.

\* Gene. 31.  
39.



13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witnessse, and hee shall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrowe ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: If it bee an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And \* if a man entice a maide that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father vtterly refuse to giue her vnto him, he shall † pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ \* Hee that sacrificeth vnto *any* god saue vnto the LORD onely, hee shall be vtterly destroyed.

21 ¶ \* Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ \* Yee shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they crie at all vnto mee, I will surely heare their crie.

24 And my wrath shall waxe hote, and I will kill you with the sword: and your wiues shall be widowes, and your children fatherlesse.

25 ¶ \* If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsurie.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbors raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the sun goeth downe.

27 For that is his couering onely, it is his raiment for his skinne: wherein shal he sleepe? and it shal come to passe, when he crieth vnto mee, that I will heare: for I am gracious.

28 ¶ \* Thou shalt not reuile the || Gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer the † first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy † liquors: \* the first borne of thy sonnes shalt thou giue vnto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall be with his damme, on the eight day thou shalt giue it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men vnto me: \* neither shall ye eate any flesh that

is torne of beasts in the field: yee shall cast it to the dogs.

## CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witnessse. 3.6 Of iustice. 4 Of charitablenessse. 10 Of the yeere of rest. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of idolatrie. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An Angel is promised, with a blessing, if they obey him.



Houshalt not || raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to bee an vnrighteous witnessse.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to doe euill: neither shalt thou † speake in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *iudgement*:

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meete thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it backe to him againe.

5 \* If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, || and wouldest forbear to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And \* thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for yee know the † heart of a stranger, seeing yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And \* sixe yeres thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruites thereof:

11 But the seuenth *yeere* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eate, and what they leaue, the beasts of the field shall eate. In like maner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, and with thy || oliue yard.

12 \* Sixe dayes thou shalt doe thy worke, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thy hand-mayd, & the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I haue said vnto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

L 2 14 ¶ \* Three

† Or, receive

† Heb. answers.

\* Deut. 22. 4

† Or, wilt thou cease to helpe him? or, & wouldest cease to leaue thy businesse for him: thou shalt surely leaue it to loyne with him.

\* Deut. 16. 19. ecclus. 20. 28.

† Hebr. the seeing.

† Heb. soule.

\* Leuit. 25. 3.

† Or, oliue trees.

\* Chap. 20. 8. deut. 5. 13. luke 13. 14.

\* Deut. 22. 28.

† Heb. weigh

\* Deut. 13. 13, 14, 15. 1. mac. 2. 24

\* Leuit. 19. 33.

\* Zac. 7. 10.

\* Leuit. 25. 37. deut. 23. 19. psal. 15. 5.

\* Acts 23. 5

† Or, Iudges

† Heb. thy fulnesse.

† Heb. Teare

\* Chap. 13. 2, 12. & 34. 19.

\* Leuit. 22. 8. ezek. 44. 31.



\* Deut. 16.  
16.

\* Chap. 13.  
3. & 34. 18.

\* Deut. 16.  
16. ecclus.  
35. 4.

<sup>1</sup> Or, feast.

\* Chap. 34.  
26. deut. 14  
22.

\* Chap. 33.  
2.

<sup>1</sup> Or, I will  
afflict them  
that afflict  
thee.

\* Chap. 33.  
2.

\* Iosh. 24.  
11.

\* Deut. 7.  
25.

\* Deut. 7.  
14.

14 ¶ \* Three times thou shalt keepe a feast vnto me in the yeere.

15 \* Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eate vnleauened bread seuen daies, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: \* and none shall appeare before me emptie:

16 And the feast of haruest, the first fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of ingathering *which is* in the end of the yeere, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males shall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauened bread, neither shall the fat of my || sacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

19 \* The first of the first fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God: thou shalt not see the a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ¶ \* Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, prouoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and doe all that I speake, then I will be an enemy vnto thine enemies, and || an aduersarie vnto thine aduersaries.

23 \* For mine Angel shall goe before thee, and \* bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods, nor serue them, nor doe after their workes: \* but thou shalt vtterly ouerthrowe them, and quite breake downe their images.

25 And yee shall serue the LORD your God, and he shall blesse thy bread, and thy water: and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ \* There shall nothing cast their yong, nor bee barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom

thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backs vnto thee.

28 And \* I will send hornets before thee, which shall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou be increased and inherit the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea, euen vnto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou shalt driue them out before thee.

32 \* Thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sinne against me: for if thou serue their gods, \* it will surely be a snare vnto thee.

## C H A P. XXIII.

1 Moses is called vp into the Mountaine. 3 The people promise obedience. 4 Moses buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars. 6 Hee sprinkleth the blood of the Couenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 15 Moses goeth into the Mountaine, where he continueth 40. dayes, and 40. nights.



And hee said vnto Moses, Come vp vnto y LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuentie of the Elders of Israel: and worship ye a farre off.

2 And Moses alone shall come neere the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements: and all the people answered with one voyce, and said, \* All the words which the LORD hath said, will we doe.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars, according to the twelue tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent yong men of the children

† Heb. necks.

\* Iosh. 24.  
12.

\* Chap. 34.  
15. deut. 7.  
2.

\* Deut. 7.  
16. iosh. 23.  
13. iudg. 2.  
3.

\* Chap. 19.  
8. and 24.  
3, 7. deut. 5.  
27.



dren of Israel, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen, vnto the LORD.

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in basons, and halfe of the blood he sprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he tooke the booke of the couenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they saide, \* All that the LORD hath said, will we doe, and be obedient.

8 And Moses tooke the blood and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold \*the blood of the Couenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel:

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was vnder his feet, as it were a paved worke of a Saphire stone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearenesse.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Israel he layd not his hand: also they saw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Come vp to me into the mount, and be there, and I will giue thee Tables of stone, and a Law, and Commandements which I haue written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose vp, and his minister Ioshua: and Moses went vp into the mount of God.

14 And hee saide vnto the Elders, Tary ye here for vs, vntill wee come againe vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: If any man haue any matters to doe, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moses went vp into the Mount, and a cloud couered the Mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it sixe dayes: and the seuenth day hee called vnto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD was like deuouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gate him vp into the mount: and \*Moses was in the mount forty dayes, and forty nights.

## C H A P. XXV.

1 What the Israelites must offer for the making of the Tabernacle. 10 The forme of the Arke. 17 The Mercy-seat, with the Cherubims. 23 The table, with the furniture thereof. 31 The candlesticke, with the instruments thereof.

**A**Nd the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,  
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering: \*of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; Gold, and siluer, and brasse,

4 And blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goats haire:

5 And rammes skinnies died red, and badgers skinnies, and Shittim wood:

6 Oile for the light, spices for anointing oile, and for sweet incense:

7 Onix stones, and stones to be set in the \*Ephod, and in the \*brest plate.

8 And let them make mee a Sanctuary, that I may dwell amongst them:

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the patterne of the Tabernacle, and the patterne of all the instruments thereof, euen so shall ye make it.

10 ¶ \*And they shall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe shall be the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite & a halfe the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it: and shalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make stauies of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the stauies into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may be borne with them.

15 The stauies shall be in the rings of the Arke: they shal not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Arke the Testimonie which I shall giue thee.

17 And

\* Verse 3.

\* 1. Pet. 1.  
9. hebr. 9.  
20.

† Hebr. take  
for me.

† Or, heaue  
offering.

\* Chap. 35.  
5.

† Or, silke.

\* Chap. 28.

4.  
\* Chap. 28.  
15.

\* Chap. 37.  
1.

\* Chap. 34.  
28. deut. 9.  
9.



17 And thou shalt make a Mercie-seat of pure gold : two cubites and a halfe *shalbe* the length thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold : of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two endes of the Mercie-seat.

19 And make one Cherub on the one end, and the other Cherub on the other end: *euen* || of the Mercie-seat shall yee make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, couering the Mercie-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall looke* one to another: to-toward the Mercie-seat shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercie-seat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimonie that I shall giue thee.

22 And there I wil meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercie-seat, from \*betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimonie, of all things which I will giue thee in commaundement vnto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ \*Thou shalt also make a table of Shittim wood: two cubites *shall bee* the length thereof, and a cubite the bredth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

24. And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand bredth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feete thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shall the rings be for places of the stauies to beare the table.

28 And thou shalt make the stauies of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones therof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof, || to couer withall : of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table Shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ \* And thou shalt make a Candlesticke of pure gold : of beaten worke shall the candlesticke bee made ; his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

32 And sixe branches shall come out of the sides of it : three branches of the candlesticke out of the one side, and three branches of the candlesticke out of the other side :

33 Three bowles made like vnto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch : and three bowles made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower : so in the sixe branches that come out of the candlesticke.

34 And in the candlesticke *shall bee* foure bowles made like vnto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shal be* a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches that proceede out of the candlesticke.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall bee one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lamps thereof: and they shall || light the lampes thereof, that they may giue light ouer against † it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe dishes therof *shalbe* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall hee make it, with all these vessels.

40 And \* looke that thou make them after their patterne, † which was shewed thee in the mount.

## CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtaines of the Tabernacle. 7 The eleuen curtaines of goats haire. 14 The couering of Rammes skinned. 15 The boards of the Tabernacle, with their sockets and barres. 31 The Vaile for the Arke. 36 The hanging for the doore.

**M** Oreouer thou shalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtaine *shalbe* eight

† Or, of the matter of the Mercie seate.

\* Numb. 7. 89.

\* Chap. 37. 10.

\* Chap. 37. 17.

† Or, cause to ascend.

† Heb. the face of it.

\* Acts 7. 44 heb. 8. 5. † Heb. which thou wast caused to see.

† Or, to pouere out withall.

† Heb. the worke of a cunning workeman or Embroiderer.



eight and twenty cubits, and the bredth of one curtaine, foure cubits: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The five curtaines shalbe coupled together one to another: and *other* five curtaines *shalbe* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blew vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the vttermoſt edge of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, that is in the coupling of the second, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtaines of goats *haire*, to be a couering vpon the tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine *shalbe* thirtie cubites, and the bredth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen *shalbe* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtaines by themſelues, and sixe curtaines by themſelues, and shalt double the sixt curtaine in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fiftie loopes on the edge of the one curtaine, that is outmoſt in the coupling, and fiftie loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the ||tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang ouer the backe side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one side, and a cubite on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shall hang ouer the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to couer it.

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubite and an halfe shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons *shall there be* in one board set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twentie boards on the Southside Southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourtie sockets of siluer, vnder the twenty boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the Northside *there shall bee* twentie boards,

21 And their fourtie sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward thou shalt make sixe boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be † coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together aboue the head of it vnto one ring: thus shall it bee for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of siluer sixteene sockets: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make barres of Shittim wood: five for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

27 And five barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and five barres for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle for the two sides Westward.

28 And the middle barre in the mids of the boards, shall reach from ende to ende.

29 And thou shalt ouerlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the barres: and thou shalt ouerlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle \* according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a Vaile of blew,

† Or, couering.

† Heb. in the remainder or surplusage

† Heb. hands

† Heb. twinned.

\* Chap. 25  
9, 40.  
acts 7. 44.  
heb. 8. 5.

blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlayd with gold: their hookes shalbe of gold, vpon the foure sockets of siluer.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou maist bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Testimony: and the Vaile shall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy *place* and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the Mercie-seat vpon the Arke of the Testimony, in the most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the Vaile, and the candlesticke ouer against the table, on the side of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou shalt put the table on the North side.

36 And thou shalt make an Hanging for the doore of the Tent, of blew, and purple and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou shalt make for the Hanging fīue pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, and their hookes shalbe of gold: and thou shalt cast fīue sockets of brasce for them.

#### CHAP. XXVII.

1 The Altar of burnt offering, with the vessels thereof. 9 The Court of the Tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars. 18 The measure of the Court. 20 The oile for the lampe.



And thou shalt make an Altar of Shittim wood, fīue cubits long, and fīue cubites broad: the Altar shall be foure square, and the height thereof *shalbe* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes shall be of the same: and thou shalt ouerlay it with brasce.

3 And thou shalt make his pannes to receiue his ashes, and his shouels, and his basons, and his fleshhooks, and his firepannes: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasce.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of networke of brasce; and vpon the net shalt thou make foure brasen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the Altar beneath, that the

net may bee euen to the midst of the Altar.

6 And thou shalt make stauces for the Altar, stauces of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with brasce.

7 And the stauces shalbe put into the rings, and the stauces shall be vpon the two sides of the Altar, to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as †it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

† Hebr. he shewed.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the Southside, Southward: there shall be hangings for the Court, of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets, *shall be* of brasce: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *shalbe* of siluer.

11 And likewise for the Northside in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of brasce: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court, on the Westside shalbe hangings of fīfty cubits: their pillars tenne, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the Eastside Eastward, shall bee fīftie cubits.

14 The hangings of one side of the *gate* shalbe fīteene cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shalbe* hangings, fīteene cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court *shall be* an hanging of twenty cubits of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars *shall be* foure, and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the Court *shalbe* filleted with siluer: their hookes *shalbe* of siluer, and their sockets of brasce.

18 ¶ The length of the Court *shalbe* an hundred cubits, and the breadth †fīftie euery where, and the height fīue cubits of fine twined linnen, and their sockets of brasce.

† Hebr. fīfty by fīftie.

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle in all the seruice thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the Court, *shalbe* of brasce.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children



† Hebr. to ascend vp.

children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyle Oliue beaten, for the light, to cause the lampe † to burne alwayes.

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the Vaile, which is before the Testimony, Aaron and his sonnes shall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: It shall be a statute for euer, vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Israel.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sonnes are set apart for the Priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The Ephod. 15 The breastplate, with twelue precious stones. 30 The Vrim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the Ephod, with pomegranates and belles. 36 The plate of the Miter. 39 The imbroidered coate. 40 The garments for Aarons sonnes.



And take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office, *euē* Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wise hearted, whom I haue filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that hee may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make; a breastplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a brodered coat, a Miter, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that hee may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of gold, of blew and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke.

7 It shall haue the two shoulder pieces thereof, ioyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall bee ioyned together.

8 And the ||curious girdle of the E-

phod which is vpon it, shall bee of the same, according to the worke thereof, euen of gold, of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 And thou shalt take two Onix stones, and graue on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Sixe of their names on one stone, and the other sixe names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth:

11 \* With the worke of an engrauer in stone; *like* the engravings of a signet shalt thou engraue the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel; thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the shoulders of the Ephod, for stones of memoriall vnto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen worke shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breastplate of Iudgement, with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod thou shalt make it: of gold, of blew, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linnen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure square it shall be *being* doubled; a spanne *shalbe* the length thereof, and a span *shalbe* the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt †set in it settings of stones; *euē* foure rowes of stones: *the first row shalbe* a ||Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row *shall be* an Emeraude, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethyst.

20 And the fourth row, a Berill, and an Onix, and a Iasper: they *shalbe* set in gold in their †inclosings.

21 And the stones shall bee with the names of the children of Israel, twelue, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a signet: euery one with his name shall they bee according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate chaines at the ends, of wreathen worke, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the

M

brest-

\* Wisd. 19. 24.

† Hebr. fill in it fillings of stone.  
† Or, Ruby.

† Hebr. fillings.

† Or, Imbroidered.



breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two endes of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chaines* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And the other two endes of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them vpon the two endes of the breastplate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath towards the forepart thereof, ouer against the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blew, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shal beare the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of iudgement, vpon his heart, when hee goeth in vnto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breastplate of iudgement, the *Vrim* and the *Thummim*, and they shall bee vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall beare the iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blew.

32 And there shall bee an hole in the top of it, in the mids thereof: it shall haue a binding of wouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

† Or, skirts.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the hemme of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blew, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hemme thereof, and belles of gold betweene them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

• Ecclus. 45. 10.

35 \* And it shall be vpon Aaron, to

minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in vnto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue vpon it, *like* the engravings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blew lace, that it may be vpon the miter; vpon the forefront of the miter it shall be.

38 And it shall be vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquitie of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow, in all their holy gifts: and it shall be alwayes vpon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the miter of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sonnes thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beautie.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and shalt annoint them, and †consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

† Heb. fill their hand.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breeches, to couer †their nakednes, from the loines euen vnto the thighs they shall †reach.

† Heb. flesh of their nakednesse.

† Heb. bee.

43 And they shall be vpon Aaron, & vpon his sonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to minister in the holy place, that they beare not iniquitie, and die. *It shall be* a statute for euer vnto him and his seede after him.

## CHAP. XXIX.

1 The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the Priests. 38 The continuall burnt offering. 45 Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.



And this is the thing that thou shalt doe vnto them, to hallow them, to minister vnto me in the Priests office: \* Take one yong bullocke, and two rammes without blemish,

• Leuit. 9. 2

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnlea-



vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, annointed with oile: of wheaten flowre shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his sonnes thou shalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the brestplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the Miter vpon his head, and put the holy Crowne vpon the Miter.

\* Chap. 30.  
25.

7 Then shalt thou take the annointing \*oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and annoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coats vpon them.

† Heb. bind.

† Heb. fill  
the hand of.  
\* Chap. 28.  
41.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, (Aaron and his sonnes) and † put the bonnets on them: and the priests office shall be theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt † \*consecrate Aaron and his sonnes.

\* Leuit. 1. 4

10 And thou shalt cause a bullocke to bee brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and \* Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beside the bottome of the Altar.

\* Leuit. 3. 3

† It seemeth  
by Anatomy,  
and the He-  
brewes Do-  
ctours, to be  
the midriffe.

13 And \*thou shalt take all the fat that couereth the inwards, and ||the caule *that is* about the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that *is* vpon them, and burne *them* vpon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullocke, and his skinne, and his dounge shalt thou burne with fire without the campe, *it is* a sinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about vpon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in

pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* vnto his pieces, and || vnto his head.

† Or, vpon.

18 And thou shalt burne the whole ramme vpon the Altar: *it is* a burnt offering vnto the LORD: *It is* a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme: and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his sonnes, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, and of the anointing oyle, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon the garments of his sonnes with him: and hee shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards, & the caule *about* the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for *it is* a ram of consecration:

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sonnes, and shalt || waue them *for* a waue-offering before the LORD.

† Or, shake  
to and fro.

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their hands, and burne *them* vpon the Altar for a burnt offering, for a sweet sauour before the LORD: *it is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the brest of the ramme of Aarons consecrations, and waue it for a waue-offering before the LORD, and it shalbe thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the brest of the waue-offering, and the shoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ramme of the consecration, *even* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sonnes.



28 And it shalbe Aarons, and his sonnes by a statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it is an heaue offering: and it shall be an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sonnes after him, to be anoynted therein, and to be consecrated in them.

† Hebr. He of his sonnes.

30 And †that sonne that is Priest in his stead, shal put them on seuen dayes, when he commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ramme of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

\* Leuit. 8. 31. matth. 12. 4.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eate the flesh of the ramme, and the \*bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Cōgregation.

33 And they shall eate those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eate thereof, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commaunded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sinne offering, for atonement: and thou shalt clense the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoynt it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it: and it shalbe an Altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the Altar, shalbe holy.

\* Num. 28. 3.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar; \*two lambs of the first yere, day by day continually.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lambe thou shalt offer at euen:

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at Euen, and shalt doe thereto, according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offering thereof, for a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 This shalbe a continuall burnt offering throughout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meete you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and ||the Tabernacle shalbe sanctified by my glory.

1 Or, Israel.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And \* I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

\* Leuit. 26. 12. 2. cor. 6. 16.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

### CHAP. XXX.

1 The Altar of incense. 11 The ransome of soules. 17 The brasen lauer. 22 The holy anoynting oyle. 34 The composition of the perfume.



And thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubite shall bee the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, (foure square shall it bee) and two cubits shalbe the height thereof: the hornes thereof shalbe of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the †top therof, and the †sides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

† Hebr. the rooffe and the walls.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it vnder the crowne of it, by the two †corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shalbe for places for the stauess to beare it withall.

† Heb. Ribs.

5 And thou shalt make the stauess of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the Vaile,



Vaile, that *is* by the Arke of the Testimonie before the Mercie-seat, that *is*, ouer the Testimonie where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burne thereon †sweet incense euery morning: when he dresseth the lamps he shal burne incense vpon it.

8 And when Aaron || lighteth the lampes †at euen, he shall burne incense vpon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meate offering, neither shall ye powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the sinne offering of atonements: once in the yeere shall hee make atonement vpon it, throughout your generations: it *is* most holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 \* When thou takest the summe of the children of Israel, after †their number, then shall they giue euery man a ransome for his soule vnto the LORD, when thou numbrest them, that there be no plague amongst them, when thou numbrest them.

13 This they shall giue, euery one that passeth among them that are numbred: halfe a shekel after the shekel of the Sanctuary: \*A shekel is twenty gerahs: an halfe shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Euery one that passeth among them that are numbred from twentie yeeres old and aboue, shall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

15 The rich shal not †giue more, and the poore shall not †giue lesse then halfe a shekel, when *they* giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a Lauer of brasse, and his foote also of brasse, to

wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the altar to minister, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their handes and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for euer to them, *euene* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe fīue hundred shekels, and of sweet cinamon halfe so much, *euene* two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fiftie *shekels*,

24 And of Cassia fīue hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle oliue an \*Hin.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy oyntment, an oyntment compound after the arte of the ||Apothecarie: it shalbe an holy anointing oyle.

26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Testimonie:

27 And the Table and all his vessels, and the Candlesticke, and his vessels, and the Altar of incense:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his vessels, and the Lauer and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may bee most holy: whatsoever toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt annoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto mee in the priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shall bee an holy anointing oile vnto mee, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not bee powred, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, and it shall be holy vnto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth *any* like it, or whosoever putteth *any* of it vpon

† Hebr. incense of spices.

† Or, setteth vp. heb. causeth to ascend.

† Heb. betweene the two euens.

\* Num. 1. 2, 5.

† Heb. them that are to be numbred.

\* Leuit. 27. 25. num. 3. 47. ezek. 45. 12.

† Heb. multiplie.

† Heb. diminish.

\* Chap. 29. 40.

† Or, perfumer.

vpon



vpon a stranger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweete spices, Stacte, and Onicha, and Galbanum: *these* sweete spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the arte of the Apothecarie, †tempered together, pure and holy.

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shalbe vnto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selues, according to the composition thereof: it shall be vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that, to smell thereto, shall euen bee cut off from his people.

#### CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the worke of the Tabernacle. 12 The obseruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded. 18 Moses receiuethe the two Tables.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 See, I haue called by name, Bezaleel the

\*sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisdom, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workmanship,

4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in golde, and in siluer, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all maner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him, Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I haue put wisdom, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimony, and the Mercie-seat that is thereupon, & all the †furniture of the Tabernacle:

8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candlesticke, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the Lauer and his foote:

10 And the clothes of seruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the Priests office:

11 And the anointing oyle, and sweet incense for the Holy *place*: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they doe.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

13 Speake thou also vnto the children of Israel, saying, Verely my Sabbaths ye shall keepe: for it is a signe betweene me and you, throughout your generations, that *ye* may know that I am the LORD, that doth sanctifie you.

14 \* Yee shall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: Euery one that defileth it, shall surely be put to death: for whosoeuer doth *any* worke therein, that soule shall be cut off from amongst his people.

15 Sixe dayes may worke bee done, but in the seuenth is the Sabbath of rest, † holy to the LORD: whosoeuer doth *any* worke in the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keepe the Sabbath, to obserue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.

17 It is a signe betweene me and the children of Israel for euer: for \*in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the seuenth day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moses, when hee had made an end of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, \* two tables of Testimonie, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

#### CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the absense of Moses, cause Aaron to make a calfe. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreatie of Moses he is appeased. 15 Moses commeth downe with the Tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 He destroyeth the calfe. 22 Aarons excuse for himselfe. 25 Moses causeth the Idolaters to bee slaine. 30 He prayeth for the people.



And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come downe out of the mount, the people gathered themselues together vnto

† Heb. salted

\* 1. Chron. 2. 20.

\* Chap. 20. 8. deut. 5. 12. ezek. 20. 12.

† Heb. holiness.

\* Gen. 1. 31 and 2. 2.

\* Deut. 9. 10.

† Heb. vessels



\* Acts. 7.  
40.

vnto Aaron, and said vnto him, \* Vp, make vs gods which shall goe before vs: for as for this Moses, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron saide vnto them, Breake off the golden eareings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden eareings, which were in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.

\* Psal. 106.  
19. 1. king.  
12. 28.

4 \* And hee receiued *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a grauing toole, after hee had made it a molten calfe: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow is a feast to the LORD.

\* 1. Cor. 10.  
7.

6 And they rose vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: and the \*people sate downe to eate and to drinke, and rose vp to play.

\* Deut. 9.  
12.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, \* Goe, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themselves*.

\* Deut. 9. 8.

8 \* They haue turned aside quickly out of the way which I commaunded them: they haue made them a molten Calfe, and haue worshipped it, and haue sacrificed thereunto, and saide, These bee thy gods, O Israel, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

\* Chap. 33.  
3. deut. 9.  
13.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, \* I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffnecked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

\* Psal. 106,  
25.

† Hebr. the  
face of the  
Lord.

11 \* And Moses besought † the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doeth thy wrath waxe hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

\* Num. 14.  
13.

12 \* Wherefore should the Egyptians speake and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountaines, & to consume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy

fierce wrath, and repent of this euill against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy seruants, to whom thou swarest by thine owne selfe, and saidest vnto them, \* I will multiply your seed as the starres of heauen: and all this land that I haue spoken of, will I giue vnto your seed, and they shall inherit it for euer.

\* Gene. 12.  
7. and 15. 7.  
and 48. 16.

14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went downe from the Mount, and the two Tables of the Testimony were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their sides; on the one side, and on the other were they written.

\* Chap. 31.  
18.

16 And the \* Tables were the worke of God; and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.

17 And when Ioshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, hee said vnto Moses, *There is a noise of warre in the campe.*

18 And he said, *It is not the voyce of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voyce of them that cry for † being ouercome: but the noyse of them that sing doe I heare.*

† Heb. weak-  
nesse.

19 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as he came nigh vnto the campe, that he saw the Calfe, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, and he cast the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

\* Deut. 9.  
21.

20 \* And he tooke the Calfe which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and strawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Israel drinke *of it*.

21 And Moses said vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hot: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischief.

23 For they said vnto me, Make vs gods which shall goe before vs: for as for this Moses, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said vnto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them breake it off: So they gaue it mee: then I cast it into the fire, & there came out this Calfe.

25 ¶ And



† Hebr. those  
that rose vp  
against  
them.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their shame, amongst †their enemies)

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the campe, and saide, Who is on the LORDS side? *let him come vnto mee.* And all the sonnes of Leui gathered themselves together vnto him.

27 And hee said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put euery man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and slay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moses; and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

Or, And  
Moses said,  
Consecrate  
your selues to  
day to the  
LORD, be-  
cause euery  
man hath  
bene against  
his sonne,  
and against  
his brother,  
&c.

† Hebr. fill  
your hands.

29 ¶ For Moses had said, †Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, *euery* euery man vpon his sonne, and vpon his brother, that he may bestow vpon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said vnto the people, Ye haue sinned a great sinne: And now I will goe vp vnto the LORD; peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sinne.

31 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgiue their sinne; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy Booke, which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my Booke.

34 Therefore now goe, leade the people vnto the place of which I haue spoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel shall goe before thee; Neuerthelesse in the day when I visit, I will visit their sinne vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the Calfe, which Aaron made.

### CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuseth to goe as he had promised with the people. 4 The people murmure thereat. 7 The Tabernacle is remoued out of the Campe. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses. 12 Moses desireth to see the Glory of God.



And the LORD said vnto Moses, Depart, *and goe vp* hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I sware vnto Abraham, to Isaac, & to Iacob, saying, \* Vnto thy seed will I giue it.

2 \* And I will send an Angel before thee, and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: For I will not goe vp in the midst of thee: for thou art a \*stiffnecked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had saide vnto Moses, Say vnto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffnecked people: I wil come vp into the midst of thee in a moment, & consume thee: Therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses tooke the Tabernacle, & pitched it without the campe, a farre off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to passe, that euery one which sought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the campe.

8 And it came to passe when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people rose vp, and stood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, vntill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe as Moses entered into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people rose vp, and worshipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friend. And he turned againe into the campe, but his seruant Ioshua the sonne of Nun, a yong man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

\* Gene. 12.  
7.  
Deut. 7.  
22. Iosh. 24.  
11.

\* Chap. 32.  
9. deut. 9.  
13.



12 ¶ And Moses saide vnto the LORD, See, thou sayest vnto mee, Bring vp this people, and thou hast not let mee know whome thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I knowe thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, If I haue found grace in thy sight, shewe mee now thy way that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall go *with thee*, and I will giue thee rest.

15 And he said vnto him, If thy presence goe not *with mee*, carie vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein shall it bee knowne here, that I and thy people haue found grace in thy sight? is it not in that thou goest with vs? So shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said vnto Moses, I will doe this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnesse passe before thee, and I will proclaime the name of the LORD before thee: \*and will bee gracious to whom I wil be gracious, and wil shew mercie on whom I will shew mercie.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see mee, and liue.

21 And the LORD said, Beholde, there is a place by mee, and thou shalt stand vpon a rocke.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will couer thee with my hand, while I passe by.

23 And I wil take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my backe parts: but my face shall not be seene.

### CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The Tables are renewed. 5 The Name of the Lord proclaimed. 8 Moses intreateth God to go with them. 10 God maketh a covenant with them, repeating certaine duties of the first Table. 28 Moses after fourtie dayes in the Mount commeth downe with the Tables. 29 His face shineth, and he couereth it with a vaile.



And the LORD said vnto Moses, \*Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first: and I will write vpon *these* Tables, the words that were in the first Tables which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and present thy selfe there to me, in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall \*come vp with thee, neither let any man bee seene throughout all the mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feede before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and Moses rose vp earely in the morning, and went vp vnto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and trueth,

7 Keeping mercie for thousands, forgiuing iniquitie and transgression and sinne, and that will by no meanes cleere *the guiltie*, \*visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, goe amongst vs, (for it is a stiffnecked people,) and pardon our iniquitie, and our sinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, \*I make a couenant: before all thy people, I will doe marueiles, such as haue not beene done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongst which thou art, shall see the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obserue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebusite.

N

12 \*Take

\* Deut. 10. 1.

\* Chap. 19. 12.

\* Exod. 20. 5. deut. 5. 9. ierem. 32. 18.

\* Deut. 5. 2.

\* Rom. 9. 15.

\* Chap. 23.  
32. deut. 7.  
2.

12 \*Take heed to thy selfe, lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee.

† Hebr. statues.

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, breake their \*images, and cut downe their groues.

\* Chap. 20.  
5.

14 For thou shalt worship no other god : for the LORD, whose name is Ielous, is a \*Ielous God :

15 Lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe sacrifice vnto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eate of his sacrifice,

\* 1. King.  
11. 2.

16 And thou take of \* their daughters vnto thy sonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy sonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

\* Chap. 23.  
15.

18 ¶ The feast of \*vnleauened bread shalt thou keepe : Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib : for in the \*moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

\* Chap. 13.  
4.

\* Chap. 22.  
29. ezech.  
44. 30.

19 \* All that openeth the matrice *is* mine : and euery firstling amongst thy cattell, whether ox or sheepe, *that is male*.

† Or, kid.

20 But the firstling of an Asse thou shalt redeeme with a || lambe : and if thou redeeme him not, then shalt thou breake his necke. All the first borne of thy sonnes thou shalt redeeme : and none shall appeare before me \*empty.

\* Chap. 23.  
15.

\* Chap. 23.  
12. deut. 5.  
12. luke 13.  
14.

21 ¶ \*Sixe dayes thou shalt worke, but on the seuenth day thou shalt rest : in earing time and in haruest thou shalt rest.

\* Chap. 23.  
16.

22 ¶ \* And thou shalt obserue the feast of weekes, of the first fruits of wheat haruest, and the feast of ingathering at the †yeeres end.

† Hebr. reuolution of the yeere.

\* Chap. 23.  
14, 17. deu.  
16. 16.

23 ¶ \* Thrice in the yeere shall all your men children appeare before the Lord God, the God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders : neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

\* Chap. 23.  
18.

25 \*Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauen, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of Passeouer be left vnto the morning.

26 The first of the first fruits of thy

land thou shalt bring vnto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not see the a \*kid in his mothers milke.

\* Exod. 23.  
19. deut.  
14 21.

\* Deut. 4.  
13.

27 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write thou \*these words : for after the tenour of these wordes, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Israel.

28 \* And hee was there with the LORD forty dayes and forty nights : he did neither eat bread, nor drinke water ; and he wrote vpon the Tables the words of the couenant, the ten †Com-mandements.

\* Chap. 24.  
18. deut. 9.  
9.

† Hebr. words.

29 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Testimony in Moses hand, when hee came downe from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skinne of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called vnto them, and Aaron and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh : and he gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moses had done speaking with them, he put \*a vaile on his face.

\* 2. Cor. 3.  
13.

34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speake with him, hee tooke the vaile off, vntill he came out : And hee came out and spake vnto the children of Israel, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skinne of Moses face shone : and Moses put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill hee went in to speake with him.

## CHAP. XXXV.

1 The Sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the Tabernacle. 20 The readinesse of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.



And Moses gathered all the Congregation of the children of Israel together, and said vnto them ;

These are the wordes which the LORD hath commanded, that



\* Chap. 20.  
9. leuit. 23.  
3. deut. 5.  
12. luke 13.  
14.

† Hebr. Holiness.

that yee should doe them.

2 \* Sixe dayes shall worke be done, but on the seuenth day there shall be to you an holy day, a Sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoever doeth worke therein, shall be put to death.

3 Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

\* Chap. 25.  
2.

5 Take ye from amongst you an offering vnto the LORD: \* Whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and siluer, and brasse,

6 And blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*,

7 And rammes skinnies died red, & badgers skinnies, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and spices for anoynting oyle, and for the sweet incense:

9 And Onix stones, and stones to be set for the Ephod, and for the brestplate.

10 And euery wise hearted among you, shall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

\* Chap. 26.  
31.

11 \* The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, & his barres, his pillars, and his sockets:

12 The Arke and the stauess thereof, with the Mercy seat, and the Vaile of the couering:

13 The Table and his stauess, and all his vessels, and the Shewbread,

14 The Candlesticke also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oyle for the light,

\* Chap. 30.  
1.

15 \* And the incense Altar, and his stauess, and the anoynting oyle, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle:

\* Chap. 27.  
1.

16 \* The Altar of burnt offering with his brasen grate, his stauess, and all his vessels, the Lauer and his foot:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the Court, and their cords:

19 The cloathes of seruice, to doe seruice in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments

of his sonnes to minister in the Priests office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came euery one whose heart stirred him vp, and euery one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his seruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, and brought bracelets, and earerings, and rings, & tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offered, offered an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goates *haire*, and red skinnies of rammes, and badgers skinnies, brought them.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of siluer and brasse, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the seruice, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wise hearted, did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, both of blew, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them vp in wisdom, spunne goats *haire*.

27 And the rulers brought Onix stones, and stones to be set for the Ephod, and for the brestplate:

\* Chap. 30.  
23.

28 And \* spice, and oyle for the light, and for the anoynting oyle, and for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all manner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hands of Moses.

30 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Israel, See, \* the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

\* Chap. 31.  
2.

31 And he hath filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisdom, in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workmanship:

32 And to deuise curious workes, to worke

worke in gold, & in siluer, and in brasse,  
33 And in the cutting of stones, to set  
*them*, and in caruing of wood, to make  
any maner of cunning worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart that  
he may teach *both* he and Aholiab the  
sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath hee filled with wise-  
dome of heart, to worke all manner of  
worke, of the ingrauer, and of the cun-  
ning workeman, and of the embroide-  
rer, in blew, and in purple, in scarlet,  
and in fine linnen, and of the weauer,  
euen of them that doe any worke, and  
of those that deuise cunning worke.

### CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offerings are deliuered to the workemen.

5 The liberalitie of the people is restrained.

8 The curtaines of Cherubims. 14 The

curtaines of goats haire. 19 The couering of

skinnes. 20 The boards with their sockets.

31 The barres. 35 The vaile. 37 The hang-  
ing for the doore.



Then wrought Bezaleel  
and Aholiab, and euery  
wise hearted man, in  
whome the LORD put  
wisdomes and vnderstan-  
ding, to know how to worke all maner  
of worke for the seruice of the Sanctu-  
ary, according to all that the LORD  
had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and  
Aholiab, and euery wise hearted man,  
in whose heart the LORD had put  
wisdomes, *euen* euery one whose heart  
stirred him vp to come vnto the worke  
to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moses all the  
offering which the children of Israel  
had brought, for the worke of the ser-  
uice of the Sanctuarie, to make it *with-  
all*. And they brought yet vnto him free  
offerings euery morning.

4 And al the wise men that wrought  
all the worke of the Sanctuary, came  
euery man from his worke which they  
made.

5 ¶ And they spake vnto Moses,  
saying, The people bring much more  
then enough for the seruice of the worke  
which the LORD commaunded to  
make.

6 And Moses gaue commandement,  
and they caused it to bee proclaimed  
throughout the campe, saying, Let nei-  
ther man nor woman make any more

worke for the offering of the Sanctua-  
rie: so the people were restrained from  
bringing.

7 For the stuffe they had was suf-  
ficient for all the worke to make it, and  
too much.

8 ¶ \* And euery wise hearted man,  
among them that wrought the worke  
of the Tabernacle, made ten curtaines,  
of fine twined linnen, and blew, and  
purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims  
of cunning worke made he them.

9 The length of one curtaine was  
twentie & eight cubites, and the breadth  
of one curtaine foure cubites: the cur-  
taines *were* all of one cise.

10 And he coupled the fiae curtaines  
one vnto another: and *the other* fiae  
curtaines he coupled one vnto another.

11 And he made loopes of blew, on  
the edge of one curtaine, from the sel-  
uedge in the coupling: likewise hee  
made in the vttermost side of *another*  
curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

12 \* Fiftie loopes made he in one cur-  
taine, and fiftie loopes made hee in the  
edge of the curtaine which *was* in the  
coupling of the second: the loopes held  
one curtaine to another.

13 And he made fiftie taches of gold,  
and coupled the curtaines one vnto a-  
nother with the taches. So it became  
one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtaines of goats  
*haire*, for the tent ouer the Tabernacle:  
eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was  
thirtie cubites, and foure cubites was  
the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen  
curtaines were of one cise.

16 And he coupled fiae curtaines by  
themselues, and sixe curtaines by them-  
selues.

17 And he made fiftie loopes vpon  
the vttermost edge of the curtaine in the  
coupling, and fiftie loopes made he vp-  
on the edge of the curtaine, which cou-  
pleth the second.

18 And he made fiftie taches of brasse  
to couple the tent together that it might  
be one.

19 And he made a couering for the  
tent of rammes skinnes died red, and  
a couering of badgers skinnes aboue  
*that*.

20 ¶ And hee made boards for the  
Tabernacle of Shittim wood, stand-  
ing vp.

21 The length of a board *was* ten  
cubites,

\* Chap. 26.  
3,4.

\* Chap. 26.  
10.



cubites, and the breadth of a board one cubite and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another : thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the Tabernacle : twentie boards for the South side, Southward.

24 And fourtie sockets of siluer hee made vnder the twentie boards : two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board, for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the Tabernacle *which is* toward the North corner, he made twentie boards.

26 And their fourtie sockets of siluer : two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

27 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, he made sixe boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the Tabernacle, in the two sides.

† Heb. twinned.

29 And they were †coupled beneath and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring : thus hee did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteene sockets of siluer : vnder †euery board two sockets.

† Heb. two sockets, two sockets vnder one board.

\* Chap. 25. 28. & 30. 5.

31 ¶ And he made \*barres of Shittim wood : five for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

32 And five barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and five barres for the boards of the Tabernacle for the sides Westward.

33 And he made the middle barre to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of golde to be places for the barres, and overlaid the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a Vaile of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen : with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim wood, and overlaid them with golde : their hookes *were* of gold : and he cast for them foure sockets of siluer.

† Hebr. the worke of a needle worker, or embroiderer.

37 ¶ And hee made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blew and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, †of needle worke,

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks : and he overlaid their chapters and their fillets with gold : but their five sockets were of brasse.

### CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Arke. 6 The Mercie seat with Cherubims. 10 The Table with his vessels. 17 The Candlestick with his lamps and instruments. 25 The Altar of incense. 29 The anointing oyle and sweet incense.



And Bezaleel made \* the Arke of Shittim wood : two cubites and a halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it.

\* Chap. 25. 10.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within & without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And hee cast for it foure rings of gold, *to be set* by the foure corners of it : euen two rings vpon the one side of it, and two rings vpon the other side of it.

4 And he made stauers of Shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And hee put the stauers into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And he made the \* Mercie seat of pure gold : two cubites and an halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

\* Chap. 25. 17.

7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made hee them, on the two endes of the Mercie seate :

8 One Cherub || on the end on this side, and another Cherub || on the *other* end, on that side : out of the Mercie seat made hee the Cherubims on the two endes thereof.

† Or, out of &c.  
† Or, out of &c.

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* covered with their wings ouer the Mercie seat with their faces one to another : *euen* to the Mercie seat ward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And hee made the Table of Shittim wood : two cubites *was* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an

an handbreadth, round about : and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And hee cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feete thereof.

14 Ouer against the border were the rings, the places for the stauess, to beare the Table.

15 And he made the stauess of Shittim wood, and ouerlayed them with gold, to beare the Table.

16 And hee made the vessels which *were* vpon the Table, his \*dishes, and his spoones, and his bowles, and his couers || to couer withall, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the \*Candlesticke of pure gold, of beaten worke made he the Candlesticke, his shaft & his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And sixe branches going out of the sides thereof : three branches of the candlesticke out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlesticke out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowles made he after the fashion of almonds, in one branch, a knop and a flower : and three bowles made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower : so throughout the sixe branches, going out of the Candlesticke.

20 And in the candlesticke *were* foure bowles made like almonds, his knops, and his flowers :

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the same, & a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same : all of it *was* one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And he made his seuen lampes, and his snuffes, and his snuffe-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ \*And he made the incense Altar of Shittim wood : the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit : *it was* foure square, and two cubites *was* the height of it ; the hornes thereof were of the same.

26 And he ouerlayed it with pure gold, *both* the top of it and the sides thereof round about, and the hornes of

it : also he made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to bee places for the stauess to beare it withall.

28 And he made the stauess of Shittim wood, and ouerlayed them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made \*the holy anoynting oyle, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the worke of the Apothecary.

### CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The Altar of burnt offerings. 8 The Lauer of brasse. 9 The Court. 21 The summe of that the people offered.



And \*he made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood : five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof : *it was* foure square, and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And hee made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it : the hornes thereof were of the same, and he ouerlayed it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the Altar, the pots and the shouels, and the basons, *and* the fleshhookes, and the firepannes : all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And he made for the Altar a brasen grate of networke, vnder the compasse thereof, beneath vnto the midst of it.

5 And hee cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to bee places for the stauess.

6 And he made the stauess of Shittim wood, and ouerlayed them with brasse.

7 And hee put the stauess into the rings on the sides of the Altar, to beare it withall ; hee made the Altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And hee made the Lauer of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse, of the ||looking glasses of the women †assembling, which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the Court : on the Southside Southward, the hangings of the Court *were* of fine twined linnen, a hundred cubits.

10 Their

\* Chap. 25. 29.

† Or, to poure out withall.

\* Chap. 25. 31.

\* Chap. 30. 35.

\* Chap. 27. 1.

\* Chap. 30. 34.

† Or, brazen glasses.  
† Hebr. Assembling by troupes.



10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brasen sockets twentie: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of siluer.

11 And for the North side, *the hangings were* an hundred cubites, their pillars *were* twentie, and their sockets of brasse twentie: the hoopes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 And for the West side *were* hangings of fiftie cubites, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

13 And for the East side Eastward fiftie cubites.

14 The hangings of the one side of the gate *were* fiftene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate on this hand and that hand *were* hangings of fiftene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of siluer, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with siluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needle worke, of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twentie cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was fife cubites, answerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their sockets of brasse foure, their hookes of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, & their fillets of siluer.

20 And all the \*pinnes of the Tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were* of brasse.

21 ¶ This is the summe of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of Testimonie, as it was counted, according to the commaundement of Moses, for the seruice of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cunning workeman, and an embroiderer in blew, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke in all the worke of the holy place, *euen* the gold of the offering, *was* twentie and nine talents, and seuen hundred and thirtie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the siluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand, seuen hundred and threescore and fiftene shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for *†*euery man, *that is*, halfe a shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, for sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fife hundred, and fiftie men.

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer, were cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the sockets of the vaile: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand, seuen hundred, seuentie and fife shekels, he made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlaide their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seuentie talents, and two thousand and foure hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brasen Altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the Altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

### CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of seruice and holy garments. 2 The Ephod. 3 The Brestplate. 22 The robe of the Ephod. 27 The Coates, Miter and girdle of fine linnen. 30 The plate of the holy Crowne. 32 All is viewed and aproued by Moses.



And of the blew, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of seruice, to doe seruice in the holy place, and \*made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses.

2 And he made the Ephod of gold, blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beate the golde into thinne

† Heb. a poll.

\* Chap. 31. 16. and 35. 19.

thinne plates, and cut it into wiers, to worke it in the blew, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made shoulder pieces for it, to couple *it* together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that *was* vpon it, was of the same, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moses.

\* Chap. 28.  
9.

6 ¶ \* And they wrought Onix stones enclosed in ouches of gold, grauen as signets are grauen, with the names of the children of Israel.

\* Chap. 28.  
12.

7 And hee put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, that they should be stones for a \*memorall to the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

8 ¶ And he made the brestplate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure square, they made the brestplate double: a spanne was the length therof, and a spanne the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

\* Or, Ruby.

10 And they set in it foure rowes of stones: the *first* row *was* a ||Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this *was* the first row.

11 And the second row an Emeraude, a Saphire and a Diamond.

12 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a Berill, an Onix and a Iasper: they were enclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Israel, twelue according to their names, like the ingraulings of a signet, euery one with his name, according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the brestplate chaines, at the ends, of wrethen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the brestplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of golde in the two rings on the ends of the brestplate.

18 And the two endes of the two wreathen chaines they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoul-

der pieces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two endes of the brest plate vpon the border of it, which *was* on the side of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer against the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did bind the brest plate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew, that it might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the brest plate might not bee loosed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blew.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe pomegranates, of blew, and purple, and scarlet, *and* twined linnen.

\* Chap. 28.  
33.

25 And they made \*belles of pure gold, and put the belles betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to minister *in*, as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron and for his sonnes.

28 And a miter of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and \*linnen breeches of fine twined linnen,

\* Chap. 28.  
42.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen and blew, and purple, and scarlet of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy Crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, *like* to the engraulings of a signet, \* HOLINES TO THE LORD.

\* Chap. 28.  
36.

31 And they tied vnto it a lace of blew to fasten it on high vpon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to al that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And



33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the couering of rammes skinnes died red, and the couering of badgers skinnes, and the vaile of the couering :

35 The Arke of the Testimony, and the stauies thereof, and the Mercie seat,

36 The Table, and all the vessels thereof, and the Shew bread :

37 The pure Candlesticke, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyle for light :

† Heb. the incense of sweet spices.

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyle, and the †sweet incense, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore :

39 The brasen altar, and his grate of brasse, his stauies, and all his vessels, the lauer and his foote :

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his coards, and his pinnes, and all the vessels of the seruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation :

41 The clothes of seruice to doe seruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and his sonnes garments to minister in the Priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.

43 And Moses did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

## CHAP XL.

1 The Tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anointed. 13 Aaron and his sonnes to be sanctified. 16 Moses performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloude couereth the Tabernacle.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set vp the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the Arke of the Testimonie, and couer the Arke with the Vaile :

4 And \*thou shalt bring in the Table, and set in order † the things that are

to be set in order vpon it, and thou shalt bring in the Candlesticke, and light the lampes thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the Altar of gold for the incense before the Arke of the Testimonie, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the Altar of the burnt offering, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the Lauer betweene the Tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the annoynting oyle, and annoynt the Tabernacle and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shalbe holy.

10 And thou shalt annoynt the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the Altar: and it shalbe an Altar †most Holy.

† Heb. Holiness of Holinesses.

11 And thou shalt annoynt the Lauer and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy garments, and anoynt him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoynt them, as thou didst anoynt their father, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office: For their anoynting shall surely be an euerlasting Priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yeere, on the first day of the moneth, that the \*Tabernacle

\* Num. 7. 1.

was reared vp. 18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering

\* Chap. 26. 35.

† Heb. the order thereof.

ring of the Tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the testimony into the Arke, and set the stauers on the Arke, and put the Mercie-seat aboue vpon the Arke.

\* Chap. 35.  
12.

21 And he brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and \*set vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And hee put the Table in the Tent of the Congregation, vpon the side of the Tabernacle Northwaed, without the Vaile.

23 And he set the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the candlesticke in the Tent of the Congregation, ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And he lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden Altar in the Tent of the Congregation, before the Vaile.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And hee set vp the hanging, at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the Altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation, and offered vpon it the burnt offering, and

the meat offering, as \*the LORD commanded Moses.

\* Exod. 30.  
9.

30 ¶ And he set the Lauer betweene the Tent of the Congregation and the Altar, & put water there, to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses, and Aaron and his sonnes, washed their hands, and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the Tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And hee reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle, and the Altar, & set vp the hanging of the Court gate: so Moses finished the worke.

34 ¶ \* Then a cloud couered the Tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

\* Numb. 9.  
15. 1. king.  
8. 10.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the Tent of the Congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their iourneys:

† Hebr. iourneyed.

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not, till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD was vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their iourneys.



## ¶ THE THIRD BOOKE

### of Moses, called Leuiticus.

#### CHAP. I.

1 The burnt offerings 3 Of the herd, 10 Of the flockes, 13 Of the foules.



And the LORD called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of

Israel, and say vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

3 \* If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

\* Exod. 29.  
10.

4 And he shall put his hand vpon the



the head of the burnt offering: and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about vpon the altar, that is by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And hee shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Priests Aarons sonnes shall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that is in the fire which is vpon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legges shall he wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the altar, to be a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, namely of the sheepe, or of the goates for a burnt sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And hee shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward, before the LORD: and the Priestes Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle his blood round about vpon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire, which is vpon the altar:

13 But hee shall wash the inwards and the legs with water, and the Priest shall bring it all, and burne it vpon the altar: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD be of foules, then he shall bring his offering of turtle doves, or of yong pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the altar, and wring off his head, and burne it on the altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar.

16 And he shall plucke away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the East part, by the place of the ashes.

17 And hee shall cleaue it with the wings thereof, but shall not diuide it asunder: And the Priest shall burne it

vpon the altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

## CHAP. II.

1 The meate offering of flower with oile and incense, 4 either baken in the ouen, 5 or on a plate, 7 or in a frying pan, 12 Or of the first fruits in the eare. 13 The salt of the meate offering.



And when any will offer a meate offering vnto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flowre: and hee shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the Priests: and hee shall take thereof his handful of the flowre thereof, and of the oile thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it vpon the altar, to be an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

3 And \*the remnant of the meat offering shall be Aarons and his sonnes: it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meate offering baken in the ouen, it shall bee an vneleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or vneleauened wafers anointed with oyle.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meate offering baken in a panne, it shall bee of fine flowre vneleauened, mingled with oyle.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: it is a meate offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meate offering baken in the frying pan, it shalbe made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, he shall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offering \*a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it vpon the Altar, it is an \*offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering, shalbe Aarons and his sonnes: It is a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

1 Or, pinch off the head with the naile.

1 Or the filth thereof.

\* Ecclus. 7. 31.

1 Or, on a flat plate or, slice.

\* Verse 2.

\* Exod. 29. 18.



11 No meat offering, which ye shall bring vnto the LORD, shall be made with leauen: For ye shall burne no leauen, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

† Hebr.  
ascend.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, yee shall offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall not † be burnt on the Altar for a sweet sauour.

\* Marke 9.  
49.

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offering \* shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to bee lacking from thy meat offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offering of thy first fruits, greene eares of corne dried by the fire, *euē* corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon; *it is* a meat offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

### CHAP. III.

1 The meat offering of the herde, 6 of the flocke, 7 either a lambe, 12 or a goat.



And if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace offering, if hee offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shal offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kil it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes the Priests shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

\* Exod. 29.  
22.  
† Or, *suet.*

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; \* the || fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks: and the || caule about the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

† Or, *Mid-riffe ouer the liuer, and ouer the kidneys.*

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a

sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, be of the flocke, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If hee offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof, round about vpon the Altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof *and* the whole rumpe, it shall he take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caule about the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the Altar, round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *euē* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; the fat that couereth the inwards, and al the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caule about the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet sauour: \* All the fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat, nor \* blood.

\* Chap. 7.  
25.

\* Gene. 9.  
4. chap. 7.  
26. and 17.  
14.

### CHAP. IIII.

1 The sinne offering of ignorance, 3 for the Priest, 13 for the Congregation, 22 for the Ruler, 27 for any of the people.

And



**A**ND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,  
 2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sinne through ignorance against any of the commandements of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the Priest that is anointed, doe sinne according to the sinne of the people, then let him bring for his sinne which he hath sinned, a yong bullocke without blemish, vnto the LORD for a sinne offering.

4 And hee shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the Vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Priest shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shal powre \*all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offering, which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the sinne offering: the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneis, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar of the burnt offering.

11 \* And the skinne of the bullocke, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dounge,

12 Euen the whole bullocke shall he carie forth †without the campe, vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred out, and \* burne him on the

wood with fire: †where the ashes are powred out, shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Israel sinne through ignorance, \*and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they haue done somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guiltie:

14 When the sinne which they haue sinned against it, is knowen, then the Congregation shall offer a yong bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation shall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seuen times before the LORD, euen before the vaile.

18 And he shal put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar, which is before the LORD, that is in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offering, which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullocke as he did with the bullocke for a sinne offering, so shall he do with this: And the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carie forth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as he burned the first bullocke: it is a sinne offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guiltie:

23 Or if his sinne wherein hee hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goates, a male without blemish.

24 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the goate, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it is a sinne offering.

25 And

† Heb. at the powring out of the ashes.

\* Chap. 5. 2, 3, 4.

\* Chap. 5. 9.

\* Exod. 29. 14. numb. 19. 5.

† Hebr. To without the campe.

\* Heb. 13. 11.



25 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out his blood at the bottome of the Altar of burnt offering.

26 And he shall burne all his fat vpon the Altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sinne, and it shall be forgiven him.

† Hebr. any soule.  
† Hebr. people of the land.

27 ¶ And if †any one of the †common people sinne through ignorance, while he doeth somewhat against any of the commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guiltie:

28 Or if his sinne which he hath sinned come to his knowledge, then hee shall bring his offering, a kidde of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sinne which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay the sin offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

\* Leuit. 3, 14.

31 And \*he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a \*sweet sauour vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

\* Exod. 29. 18.

32 And if he bring a lambe for a sinne offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay it for a sinne offering, in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Priest shall burnt them vpon the Altar, according to the of-

ferings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for his sinne that he hath committed, and it shalbe forgiven him.

### CHAP. V.

1 He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an vncleane thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespass offering, of the flocke, 7 of foules, 11 or of flowre. 14 The trespass offering in sacriledge, 17 and in sinnes of ignorance.



And if a soule sinne, and heare the voyce of swearing, and is a witnesse, whether he hath seene or knowne *of it*, if he doe not vtter it, then he shall beare his iniquity.

2 Or if a soule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be a carcase of an vncleane beast, or a carcase of vncleane cattell, or the carcase of vncleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shall be vncleane, and guilty:

3 Or if he touch the vncleanness of man, whatsoever vncleanness it be that a man shalbe defiled withall, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he shalbe guilty.

4 Or if a soule sweare, pronouncing with his lips to do euill, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he shalbe guilty in one of these.

5 And it shalbe when he shalbe guilty in one of these things, that he shall confesse that hee hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his trespass offering vnto the LORD for his sinne which he hath sinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kidde of the goates, for a sinne offering: And the Priest shal make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

7 And if †hee be not able to bring a lambe, then he shall bring for his trespass which hee hath committed, two turtle doves, or two yong pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

† Hebr. his hand cannot reach to the sufficiency of a lambe.

8 And he shall bring them vnto the Priest, who shall offer that which is for the sinne offering first, and \*wring off his head from his necke, but shall not diuide *it* asunder.

\* Chap. 1. 15.

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sinne offering vpon the side of the Altar,



Altar, and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottome of the altar: it is a sinne offering.

<sup>1</sup> Or, ordinance.

10 And hee shall offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the manner: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him for his sinne, which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if hee be not able to bring two turtle doves, or two yong pigeons; then he that sinned, shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a sinne offering: hee shall put no oyle vpon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sinne offering.

• Chap. 2. 2.

• Chap. 4. 35.

12 Then shall hee bring it to the Priest, and the Priest shall take his handfull of it, \*euen a memoriall thereof, and burne it on the altar, \*according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a sinne offering.

13 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sinne that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and the remnant shall be the Priests, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

15 If a soule commit a trespass, and sinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then hee shall bring for his trespass vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemish, out of the flockes, with thy estimation by shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for a trespass offering.

16 And hee shall make amends for the harme that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Priest: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespass offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

• Chap. 4. 2.

17 ¶ And if a \*soule sinne, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commaundements of the LORD, though he wist it not, yet is hee guiltie, and shall beare his iniquitie.

18 And he shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flocke, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering vnto the Priest: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wist it not: and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It is a trespass offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

## C H A P. VI.

1 The trespass offering for sinnes done wittingly. 8 The Law of the burnt offering, 14 and of the meate offering. 19 The offering at the consecration of a Priest. 24 The Law of the sinne offering.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 If a soule sinne, and commit a trespass against the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keepe, or in fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour:

<sup>1</sup> Or, in dealing.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. putting of the hand.

• Num. 5. 6

3 Or haue found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and \*sweareth falsly: in any of all these that a man doth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guiltie, that hee shall restore that which he tooke violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keepe, or the lost thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which hee hath sworne falsly: hee shall euen \*restore it in the principall, and shall adde the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, || in the day of his trespass offering.

• Chap. 5. 15.

6 And hee shall bring his trespass offering vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemish out of the \*flocke, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering vnto the Priest.

<sup>1</sup> Or, in the day of his being found guilty. Heb. the day of his trespass.

• Chap. 5. 15.

7 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sonnes, saying, This is the law of the burnt offering: (It is the burnt offering, || because of the burning vpon the Altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.)

<sup>1</sup> Or, for the burning.

10 And the Priest shall put on his linnen garment, & his linnen breeches shall he put vpon his flesh, and take vp the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the Altar, and he shall put them besides the Altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth



fourth the ashes without the Campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the Altar shall be burning in it: it shall not be put out; And the Priest shall burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and he shall burne thereon the fatte of the peace offerings.

13 The fire shall euer be burning vpon the Altar: it shall neuer goe out.

\* Chap. 21.  
1. num. 15,  
4.

14 ¶ \* And this is the law of the meat offering: the sonnes of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handfull, of the flowre of the meat offering, and of the oyle therof, and all the frankincense which is vpon the meat offering, and shall burne it vpon the Altar, for a sweet sauour, *even* the \* memoriall of it vnto the LORD.

\* Chap. 2. 9.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eat: with vnleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it is most holy, as is the sin offering, and as the trespass offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: It shalbe a statute for euer in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: \* euery one that toucheth them shalbe holy.

\* Exod. 29.  
37.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his sonnes which they shall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when he is anoynted: The tenth part of an \* Ephah of fine flowre for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

\* Exod. 16.  
36.

21 In a panne it shalbe made with oyle, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Priest of his sonnes that is anoynted in his stead, shal offer it: It is a statute for euer vnto the LORD, it shalbe wholly burnt.

23 For euery meat offering for the Priest shal be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This is the law of the sinne offering: In the place where the burnt offering is killed, shall the sinne offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it for sinne, shall eat it: In the holy place shal it be eaten, in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh thereof, shalbe holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, \* shall be broken: And if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scowred, and rinsed in water.

\* Chap. 11.  
33.

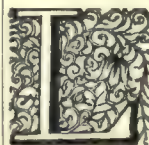
29 All the males among the Priests shall eate thereof: it is most holy.

30 \* And no sinne offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

\* Hebr. 13.  
11.

## CHAP. VII.

1 The law of the trespass offering, 11 and of the Peace offerings, 12 whether it be for a Thankesgiuing, 16 or a Vow, or a Free-will-offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood are forbidden. 28 The Priests portion in the Peace offerings.



Likewise this is the lawe of the trespass offering: it is most Holy.

2 In the place where they kil the burnt offering, shall they kil the trespass offering; and the blood thereof shall hee sprinkle round about vpon the Altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof; the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flankes, and the caule that is aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a trespass offering.

6 Euery male among the Priestes shall eate thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.



7 As the sinne offering *is*, so *is* the trespass offering: there is one law for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall haue *it*.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Priest shall haue to himselfe the skinne of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meate offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying panne, and ||in the panne, shall be the Priests that offereth it.

10 And euery meate offering mingled with oyle, and drie, shall all the sonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If hee offer it for a thanksgiuing, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anointed with oile, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine flowre fried.

13 Besides the cakes, hee shall offer for his offering leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it shall bee the Priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiuing, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrowe also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall bee burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shal it be imputed vnto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soule that eateth of it, shall beare his iniquitie.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any vnclane thing, shal not be eaten: it shal be burnt with fire, and as for the flesh, all that be cleane shall eate thereof.

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, that pertaine vnto the LORD, \* hauing his vnclennesse vpon him, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreouer, the soule that shall touch any vnclane thing, *as* the vnclennesse of man, or *any* vnclane beast, or any abominable vnclane thing, and eate of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, \* Ye shall eat no maner fat of ox, or of sheepe, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of it selfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beasts, may be vsed in any other vse: but yee shall in no wise eate of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.

26 \* Moreouer ye shall eat no maner of blood, whether it bee of foule or of beast in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoever soule it be that eateth any maner of blood, euen that soule shalbe cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Hee that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, shall bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His owne hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the brest, it shall hee bring, that \* the brest may be waued for a waue offering before the LORD.

31 And the Priest shall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the brest shalbe Aarons and his sonnes.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 Hee among the sonnes of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall haue the right shoulder for his part.

\* Chap. 15. 3.

\* Chap. 3. 17.

† Heb. car-casse.

\* Gene. 9. 4 chap. 3. 17. and 17. 14.

\* Exod. 29. 24.

1 Or, on the flat plate, or, slice.



34 For the waue brest and the heaue shoulder haue I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sonnes, by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This is the portion of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister vnto the LORD in the Priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be giuen them of the children of Israel, in the day that hee anointed them, by a statute for euer, throughout their generations.

37 This is the law of the burnt offering, of the meate offering, and of the sinne offering, and of the trespasse offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

#### CHAP. VIII.

1 Moses consecrath Aaron and his sonnes. 14 Their sinne offering. 18 Their burnt offering. 22 The ram of consecrations. 31 The place and time of their consecration.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 \*Take Aaron and his sonnes with him, and the garments, and \*the anointing oyle, and a bullocke for the sinne offering, and two rammes, and a basket of vnleauened bread.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, & the assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses saide vnto the Congregation, \*This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him the coate, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the E-

phod vpon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound it vnto him therewith.

8 And hee put the brest plate vpon him: also he \*put in the brest plate the

Vrim and the Thummim. 9 And he put the miter vpon his head; also vpon the miter, euen vpon his forefront did hee put the golden plate, the holy crowne, as the LORD \*commanded Moses.

10 And Moses tooke the anointing oile, and anointed the tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof vpon the altar seuen times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, both the lauer and his foot, to sanctifie them.

12 And he \*powred of the anointing oile vpon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coats vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and †put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 \*And he brought the bullocke for the sinne offering, and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the sinne offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the kall about the liuer, and the two kidneis, and their fat, and Moses burned it vpon the Altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his flesh and his dounge, he burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD \*commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ramme for the burnt offering: and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legges in water, and Moses burnt the

\* Exod. 29. 30.

\* Exod. 28. 39. &c.

\* Ecclus. 45. 15. psal. 133. 2.

† Heb. bound

\* Exod. 29. 1.

\* Exod. 29. 14.

\* Exod. 28. 2, 4.  
\* Exod. 30. 24.

\* Exod. 29. 4.



the whole ramme vpon the Altar: It *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet sauour, and an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

\* Exod. 29.  
31.

22 ¶ And \* hee brought the other ramme, the ramme of consecration: and Aaron and his sonnes layd their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

23 And he slew it, and Moses tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the blood vpon the tippe of their right eare, and vpon the thumbs of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feete: and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And hee tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule *about* the liuer, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder.

\* Exod. 29.  
24. &c.

27 And hee put all \* vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sonnes hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: They *were* consecrations for a sweet sauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

\* Exod. 29.  
26.

29 And Moses tooke the brest, and waued it for a waue offering before the LORD: *For* of the ramme of consecration it was Moses \*part, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses tooke of the anoynting oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sunnes garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

\* Exod. 29.  
32.

31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, Boile the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there \*eat it with the bread

that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh, and of the bread, shall yee burne with fire.

33 And ye shall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation in seuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your consecration be at an end: for \*seuen dayes shall he consecrate you.

\* Exod. 29.  
35.

34 As he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

## CHAP IX.

1 The first offerings of Aaron, for himselfe and the people. 8 The sinne-offering, 12 and the burnt offering for himselfe. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron blesse the people. 24 Fire commeth from the Lord, vpon the Altar.



And it came to passe on the eight day, that Moses called Aaron and his sonnes, and the elders of Israel.

2 And hee saide vnto Aaron, \* Take thee a yong calfe for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

\* Exod. 29.  
1.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats, for a sinne offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the first yeere without blemish, for a burnt offering.

4 Also a bullocke and a ramme, for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offring mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should doe: and the glory of the LORD shall appeare vnto you.



7 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the Altar, and offer thy sinne offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy selfe, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar, and slew the calfe of the sinne offering, which *was* for himselfe.

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caule *aboue* the liuer of the sinne offering he burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And hee slew the burnt offering, and Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they presented the burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards, and the legs, and burnt *them* vpon the burnt offering on the Altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat, which was the sinne offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sinne, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the ||maner.

17 And he brought the meat offering, and †tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar, \* beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullocke and the ramme, for a sacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: And Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood, (which hee sprinkled vpon the Altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ramme, the rumpe, and that which couereth the *inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caule *aboue* the liuer,

20 And they put the fat vpon the breasts, & he burnt the fat vpon the altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people, and blessed them, and came downe from offering of the sinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

24 And \*there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed vpon the Altar the burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

## CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his sonnes are forbidden to mourne for them. 8 The Priests are forbidden wine when they are to goe into the Tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuse for transgressing thereof.



And \* Nadab and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which hee commaunded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said vnto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will bee sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan the sonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and said vnto them, Come neere, cary your brethren from before the Sanctuary, out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and caried them in their coats out of the campe, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his sonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come vpon all the people: But let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shal not goe out from the doore

\* Gen. 4. 4.  
1. king. 18.  
38. 2. chro.  
7. 1. 2. macc.  
10. 11.

\* Num. 3. 4.  
and 26. 61.  
1. chron. 24.  
2.

† Or, ordinance.

† Hebr. filled his hand out of it.

\* Exod. 29. 30.



doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest you die : for the anointing oyle of the LORD is vpon you : and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, saying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor strong drinke, thou, nor thy sonnes with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest yee die: *It shall bee a statute for euer, throughout your generations :*

10 And that ye may put difference betweene holy and vnholý, and betweene vncleane and cleane :

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken vnto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meate offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eate it without leauen, beside the altar : for it is most holy.

13 And ye shal eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sonnes due of the sacrifices of the LORD, made by fire : for so I am commanded.

14 And \* the waue breast and heaue shoulder shall ye eate in a cleane place, thou, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee: For they be thy due and thy sonnes due, which are giuen out of the sacrifice of peace offerings, of the children of Israel.

15 The heaue shoulder, and the waue breast shal they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to waue it for a waue offering before the LORD : and it shall bee thine, and thy sonnes with thee, by a statute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goate of the sinne offering, and behold, it was burnt : and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sonnes of Aaron, which were left *aliue*, saying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the sinne offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath giuen it you to beare the iniquitie of the Congregation, to make atonement for them, before the LORD ?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place : yee

should indeed haue eaten it in the holy place, \*as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Behold, this day haue they offered their sinne offering, and their burnt offering before the LORD : and such things haue befallen me : and if I had eaten the sinne offering to day, should it haue bin accepted in the sight of the LORD ?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was content.

## CHAP. XI.

1 What beasts may, 4 and what may not bee eaten. 9 What fishes. 13 What foules. 29 The creeping things which are vncleane.

**A**nd the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, \* These are the beasts which ye shal eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth :

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, & cheweth cud among the beasts, that shall ye eate.

4 Neuerthelesse, these shall ye not eate, of them that chewe the cud, or of them that diuidethe hoofe: *as* the camel, because hee cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the conie, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

7 And \* the swine, though he diuide the hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet hee cheweth not the cud : he is vncleane to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch : they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ These shal ye eat, of all that are in the waters : whatsoever hath finnes and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the riuers, them shall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not finnes nor scales in the seas, and in the riuers, of all that moue in the waters, and of any liuing thing which is in the waters, they *shalbe* an abomination vnto you :

11 They shalbe euen an abomination vnto you : ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall haue their carcasses in abomination.

\* Chap. 6. 26.

\* Deut. 14. 4. act. 10. 14.

\* 2. Macc. 6. 18.

\* Exod. 29. 24.

12 What-



12 Whatsoever hath no finnes nor scales in the waters, that shalbe an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall haue in abomination among the foules, they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: The Eagle, and the Ossifrage, and the Ospray,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kinde:

15 Euery Rauē after his kinde:

16 And the Owle, and the night-hauke, & the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kinde,

17 And the little Owle, and the Cormorant, and the great Owle,

18 And the Swanne, and the Pelligane, and the Gier-eagle,

19 And the Storke, the Heron after her kinde, and the Lapwing, and the Batte.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, shalbe an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon all foure, which haue legges aboue their feet, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 Euen these of them ye may eate: the Locust, after his kinde, and the Bald-locust after his kinde, and the Beetle after his kinde, and the Grassehopper after his kinde.

23 But al other flying creeping things which haue foure feet, shall be an abomination vnto you.

24 And for these ye shalbe vncleane: whosoever toucheth the carkasse of them, shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

25 And whosoever beareth ought of the carkasse of them, shall wash his clothes, & be vncleane vntill the euen.

26 The carkasses of euery beast which diuideth the hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, shalbe vncleane.

27 And whatsoever goeth vpon his pawes, among all maner of beasts, that goe on all foure, those are vncleane vnto you: who so toucheth their carkasse, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 And he that beareth the carkasse of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ These also shalbe vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the Weasell, and

the Mouse, and the Tortois, after his kinde,

30 And the Ferret, and the Cameleon, and the Lizard, and the Snaile, and the Molle.

31 These are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whosoever doth touch them when they bee dead, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And vpon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doeth fall, it shalbe vncleane, whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skinne, or sacke, whatsoever vessell it be, wherein any worke is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be vncleane vntill the Euen: so it shalbe cleansed.

33 And euery earthen vessel, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall bee vncleane; and \* yee shall breake it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which such water commeth, shall be vncleane: And all drinke that may be drunkein euery such vessell, shalbe vncleane.

35 And euery thing, whereupon any part of their carkasse falleth, shall be vncleane, whether it be ouen, or ranges for pots, they shalbe broken downe: for they are vncleane, and shall be vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuerthelesse, a fountaine or pit, † wherein there is plenty of water, shalbe cleane: but that which toucheth their carkasse shalbe vncleane.

37 And if any part of their carkasse fall vpon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it shalbe cleane:

38 But if any water be put vpon the seed, and any part of their carkasse fall thereon, it shalbe vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die, he that toucheth the carkasse thereof, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And hee that eateth of the carkasse of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: he also that beareth the carkasse of it, shal wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shalbe an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth vpon the bellic, and whatsoever goeth vpon all foure, or whatsoever † hath more feet among all creeping things that creepe vpon

\* Chap. 6.  
28.

† Hebr. a gathering together of waters.

† Hebr. doth multiply feet.



† Heb. *soules*

vpon the earth, them ye shall not eate, for they are an abomination.

43 Yee shall not make your † selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selues vncleane with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

• Chap. 19.  
2. and 20. 7.  
1. pet. 1. 15

44 For I am the LORD your God: yee shall therefore sanctifie your selues, and \* ye shall be holy, for I am holy: neither shall ye defile your selues with any maner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

45 For I am the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shal therefore be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, and of euerie creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, & betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

## CHAP. XII.

- 1 The purification of women after childbirth.  
6 Her offerings for her purifying.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a \* woman haue conceiued seed, and borne a man child, then she shal be vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmitie shall she be vncleane.

3 And in the \* eight day, the flesh of his foreskinne shall be circumcised.

4 And she shal then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: Shee shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she beare a maid child, then she shalbe vncleane two weekes, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lambe of the † first yeere for a burnt offering, & a yong pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle

† Heb. *sonne of his yeere.*

of the Congregation, vnto the Priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 \* And if † she be not able to bring a lambe, then she shall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and shee shall bee cleane.

\* Luke 2.

24.

† Heb. *her hand find not sufficiency of.*

## CHAP. XIII.

- 1 The Lawes and tokens whereby the Priest is to be guided in discerning the Leprosie.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall haue in the skinne of his flesh, a || rising, a scabbe, or bright spot, and it bee in the skinne of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he shall bee brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests.

† Or, *swelling.*

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skinne of the flesh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skinne of his flesh, and in sight bee not deeper then the skinne, and the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Priest shall shut vp him that hath the plague, seuen dayes.

5 And the Priest shall looke on him the seuenth day: and beholde, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, and the plague spread not in the skinne, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes more.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and beholde, if the plague be somewhat darke, and the plague spread not in the skin, the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: it is but a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skinne after that hee hath bene seene of the Priest, for his cleansing hee shall be seene of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the Priest



† Hebr. the quickening of living flesh.

Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought vnto the Priest;

10 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising be white in the skin, and it haue turned the haire white, and there be † quicke raw flesh in the rising:

11 It is an old leprosie in the skinne of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shal not shut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie couer all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head euen to his foot, wheresoeuer the Priest looketh:

13 Then the Priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie haue couered al his flesh, he shal pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague, it is all turned white; he is cleane.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to bee vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, and bee changed vnto white, hee shall come vnto the Priest:

17 And the Priest shall see him: and beholde, if the plague bee turned into white, then the Priest shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague; hee is cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *euen* in the skinne thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the Priest:

20 And if when the Priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skinne, and the haire thereof be turned white, the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haire therein, and if it be not lower then the skin, but be somewhat darke; then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his

place, and spread not, it is a burning bile; and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh in the skin whereof there is a † hot burning, and the quicke flesh that burneth haue a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

† Hebr. a burning of fire.

25 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright spot be turned white, and it bee in sight deeper then the skinne, it is a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Priest shal pronounce him vncleane: it is the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haire in the bright spot, and it be no lower then the *other* skin, but be somewhat darke, then the Priest shal shut him vp seuen dayes.

27 And the Priest shall looke vpon him the seuenth day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane; it is the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not in the skin, but it be somewhat darke, it is a rising of the burning, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague vpon the head or the beard,

30 Then the Priest shall see the plague: and behold, if it be in sight deeper then the skin, and there be in it a yellow thin haire, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, it is a dry skall, *euen* a leprosie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Priest looke on the plague of the skall, and behold, it be not in sight deeper then the skin, and that there is no blacke haire in it; then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague of the skall, seuen dayes.

32 And in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the plague: and behold, if the skall spread not, and there be in it no yellow haire, and the skall be not in sight deeper then the skin;

33 He shall be shauen, but the skall shall he not shauē: and the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the skall, seuen dayes more.

34 And in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the skall: and behold, if the skall be not spread in the skin, nor be in sight deeper then the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: and he



he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the skall spread much in the skinne after his cleansing,

36 Then the Priest shall looke on him, and behold, if the skall be spread in the skinne, the Priest shall not seeke for yellow haire: he is vn-cleane.

37 But if the skall be in his sight at a stay, and *that there* is blacke haire growen vp therein: the skall is healed, he *is* cleane, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman haue in the skinne of their flesh bright spots, *euen* white bright spots,

39 Then the Priest shall looke: and behold, if the bright spots in the skinne of their flesh bee darkish white, it *is* a freckled spot that groweth in the skin: he *is* cleane.

† Hebr. head  
is pilled.

40 And the man whose †haire is fallen off his head, he is bald: *yet is* hee cleane.

41 And he that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead-bald: *yet is* hee cleane.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead a white reddish sore, it *is* a leprosie sprung vp in his bald-head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and beholde, if the rising of the sore bee white reddish in his balde head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skinne of the flesh,

44 Hee *is* a leprous man, he *is* vn-cleane: the Priest shall pronounce him vtterly vn-cleane, his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a couering vpon his vpper lip, and shall cry, Vn-cleane, vn-cleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague shall bee in him, he shall bee defiled, hee *is* vn-cleane: he shall dwell alone, \*without the campe *shall* his habitation be.

\* Num. 5. 2.  
2. king. 15.  
5.

47 ¶ The garment also, that the plague of leprosie *is* in, whether it bee a woollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it bee in the warpe, or woofe of linnen or of woollen, whether in a skin, or in any †thing made of skinne:

† Hebr.  
worke of.

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any †thing of skinne, it is a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed vnto the Priest.

† Heb. vessell  
or instru-  
ment.

50 And the Priest shall looke vpon the plague, and shut vp *it that hath* the plague, seuen dayes.

51 And he shall looke on the plague on the seuenth day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a skin, or in any worke that is made of skinne, the plague *is* a fretting leprosie; it *is* vn-cleane.

52 Hee shall therefore burne that garment, whether warpe or woofe, in wollen or in linnen, or any thing of skinne, wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leprosie; it shall bee burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Priest shall looke, and behold the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skinne;

54 Then the Priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it vp seuen dayes more.

55 And the Priest shall looke on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread, it *is* vn-cleane, thou shalt burne it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be †bare within or without.

† Heb. whe-  
ther it be  
bald in the  
head there-  
of, or in the  
forehead  
thereof.

56 And if the Priest looke, and behold, the plaine be somewhat darke after the washing of it, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare still in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skinne, it *is* a spreading plague, thou shalt burne that wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe, or whatsoever thing of skin it *bee*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and *shalbe* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either *in* the warpe, or woofe, or any thing of skinnes, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vn-cleane.



## CHAP. XIII.

1 The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the Leper. 33 The signes of leprosie in a house. 43 The cleansing of that house.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,  
2 This shalbe the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: he \*shall be brought vnto the Priest.

3 And the Priest shall goe forth out of the campe, and the Priest shall looke: and beholde, if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the Priest command to take for him that is to bee cleansed, two ||birds alieue, *and* cleane, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hysope.

5 And the Priest shall command that one of the birds bee killed in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, he shal take it, and the Cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hysope, and shall dip them and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And he shall sprinckle vpon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seuen times, and shall pronounce him cleane, and shall let the liuing bird loose † into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shaue off all his haire, and wash himselfe in water, that he may be cleane: And after that hee shall come into the Campe, and shall tary abroad out of his tent seuen dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seuenth day, that he shall shaue all his haire off his head and his beard, and his eyebrowes, euen all his haire he shal shaue off: And he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be cleane.

10 And on the eight day he shall take two hee lambes without blemish, and one ewe-lambe of † the first yeere, without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine flowre for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, and one log of oyle.

11 And the Priest that maketh *him* cleane, shall present the man that is to be made cleane, and those things before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Priest shall take one hee

lambe, and offer him for a trespassse offering, and the log of oile, and \*waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

13 And he shall slay the lambe in the place where he shall kil the sin-offering, and the burnt offering in the holy place: for \*as the sinne offering is the Priests, so is the trespassse offering: it is most Holy.

14 And the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespassse offering, and the Priest shall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Priest shall take some of the log of oile, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand:

16 And the Priest shall dip his right finger in the oile that is in his left hand, and shall sprinckle of the oile with his finger, seuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oile that is in his hand, shall the Priest put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hande, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the trespassse offering.

18 And the remnant of the oile that is in the Priests hand, he shall powre vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Priest shal offer the sinne offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his vncleannesse, and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Priest shall offer the burnt offering, and the meat offering vpon the Altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shalbe cleane.

21 And if he be poore, and † cannot get so much, then hee shall take one lambe for a trespassse offering † to be waue, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meat offering, and a log of oile,

22 And two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, such as he is able to get: and the one shalbe a sinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And hee shall bring them on the eight day, for his cleansing vnto the Priest,

\* Matt. 8. 2. mark. 1. 40. luke 5. 12.

† Or, spar-  
rowes.

† Hebr. vpon  
the face of  
the field.

† Hebr. the  
daughter of  
her yeere.

\* Exod. 29.  
24.

\* Chap. 7. 7.

† Hebr. his  
hand reach  
not.

† Hebr. For  
a wauing.



Priest, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe of the trespassse offering, and the log of oile, and the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lambe of the trespassse offering, and the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespassse offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

26 And the Priest shall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Priest shal sprinkle with his right finger, some of the oile that is in his left hand, seuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Priest shall put of the oile that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot; vpon the place of the blood of the trespassse offering.

29 And the rest of the oile that is in the Priests hand, he shall put vpon the head of him that is to bee cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle doves, or of the yong pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Euen* such as he is able to get, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering. And the Priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And hee that oweth the house shall come, and tell the Priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the Priest shall command that they ||emptie the house, before the Priest goe into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made vncleane: and afterward the Priest shall goe in, to see the house.

<sup>† Or, prepare.</sup>

37 And he shal looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut vp the house seuen dayes.

39 And the Priest shall come againe the seuenth day, and shall looke: and behold, if the plague bee spread in the walls of the house;

40 Then the Priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague is, and they shall cast them into an vncleane place without the Citie.

41 And hee shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall powre out the dust that they scrape off, without the citie into an vncleane place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and hee shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plastered;

44 Then the Priest shall come and looke, and behold, *if* the plague bee spread in the house, it is a fretting leprosie in the house: it is vncleane.

45 And he shall breake downe the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall cary them forth out of the city into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut vp, shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

47 And hee that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and hee that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the Priest <sup>†</sup>shall come in, and looke *vpon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plastered: then the Priest shall pronounce the house cleane, because the plague is healed.

<sup>† Hebr. in coming in, shall come in, &c.</sup>

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

51 And he shall take the Cedar-wood and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the slaine bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seuen times.

52 And he shall cense the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the Cedar wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet.

53 But hee shall let goe the liuing bird out of the citie into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be cleane.

\* Chap. 13.  
30.

54 This is the law for all manner plague of leprosie and \*skall,

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scabbe, and for a bright spot:

† Heb. in the day of the vncleane, and in the day of the cleane.

57 To teach †when it is vncleane, and when it is cleane: this is the lawe of leprosie.

### CHAP. XV.

1 The vncleannes of men in their issues. 13 The clensing of them. 19 The vncleannesse of women in their issues. 28 Their clensing.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

† Or, running of the reines.

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When any man hath a ||running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is vncleane.

3 And this shall be his vncleannesse in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his vncleannesse.

† Heb. vessel.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth, that hath the issue, is vncleane: and euery †thing whereon he sitteth, shall bee vn-  
cleane.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bath *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And hee that sitteth on *any* thing whereon hee sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bath *himselfe*

in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if he that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, then hee shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer he rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shall bee vn-  
cleane.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shall be vn-  
cleane vntill the Euen: And he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomsoever hee toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

\* Chap. 6.  
28.

12 And the \*vessell of earth that hee toucheth which hath the issue, shall bee broken: and euery vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when hee that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then hee shall number to himselfe seuen dayes for his clensing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be cleane.

14 And on the eight day hee shall take to him two turtle doves, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seede of copulation goe out from him, then hee shall wash all his flesh in water, and bee vn-  
cleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment and euery skinne whereon is the seede of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bath *themselves* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, and



† Hebr. in  
her separa-  
tion.

and her issue in her flesh be blood, shee shall bee † put apart seuen dayes: and whosoever toucheth her, shall bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

20 And euery thing that she lieth vpon in her separation, shall be vncleane: euery thing also that she sitteth vpon, shalbe vncleane.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when hee toucheth it, he shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lye with her at all, and her flowers be vpon him, hee shall be vncleane seuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lyeth, shall be vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleannesse, shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shalbe vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon she lyeth all the dayes of her issue, shall be vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whosoever shee sitteth vpon, shall bee vncleane, as the vncleannesse of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things, shalbe vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her selfe seuen dayes: and after that, she shalbe cleane.

29 And on the eight day she shall take vnto her two turtles or two yong pigeons, & bring them vnto the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her vncleannesse.

31 Thus shall yee separate the children of Israel from their vncleannesse, that they die not in their vncleannesse,

when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of *him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, & of him that lyeth with her which is vncleane.

### CHAP. XVI.

1 How the hie Priest must enter into the Holy place. 11 The sinne-offering for himselfe. 15 The sinne-offering for the people. 20 The Scape Goat. 29 The yeerely Feast of the Expiations.



And the LORD \*spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

2 And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that hee \*come not at all times in to the Holy place within the Vaile, before the Mercy seat, which *is* vpon the Arke, that hee die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come in to the Holy place: with a yong bullocke for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 Hee shall put on the holy linnen coate, and he shall haue the linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Miter shall hee be attired. These *are* holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kiddes of the Goates for a sinne offering, and one ramme for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullocke of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and \*make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lottes vpon the two Goates: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † Scape goat.

\* Leuit. 10.  
2.

\* Exod. 30.  
10. heb. 9.  
7.

\* Hebr. 9. 7.

† Hebr. A-  
zazel.

† Hebr. went  
vp.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goate vpon which the LORDS lot †fell, and offer him for a sinne offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the Scape goate, shalbe presented alieue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape goate into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shal bring the bullocke of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and shall make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house, and shal kill the bullocke of the sinne offering which is for himselfe.

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coales of fire from off the Altar before the LORD, and his handes full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the vaile.

13 And he shall put the incense vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may couer the mercie seate that is vpon the testimonie, that he die not.

• Heb. 9. 13  
and 10. 4.  
• Chap. 4. 6

14 And \*he shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and \*sprinkle it with his finger vpon the Mercie seat Eastward: and before the Mercie seate shall hee sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goate of the sinne offering that is for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it vpon the Mercie seat, and before the Mercie seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the vncleannesse of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sinnes: and so shall hee doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that †remaineth among them, in the midst of their vncleannesse.

† Heb. dwell-  
leth.

• Luk. 1. 10.

17 \* And there shall bee no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when hee goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill hee come out, and haue made an atonement for himselfe, and for his houshold, and for all the Congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall goe out vnto the Altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, & shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goate, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger seuen times, and clense it, and hallow it from the vncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when hee hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, hee shall bring the liue goate.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goate, and confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goate, and shall send him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wilderness.

22 And the goate shall beare vpon him all their iniquities, vnto a land † not inhabited; and he shall let goe the goat in the wilderness.

† Hebr. a  
man of op-  
portunitie.

† Heb. of se-  
paration.

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shal put off the linnen garments which he put on, when he went in to the holy place, and shall leaue them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himselfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sinne offering shall he burne vpon the Altar.

26 And he that let goe the goat for the Scape-goat, shal wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the Campe.

27 And the bullocke for the sinne offering, and the goat for the sin offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the holy place, shall one cary forth \* without the Campe, and they shal burne in the fire their skinnies and their flesh, and their dounge.

• Leuit. 6.  
30. heb. 13.  
11.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the Campe.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for euer vnto you: that in the seuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye shall afflict your soules, & doe no worke at all, whether it bee one of your owne countrey, or a stranger that sojourne among you.

30 For on that day shal the Priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, that



that yee may bee cleane from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It shall be a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and ye shall afflict your soules by a statute for euer.

† Hebr. fill his hand.

32 And the Priest whom he shall anoynt, and whom he shall † consecrate to minister in the Priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shal put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and hee shall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and he shall make an atonement for the Priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

\* Exod. 30. 10. heb 9. 7.

34 And this shall be an euerlasting statute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sinnes \*once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 The blood of all slaine beasts must be offered to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle.

7 They must not offer to deuils. 10 All eating of blood is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torne.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron and vnto his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying;

3 What man soeuer there bee of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lambe, or goat in the Campe, or that killeth it out of the Campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed vnto that man; he hath shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Priest shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a \*sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

\* Exod. 29. 18. chap. 4. 31.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which so iourne among you, that offreth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoeuer man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that so iourne among you, that eateth any maner of blood, I will euen set my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for it is the blood, that maketh an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, No soule of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that so iourneth among you, eat blood.

13 And whatsoeuer man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that so iourne among you, which † hunteth and catcheth any beast or foule that may be eaten, he shall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

† Heb. that hunteth any hunting.

14 For it is the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, \*Ye shall not eat the blood of no maner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it, shalbe cut off.

\* Gen. 9. 4.

15 And euery soule that eateth that which † died of it selfe, or that which was torne with beasts, whether it bee one of your owne countrey, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: then shall he be cleane.

† Heb. a carcase.

16 But if he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shal beare his iniquity.

CHAP.

## C H A P. XVIII.

1 Vnlawfull Marriages. 19 Vnlawfull lusts.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,  
 2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I am the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shal ye not doe: and after the doings of land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not doe: neither shall yee walke in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall doe my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I am the LORD your God.

5 \* Yee shall therefore keepe my statutes, and my iudgements: which if a man doe, hee shall liue in them: I am the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approche to any that is † neere of kinne to him, to vncover *their* nakednesse: I am the LORD.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncover: she is thy mother, thou shalt not vncover her nakednesse.

8 \* The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not vncover: it is thy fathers nakednesse.

9 The nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether shee be borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncover.

10 The nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncover: for theirs is thine owne nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy father, (she is thy sister,) thou shalt not vncover her nakednesse.

12 \* Thou shalt not vncover the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: she is thy fathers neere kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not vncover the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for she is thy mothers neere kinswoman.

14 \* Thou shalt not vncover the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approche to his wife: shee is thine aunt.

15 \* Thou shalt not vncover the na-

kednesse of thy daughter in law: shee is thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not vncover her nakednesse.

16 \* Thou shalt not vncover the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it is thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not vncover the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncover her nakednesse: For they are her neere kinsewomen: it is wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife || to her sister, to vex *her*, to vncover her nakednes besides the other, in her life time.

19 \* Also thou shalt not approche vnto a woman to vncover her nakednes, as long as shee is put apart for her vncleannesse.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed \* passe through *the fire* to \* Molech, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankinde: it is abomination.

23 \* Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: It is confusion.

24 Defile not you your selues in any of these things: for in all these, the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: Therefore I doe visit the iniquitie thereof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations; *neither* any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spew not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, *euen* the soules that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 There-

\* Ezek. 20.  
11. rom.  
10. 5. galat.  
3. 12.

† Hebr. remainder of his flesh.

\* Chap. 20.  
11.

\* Chap. 20.  
19.

\* Chap. 20.  
20.

\* Chap. 20.  
12.

\* Chap. 20.  
21.

1 Or, one wife to another.

\* Chap. 20.  
18.

\* Chap. 20.  
2. 2. king.  
23. 10.  
\* Called  
Acts. 7. 43.  
Moloc.

\* Chap. 20.  
15.



30 Therefore shal ye keepe mine Ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selues therein: *I am the LORD your God.*

## CHAP. XIX.

## 1 A repetition of sundry Lawes.

**A**Nd the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,  
2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, \* Ye shalbe holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Yee shall feare euery man his mother, and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: *I am the LORD your God.*

4 ¶ Turne ye not vnto idoles, nor make to your selues molten gods: *I am the LORD your God.*

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, ye shall offer it, at your owne will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it shalbe burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *euery one* that eateth it, shal beare his iniquitie, because he hath prophaned the halowed thing of the LORD; and that soule shalbe cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And \* when ye reape the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leaue them for the poore and stranger: *I am the LORD your God.*

11 ¶ Ye shall not steale, neither deale falsly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not \*swear by my Name falsly, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: *I am the LORD.*

13 ¶ \*Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shal not abide with thee all night, vntill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, \*nor put a stumbling block before the blind, but shalt feare thy God: *I am the LORD.*

15 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnes in iudgement; thou shalt not \*respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mightie: *but* in righteousness shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not goe vp and downe as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: *I am the LORD.*

17 ¶ \*Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ||and not suffer sinne vpon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, \*but thou shalt loue thy neighbor as thy selfe: *I am the LORD.*

19 ¶ Yee shall keepe my Statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuerse kinde: Thou shalt not sowe thy field with mingled seed: Neither shall a garment mingled of linnen and woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, || betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, || she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free:

21 And he shall bring his trespass offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euē* a ramme for a trespass offering.

22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespass offering before the LORD for his sinne which hee hath done: and the sinne which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when yee shall come in to the land, and shall haue planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit therof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall it be as vncircumcised vnto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof shall be † holy to praise the LORD *withall.*

25 And in the fift yeere shall ye eate of the fruit thereof, that it may yeelde vnto you the increase thereof: *I am the LORD your God.*

26 ¶ Ye shall not eate *any thing* with

R the

\* Deut. 27. 18.

\* Exod. 23. 3. deut. 1. 17. and 16. 16. prou. 24. 23. iam. 2. 9

\* 1. Ioh. 2. 11. mat. 8. 5 ecclu. 19. 13  
† Or, that thou beare not sinne for him.

\* Matt. 5. 43 and 22. 39. rom. 13. 9. galat. 3. 14. iam. 2. 8.

† Or, abused by any. Heb. reproched by [or for] man.

† Or, they. Heb. there shall bee a scourging.

† Holines of praises to the LORD.

\* Chap. 11. 44. & 20. 7. 1. pet. 1. 16.

\* Chap. 23. 22.

\* Exod. 20. 7. deut. 5. 11. matt. 5. 34. iam. 5. 12.

\* Eccles. 10. 7. deut. 24. 14. tobi. 4. 15.

\* Chap. 21.  
5.

\* Deut. 14.  
1.

† Hebr. prophane.

\* Exod. 22.  
21.

† Or, oppresse.

\* Exod. 22.  
21.

\* Prou. 11.  
1. and 16.  
11. and 20.  
10.

† Heb. stones.

\* Chap. 18.  
21.

the blood, neither shall ye vse enchantment, nor obserue times.

27 \* Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not \*make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Doe not †prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seeke after Wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And \*if a stranger sojourne with thee in your land, yee shall not vex him.

34 \* But the stranger that dwelleth with you, shalbe as one borne amongst you, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnes in iudgment, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 \* Iust ballances, iust †weights, a iust Ephah, and a iust Hin shall ye haue: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye obserue all my Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

## CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his seed to Molech. 4 of him that fauoureth such an one. 6 Of going to Wizards. 7 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adulterie. 11. 14. 17. 19 Of Incest. 13 Of Sodomie. 15 Of Beastialitie. 18 Of vncleanesse. 22 Obedience is required with holinesse. 27 Wizards must be put to death.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,  
2 \* Againe, thou shalt say to the children of Israel; Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne in Israel, that

giueth any of his seed vnto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I wil set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath giuen of his seed vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giueth of his seed vnto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen set my face against that soule, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ \* Sanctifie your selues therefore, and bee yee holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keepe my Statutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

9 ¶ \* For euery one that curseth his father or his mother, shalbe surely put to death: hee hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood *shalbe* vpon him.

10 ¶ And \*the man that committeth adulterie with another mans wife, *euen* he that committeth adulterie with his neighbours wife, the adulterer, and the adulteresse shall surely bee put to death.

11 \* And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death; their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they haue wrought confusion; their blood *shall be* vpon them.

13 \* If a man also lie with mankind, as hee lyeth with a woman, both of them haue committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it *is* wickednesse: They shalbe burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickednesse among you.

15 \* And if a man lie with a beast, he shall

\* Chap. 11.  
44. and 19.  
2. 1. pet. 1.  
16.

\* Exod. 21.  
17. pro. 20.  
20. matth.  
15. 4.

\* Deut. 22.  
22. iohn 8.  
4.

\* Chap. 18.  
8.

\* Chap. 18.  
23.

\* Chap. 18.  
9.



shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approch vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death, their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, and they shall bee cut off in the sight of their people: he hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, he shall beare his iniquitie.

18 \* And if a man shall lie with a woman hauing her sicknesse, and shal vncouer her nakednesse: he hath †discouered her fountaine, and she hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shall bee cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for hee vncouereth his neere kinne: they shall beare their iniquitie.

20 And if a man shall lie with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse: they shall beare their sinne, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it is †an vncleane thing: hee hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keepe all my \*Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: that the lande whither I bring you to dwell therein, \*spue you not out.

23 And ye shall not walke in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, & \*therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I haue said vnto you, Yee shall inherit their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue separated you from *other* people.

25 \*Ye shall therefore put difference betweene cleane beasts, and vncleane, and betweene vncleane foules, and cleane: & ye shall not make your soules abominable by beast or by foule, or by any maner of liuing thing, that ||creepeth on the ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

26 And ye shal be holy vnto me: \*for

I the LORD *am* holy, & haue seuered you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ \*A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

## CHAP XXI.

1 Of the Priests mourning. 6 Of their holinesse. 8 Of their estimation. 7. 13 Of their Mariages. 16 The Priests that haue blemishes must not minister in the Sanctuarie.



And the LORD said vnto Moses; Speake vnto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kinne, that is neere vnto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his sonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But hee shall not defile himselfe ||being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himselfe.

5 \* They shall not make baldnesse vpon their head, neither shall they shaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh:

6 They shalbe holy vnto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they doe offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane, neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy vnto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shalbe holy vnto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if she profane her selfe, by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: shee shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Priest among his brethren, vpon whose head the anointing oyle was powred, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall he goe in to any dead body,

\* Deut. 18.  
11. 1. Sam.  
28. 7.

10r, being an  
husband a-  
mong his  
people hee  
shall not de-  
file himselfe  
for his wife  
&c.  
\* Chap. 19.  
27.

\* Chap. 18.  
19.

† Heb. made  
naked.

† Heb. a se-  
paration.

\* Chap. 18.  
26.

\* Chap. 18.  
25.

\* Deut. 9. 5.

\* Chap. 11.  
2. deut. 14.  
4.

1 Or, moueth

\* Chap. 19.  
2. and 20. 7.  
1. pet. 1. 18.

body, nor defile himselfe for his father, or for his mother :

12 Neither shall hee goe out of the Sanctuary, nor prophane the Sanctuary of his God ; for the crowne of the anointing oile of his God is vpon him : I am the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginitie.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or prophane, or an harlot, these shall he not take : but he shall take a virgine of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shal he prophane his seed among his people : for I the LORD doe sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, saying, Whosoeuer *he be* of thy seed in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approche to offer the || bread of his God :

18 For whatsoever man *hee be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approche : a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing \*superfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or crooke-backt, or a ||dwarfe, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scuruy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken :

21 No man that hath a blemish, of the seed of Aaron the Priest, shall come nigh to offer the offrings of the LORD made by fire : he hath a blemish ; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, both of the most Holy, and of the holy :

23 Onely he shall not goe in vnto the Vaile, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, because he hath a blemish, that he prophane not my Sanctuaries : for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel.

## CHAP. XXII.

1 The Priests in their vncleannesse must abstaine from the holy things. 6 How they shall bee cleansed. 6 Who of the Priests house may eate of the holy things. 17 The sacrifices must be without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifice. 29 The law of eating the sacrifice of thankesgiuing.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they prophane not my holy Name, *in those things* which they halow vnto me : I am the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer he be of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, that soule shalbe cut off from my presence : I am the LORD.

4 What man soeuer of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a †running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things, vntill he be cleane. And \*who so toucheth any thing *that is vncleane by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him :

5 Or whosoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made vncleane, or a man of whom hee may take vncleannesse, whatsoever vncleannesse he hath :

6 The soule which hath touched any such, shalbe vncleane vntill Euen, and shall not eate of the holy things, vnlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the Sunne is downe, he shall be cleane, and shall afterward eate of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

8 \*That which dieth of it selfe, or is torne *with beasts*, hee shall not eate to defile himselfe therewith : I am the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keepe mine Ordinance, lest they beare sinne for it, and die therefore, if they prophane it : I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing ; a soiourner of the Priests, or an hired seruant shall not eate of the holy thing.

11 But if the Priest buy any soule †with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is borne in his house : they shall eat of his meat.

12 If the Priests daughter also bee married vnto †a stranger, she may not eate of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the Priests daughter be a widow, or diuorced, and haue no childe, and is returned vnto her fathers house, \*as in her youth, she shall eat of her fathers

† Hebr. running of the reines.

\* Chap. 15. 2.

\* Exod. 22. 31. ezech. 44. 31.

† Hebr. with the purchase of his money.

† Heb. a man a stranger.

\* Chap. 10. 14.

† Or, food.

\* Chap. 22. 23.

† Or, too slender.



thers meat, but there shall no stranger eate thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eate of the holy thing vnwittingly, then he shall put the fift part thereof vnto it, and shall giue it vnto the Priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto the LORD:

16 Or ¶ suffer them to beare the iniquitie of trespasse, when they eate their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Whatsoeuer he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, and for all his free will offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 *Ye shal offer* at your ownewil a male without blemish, of the beeues, of the sheepe, or of the goats.

20 *But* whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 \* And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free will offering in beeues or ¶ sheepe, it shalbe perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wenne, or scurue, or scabbed, ye shal not offer these vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them vp on the Altar vnto the LORD.

23 Either a bullocke, or a ¶ lambe that hath any thing \*superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free will offering: but for a vow it shal not be accepted.

24 Ye shal not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, *and* blemishes bee in them: they shal not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullocke, or a sheepe, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall bee

seuen dayes vnder the damme, and from the eight day and thencefoorth, it shal be accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cowe or ¶ewe, ye shall not kill it, \*and her yong, both in one day.

29 And when yee will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten vp, ye shall leaue \*none of it vntill the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye keepe my Commandements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither shal ye \*profane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

## CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feasts of the LORD. 3 The Sabbath. 4 The Passeouer. 9 The Sheafe of first fruits. 15 The Feast of Pentecost. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poore. 23 The Feast of Trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The Feast of Tabernacles.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which yee shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, *euen* these are my feasts.

3 \* Sixe dayes shall worke be done, but the seuenth day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocation; ye shall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These *are* the feastes of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocations, which ye shall proclaime in their seasons.

5 \* In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen, *is* the LORDS Passeouer.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, *is* the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: seuen dayes ye must eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall do no seruile worke therein.

8 But ye shal offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD seuen dayes: in

1 Or, lade themselves with the iniquity of trespasse in their eating.

\* Deut. 15. 21. & 17. 1.

1 Or, goats.

1 Or, kiddie.  
\* Chap. 21. 18.

1 Or, shee goat.  
\* Deu. 22. 6

\* Chap. 7. 15.

\* Leuit. 10. 3.

\* Exo. 20. 9  
deut. 5. 13.  
luke 13. 14.

\* Exod. 12. 18. num. 28. 17.

in the seuenth day *is* an holy conuocation, Ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and shal reape the haruest thereof, then ye shall bring a ||sheafe of the first fruits of your haruest vnto the Priest:

11 And hee shall waue the sheafe before the LORD to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Priest shall waue it.

12 And ye shall offer that day, when ye waue the sheafe, an hee lambe without blemish of the first yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

13 And the meat offring thereof *shall be* two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oile, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a sweet sauour: and the drinke offering thereof *shalbe* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.

14 And ye shall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the selfe same day that yee haue brought an offering vnto your God: It shalbe a statute for euer, throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And \*ye shall count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheafe of the waue offering; seuen Sabbaths shalbe complete.

16 Euen vnto the morrow after the seuenth Sabbath, shall ye number fifty dayes, and ye shall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two waue-loaues, of two tenth deales: they shalbe of fine flowre, they shall be baken with leauen, *they are* the first fruits vnto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seuen lambes without blemish, of the first yeere, and one yong bullocke and two rammes: they shall be for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offring and their drinke offrings, *euen* an offering made by fire of sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goates, for a sinne offering, and two lambes of the first yeere, for a sacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the Priest shall waue them with the bread of the first fruits, for a

waue-offring before the LORD, with the two lambes: they shalbe holy to the LORD for the Priests.

21 And ye shal proclaime on the selfe same day, *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*: *it shall be* a statute foreuer in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And \*when ye reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapest, \*neither shalt thou gather any gleanings of thy haruest: thou shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, In the \*seuenth moneth, in the first day of the moneth shall yee haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.

25 Ye shall do no seruile worke *therein*; but ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 \*Also on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth, there shalbe a day of atonement, it shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, & ye shall afflict your soules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And ye shall doe no worke in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you, before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soule *it bee* that shall not bee afflicted in that same day, hee shall bee cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soule *it bee* that doeth any worke in that same day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall doe no maner of worke: *it shall be* a statute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It *shalbe* vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and yee shall afflict your soules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at Euen, from Euen vnto Euen shall ye †celebrate your Sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Israel,

† Or, hand-full: Hebr. an Omer.

\* Deut. 16. 9.

\* Chap. 19. 9.

\* Deut. 24. 19.

\* Num. 29. 1.

\* Chap. 16. 30. num. 29. 7.

† Hebr. rest.



\* Num. 29.  
12. Iohn 7.  
37.

Israel, saying, \* The fifteenth day of this seuenth moneth, *shall be* the feast of Tabernacles *for* seuen dayes vnto the LORD.

35 On the first day *shalbe* an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

36 Seuen dayes ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: It is a † solemne assembly, and ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

† Heb. day of restraint.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD which ye shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, & drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day;

38 Beside the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vowes, and beside all your free will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth when yee haue gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes. On the first day *shall bee* a Sabbath, and on the eight day *shall bee* a Sabbath.

† Heb. fruit.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the † boughes of goodly trees, branches of Palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and yee shall reioyce before the LORD your God seuen dayes.

41 And yee shall keepe it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yeere: It *shalbe* a Statute for euer in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in boothes seuen dayes: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feastes of the LORD.

C H A P. XXIIII.

1 The oyle for the lampes. 5 The Shewbread. 10 Shelomiths sonne blasphemeth. 13 The Law of Blasphemie. 17 Of Murther. 18 Of Damage. 23 The blasphemers is stoned.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Oliue, beaten, for the light, † to cause the lampes to burne continually.

† Heb. to cause to ascend.

3 Without the Vaile of the Testimonie, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shal Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: It *shall be* a Statute for euer in your generations.

4 He shall order the lampes vpon \* the pure Candlesticke before the LORD continually.

\* Exo. 31. 8

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue \* cakes thereof: two tenth deales shall be in one cake.

\* Exod. 25. 30.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe on a row vpon the pure Table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon ech row, that it may bee on the bread for a memoriall, *euē* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an euerlasting couenant.

9 And \* it shall be Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eate it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

\* Exod. 29. 33. chap. 8. 31. mat. 12. 1, 5.

10 ¶ And the sonne of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this sonne of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel stroue together in the campe.

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the name of the LORD, and cursed, and they brought him vnto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they \* put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might bee shewed them.

\* Numb. 15. 34.

† Heb. to expound vnto them according to the mouth of the LORD.

13 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the Campe, and let all that heard him, \* lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.

\* Deut. 13. 9. and 17. 7

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth

curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

16 And hee that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the Congregation shall certainly stone him: Aswell the stranger, as he that is borne in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

• Exod. 21.  
12. deu. 19.  
21.

† Hebr. smi-  
teth the life  
of a man.

† Hebr. life  
for life.

• Exod. 21.  
24. deu. 19.  
21. matth.  
5. 38.

17 ¶ \* And he that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good; † beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as \* he hath done, so shall it be done to him:

20 Breach, for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him againe.

21 And hee that killeth a beast, hee shall restore it: and hee that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

• Exod. 12.  
49.

22 Ye shall haue \* one maner of law, aswell for the stranger, as for one of your owne country: for I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the Campe, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

## CHAP. XXV.

1 The Sabbath of the seuenth yeere. 8 The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere. 14 Of oppression. 18 A blessing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land, 29 Of houses. 35 Compassion of the poore. 39 The vsage of bondmen. 47 The redemption of seruants.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses in Mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them: When yee come into the land which I giue you, then shall the land † keepe \* a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. rest.  
• Exod. 23.  
10.

3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, and sixe yeeres thou shalt prune thy Vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seuenth yeere shalbe a Sabbath of rest vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy Vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne

accord of thy haruest, thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes † of thy Vine vndressed: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.

† Hebr. of  
thy separati-  
ons.

6 And the Sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy seru-  
uant, and for thy mayd, and for thy hired seru-  
ant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattel, and for the beast that are in thy land, shal all the encrease thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, seuen times seuen yeeres, and the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeeres, shall be vnto thee fourtie and nine yeeres.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the Iubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seuenth moneth; in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

† Hebr.  
loude of  
sound.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime libertie throughout all the land, vnto al the inhabitants thereof: It shalbe a Iubile vnto you, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile shall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: Ye shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy Vine vndressed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shall be holy vnto you: ye shall eate the encrease thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile yee shall returne euery man vnto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to the number of yeres after the Iubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according vnto the number of yeeres of the fruits, he shall sell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou shalt encrease the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeeres, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for according to the number of the yeeres of the fruites doeth hee sell vnto thee.

17 Yee shall not therefore oppresse one another; but thou shalt feare thy God: For I am the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Where-



18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safetie.

19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and ye shal eat your fill, and dwell therein in safetie.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eate the seuenth yeere? Behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing vpon you in the sixt yeere, and it shall bring forth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And ye shall sow the eight yeere, and eat yet of old fruit, vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her fruits come in, ye shall eate of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold || for euer: for the land is mine, for ye were strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession, ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kinne come to redeeme it, then shall hee redeeme that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and †himselfe bee able to redeeme it:

27 Then let him count the yeeres of the sale therof, and restore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he sold it, that he may returne vnto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold, shall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it shall goe out, and he shall returne vnto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled citie, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is solde: within a full yeere may he redeeme it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yeere, then the house that is in the walled citie, shall be stablished for euer to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not goe out in the Iubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which haue no walles round about them, shall bee counted as the fields of the countrey: †they may ee redeemed, and they shall goe out in the Iubile.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Leuites, and the houses of the cities

of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.

33 And if || a man purchase of the Leuites, then the house that was sold, and the citie of his possession shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother bee waxen poore, and †fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt †relieue him, *yea though he be a stranger, or a sojourner, that hee may liue with thee.*

36 \*Take thou no vsurie of him, or increase: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money vpon vsurie, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And \*if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be sold vnto thee, thou shalt not †compell him to serue as a bond seruant.

40 But as an hired seruant, and as a sojourner he shall be with thee, and shall serue thee vnto the yere of Iubile.

41 And then shall hee depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne familie, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne.

42 For they are my seruants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold †as bondmen.

43 \*Thou shalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but shalt feare thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt haue, shall be of the Heathen, that are round about you: of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land: and they shalbe your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherite them for a possession, †they shall

† Or, one of the Leuites redeeme them.

† Hebr. his hand faileth  
† Hebr. strengthen.

\* Exod. 22. 25. deut. 23. 19. pro. 28. 8 ezek. 18. 8 and 22. 12.

\* Exo. 21. 2. deut. 15. 12 ierem. 34. 14.  
† Hebr. serue thy selfe with him with the seruice, &c.

† Hebr. with the sale of a bondman.

\* Ephe. 6. 9. coloss. 4. 1.

† Hebr. ye shall serue your selues with them.

S

bee

† Or, to bee quite cut off.  
Hebr. for cutting off.

† Hebr. his hand hath attained, and found sufficiencie.

† Hebr. redemption belongeth vnto it.



bee your bondmen for euer : but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one ouer another with rigour.

† Hebr. his handobtaine, &c.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger † waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and sell himselfe vnto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers family :

48 After that he is sold, hee may be redeemed againe : one of his brethren may redeeme him.

49 Either his vnclē, or his vnclēs sonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kinne vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him : or if he be able, hee may redeeme himselfe.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that he was sold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his sale shalbe according vnto the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeeres behinde, according vnto them hee shall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that hee was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he shall count with him, and according vnto his yeeres shall he giue him againe the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired seruant shall he be with him : and the other shall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy sight.

1 Or, by these meanes.

54 And if hee be not redeemed || in these yeeres, then he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, both he, and his children with him.

55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt : I am the LORD your God.

#### CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of Idolatry. 2 Religiousnes. 3 A blessing to them that keepe the Commandements. 14 A curse to those that breake them. 40 God promiseth to remember them that repent.

\* Exod. 20. 4. deut. 5. 8. and 16. 22. psal. 97. 7.

1 Or, pillar.



Ye shall make you \* no Idoles nor grauen Image, neither reare you vp a || standing image, neither shall yee set vp any

|| Image of stone in your land, to bow downe vnto it : For I am the LORD your God.

1 Or, figured stone. Hebr. a stone of picture.

2 \* Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary : I am the LORD.

\* Chap. 19. 30.

3 ¶ \* If ye walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them ;

\* Deut. 28. 1.

4 Then I will giue you raine in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time : and yee shall eat your bread to the full, and \* dwell in your land safely.

\* Iob 11. 19.

6 And I wil giue peace in the land, and ye shall lye downe, and none shall make you afraid : and I will † rid euill beasts out of the land, \* neither shall the sword goe through your land.

† Heb. cause to cease.

\* Iob 11. 19.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And \* fīue of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight : and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

\* Iosh. 23. 10.

9 For I wil haue respect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, & establish my couenant with you.

10 And yee shall eate old store, and bring forth the old, because of the new.

11 \* And I will set my Tabernacle amongst you : and my soule shall not abhorre you.

\* Ezech. 37. 26.

12 \* And I will walke among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

\* 2 Cor. 6. 16.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that yee should not be their bondmen, & I haue broken the bandes of your yoke, and made you go vpright.

14 ¶ \* But if ye will not hearken vnto me, and will not doe all these Commandements :

\* Deut. 28. 15 lament. 2. 17. mala. 2. 2.

15 And if ye shall despise my Statutes, or if your soule abhorre my Iudgements, so that ye wil not doe all my Commandements, but that yee breake my Couenant :

16 I also will doe this vnto you, I will euen appoint † ouer you terrour, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart : and ye shall sow your seede

† Hebr. vpon you.



seede in vaine, for your enemies shall eate it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slaine before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne ouer you, and \*ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto me, then I will punish you seuen times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vaine: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walke || contrary vnto me, and will not hearken vnto mee, I will bring seuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I will also send wilde beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your high wayes shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by these things, but will walke contrary vnto me:

24 \* Then will I also walke contrary vnto you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sinnes.

25 And I will bring a sword vpon you, that shall auenge the quarrell of my couenant: and when yee are gathered together within your cities, I wil send the pestilence among you, and ye shalbe deliuered into the hand of the enemye.

26 And when I haue broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and ye shall eate, and not bee satisfied.

27 And if ye wil not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto mee,

28 Then I wil walke contrary vnto you also in fury, and I, euen I will chastise you seuen times for your sinnes.

29 \* And ye shal eate the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eate.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and \*cut downe your images, and cast your carkeises vpon the carkeises of your idoles, and my soule shall abhorre you.

31 And I wil make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries vnto desolation, and I will not smell the sauour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwel therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the lande enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and yee be in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest, and enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will send a faintnesse into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a † shaken leafe shall chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall, when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one vpon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and yee shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And yee shall perish among the Heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eate you vp.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquitie in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse the iniquitie of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they haue walked contrary vnto me:

41 And *that* I also haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumcised hearts bee humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquitie:

42 Then will I remember my couenant with Iacob, and also my couenant with Isaac, and also my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shalbe left of them, and shall enioy her Sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquitie: because, euen because

\* Pro. 28. 1.

† Or, at all aduentures with me, & so verse 24.

\* 2. Sam. 22. 27. psal. 18. 26.

\* Deut. 28. 53.

\* 2. Chro. 34. 7.

† Heb. driuen.



\* Deut. 4.  
31. rom.  
11. 26.

they despised my Iudgements, and because their soule abhorred my Statutes

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, \*I will not cast them away, neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them vtterly, and to breake my couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I wil for their sakes remember the couenant of their Ancestours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the Heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the Statutes, and Iudgements, and Lawes which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

### CHAP XXVII.

1 He that maketh a singular vow must bee the Lords. 2 The estimation of the person. 9 Of a beast giuen by vow. 14 Of a house. 16 Of a field and the redemption thereof. 28 No deuoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be: Of the male from twentie yeeres old, euen vnto sixtie yeeres old: euen thy estimation shall be fiftie shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if it be a female, then thy estimation shall be thirtie shekels.

5 And if it be from fwe yeeres olde, euen vnto twentie yeeres old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twentie shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if it be from a moneth old, euen vnto fwe yeeres old, then thy estimation shall be of the male, fwe shekels of siluer, and for the female, thy estimation shall be three shekels of siluer.

7 And if it be from sixtie yeeres old, and aboue, if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he bee poorer then thy estimation, then he shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him: according to his abilitie that

vowed, shall the Priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of such vnto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if hee shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any vnclane beast, of which they doe not offer a sacrifice vnto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the Priest:

12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou + valuest it who art the Priest: so shall it be.

13 But if hee will at all redeeme it, then he shall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house to be holy vnto the LORD, then the Priest shal estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, then he shall adde the fift part of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie vnto the LORD some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: || An Homer of barley seed shall be valued at fiftie shekels of siluer.

17 If hee sanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if hee sanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeeme it, then he shal adde the fift part of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if hee will not redeeme the field, or if he haue sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the Iubile, shall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the possession thereof shalbe the Priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which

† Hebr. according to thy estimation, O Priest, &c.

† Or, the land of an Homer, &c.



which is not of the fieldes of his possession :

23 Then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the worth of thy estimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and hee shall giue thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the Iubile, the field shall returne vnto him of whom it was bought, euen to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the Sanctuarie : \*twentie Gerahs shall bee the shekel.

26 ¶ Onely the †firstling of the beasts which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether it bee ox, or sheepe : It is the LORDS.

27 And if it be of an vncleane beast, then hee shall redeeme it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fifth part of it thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, then it shalbe sold according to thy estimation.

28 \* Notwithstanding, no deuoted thing that a man shall deuote vnto the

LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed : euery deuoted thing is most holy vnto the LORD.

29 None deuoted, which shalbe deuoted of men, shall be redeemed : but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS : *it is* holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herde, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatsoever passeth vnder the rod, the tenth shalbe holy vnto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof, shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

\* Exod. 30. 13. num. 3. 47. ezech. 45. 12.  
† Hebr. first borne, &c.

\* Iosh. 6. 19.



## ¶ THE FOVRTH BOOKE of Moses, called Numbers.

### CHAP. I.

1 God commaundeth Moses to number the people. 5 The Princes of the Tribes. 17 The number of euery Tribe. 47 The Leuites are exempted for the Seruice of the Lord.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 \* Take yee the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Is-

rael, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, euery male by their polle :

3 From twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe foorth to warre in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shalbe a man of euery Tribe : euery one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you : of *the* tribe of Reuben, Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon : Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah : Nahshon, the sonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar : Nethaneel, the sonne of Zuar.

9 Of

\* Exod. 30. 12.

9 Of Zebulun : Eliab the sonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioseph : of Ephraim, Elishama the sonne of Ammi-hud : of Manasseh, Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin : Abidan, the sonne of Gideon.

12 Of Dan : Ahiezer, the sonne of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher : Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad : Eliasaph, the sonne of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali : Ahira the sonne of Enan.

16 These *were* the renowned of the Congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron tooke these men, which are expressed by *their* names.

18 And they assembled all the Congregation together on the first day of the second moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeres old and vpward by their polle.

19 As the LORD commaunded Moses, so he numbred them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Israels eldest sonne, by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polle, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to warre :

21 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* forty and six thousand and fye hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre :

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fiftie and nine thousand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty

yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre :

25 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* forty and fye thousand, sixe hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre :

27 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threescore and fourteene thousand, and sixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre :

29 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fiftie and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre :

31 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fiftie and seuen thousand and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioseph ; *namely* of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre :

33 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* forty thousand and fye hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to warre :

35 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirty and two thousand, and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according



ding to the number of the names from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre :

37 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* thirtie and fiae thousand, and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre :

39 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre :

41 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourtie and one thousand, and fiae hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre :

43 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Israel, being twelue men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre in Israel :

46 Euen all they, that were numbred, were sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiae hundred and fiftie.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Leui, neither take the summe

of them among the children of Israel.

50 But thou shalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Testimonie, and ouer all the vessels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they shall beare the Tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister vnto it, and shall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle setteth forward, the Leuites shall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites shall set it vp: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents euery man by his own campe, and euery man by his owne stander, throughout their hostes.

53 But the Leuites shall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Testimonie, that there be no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Israel: and the Leuites shall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Testimonie.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

## CHAP. II.

### 1 The order of the Tribes in their tents.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Euery man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his owne stander, with the ensigne of their fathers house: † farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall they pitch.

† Heb. ouer against.

3 And on the East side toward the rising of the Sunne, shall they of the stander of the campe of Iudah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab, *shall bee* capitaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and fourteene thousand, and sixe hundred.

5 And those that doe pitch next vnto him, *shall be* the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar, *shall bee* capitaine of the children of Issachar.

6 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fiftie and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab

Eliab the sonne of Helon, *shalbe* capitaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoste and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fiftie and seuen thousand, and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the Campe of Iudah, were an hundred thousand, and fourescore thousand, and sixe thousand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies : these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the Southside *shall be* the stander of the Campe of Reuben, according to their armies : and the capitaine of the children of Reuben shall be Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fourtie and sixe thousand, and fife hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, shall bee the tribe of Simeon, and the capitaine of the children of Simeon *shall be* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and nine thousand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad : and the capitaine of the sonnes of Gad *shall be* Eliasaph the sonne of Reuel.

15 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourtie and fife thousand, and sixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the Campe of Reuben *were* an hundred thousand, and fiftie and one thousand, and foure hundred and fiftie throughout their armies : and they shall set forth in the second ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall set forward with the Campe of the Leuites, in the midst of the Campe : as they encampe, so shall they set forward, euery man in his place by their standers.

18 ¶ On the West side shall bee the stander of the Campe of Ephraim, according to their armies : and the capitaine of the sonnes of Ephraim, *shall be* Elishama the sonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourtie thousand and fife hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh : and the capitaine of the children of Manasseh, *shalbe* Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoste, and those that

were numbred of them, *were* thirtie and two thousand, and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin : and the capitaine of the sonnes of Benjamin, *shall bee* Abidan the sonne of Gideon.

23 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirtie and fife thousand, and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the Campe of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thousand, and eight thousand, and an hundred, throughout their armies : and they shall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The stander of the Campe of Dan *shall be* on the Northside by their armies : and the capitaine of the children of Dan *shalbe* Ahiezer, the sonne of Amishaddai.

26 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

27 And those that encampe by him, *shalbe* the tribe of Asher : and the capitaine of the children of Asher, *shalbe* Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourtie and one thousand, and fife hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali : and the capitaine of the children of Naphtali, *shall bee* Ahira the sonne of Enan.

30 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the Campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thousand, and fifty and seuen thousand, and sixe hundred : they shall goe hindmost with their standers.

32 ¶ These *are* those which were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers ; all those that were numbred of the Campes throughout their hostes, *were* sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fife hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses : so they pitched by their standers, and so they set forward euery one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.



## C H A P. III.

1 The sonnes of Aaron. 5 The Leuites are giuen to the Priests for the seruice of the Tabernacle, 11 in stead of the first borne. 14 The Leuites are numbred by their families. 21 The families, number and charge of the Gershonites, 27 Of the Kohathites, 33 Of the Merarites. 38 The place & charge of Moses & Aaron. 40 The first borne are freed by the Leuites. 44 The ouerplus are redeemed.



Hese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in Mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sonnes of Aaron : Nadab the \* first borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

3 These *are* the names of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests, which were appointed, † whom he consecrated to minister in the Priests office.

4 \* And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children : and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the Priests office in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and present them before Aaron the Priest, that they may minister vnto him.

7 And they shall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they shall keepe all the instruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his sonnes : they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sonnes, and they shall waite on their priests office : and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall bee put to death.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of

Israel, in stead of all the first borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Israel : therefore the Leuites shall be mine,

13 Because all the first borne are mine : \* *for* on the day that I smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, I halowed vnto mee all the first borne in Israel, both man, and beast, mine they shall be : I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the house of their fathers, by their families : euery male from a moneth old and vpward shalt thou number them.

16 And \* Moses numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And these *were* the sonnes of Leui, by their names : Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sonnes of Gershon, by their families : Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sonnes of Kohath by their families : Amram, and Izechar, Hebron and Vzziel.

20 And the sonnes of Merari by their families : Mahli, and Mushi : these are the families of the Leuites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the familie of the Libnites, and the familie of the Shimites : these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen those that were numbred of them, *were* seuen thousand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shal pitch behind the Tabernacle Westward.

24 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the Gershonites, *shall be* Eliasaph the sonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *shall be* the Tabernacle, and the tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation :

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine for the doore of the court, which is by the Tabernacle, and

T

by

\* Exod. 13.  
1. leuit. 27.  
26. chap. 6.  
16. luke 2.  
23.

\* Gene. 46.  
11. exod 6.  
16. chap. 26  
57. 1. chro.  
6. 11.

† Hebr.  
mouth.

\* Exod. 6.  
23.

† Heb. whose  
hand he filled

\* Leuit. 10.  
1. chap. 26.  
61. 1. chro.  
24. 2.

by the Altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the seruice therof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the familie of the Amramites, and the familie of the Izeharites, and the familie of the Hebronites, and the familie of the Vzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth olde and vpward, *were* eight thousand, and sixe hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the sonnes of Kohath, shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites *shalbe* Elizaphan the sonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *shall be* the Arke, and the Table, and the Candlesticke, and the altars, and the vessels of the Sanctuarie, wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the seruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, shall be chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, *and haue* the ouersight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old & vpward, *were* sixe thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the sonne of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And † vnder the custody and charge of the sonnes of Merari, *shall bee* the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, & all the vessels thereof, and all that serueth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the East, *euen* before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eastward, *shall be* Moses and Aaron, and his sonnes, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moses and Aaron numbred at the commaundement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Number all the first borne of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Leuites for me, (I *am* the LORD) in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred as the LORD commanded him, all the first borne among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first borne males, by the number of names, from a moneth old & vpward, of those that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thousand, two hundred, and threescore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Leuites in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites in stead of their cattell, and the Leuites *shalbe* mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteene, of the first borne of the children of Israel, which are more then the Leuites;

47 Thou shalt euen take fise shekels a piece, by the polle, after the shekel of the Sanctuary shalt thou take them; \* the shekel *is* twenty gerahs.

48 And thou shalt giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes.

49 And Moses tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.

50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel tooke he the money; a thousand, three hundred, and threescore and fise *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moses gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, according to the word

† Heb. the office of the charge.

\* Exod. 30  
13. leuit.  
27. 25.  
chap. 18.  
16. ezek.  
45. 12.



word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

### CHAP. IIIL.

1 The age and time of the Leuites service. 4 The carriage of the Kohathites when the Priestes haue taken downe the Tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the Priestes. 21 The carriage of the Gershonites. 29 The carriage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 of the Gershonites, 42 and of the Merarites.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the summe of the sonnes of Kohath, from among the sonnes of Leui, after their families, by the house of their fathers.

3 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vntil fifty yeres old, all that enter into the hoste, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This shall bee the seruice of the sonnes of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *about* the most Holy things.

5 ¶ And when the Campe setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sonnes, and they shall take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of Testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon the couering of badgers skinnnes, & shall spread ouer *it* a cloth wholly of blew, and shall put in the staues thereof.

7 And vpon the \*table of Shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blew, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoones, and the bowles, and couers to || couer withall: and the continual bread shalbe thereon.

8 And they shall spread vpon them a clothe of scarlet, and couer the same with a couering of badgers skinnnes, and shall put in the staues thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blew, and couer the \*candlestick of the light, and his lampes, and his tongs, \*and his snuffe dishes, and all the oyle vessels thereof, wherewith they minister vnto it.

10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof, within a couering of badgers skinnnes, and shall put *it* vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden Altar they shall spread a cloth of blew, and couer it

with a couering of badgers skinnnes, and shall put to the staues thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministry, wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blew, and couer them with a couering of badgers skinnnes, and shall put *them* on a barre.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the Altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put vpon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *euen* the censers, the fleshhookes, and the shouels, and the || basons, all the vessels of the Altar: and they shall spread vpon it a couering of badgers skinnnes, and put to the staues of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sonnes haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and all the vessels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to set forward: after that, the sonnes of Kohath shall come to beare it: but they shal not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things *are* the burden of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, *perteineth* the oile for the light, and the \*sweet incense, and the dayly meat offering, and the \*anoynting oyle, *and* the ouersight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the Sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Leuites.

19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they approche vnto the most Holy things, Aaron and his sonnes shall goe in, and appoint them euery one to his seruice, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not goe in to see when the holy things are couered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families:

23 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, vntill fiftie yeeres old shalt thou

1 Or, bowles.

\* Exod. 30. 34.

\* Exod. 30. 23.

\* Exod. 25. 30.

1 Or, powre out withall.

\* Exod. 25. 24.

\* Exod. 25. 38.

The Leuites charge.	Numbers.	Their number.
---------------------	----------	---------------

† Hebr. to warre the warfare.

number them : all that enter in † to performe the seruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Or, carriage.

24 This is the seruice of the families of the Gershonites, to serue, and for || burdens.

25 And they shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation; his couering, and the couering of the badgers skinnes that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation :

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their seruice, and all that is made for them : so shall they serue.

† Hebr. mouth.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his sonnes, shall be all the seruice of the sonnes of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their seruice : and yee shall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This is the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation : and their charge *shalbe* vnder the hande of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers :

† Hebr. warfare.

30 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old shalt thou number them, euery one that entreteth in to the † seruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

\* Exod. 26. 15.

31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their seruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, \* the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof :

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their coards, with all their instruments, and with all their seruice : and by name yee shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This is the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron, and

the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the sonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreteth in to the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand, seuen hundred and fiftie.

37 These were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites; all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreteth in to the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation :

40 Euen those that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand, and sixe hundred and thirtie.

41 These are they that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, of all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers :

43 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreteth in to the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation :

44 Euen those that were numbred of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, whom Moses & Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of Israel numbred, after their



their families, and after the house of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that came to doe the ſeruiſe of the miniſtery, and the ſeruiſe of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, were eight thouſand, and five hundred, and foureſcore.

49 According to the commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, euery one according to his ſeruiſe, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

## CHAP. V.

1 The vnclane are remoued out of the campe.  
5 Reſtitution is to be made in treſpaſſes. 11  
The triall of IeaIouſie.



And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Commaund the children of Iſrael, that they  
\*put out of the campe euery leper, and euery one that hath an  
\*iſſue, and whoſoeuer is defiled by the  
\*dead:

3 Both male and female ſhal ye put out, without the campe ſhall yee put them, that they defile not their campos in the middeſt whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out, without the campe: as the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, \* When a man or woman ſhall commit any ſinne that men commit, to doe a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and that perſon be guiltie;

7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſinne, which they haue done: and hee ſhall recompence his treſpaſſe, \* with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fifth part thereof, and giue it vnto him againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed.

8 But if the man haue no kinsman to recompence the treſpaſſe vnto, let the treſpaſſe be recompensed vnto the LORD, euen to the Priest: beſide the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement ſhall be made for him.

9 And euery || offering of all the

holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring vnto the Priest, ſhall be his.

10 And euery mans halowed things ſhall be his: whatſoeuer any man giueth the Priest, it ſhall be \* his.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any mans wife goe aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him;

13 And a man lye with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhe be defiled, and there be no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhe be taken *with the maner*;

14 And the ſpirit of ieaIouſie come vpon him, and he be ieaIous of his wife, and ſhee be defiled: or if the ſpirit of ieaIouſie come vpon him, and hee be ieaIous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife vnto the Priest, and he ſhall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale: hee ſhall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincenſe thereon; for it is an offering of ieaIouſie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquitie to remembrance:

16 And the Priest ſhall bring her neere, and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the Priest ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſell, and of the duſt that is in the floore of the Tabernacle the Priest ſhall take, and put it into the water:

18 And the Priest ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which is the IeaIouſie offering: and the Priest ſhall haue in his hand the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

19 And the Priest ſhall charge her by an othe, and ſay vnto the woman, If no man haue lyen with thee, and if thou haſt not gone aſide to vnclanenneſſe || *with another* in ſtead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

20 But if thou haſt gone aſide to *another* in ſtead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and ſome man hath lien with thee beſide thine husband:

21 Then the Priest ſhall charge the woman with an othe of curſing, and the Priest ſhall ſay vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curſe, and an othe

\* Leuit. 10.  
12.

\* Leuit. 13.  
3.

\* Leuit. 15.  
2.

\* Leuit. 21.  
1.

\* Leuit. 6.  
3.

\* Leuit. 6. 5.

1 Or, heaue offering.

1 Or, being in the power of thy husband. Hebr. vnder thy husband.

† Hebr. fall.

othe among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to swell.

22 And this water that causeth the curse, shall go into thy bowels, to make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot: and the woman shall say, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Priest shall write these curses in a booke, and hee shall blot them out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drinke the bitter water, that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter.

25 Then the Priest shall take the ielousie offering out of the womans hand, and shall waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Priest shall take an handfull of the offering, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drinke the water, then it shall come to passe, that if shee be defiled, and haue done trespasse against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse, shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane, then she shall be free, and shall conceiue seed.

29 This is the law of ielousies, when a wife goeth aside to another in stead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of ielousie cometh vpon him, and hee be ielous ouer his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the Priest shall execute vpon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man bee guiltlesse from iniquitie, and this woman shall beare her iniquitie.

## CHAP. VI.

1 The Law of the Nazarites. 22 The forme of blessing the people.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When either man

or woman shall || separate *themselves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselves* vnto the LORD:

3 Hee shall separate himselfe from wine, and strong drinke, and shall drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drinke, neither shall he drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eate moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the dayes of his || separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huske.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shall no \* rasour come vpon his head: vntill the dayes bee fulfilled in the which hee separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, he shall be holy, and shall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that he separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, hee shall come at no dead body.

7 Hee shall not make himselfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the † consecration of his God is vpon his head.

8 All the dayes of his separation he is holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration, then he shall shauie his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seuenth day shall he shauie it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles or two yong pigeons to the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that hee sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And hee shall consecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lambe of the first yeere for a trespasse offering: but the dayes that were before shall be † lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this is the Lawe of the Nazarite: when the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offering vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the first yeere without blemish, for a burnt offering,

1 Or, make themselves Nazarites.

1 Or, Nazariteship.

† Heb. Vine of the wine.

\* Iudg. 13. 5. 1. sam. 1. 11.

† Hebr. separation.

† Hebr. fall.



offering, and one ewe lambe of the first yeere without blemish, for a sinne offering, and one lambe without blemish for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread anointed with oyle, and their meate offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sinne offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And he shall offer the ramme for a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the basket of vnleauened bread: the Priest shall offer also his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

18 \* And the Nazarite shal shaue the head of his separation, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall take the haire of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is vnder the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the Priest shall take the sod-den shoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and one vnleauened wafer, and shall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his separation is sha-  
uen.

20 And the Priest shall waue them \* for a waue offring before the LORD: this is holy for the Priest, with the waue breast, and heaue shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drinke wine.

21 This *is* the Law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his separation, besides that, that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, saying, On this wise ye shall blesse the children of Israel, saying vnto them:

24 The LORD blesse thee, and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they shall put my Name vpon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

## C H A P. VII.

1 The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle. 10 Their seuerall offerings at the dedication of the Altar. 89 God speaketh to Moses from the Mercie seat.



And it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully \* set vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them:

2 That the Princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers, (who were the Princes of the tribes, † and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, sixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an ox, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his seruice.

6 And Moses tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gaue vnto the sonnes of Gershon, according to their seruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gaue vnto the sonnes of Merari, according vnto their seruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

9 But vnto the sonnes of Kohath he gaue none: because the seruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, *was that* they should beare vpon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar, in the day that it was anointed, euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD said vnto Moses, They shall offer their offering eche Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offring the first day, was Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And

\* Exod. 40. 18.

† Heb. who stood.

\* Acts 21. 24.

\* Exod. 29. 27.

• Leuit. 2. 1.

13 And his offering was one siluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary; both of them were full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a \* meat offering:

14 One spoone of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

15 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering,

• Leuit. 4. 23.

16 One kid of the goats for \* a sinne offering:

17 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fve rammes, fve hee goats, fve lambes of the first yeere: this *was* the offering of Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar, Prince of Issachar did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

20 One spoone of gold of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

21 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fve rammes, fve hee goats, fve lambes of the first yeere: this *was* the offering of Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the sonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer*.

25 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

26 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

27 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace of-

ferings, two oxen, fve rammes, fve hee goats, fve lambes of the first yeere: This *was* the offering of Eliab the sonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the sonne of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben *did offer*.

31 His offering *was* one siluer charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

32 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels*, full of incense:

33 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fve rammes, fve hee goats, fve lambes of the first yere: This *was* the offering of Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai Prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*.

37 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

38 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

39 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

40 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offering:

41 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fve rammes, fve hee goates, fve lambes of the first yeere: This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixth day, Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad, *offered*:

43 His offering *was* one siluer charger of the weight of an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, a siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them ful of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

44 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

45 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one



one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering :

46 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering :

47 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fve rammes, fve hee goates, fve lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seuenth day, Elishama the sonne of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim *offered*.

49 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering :

50 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense :

51 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering :

52 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering :

53 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fve rammes, fve hee goats, fve lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eight day *offered* Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manasseh.

55 His offering *was* one siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering :

56 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense :

57 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering :

58 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering :

59 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fve rammes, fve hee goats, fve lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the sonne of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin *offered*.

61 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, a siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the

Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering :

62 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense :

63 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering :

64 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering :

65 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fve rammes, fve hee goates, fve lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Abidan, the sonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai, Prince of the children of Dan *offered*.

67 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering :

68 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense :

69 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering :

70 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering :

71 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fve rammes, fve hee goats, fve lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleuenth day, Pagiel the sonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Asher *offered*.

73 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering :

74 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense :

75 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering :

76 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering :

77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fve rammes, fve hee goats, fve lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the sonne of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered.*

79 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering :

80 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense :

81 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering :

82 One kidde of the goats for a sinne offering :

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was annointed) by the Princes of Israel: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer bowles, twelue spoones of gold :

85 Each charger of siluer *weighing* an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, each bowle seuentie : all the siluer vessels weighed two thousand and foure hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden spoones *were* twelue, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the spoones, *was* an hundred and twentie *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering, *were* twelue bullocks, the rams twelue, the lambes of the first yeere twelue, with their meat offering : and the kids of the goats for sinne offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings, *were* twenty and foure bullocks, the rammes sixtie, the hee goates sixtie, the lambes of the first yeere sixtie. This *was* the dedication of the Altar, after that it was annointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to speake with † him, then he heard the voyce of one speaking vnto him, from off the Mercie seat, that *was* vpon the Arke of Testimony from betweene the two Cherubims : and he spake vnto him.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lampes are to be lighted. 5 The consecration of the Leuites. 23 The age and time of their seruice.

¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,  
2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, When thou \*lightest the lampes, the seuen lampes shall giue light, ouer against the candlesticke.

3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lampes therof, ouer against the candlestick, as the LORD \*comanded Moses.

4 And this worke of the candlestick *was* of beaten gold, vnto the shaft thereof, vnto the flowres thereof *was* \*beaten worke: according vnto the paterne which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlesticke.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them shaue all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselues cleane.

8 Then let them take a yong bullocke with his meat offering, *euen* fine flowre mingled with oyle, and an other yong bullock shalt thou take for a sinne offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation; and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron shall † offer the Leuites before the LORD for an † offering of the children of Israel, that † they may execute the seruice of the LORD.

12 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

\* Exod. 25. 37. and 40. 26.

\* Exod. 25. 31.

\* Exod. 25. 18.

† Hebr. let them cause a rasortopasse ouer, &c.

† Heb. waue. † Heb. waue offering. † Hebr. they may be to execute, &c.

† i. God.



\* Chap. 3.  
45.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel: and the Leuites shalbe \* mine.

15 And after that, shall the Leuites goe in, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt clense them, and offer them for an offering.

\* Chap. 3.  
13. exod.  
13. 2. luke  
2. 23.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me, from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open euery wombe, \* *euen in stead of* the first borne of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel, *are* mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.

† Heb. giuen.

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as* a † gift to Aaron, and to his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to do the seruice of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there bee no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuarie.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moses, concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in, to do their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron and and before his sonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twentie and fve yeeres old, and vpward, they shall goe in † to waite vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Heb. to warre the warfare of &c.

† Heb. retorne from the warfare of the seruice

25 And from the age of fiftie yeeres they shall † cease waiting vpon the seruice thereof, and shall serue no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

### CHAP. IX.

1 The Passeouer is commanded againe. 6 A second Passeouer allowed for them that were vnclane or absent. 15 The cloude guideth theremouings & incampings of the Israelites.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keepe \* the Passeouer, at his appointed season.

\* Exod. 12.  
1. &c. leuit.  
23. 5. chap.  
28. 16. deut.  
16. 2.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at euen, ye shall keepe it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it.

† Heb. betweene the two euenings.

4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel that they should keepe the Passeouer.

5 And they kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Passeouer on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said vnto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that wee may not offer an ofring of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses saide vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the LORD wil command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posteritie shall be vnclane by reason of a dead body, or bee in a iourney afarre off, yet he shall keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second

moneth at Euen they shall keepe it, and eat it with vnleauened bread and bitter herbes.

\* Exod. 12.  
46. ioh. 19.  
36.

12 They shall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: \* according to all the ordinances of the Passeouer they shall keepe it.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keep the Passeouer, euen the same soule shall be cut off from his people, because hee brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall beare his sinne.

\* Exod. 12.  
49.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourne among you, and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and according to the maner thereof, so shall he doe: \* ye shall haue one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

\* Exod. 40.  
34.

15 ¶ And \* on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, *namely* the Tent of the Testimony: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire, vntill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

\* 1. Corin.  
10. 1.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneied, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: \* as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

† Hebr. prolonged.

19 And when the cloud † taried long vpon the Tabernacle many daies, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

20 And so it was when the cloude was a few daies vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD, they iourneyed.

† Hebr. was.

21 And so it was when the cloude † abode from Euen vnto the morning, and *that* the cloude was taken up in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that the

cloude was taken vp, they iourneyed.

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere that the cloude taried vpon the Tabernacle, remaying thereon, the children of Israel \* abode in their tents, and iourneyed not: but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

\* Exod. 40.  
36. 37.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commaundement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

## CHAP. X.

1 The vse of the siluer Trumpets. 11 The Israelites remoue from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leaue them. 33 The blessing of Moses at the remoouing and resting of the Arke.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one trumpet, then the Princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then the camps that lie on the East parts, shall goe forward.

6 When you blow an alarme the second time, then the camps that lye on the Southside, shall take their iourney: they shall blow an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you shal blow: but you shall not sound an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priests shall blow with the trumpets; and they shalbe to you for an ordinance for euer throughout your generations.

9 And if ye goe to warre in your land, against the enemy that oppreseth you, then ye shall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shalbe remembered before the LORD your God, and yee shalbe



shalbe sau'd from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your monethes, ye shall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offerings, and ouer the sacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may bee to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, that the cloude was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Testimony.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourneys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.

13 And they first tooke their iourney, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

\* Chap. 2. 3.

14 ¶ \* In the first *place* went the stander of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* \* Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

\* Chap. 1. 7.

15 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken downe, and the sonnes of Gershon, and the sonnes of Merari set forward, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the stander of the campe of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and ouer his hoste *was* Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

20 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

\* Chap. 4. 4.

† That is, the Gershonites, and the Merarites, See v. 17.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the \* Sanctuary, and the † *other* did set vp the Tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the stander of the campe of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Manasseh *was* Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of

the children of Benjamin, *was* Abidan the sonne of Gideon.

25 ¶ And the stander of the campe of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rere-ward of all the campes throughout their hostes: and ouer his hoste *was* Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Naphtali *was* Ahira the sonne of Enan.

28 † Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

† Hebr. These.

29 ¶ And Moses said vnto Hobab the sonne of Raguel the Midianite Moses father in law, Wee are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD said, I wil giue it you: come thou with vs, and we will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said vnto him, I will not goe, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And he said, Leauē vs not, I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encampe in the wilderness, and thou mayest bee to vs in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall bee if thou goe with vs, yea it shall be, that what goodnesse the LORD shall doe vnto vs, the same will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the Mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloude of the LORD *was* vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe when the Arke set forward, that Moses said, \* Rise vp LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

\* Psal. 68. 1, 2.

36 And when it rested, he said, Returne, O LORD, vnto the † many thousands of Israel.

† Hebr. ten thousand thousands.

## CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer. 4 The people lust for flesh, and loth Manna. 10 Moses complayneth of his charge.

charge. 16 God diuideth his burden vnto seuentie Elders. 31 Quailles are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-Hattauuah.

1 Or, were as it were complainers.  
† Heb. it was euill in the eares of ꝑc.

\* Psal. 78. 21.

† Hebr. sunke.

† That is, a burning.

\* As Exod. 12. 38.  
† Heb. lusted a lust.

† Hebr. returned and wept.

\* 1. Cor. 10. 6.

\* Exod. 16. 14, 31.

† Hebr. eye of it, as the eye of.



**A**nd when the people || complained, † it displeased the LORD : and the LORD heard it : and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt \* among them, and consumed *them that were* in the vttermost parts of the campe.

2 And the people cried vnto Moses, and when Moses prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

3 And hee called the name of the place || Taberah : because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the \* mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a lusting, and the children of Israel † also wept againe, and said, \* Who shal giue vs flesh to eate ?

5 We remember the fish which wee did eate in Egypt freely : the cucumbers and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But now our soule is dried away, there is nothing at all, besides this Manna, before our eyes.

7 And \* the Manna was as Coriander seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdelium :

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it : and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weepe throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant ? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people vpon me ?

12 Haue I concealed all this people ? haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Cary them in thy bosome (as a nursing father beareth the sucking child) vnto the land which thou swarest vnto their fathers ?

13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people ? for they weep

vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh, that we may eate.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauie for mee.

15 And if thou deale thus with mee, kill me, I pray thee out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Gather vnto me seuentie men, of the Elders of Israel, whome thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers ouer them : and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe and talke with thee there, and I will take of the spirit which is vpon thee, and will put it vpon them, and they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare it not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow, and yee shall eate flesh : (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate ? for it was well with vs in Egypt :) therfore the LORD wil giue you flesh, and ye shall eate.

19 Ye shall not eate one day, nor two dayes, nor fīue dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twentie dayes :

20 But euen a † whole moneth, vntill it come out at your nostrels, and it bee loathsome vnto you, because that yee haue despised the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we foorth out of Egypt ?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whome I am, are sixe hundred thousand footmen, and thou hast said, I will giue them flesh, that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the herds be slaine for them to suffice them ? or shall all the fish of the sea bee gathered together for them, to suffice them ?

23 And the LORD said vnto Moses, \* Is the LORDS hand waxed short ? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to pass vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and tolde the people the wordes of the LORD, and gathered the seuenty men of the Elders of the people, and set them

† Heb. moneth of dayes.

\* Esa. 50. 2. and 59. 1.



them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloude, and spake vnto him, and tooke of the spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the seuentie Elders: and it came to passe that when the spirit rested vpon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one was Eldad, & the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit rested vpon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the campe.

27 And there ranne a yong man, and tolde Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad doe prophesie in the campe.

28 And Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of Moses, one of his yong men, answered and said, My lord Moses, Forbid them.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? Would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses gate him into the campe, he, and the Elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a \*winde from the LORD, and brought quailles from the sea, and let them fall by the campe, † as it were a dayes iourney on this side, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other side round about the campe, and as it were two cubits *high* vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood vp all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailles: he that gathered least, gathered ten homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselues round about the campe.

33 And while the \*flesh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place, † Kibroth-Hattaauah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

## CHAP. XII.

1 God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron. 10 Miriams leprosie is healed at the

prayer of Moses. 14 God commandeth her to be shut out of the hoste.



And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the † Ethiopian woman, whom hee had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken onely by Moses? Hath hee not spoken also by vs? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses was \*very meeke, aboute all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloude, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And hee saide, Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my selfe knowne vnto him in a vision, *and* will speake vnto him in a dreame:

7 \*My seruant Moses *is* not so, who *is* faithfull in all mine house.

8 With him will I speake \*mouth to mouth euen apparently, and not in darke speeches, and the similitude of the LORD shall hee behold: wherefore then were yee not afraid to speake against my seruant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, *white* as snow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold, she *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Alas my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sinne vpon vs, wherein we haue done foolishly, and wherein we haue sinned:

12 Let her not bee as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed, when he commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, Heale her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, If her father had but spit in her

† Or, Cushite.

† Hebr. taken.

\* Ecclu. 45. 4.

\* Hebr. 3. 2.

\* Exod. 33. 11.

\* Exod. 16. 13. psal. 78. 26.

† Hebr. as it were the way of a day.

\* Psal. 78. 31.

† That is, The graues of lust.

† Hebr. they were in, &c.

• Leuit. 13.  
46.

her face, should she not bee ashamed seuen dayes? let her be \*shut out from the campe seuen dayes, and after that let her be receiued in againe.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the campe seuen dayes: and the people iourneied not, til Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

### CHAP XIII.

1 The names of the men who were sent to search the land. 17 Their instructions. 21 Their actes. 26 Their relation.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,  
2 Send thou men, that they may search the lande of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel: of euery tribe of their fathers shal ye send a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commaundement of the LORD, sent them from the wildernes of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the sonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the sonne of Ioseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the sonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the sonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioseph, *namely* of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the sonne of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the sonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the sonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the sonne of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the sonne of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the sonne of Nun, Iehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said vnto them, Get you vp this *way* Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine:

18 And see the lande what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they bee strong or weake, fewe or many:

19 And what the lande is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what cities they bee that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds:

20 And what the land *is*, whether it be fat or leane, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and searched the land, from the wilderness of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmi, the children of Anak were: Now Hebron was built seuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 \* And they came vnto the || brooke of Eshcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a staffe, and they brought of the pomegranates and of the figs.

24 The place was called the || brooke || Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut downe from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Israel vnto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh, and brought backe word vnto them, and vnto all the Congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came vnto the land whither thou sentest vs, & surely it floweth with \*milke and honie; and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Neuerthelesse, the people bee strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled and very great: and moreouer, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines: and the Canaanites

\* Deut. 1.  
24.  
| Or, valley

| Or, valley.  
| i. a cluster of grapes.

\* Exod. 33.  
3.



naanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Iordane.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let vs goe vp at once, and possesse it, for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, said, Wee be not able to goe vp against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had searched, vnto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we haue gone, to search it, is a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we saw in it, are † men of a great stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, the sonnes of Anak, which come of the giants: and wee were in our owne sight as grasshoppers, and so wee were in their sight.

### CHAP. XIII.

1 The people murmure at the newes. 6 Ioshua and Caleb labour to stil them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moses perswadeth God and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are depriued of entring into the land. 36 The men who raised the euill report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would inuade the land against the wil of God, are smitten.



And all the Congregation lifted vp their voyce and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole Congregation said vnto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderness.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wiues, and our children should be a pray? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they saide one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the Congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they spake vnto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which wee passed thorow to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Onely rebell not yee against the LORD, neither feare yee the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with vs: feare them not.

10 But all the Congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long will this people prouoke me? and how long will it bee, yer they belecue me, for all the signes which I haue shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And \* Moses said vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall heare it, (for thou broughtest vp this people in thy might from among them:)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they haue heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art seene face to face, and that \*thy cloud standeth ouer them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will speake, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not \*able to bring this people into the lande which he sware vnto them, therefore he hath slaine them in the wilderness.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is \*long suffering, and of great mercie, forgiuing iniquitie and transgression, and by no meanes clearing the guiltie, \*visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquitie

† Hebr. shadow.

\* Exod. 32. 12.

\* Exod. 13. 21.

\* Deut. 9. 28.

\* Exod. 34. 6. psal. 103. 8.

\* Exod. 20. 5. and 34. 7.

† Heb. men of statures.



1 Or, hither-  
to.

quitie of this people, according vnto the greatnesse of thy mercie, and as thou hast forgien this people, from Egypt, euen ||vntill now.

20 And the LORD said, I haue pardoned, according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth shalbe filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which haue seene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderness, and haue tempted mee now these ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voice,

† Hebr. if  
they see the  
land.

23 † Surely they shall not see the land which I sware vnto their fathers, neither shall any of them that prouoked me, see it.

• Iosh. 14. 6.

24 But my seruant \*Caleb, because hee had another spirit with him, (and hath followed mee fully) him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his seed shall possesse it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turne you and get you into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

27 How long shall I beare with this euil congregation which murmure against mee? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against mee.

• Chap. 26.  
65. and 32.  
10.

28 Say vnto them, \*As truely as I liue, saith the LORD, as ye haue spoken in mine eares, so will I doe to you:

• Deut. 1.  
35.

29 Your carcases shall fall in this wilderness, and all that were \*numbered of you, according to your whole number from twentie yeeres old and vpward, which haue murmured against mee,

† Heb. lifted  
vp my hand.

30 Doublesse ye shall not come into the land concerning which I †sware to make you dwell therein, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which yee said should be a pray, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye haue despised.

32 But as for you, your carkases, they shall fall in this wilderness.

1 Or, feed.

33 And your children shall ||wander in the wildernes forty yeres, and beare your whoredomes, vntill your carkases be wasted in the wilderness.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye searched the land, *euen* \*fortie dayes (each day for a yeere) shall yee beare your iniquities, *euen* forty yeeres, and yee shall know my ||breach of promise.

• Ezech. 4.  
6. psal-95.  
10.

1 Or, alter-  
ring of my  
purpose.

35 I the LORD haue said, I will surely doe it vnto all this euill Congregation, that are gathered together against mee: in this wilderness they shalbe consumed, & there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the Congregation to murmur against him, by bringing vp a slander vpon the land,

37 Euen those men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, \*died by the plague, before the LORD.

• 1. Cor. 10.  
10. hebr. 3.  
10. iud. 5.

38 But Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, which were of the men that went to search the land, liued still.

39 And Moses told these sayings vnto all the children of Israel, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, saying, Loe, we \*be here, and will goe vp vnto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we haue sinned.

• Deut. 1.  
41.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now doe you transgresse the commaundement of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and yee shall fall by the sword, because yee are turned away from the LORD; therefore the LORD will not bee with you.

44 But they presumed to go vp vnto the hill top: neuertheles the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and \*discomfited them, euen vnto Hormah.

• Deut. 1.  
44.

## CHAP. XV.

1 The law of the meat offering and the drinke offering. 13. 29 The stranger is vnder the same law. 17 The law of the first of the dough for a heaue offering. 22 The sacrifice for sinne



sinne of ignorance. 30 The punishment of presumption. 32 Hee that violated the Sabbath, is stoned. 37 The law of fringes.

\* Leuit. 23.  
10.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,  
2 \* Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,

\* Leuit. 23.  
21.  
† Heb. *separating*.  
\* Exod. 29.  
18.  
\* Leuit. 2. 1.

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a sacrifice \*in † performing a vow, or in a free will offering, or in your solemne feasts, to make a \* sweet sauour vnto the LORD, of the herd or of the flocke :

4 Then \*shall he that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meat offering of a tenth deale of flowre, mingled with the fourth part of an Hyn of oyle.

5 And the fourth part of an Hyn of wine for a drinke offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or sacrifice for one lambe.

6 Or for a ramme, thou shalt prepare for a meate offering two tenth deales of flowre mingled with the third part of an Hyn of oyle.

7 And for a drinke offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an Hyn of wine, for a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparest a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto the LORD :

9 Then shall hee bring with a bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of flowre, mingled with halfe an Hyn of oyle.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hyn of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

11 Thus shall it be done for one bullocke, or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kidde.

12 According to the number that yee shall prepare, so shall yee doe to euery one, according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the countrey shall doe these things after this maner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour, vnto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever bee among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour

vnto the LORD: as ye doe, so hee shall doe.

15 \* One ordinance shall be both for you of the Congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth *with you*, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger bee, before the LORD.

16 One law, and one maner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be that when ye eate of the bread of the land, yee shall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.

20 Ye shall offer vp a cake of the first of your dough, for an heaue offering: as ye doe the heaue offering of the threshing floore, so shall ye heaue it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if yee haue erred, and not obserued all these Commandements which the LORD hath spoken vnto Moses,

23 *Euen* all that the LORD hath commanded you, by the hand of Moses from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations :

24 Then it shalbe, if ought be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation shall offer one yong bullocke for a burnt offering, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, with his meate offering, and his drinke offering, according to the ||manner, and one kid of the goats for a sinne offering.

25 And the Priest shall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and it shal be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their sinne offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it shall bee forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them, seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And \*if any soule sinne through ignorance, then hee shall bring a shee

\* Exod. 19.  
49. chap. 9.  
14.

† Heb. *from the eyes*.

† Or, *ordinance*.

\* Leuit. 4.  
27.



goat of the first yeere for a sinne offering.

28 And the Priest shall make an atonement for the soule that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, & it shalbe forgiuen him.

† Hebr. doeth.

29 You shall haue one law for him that †sinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is borne amongst the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

† Hebr. with an high hand.

30 ¶ But the soule that doeth ought †presumptuously, whether he be borne in the land, or a stranger, the same reprocheth the LORD: and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandement, that soule shall vtterly be cut off: his iniquitie shall be vpon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered stickes vpon the Sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him vnto Moses and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.

• Leuit. 24. 12.

34 And they put him \*in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the LORD said vnto Moses, The man shall bee surely put to death: all the Congregation shall stone him with stones without the campe.

36 And all the Cōgregation brought him without the campe, and stoned him with stones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

• Deut. 22. 12. matth. 23. 5.

38 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and bidde \*them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blew.

39 And it shall bee vnto you for a fringe, that ye may looke vpon it, and remember all the commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that ye seeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vse to goe a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and doe all my commandements, and be holy vnto your God.

41 I am the LORD your God,

which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to bee your God: I am the LORD your God.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram, 23 Moses separateth the people from the rebels tents, 31 The earth swalloweth vp Korah, and a fire consumeth others. 36 The censers are reserued to holy vse. 41 Foureteene thousand and seuen hundred are slaine by a plague for murmuring against Moses and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.

**N**OW \*Korah the sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, and Dathan, and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab, and On the sonne of Peleth, sonnes of Reuben, tooke men.

• Chap. 27. 3. ecclus. 45. 21. iud. 11.

2 And they rose vp before Moses, with certaine of the children of Israel, two hundred and fiftie Princes of the assembly, \*famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

• Chap. 26. 9.

3 And they gathered themselues together against Moses, and against Aaron, and said vnto them, †Ye take too much vpon you, seeing all the Congregation are holy euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherfore then lift you vp your selues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

† Hebr. It is much for you.

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell vpon his face.

5 And hee spake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, saying, Euen to morrow the LORD will shew who are his, and who is holy, and will cause him to come neere vnto him: euen him whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you censers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them, before the LORD to morrow; And it shall be, *that* the man whom the LORD doeth choose, hee shall be holy: yee take too much vpon you, ye sonnes of Leui.

8 And Moses saide vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye sonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a small thing vnto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the Congregation of Israel, to bring you neere to himselfe, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the

Con-



Congregation to minister vnto them ?

10 And he hath brought thee neere to him, and all thy brethren the sonnes of Leui with thee : and seeke ye the Priesthood also ?

11 For which cause both thou, and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure against him ?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab: which said, We will not come vp.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wilderness, except thou make thy selfe altogether a prince ouer vs ?

14. Moreouer, thou hast not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards : wilt thou put out the eyes of these men ? we will not come vp.

† Heb. boare out.

• Gen. 4. 4.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said vnto the LORD, \* Respect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one asse from them, neither haue I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said vnto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring yee before the LORD euery man his censer, two hundred and fiftie censers, thou also and Aaron, each of you his censer.

18 And they tooke euery man his censer, and put fire in them, and laide incense thereon, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation against them, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selues from among this Congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shal one man sinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation ?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, saying, Get you vp from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Israel followed him.

26 And hee spake vnto the Congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sinnes.

27 So they gate vp from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on euery side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, & their sonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to doe all these workes: for I haue not done them of mine owne mind.

29 If these men die † the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, then the LORD hath not sent me:

† Hebr. as euery man dieth.

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they go downe quicke into the pit: then ye shall vnderstand that these men haue prouoked the LORD.

† Hebr. create a creature.

31 ¶ \* And it came to passe as he had made an ende of speaking all these words, that the ground claued asunder that was vnder them:

• Chap. 27. 3. deut. 11. 6. psal. 106. 17.

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their houses, and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliuie into the pit, and the earth closed vpon them: and they perished from among the Congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the crie of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow vs vp also.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, that he take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou

thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners against their owne soules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they shall be a signe vnto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the Priest tooke the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad plates for a couering of the Altar:

40 To bee a memoriall vnto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come neere to offer incense before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to passe when the Congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may consume them, as in a moment: and they fell vp-on their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incense, and goe quickly vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moses commanded, and ranne into the midst of the Congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague,

were foureteene thousand and seuen hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moses, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation; and the plague was stayed.

### CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rod among all the rods of the Tribes onely flourisheth. 10 It is left for a monument against the rebels.

**A**Nd the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, 2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and take of euery one of them a rod, according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rodde.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Testimony, \* where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall choose, shall blossome: and I will make to cease from mee the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, and euery one of their Princes gaue him † a rod a piece, for each Prince one, according to their fathers houses, euen twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses layd vp the rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of Witnesse.

8 And it came to passe that on the morrow Moses went into the Tabernacle of Witnesse, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Leui was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossomes, and yelded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, \* Bring Aarons rod againe before the Testimony, to be kept for a token against the † rebels, and thou shalt quite

\* Exod. 25. 22.

† Hebr. a rod for one Prince, a rod for one Prince.

\* Hebr. 9. 4.

† Hebr. children of rebellion.



quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying, Behold, wee die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoever commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: Shall wee be consumed with dying?

### CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the Priests and Levites. 9 The Priests portion. 21 The Levites portion. 25 The heaue offering to the Priests out of the Levites portion.

**A**nd the LORD sayd vnto Aaron, Thou and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shall beare the iniquitie of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall beare the iniquitie of your Priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee shall minister before the Tabernacle of Witnesse.

3 And they shall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the Sanctuarie, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall bee ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the seruice of the Tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And yee shall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there be no wrath any more vpon the children of Israel.

6 And I, beholde, I haue \*taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall keepe your Priests office for euery thing of the Altar, and within the Vaile, and yee shall serue: I haue giuen your Priests office vnto you, as a seruice of gift: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall bee put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I also haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, vnto thee haue I giuen them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sonnes by an ordinance for euer.

9 This shall bee thine of the most holy things, *reserued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery sinne offering of theirs, and euery trespass offering of theirs, which they shall render vnto me, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy place shalt thou eate it, euery male shall eate it: it shall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offerings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, & to thy sonnes, and to thy \*daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy house, shall eate of it.

12 All the †best of the oyle, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first fruits of them which they shall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee.

13 And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring vnto the LORD, shall be thine, euery one that is cleane in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 \*Euery thing deuoted in Israel, shall be thine.

15 Euery thing that openeth \*the matrix in all flesh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it bee of men or beasts, shall be thine: Neuertheles the first borne of man shalt thou surely redeeme, and the firstling of vncleane beasts shalt thou redeeme.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old shalt thou redeeme according to thine estimation, for the money of fise shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, \*which is twentie gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cowe, or the firstling of a sheepe, or the firstling of a goat thou shalt not redeeme, they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood vpon the Altar, and shalt burne their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall bee thine: as the \*waue breast, and as the right shoulder are thine.

\* Leuit. 10 14.

† Heb. fat.

\* Leuit. 27. 28.

\* Exod. 13. 2. & 22. 29. leuit. 27. 26 chap. 3. 13.

\* Exod. 30. 13. leuit. 27. 25. chap. 3. 47. ezek. 45 12.

\* Exod. 29. 26.



19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: it is a couenant of salt for euer, before the LORD vnto thee, and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou haue any part among them: \*I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue, euen the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel hencefoorth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest they beare sinne, †and die.

23 But the Leuites shall doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shal beare their iniquitie: it shall be a statute foreuer throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue said vnto them, Among the children of Israel they shall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then ye shal offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tithes.

27 And this your heaue offering shall be reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threshing floore, and as the fulnesse of the wine presse.

28 Thus you also shal offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Israel, and ye shall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shal offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the †best thereof, *euen* the hal-

lowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When yee haue heaueed the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted vnto the Leuites, as the encrease of the threshing floore, and as the encrease of the wine presse.

31 And ye shall eate it in euery place, ye and your households: for it *is* your reward for your seruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And yee shall beare no sinne by reason of it, when ye haue heaueed from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

### CHAP. XIX.

<sup>1</sup> The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer. <sup>11</sup> The law for the vse of it in purification of the vncleane.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the Law, which the LORD hath commaunded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, *and* vp-on which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye shall giue her vnto Eleazar the Priest, that hee may bring her \*forth without the campe, and *one* shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the Priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and \*sprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation seuen times.

5 And *one* shall burne the heifer in his sight: \*her skinn, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dounge, shall he burne.

6 And the Priest shall take Cedarwood, and hysope, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Priest shall wash his clothes, and hee shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the campe, and the Priest shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane, shall gather

\* Deut. 10.  
9. and 18. 2.  
iosh. 13.  
14. 33.  
ezech. 44.  
28.

† Hebr. to  
die.

\* Hebr. 13.  
11.

\* Heb. 9. 13.

\* Exod. 29.  
14. leuit. 4.  
11, 12.

† Hebr. fat.



ther vp the ashes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe in a cleane place, and it shall bee kept for the Congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation : it is a purification for sinne.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen : and it shall be vnto the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for euer.

† Heb. soule. 11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any † man, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

12 He shall purifie himselfe with it on the third day, and on the seuenth day he shall be cleane : but if he purifie not himselfe the third day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoeuer toucheth the dead bodie of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that soule shall be cut off from Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinkled vpon him : he shall be vncleane, his vncleannesse is yet vpon him.

14 This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shalbe vnclean seuen dayes.

15 And euery open vessel which hath no couering bound vpon it, is vncleane.

16 And whosoeuer toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

† Heb. Dust. \* Heb. liuing waters shall be giuen. 17 And for an vncleane person they shall take of the † ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sinne, and \* running water shall bee put thereto in a vessell :

18 And a cleane person shall take hysope, and dippe it in the water, and sprinkle it vpon the tent, and vpon all the vessels, and vpon the persons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one slaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And the cleane person shal sprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the seuenth day : and on the seuenth day he shall purifie himselfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and shall be cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that shall be vncleane, and shall not purifie himselfe, that soule shall bee cut off from among

the Congregation : because he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not bene sprinkled vpon him, he is vncleane.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall statute vnto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes : and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatsoever the vncleane person toucheth, shall be vncleane : and the soule that toucheth it, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

## CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moses smiting the rocke bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moses at Kadesh desireth passage thorow Edom, which is denied him. 22 At Mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.



Then came the children of Israel, *euē* the whole Congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth : and the people abode in Kadesh, and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation : and they gathered themselues together against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died \* when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And \* why haue yee brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattell should die there ?

5 And wherefore haue ye made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euil place? it is no place of seed, or of figges, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell vpon their faces : and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rodde, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy

\* Chap. 11. 33.

\* Exod. 17. 2.

thy brother, and speake yee vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue foorth his water, and thou shalt bring foorth to them, water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation, and their beasts drinke.

9 And Moses tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and hee said vnto them, Heare now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod he smote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, Because ye beleue me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 \* This is the water of || Meribah, because the children of Israel stroue with the LORD; and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, vnto the King of Edom; Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauaile that hath † befallen vs:

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when wee cryed vnto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs foorth out of Egypt: and behold, wee are in Kadesh, a citie in the vttermost of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: we will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the Vineyards, neither will we drinke of the water of the wells: wee will goe by the Kings *high-way*, we wil not turne to the right hand nor to the left, vntill wee haue passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said vnto him, We will goe by the high-way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will

onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) go thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation, iourneyed from \* Kadesh, and came vnto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying;

24 Aaron shall bee gathered vnto his people: for hee shall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because yee rebelled against my † word at the water of Meribah.

25 \* Take Aaron, and Eleazar his sonne, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor.

26 And strippe Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron shall be gathered *vnto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commaunded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and \* Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from the mount.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *euen* all the house of Israel.

## CHAP. XXI.

1 Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents. 7 They repenting are healed by a brassen serpent. 10 Sundry iourneyes of the Israelites. 21 Sihon is ouercome, 33 and Og.



And when \* king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in<sup>o</sup> the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then hee fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto the

\* Psal. 106.  
32. &c.  
† That is,  
strife.

† Hebr.  
found vs.

\* Chap. 33.  
37.

† Hebr.  
mouth.

\* Chap. 33.  
38. deut.  
32. 50.

\* Deut. 10.  
6. and 32.  
50.

\* Chap. 33.  
40.



the LORD, and said, If thou wilt in deed deliuer this people into my hand, then I wil vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voyce of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites : and they vtterly destroyed them, and their cities, and hee called the name of the place || Hormah.

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red sea, to compasse the land of Edom : and the soule of the people was much || discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God and against Moses, Wherefore haue ye brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wilderness ? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soule \* loatheth this light bread.

6 And \* the LORD sent fierie serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We haue sinned : for wee haue spoken against the LORD, and against thee : pray vnto the LORD that hee take away the serpents from vs : and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Make thee a fierie serpent, and set it vpon a pole : and it shall come to passe, that euery one that is bitten, when hee looketh vpon it, shall liue.

9 And \* Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when hee beheld the serpent of brasse, he liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and \* pitched in Oboth.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at || Iie-Abarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward the Sunne rising.

12 ¶ From thence they remooued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remooued, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites : for Arnon is the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the booke of the warres of the LORD, || what he did in the Red sea, and in the brookes of Arnon,

15 And at the streame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of

Ar, & † lieth vpon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer : that is the well whereof the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring vp O well, || Sing ye vnto it :

18 The Princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by the *direction* of the Law-giuer, with their staues. And from the wilderness *they went* to Mattanah :

19 And from Mattanah, to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth :

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that is in the † countrey of Moab, to the toppe of || Pisgah, which looketh toward || Ieshimon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 \* Let me passe thorow thy land, we will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drinke of the waters of the well : but we will goe along by the kings *high* way, vntill wee be past thy borders.

23 \* And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border : but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness : and he came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And \* Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon : for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel tooke all these cities : and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon was the citie of Sihon the King of the Amorites, who had fought against the former King of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speake in prouerbes, say, Come into Heshbon : let the citie of Sihon bee built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon : it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lordes of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of \* Chemosh : he hath giuen

† Heb. lea-  
neth.

† Hebascend  
† Or, an-  
swere.

† Heb. field.  
† Or, hill.

† Or, the  
wildernesse.

\* Deut. 2.  
27. Iudges  
11. 19.

\* Deut.  
29. 7.

\* Iosh. 12. 2  
psal. 135.  
11. amos  
2 9.

† Hebr.  
daughters.

\* 1. King. 11  
7, 33.

† That is, vt-  
ter destru-  
ction.

† Or, grie-  
ued. Hebr.  
shortened.

\* Chap.  
11. 6.  
\* Wisd. 16.  
1. 5. 1. cor.  
10. 9.

\* 2. King. 18  
4. ioh. 3. 14.

\* Chap. 33  
43.

† Or, heapes  
of Abarim.

† Or, Fahab  
in Suphah.



giuen his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters, into captiuitie vnto Sihon King of the Amorites.

30 We haue shot at them; Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and we haue layde them waste euen vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spy out Iazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that *were* there.

\* Deut. 3. 1. and 29. 7.

33 ¶ \*And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan: and Og the King of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

\* Psal. 135. 11.

34 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and \*thou shalt doe to him as thou didst vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him & his sonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

## CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 22 An Angel would haue slaine him, if his asse had not saued him. 36 Balak intertaineth him.



And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordane by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor, saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said vnto the elders of Midian; Now shall this company licke vp all that *are* round about vs, as the ox licketh vp the grasse of the field. And Balak the sonne of Zippor, *was* King of the Moabites at that time.

\* Iosh. 24. 9.

5 \*He sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the sonne of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: beholde, they couer

the †face of the earth, and they abide ouer against me.

† Hebr. eye.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse mee this people, for they are too mightie for mee: peradventure I shall preuaile, that we may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest, is blessed, and hee whom thou cursest, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hand; and they came vnto Balaam, and spake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And hee said vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe as the LORD shal speake vnto mee: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor, King of Moab, hath sent vnto me, *saying*;

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them; peradventure †I shal be able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

† Hebr. I shall preuaile in fighting against him.

12 And God saide vnto Balaam; Thou shalt not goe with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the Princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to giue mee leaue to goe with you.

14 And the Princes of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet againe Princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor; †Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me:

† Hebr. Be not thou letted from &c.

17 For I wil promote thee vnto verry great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou saiest vnto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said vnto the seruants of Balak, \*If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe lesse or more.

\* Chap. 24. 13.



19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarie yee also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which I shall say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and saddled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an aduersarie against him: Now he was riding vpon his asse, and his two seruants were with him.

23 And \* the Asse sawe the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse, to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, & a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crusht Balaams foote against the wall: and hee smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrowe place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse sawe the Angel of the LORD, shee fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and hee smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and shee saide vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten mee these three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked mee: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said vnto Balaam, Am not I thine asse, † vpon which thou hast ridden || euer since I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to do so vnto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and hee saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and hee

bowed downe his head, and || fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because *thy* way is peruerse before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: vnlesse shee had turned from me, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against mee: Now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get mee backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, hee went out to meete him, vnto a citie of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam saide vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the worde that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto || Kiriath-Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence hee might see the vtmost part of the people.

### CHAP. XXIII.

1. 13. 28 Balaks sacrifice. 7. 18 Balaams parable.



And Balaam saide vnto Balak, Build me here seuen Altars, and prepare mee here seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak & Balaam offered on *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And

† Bowed himselfe.

† Hebr. to be an aduersarie vnto thee

† Hebr. be euill in thine eyes.

† Or, a citie of streets.

\* 2. Pet. 2.  
16. iude 11

† Hebr. who hast ridden vpon me.  
† Or, euer since thou wast, &c.

<sup>1</sup> Or, he went solitary.

3 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe : peradventure the LORD will come to meete mee ; and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And || he went to an high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and I haue offered vpon *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Returne vnto Balak, & thus thou shalt speake.

6 And he returned vnto him, and loe, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, hee, and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balak the King of Moab hath brought mee from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, *saying*, Come, curse me Iacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, *whom* God hath not cursed ? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied ?

9 For from the top of the rockes I see him, and from the hilles I behold him : loe, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not bee reckoned among the nations.

<sup>†</sup> Hebr. my soule, or my life.

10 Who can count the dust of Iacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel ? Let † mee die the death of the righteous, & let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak saide vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto me ? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered, and said, Must I not take heede to speake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth ?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with me, vnto another place, from whence thou mayest see them : thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all : and curse me them from thence.

<sup>1</sup> Or, the hill.

14 ¶ And hee brought him into the fiede of Zophim, to the toppe of || Pisgah, and built seuen altars, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

15 And he said vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meete *the* LORD yonder.

\* Chap. 22. 35.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and \* put a word in his mouth, and saide, Goe againe vnto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when hee came to him, be-

hold, he stood by his burnt offering, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak said vnto him, What hath the LORD spoken ?

18 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Rise vp Balak, & heare ; hearken vnto me, thou sonne of Zippor :

19 God *is* not a man that he should lie, neither the sonne of man, that hee should repent : hath he said, and shall he not doe *it* ? or, hath hee spoken, and shall he not make it good ?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commandement* to blesse : and hee hath blessed, and I cannot reuerse it.

21 Hee hath not beheld iniquitie in Iacob, neither hath he seene peruerse- nesse in Israel : the LORD his God *is* with him, and the shoute of a King *is* among them.

22 \* God brought them out of E- gypt ; he hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorne.

\* Num. 24. 8.

23 Surely there is no inchantment || against Iacob, neither is there any diuination against Israel : according to this time it shalbe said of Iacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought !

<sup>1</sup> Or, in.

24 Beholde, the people shall rise vp as a great Lion, and lift vp himselfe as a yong Lion : hee shall not lie downe vntill he eate of the pray, and drinke the blood of the slaine.

25 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor blesse them at all.

26 But Balaam answered, and said vnto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must doe ?

27 ¶ And Balak saide vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place, peradventure it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh to- ward Ieshimon.

29 And Balaam saide vnto Balak, Build mee here seuen altars, and pre- pare me here seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offred a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

## C H A P. XXIIII.

<sup>1</sup> Balaam leauing diuinations, prophesieth the happinesse of Israel. 10 Balak in anger dis- misseth



misseth him. 15 He prophesieth of the starre of Iacob, and the destruction of some nations.



And when Balaam sawe that it pleased the LORD to blesse Israel, hee went not, as at other \* times to † seeke for inchantments,

but hee set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents, according to their Tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 \* And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man † whose eyes are open hath said:

4 Hee hath said, *which* heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, and thy Tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleyes are they spread forth, as gardens by the riuer side, as the trees of Lign-Aloes which the LORD hath planted, and as Cedar trees beside the waters.

7 He shall powre the water out of his buckets, and his seed *shall be* in many waters, and his King shall be higher then Agag, and his Kingdome shall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, \* he hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorne: he shall eate vp the nations his enemies, and shall breake their bones, and pierce *them* thorow with his arrowes.

9 \* Hee couched, he lay downe as a Lyon, and as a great Lyon: who shall stirre him vp? Blessed *is* hee that blesseth thee, and cursed *is* hee that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and hee smote his hands together: and Balak said vnto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest vnto me, saying,

13 If Balak would giue mee his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot

goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne mind? *but* what the LORD saith, that will I speake.

14 And now beholde, I goe vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertise thee, what this people shall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man *whose* eyes are open, hath said:

16 He hath said which heard the words of God, and knewe the knowledge of the most High, *which* sawe the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open.

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: There shall come a starre out of Iacob, and a Scepter shall rise out of Israel, and shall || smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall bee a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob shall come he that shall haue dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the citie.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he tooke vp his parable, and sayd, Amalek *was* || the first of the nations, but his latter end || *shall bee*, that hee perish for euer.

21 And hee looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and saide, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rocke:

22 Neuerthelesse, † the Kenite shall be wasted, || vntill Asshur shal carie thee away captiue.

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Alas! who shall liue when God doeth this?

24 And shippes *shall come* from the coast of Chittim, and shal afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, and hee also shall perish for euer.

25 And Balaam rose vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Israel at Shittim commit whoredome and Idolatrie. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giueth him an euerlasting Priesthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

And

\* Chap. 23. 3, 15.

† Heb. to the meeting of inchantments.

\* Chap. 23. 7, 18.

† Heb. who had his eyes shut, but now open.

\* Chap. 23. 22.

\* Gen. 49. 9.

† Or, smite through the Princes of Moab.

† The first of the nations that warred against Israel, Exod. 17.

† Or, shall be euen to destruction.

† Heb. Kain

† Or, how long shall it be ere Asshur carry thee away captiue.



\* Chap. 33.  
49.



And Israel abode in \*Shittim, and the people begun to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel ioyned himselfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

\* Deut. 4. 3.  
Josh. 22. 17.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, \*Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD against the Sunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said vnto the Iudges of Israel, Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

\* Psal. 106.  
30. 1. macc.  
2. 45.

7 And \*when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest saw *it*, hee rose vp from amongst the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand.

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman, thorow her belly: So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

\* 1. Cor. 10.  
8.

9 And \*those that died in the plague, were twentie and foure thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

\* Psal. 106.  
30.

11 \*Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while hee was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my ielousie.

\* Ecclus.  
45. 24. 1.  
macc. 2. 54.

12 Wherefore say, \*Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

13 And he shall haue it, and his seed after him, *euē* the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood, because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite

that was slaine, *euē* that was slaine with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the sonne of Salu, a Prince of † a chiefe house among the Simeonites.

† Heb. house of a father.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, *was* Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, hee *was* head ouer a people, and of a chiefe house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 \*Vexe the Midianites, and smite them:

\* Chap. 31.  
2.

18 For they vexed you with their wives, wherewith they haue beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a Prince of Midian their sister, which was slaine in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

## CHAP. XXVI.

1 The summe of all Israel is taken in the plaines of Moab. 52 The law of diuiding among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Leuites. 63 None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Ioshua.



And it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the

Priest, saying,

2 Take the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, \*from twenty yeeres old and vpward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

\* Chap. 1. 3.

3 And Moses & Eleazar the Priest spake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordane neere Iericho, saying,

4 *Take the summe* of the people from twenty yeeres old and vpward, as the LORD \*commanded Moses, and the children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

\* Chap. 1. 1.

5 ¶ \*Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom commeth* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu the family of the Palluites:

\* Gene. 46.  
8. exod. 6.  
14. 1. chro.  
5. 1.

6 Of Hesron the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi the family of the Carmites.

7 *These are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and three thousand, and seuen hundred and thirtie.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And



\* Chap. 16.  
2.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan & Abiram, *which* were famous in the Congregation, who \* stroue against Moses and against Aaron in the companie of Korah, when they stroue against the LORD :

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp together with Korah when that companie died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fiftie men : and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon, after their families: Of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: Of Iamin, the familie of the Iaminites: Of Iachin, the familie of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the familie of the Zarhites: Of Shaul, the familie of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twentie and two thousand, and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: Of Zephon, the familie of the Zephonites: of Haggi the familie of the Haggites: of Shuni the familie of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the familie of the Oznites: Of Eri the familie of the Erites.

17 Of Arod the familie of the Arodites: of Areli the familie of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbred of them, fourtie thousand and fiae hundred.

\* Gen. 38. 2  
&c. and 46.  
12.

19 ¶ \* The sonnes of Iudah, *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sonnes of Iudah after their families were: Of Shelah the familie of the Shelanites: Of Pharez the familie of the Pharzites: Of Zerah the familie of the Zarhites.

21 And the sonnes of Pharez were: Of Hesron the familie of the Hesronites: Of Hamul the familie of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Iudah according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteene thousand and fiae hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sonnes of Issachar after their families: Of Tola the familie of the Tolaites: of Pua the familie of the Punites.

24 Of Iashub the familie of the Iashubites: of Shimron the familie of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and foure thousand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sonnes of Zebulun after their families, of Sered the familie of the Sardites: Of Elon the familie of the Elonites: of Iahleel the familie of the Iahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore thousand and fiae hundred.

28 ¶ The somes of Ioseph after their families, *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sonnes of Manasseh: Of \* Machir the familie of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: Of Gilead *come* the familie of the Gileadites.

\* Iosh. 17. 1

30 These *are* the sonnes of Gilead: Of Ieezer the familie of the Ieezerites: Of Helek the familie of the Helekites.

31 And of Asriel the familie of the Asrielites: and of Shechem the familie of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida the familie of the Shemidaites: and of Hephher the familie of the Hephherites.

33 ¶ And \* Zelophehad the sonne of Hephher had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

\* Chap. 27.  
1.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fiftie and two thousand and seuen hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Ephraim, after their families: Of Shuthelah the familie of the Shuthalhites: Of Becher the familie of the Bachrites: Of Tahan the familie of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sonnes of Shuthelah: Of Eran the familie of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirtie and two thousand, and fiae hundred. These *are* the sonnes of Ioseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sonnes of Benjamin after their families: Of Bela the familie of the Belaites: Of Ashbel the familie of the

Z the

the Ashbelites: Of Ahiram the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham the family of the Shuphamites: Of Hupham the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sonnes of Bela were Ard and Naaman: of *Ard*, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman the family of the Naamites.

41 These *are* the sonnes of Benjamin after their families; and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and fwe thousand, and sixe hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Dan after their families: Of Shuham the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, *were* three score and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: Of Iimna the family of the Iimnites: Of Iesui the family of the Iesuites: Of Beriah the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sonnes of Beriah; of Heber the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Asher, according to those that were numbred of them; who were fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundred.

48 Of the sonnes of Naphtali, after their families, of Iahzeel the family of the Iahzeelites: Of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: Of Shillem the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and fwe thousand, and foure hundred.

51 These were the numbred of the children of Israel, sixe hundred thousand, and a thousand, seuen hundred and thirtie.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

53 Vnto these the land shall be diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 \*To many thou shalt †giue the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt

†giue the lesse inheritance: to euery one shall his inheritance be giuen, according to those that were numbred of him.

55 Notwithstanding the land shall bee \*diuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers, they shall inherite.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be diuided betweene many *and* few.

57 ¶ \*And these *are* they that were numbred of the Leuites, after their families: Of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: Of Kohath the family of the Kohathites: Of Merari the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Leuites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was \*Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom *her mother* bare to Leui in Egypt: And shee bare vnto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And \*Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the Priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane *neere* Iericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them, whom Moses and Aaron the Priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They \*shall surely die in the wilderness: and there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

## CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritance. 12 Moses

† *Hebr. diminish his inheritance.*

\* Chap. 33. 54. iosh. 11. 23. and 14. 2.

\* Exod. 6. 16, 17, 18, 19.

\* Exod. 2. 2. and 6. 20.

\* Leuit. 10. 2. chap. 3. 4. 1. chro. 24. 2.

\* Chap. 14. 28. 1. corin. 10. 5. 6.

\* Chap. 33. 54.

† *Hebr. multiply his inheritance.*



12 Moses beeing told of his death, sueth for a successour. 18 Ioshua is appointed to succeed him.

\* Chap. 26.  
33. Iosh.  
17. 3.



Then came the daughters of \*Zelophehad, the sonne of Hopher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph; and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the Priest, and before the Princes, and all the Congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

\* Chap. 14.  
35. and 26.  
64, 65.

3 Our father \*died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his owne sinne, and had no sonnes.

† Hebr. diminished.

4 Why should the name of our father be †done away from among his family, because he hath no sonne? Giue vnto vs therefore a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speake right: thou shalt surely giue them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe vnto them.

8 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and haue no sonne, then yee shall cause his inheritance to passe vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, then yee shall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, then yee shall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and hee shall possesse it: And it shall be vnto the children of Israel a statute of iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

\* Deut. 32.  
49.

12 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, \*Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I haue

giuen vnto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seene it, thou also shalt be gathered vnto thy people, as \*Aaron thy brother was gathered.

\* Chap. 20.  
14.  
\* Chap. 20.  
24.

14 For ye \*rebelled against my Commandement (in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the Congregation) to sanctifie me at the water, before their eyes: that is the \*water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.

\* Exod. 17.  
7.

15 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD bee not as sheepe which haue no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Take thee Ioshua the sonne of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand vpon him.

19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation: and giue him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put some of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the Priest, who shall aske counsell for him, \*after the iudgement of Vrim before the LORD: at his word shal they goe out, and at his word they shal come in, both he, and al the children of Israel with him, euen all the Congregation.

\* Exod. 28.  
30.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he tooke Ioshua and set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation.

23 And hee layd his handes vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commaunded by the hand of Moses.

#### CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be obserued. 3 The continually burnt offering. 9 The offering on the Sabbath, 11 on the New-moones, 16 at the Passeouer, 26 in the day of first fruits.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, My offering, and my bread for my sacrifices, made by fire

Z 2 for

## Solemne feasts,

## Numbers.

## and their offerings.

† Hebr. a  
sauour of  
my rest.

• Exod. 29.  
38.

† Hebr. in a  
day.

† Hebr. be-  
twene the  
twoeuenings

• Leuit. 2. 1.

• Exod. 29.  
40.

for a †sweet sauour vnto mee, shall yee obserue, to offer vnto me, in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say vnto them, \* This is the offering made by fire, which ye shall offer vnto the LORD: Two lambes of the first yeere without spot † day by day, for a continuall burnt offering.

4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou offer † at Euen.

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of flowre for a \* meate offering, mingled with the fourth part of an \* Hyn of beaten oyle.

6 It is a continuall burnt offering which was ordeined in mount Sinai for a sweete sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 And the drinke offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an Hyn for the one lambe: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at Euen: as the meate offring of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day, two lambes of the first yeere without spot, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: Two yong bullocks and one ramme, seuen lambs of the first yeere, without spot,

12 And three tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, for one ramme:

13 And a seuerall tenth deale of flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering, vnto one lambe, for a burnt offering of a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings shal be halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ramme, and a fourth part of an Hin

vnto a lambe: This is the burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kidde of the goates for a sinne offering vnto the LORD shalbe offered, besides the continuall burnt offering and his drinke offering.

16 \* And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth, is the Passeouer of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth is the feast: seuen dayes shall vnleauened bread be eaten.

18 In the \* first day shall bee an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no maner of seruile worke therein.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, and one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere: they shall be vnto you without blemish.

20 And their meate offering shall be of flowre mingled with oyle: three tenth deales shall ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme.

21 A seuerall tenth deale shalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shal offer these beside the burnt offering in the morning, which is for a continuall burnt offering.

24 After this maner yee shall offer dayly throughout the seuen dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: it shal be offred beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the seuenth day yee shall haue an holy conuocation: yee shall doe no seruile worke.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first fruits when ye bring a new meat offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes bee out: ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke.

27 But yee shall offer the burnt offering for a sweete sauour vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere.

28 And their meat offering of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme,

29 A seuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, thorowout the seuen lambes,

30 And one kidde of the goates, to make

• Exod. 12.  
18.  
leuit. 23. 5.

• Leuit. 23.  
7.



make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* besides the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they shall be vnto you without blemish) and their drinke offerings.

### CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feast of Trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their soules, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feast of Tabernacles.



And in the seuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke : \*it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one yong bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

3 And their meat offering *shall be* of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ramme :

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe thorowout the seuen lambes :

5 And one kidde of the goats for a sinne offering to make an atonement for you :

6 Beside the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the dayly burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their maner, for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And \*ye shall haue on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth an holy conuocation ; and yee shall afflict your soules : yee shall not doe any worke therein.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a sweet sauour, one yong bullock, one ramme, *and* seuen lambes of the first yeere, they shall bee vnto you without blemish.

9 And their meate offering shall be of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales to one ramme :

10 A seuerall tenth deale for one lambe, thorowout the seuen lambes ;

11 One kidde of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the sinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, yee shall haue an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke, and ye shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, thirteene yong bullocks, two rammes, *and* foureteene lambes of the first yeere : They shall be without blemish.

14 And their meat offering *shall be* of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullocks, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes :

15 And a seuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the foureteene lambes :

16 And one kidde of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the continual burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelue yong bullocks, two rammes, foureteene lambes of the first yeere without spot.

18 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the maner :

19 And one kidde of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and the meate offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullocks, two rammes, foureteene lambes of the first yere without blemish.

21 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the maner :

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rammes, *and* foureteene lambes of the first yere without blemish.

24 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the maner :

25 And one kidde of the goats for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And

\* Leuit. 23.  
24.

\* Leuit. 16.  
29. and 23.  
27.

26 ¶ And on the fift day, nine bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere, without spot:

27 And their meat offering and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the maner:

28 And one goate for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

30 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

31 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the seuenth day, seven bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

33 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

34 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eight day, ye shall haue a *\*solemne assembly*: ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*:

36 But ye shal offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, seven lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

37 Their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambes *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

38 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

39 These things ye shall || doe vnto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vowes, and your free will offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meate offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Moses tolde the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow, 6 Of a wiues, 9 Of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.

**A**Nd Moses spake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vowe a vow vnto the LORD, or sweare an othe to bind his soule with a bond: he shall not *†*breake his word, hee shall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow vnto the LORD, and binde *her selfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith shee hath bound her soule, and her father shall holde his peace at her: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith shee hath bound her soule, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgiue her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when *†*she vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith shee bound her soule,

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that hee heard *it*: then her vowes shall stand, and her bonds wherewith shee bound her soule, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallowe her on the day that he heard *it*, then he shall make her vowe which she vowed, and that which she vttered with her lippes wherewith shee bound her soule, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their soules, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soule by a bond with an oath;

11 And

\* Leuit. 23. 36.

† Or, offer.

† Hebr. profane.

† Hebr. her vowes were vpon her.



11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not : then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith shee bound her soule, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them voyd on the day hee heard *them* : then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her soule, shall not stand : her husband hath made them voyd, and the LORD shal forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding othe to afflict the soule, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it voyd.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then he establisheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her : hee confirmeth them, because hee held his peace at her, in the day that hee heard *them*.

15 But if hee shall any wayes make *them* voyd after that he hath heard *them*, then he shall beare her iniquitie.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers house.

## CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoyled, and Balaam slaine. 13 Moses is wroth with the officers, for sauing the women aliuie. 19 How the souldiers with their captiues and spoile, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the pray is to be diuided. 48 The voluntary oblation vnto the Treasury of the Lord.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 \*Auenge the children of Israel of the Midianites : afterward shalt thou \*be gathered vnto thy people.

3 And Moses spake vnto the people, saying, Arme some of your selues vnto the warre, and let them goe against the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 †Of euery tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the warre.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *euery* tribe, twelue thousand armed for warre.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, to the warre, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the Kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slaine; *namely* \*Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fīue Kings of Midian; Balaam also the sonne of Beor they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the spoile of all their cattell, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire :

11 And they tooke all the spoile, and all the pray, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the pray, and the spoile vnto Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which *are* by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and all the Princes of the Congregation went foorth to meete them without the campe.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the hoste, *with* the captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the †battel.

15 And Moses said vnto them, Haue ye saued all the women aliuie ?

16 Behold, \*these caused the children of Israel, through the \*counsell of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore \*kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowen man, by lying with †him.

18 But all the women children that haue not knowen a man by lying with him, keepe aliuie for your selues.

19 And doe yee abide without the campe seuen dayes : whosoever hath killed any person, and \*whosoever hath touched any slaine, purifie both your selues, and your captiues, on the third

\* Iosh. 13. 21.

† Hebr. hoste of warre.

\* Chap. 25. 2.  
\* 2. Pet. 2. 15.

\* Iudg. 21. 11.

† Hebr. a male.

\* Chap. 19. 11. &c.

\* Chap. 25. 17.

\* Chap. 27. 13.

† Hebr. a thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.

† Hebr. instrument or vessel of skinnies.

third day, and on the seuenth day.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is † made of skinnies, and all worke of goates *haire*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of warre which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commaunded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the siluer, the brasse, the yron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, yee shall make it goe through the fire, and *it* shall be cleane: neuerthelesse, it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, yee shall make goe through the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and yeshalbe cleane, and afterward yee shall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

† Hebr. of the captivity

26 Take the summe of the pray, † that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

27 And diuide the pray into two parts, betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battell, and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre which went out to battell: one soule of fife hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeuies, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take *it* of their halfe, and giue *it* vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels halfe, thou shalt take one portion of fiftie, of the persons, of the beeuies, of the asses, and of the || flockes, of all maner of beasts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

† Or, goates.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the bootie *being* the rest of the pray which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand, and seuenty thousand, and fife thousand sheepe,

33 And threescore and twelue thousand beeuies,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses:

35 And thirtie and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not knowen man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirtie thousand, and fife hundred sheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe was sixe hundred and threescore and fifeene.

38 And the beeuies *were* thirtie and sixe thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses *were* thirtie thousand and fife hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirtie and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, *was* three hundred thousand, and thirtie thousand, and seuen thousand, and fife hundred sheepe:

44 And thirtie and sixe thousand beeuies:

45 And thirtie thousand asses, and fife hundred:

46 And sixteene thousand persons)

47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses tooke one portion of fiftie, both of man and of beast, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thousands of the hoste, the captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moses.

49 And they said vnto Moses, Thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of warre which are vnder our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

† Heb. hand.

50 Wee haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euerie man hath † gotten, of iewels of golde,

† Hebr. found.



golde chaines, and bracelets, rings, earerings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of them: *euen* all wrought iewels.

† Heb. heauie offering.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thousands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was sixteene thousand, seuen hundred and fiftie shekels.

53 (For the men of warre had taken spoile, euery man for himselfe.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of the captaines, of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

### CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Iorden. 6 Moses reproueth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moses assigneth them the land. 39 They conquere it.

**N**ow the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they saw the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Euen* the countrey which the LORD smote before the Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell, and thy seruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore, said they, if wee haue found grace in thy sight, let this lande be giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession, and bring vs not ouer Iordane.

6 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and shall ye sit here?

† Hebr. breake.

7 And wherefore † discourage yee the heart of the children of Israel from

going ouer into the lande, which the LORD hath giuen them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh Barnea to see the land.

9 For \* when they went vp vnto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not goe into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

\* Chap. 13. 24.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and hee sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, \* from twentie yeeres old and vpward, shall see the lande which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, because they haue not † wholly followed me:

\* Chap. 14. 28, 29.

12 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

† Heb. fulfilled after me.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and hee made them wander in the wilderness fourty yeeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And beholde, ye are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if yee turne away from after him, hee will yet againe leaue them in the wilderness, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and said, Wee will build sheepfolds here for our cattell, and cities for our litle ones.

17 But we our selues will goe ready armed before the children of Israel, vntill wee haue brought them vnto their place: and our litle ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 Wee will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited euery man his inheritance:

19 For wee will not inherit with them on yonder side Iordane, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordane Eastward.

20 ¶ And \* Moses said vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, if ye will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

\* Iosh. 1. 13

A a

21 And

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordane before the LORD, vntill he hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land bee subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall returne, and bee guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not doe so, behold, yee haue sinned against the LORD: and bee sure your sinne will finde you out.

24 Build ye cities for your litle ones, and folds for your sheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruants will doe as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flocks, and all our cattell shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

• Iosh. 4. 12.

27 But \*thy seruants will passe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commaunded Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you ouer Iordane, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then ye shall giue them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe ouer with you armed, they shall haue possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.

32 Wee will passe ouer armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordane may be ours.

• Deut. 3.  
12. Iosh. 13.  
8. and 22 4.

33 And \*Moses gaue vnto them, *euē* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og King of Bashan, the land with the ci-

ties thereof, in the coastes, *euē* the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Bethharan, fenced cities: and foldes for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiria-thaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and †gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

† Hebr. they called by names the cities.  
• Gene. 50. 23.

39 And the children of \*Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, went to Gilead, and tooke it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir the sonne of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And \*Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

• Deut. 3. 14.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

### CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and fourtie iourneyes of the Israelites.  
50 The Canaanites are to be destroyed.



Hese *are* the iourneyes of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, vnder the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their iourneyes, by the commandement of the LORD: and these *are* their iourneyes according to their goings out.

3 And they \*departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeouer, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

• Exod. 12. 37.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne, which the LORD had smitten among them: vpon their gods also the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And



\* Exod. 13.  
20.

6 And they departed from \* Suc-  
coth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in  
the edge of the wilderness.

7 And they remoued from Etham,  
and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth,  
which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they  
pitched before Migdol.

\* Exod. 15.  
22.

8 And they departed from before  
Pihahiroth, and \* passed thorow the  
midst of the sea, into the wildernes, and  
went three dayes iourney in the wilder-  
nesse of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

\* Exod. 15.  
27.

9 And they remoued from Marah,  
and \* came vnto Elim, and in Elim were  
twelue fountaines of water, and three  
score and ten palme trees, and they pit-  
ched there.

10 And they remooued from Elim,  
and encamped by the red sea.

\* Exod. 16.1

11 And they remooued from the red  
sea, and encamped in the \* wilderness  
of Sin.

12 And they tooke their iourney out  
of the wilderness of Sin, and encam-  
ped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Doph-  
kah, and encamped in Alush.

\* Exod. 17.1

14 And they remoued from Alush,  
and encamped at \* Rephidim, where  
was no water for the people to drinke.

\* Exod. 18.1

15 And they departed from Rephi-  
dim, and pitched in the \* wilderness of  
Sinai.

\* Chap. 11.  
34.

16 And they remoued from the de-  
sert of Sinai, and pitched \* at || Kibroth  
Hattaauah.

† That is,  
The graues  
of Iust.

\* Chap. 11.  
35.

17 And they departed from Kibroth  
Hattaauah, and \* encamped at Haze-  
roth.

18 And they departed from Haze-  
roth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rith-  
mah, and pitched at Rimmon Perez.

20 And they departed from Rim-  
mon Perez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remoued from Libnah,  
and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they iourneyed from Rissah,  
and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehela-  
thah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remoued from mount  
Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remooued from Hara-  
dah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remooued from Mak-  
heloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Ta-  
hath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they remoued from Tarah,  
and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah,  
and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hash-  
monah, and \* encamped at Moseroth.

\* Deu. 10. 6

31 And they departed from Mose-  
rath, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they remooued from Bene-  
Iaakan, & encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagid-  
gad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remooued from Iot-  
bathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebro-  
nah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they remoued from Ezion-  
gaber, and pitched in the \* wildernes of  
Zin, which is Kadesh.

\* Chap. 20.  
1.

37 And they remooued from \* Ka-  
desh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the  
edge of the land of Edom.

\* Chap. 20.  
22.

38 And \* Aaron the Priest went vp  
into mount Hor, at the commandement  
of the LORD, and died there in the  
fourtieth yeere, after the children of Is-  
rael were come out of the lande of E-  
gypt, in the first day of the fift moneth.

\* Chap. 20.  
25. deut.  
32. 50.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and  
twentie and three yeeres old, when hee  
died in mount Hor.

40 And \* King Arad the Canaanite  
(which dwelt in the South, in the land  
of Canaan) heard of the comming of  
the children of Israel.

\* Chap. 21.  
1, &c.

41 And they departed from mount  
\* Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

\* Cha. 21. 4

42 And they departed from Zalmo-  
nah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon,  
and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth,  
and pitched in || Iie-Abarim, in the  
border of Moab.

† Or, heapes  
of Abarim.

45 And they departed from Iim,  
and pitched in Dibon Gad.

46 And they remoued from Dibon  
Gad, and encamped in Almon-Dibla-  
thaim.

47 And they remooued from Al-  
mon-Diblatthaim, and pitched in the  
mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the  
mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in  
the plaines of Moab, by Iordan neere  
Iericho.

49 And they pitched by Iordane  
from Beth-Iesimoth, euen vnto || \* A-  
bel Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.

† Or, the  
plaines of  
Shittim.  
\* Chap. 25.  
1.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, in the plaines of Moab by Iordane, neere Iericho, saying,

\* Deut. 7. 2.  
iosh. 11. 12.

51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, \* When ye are passed ouer Iordane into the land of Canaan ;

52 Then ye shall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.

53 And ye shall dispossesse the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein : for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.

\* Chap. 26.  
53.

54 And \* ye shall diuide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe ye shall † giue the more inheritance, and to the fewer yee shall † giue the lesse inheritance: euery mans inheritance shall bee in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherite.

† Hebr. multiply his inheritance.

† Hebr. diminish his inheritance.

55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come to passe that those which ye let remaine of them, shall be \* prickles in your eyes, and thornes in your sides, and shal vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

\* Iosh. 23.  
13. iudg. 2.  
3.

56 Moreouer, it shall come to passe, that I shall do vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

### C H A P. XXXIIII.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men which shall diuide the land.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, (this is the land that shall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof.)

\* Iosh. 15. 1.

3 Then \* your South quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your South border shall be the outmost coast of the salt Sea Eastward.

4 And your border shal turne from the South to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin : and the going forth thereof shall be from the South to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a com-

compasse from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the Westerne border, you shall euen haue the great sea for a border : this shall be your West border.

7 And this shall be your North border : from the great sea, you shall point out for you, mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, ye shall point out your border vnto the entrance of Hamath : and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall goe on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall bee at Hazar Enan : this shall be your North border.

10 And ye shall point out your East border, from Hazar Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall goe downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the East side of Ain : and the bordershall descend and shall reach vnto the † side of the sea of Chinnereth Eastward.

† Hebr. shoulder.

12 And the border shall goe downe to Iordane, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea : this shall be your land with the coastes thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherite by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.

14 \* For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, haue receiued their inheritance, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance.

\* Chap. 33.  
33. iosh. 14.  
2, 3.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this side Iordane neere Iericho, Eastward, toward the Sunne rising.

16 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall diuide the land vnto you : \* Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

\* Iosh. 19.  
51.

18 And yee shall take one Prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are these : Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of

of



of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the sonne of Iogli.

23 The Prince of the children of Joseph: for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the sonne of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the sonne of Shiptan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the sonne of Parnach.

26 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the sonne of Azzan.

27 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the sonne of Shelomi.

28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the sonne of Ammihud.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commaunded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

#### CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fourtie Cities for the Leuites with their suburbs, and measure thereof. 6 Sixe of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The lawes of murder. 31 No satisfaction for murder.



And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordane, neere Iericho, saying,

2 \* Command the children of Israel, that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and yee shall giue also vnto the Leuites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they haue to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities, which yee shall giue vnto the Leuites, *shall reach* from the wall of the citie, and outward, a thousand cubites round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the Eastside two thousand cubites, and on the Southside two thousand cubites, and on the Westside

two thousand cubites, & on the Northside two thousand cubites: and the citie *shall be* in the midst; this shalbe to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which yee shal giue vnto the Leuites, there shalbe \* sixe cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that hee may flee thither: And to them ye shall *† adde* fourty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye shall giue to the Leuites, shall be fourty and eight cities: them *shall yee giue* with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shal giue, *shalbe* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that haue many ye shall giue many; but from them that haue few, ye shall giue few. Euery one shal giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which *† he* inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, \* When ye bee come ouer Iordane, into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person *† at vnawares*.

12 And they shall be vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the man-slayer die not, vntill he stand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of these cities which ye shall giue, sixe cities shall ye haue for refuge.

14 Yee shall giue three cities on this side Iordane, and three cities shall yee giue in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These sixe cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that euery one that killeth any person vnawares, may flee thither.

16 \* And if he smite him with an instrument of Iron, (so that he die,) hee is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him *† with throwing a stone*, (wherewith hee may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and he die, hee is a murderer: the murderer

\* Deut. 4.  
41. iosh. 20.  
2. and 21. 3.  
† Hebr. *aboue them ye shall giue.*

† Hebr. *they inherit.*

\* Deut. 19.  
2. iosh. 20.  
2.

† Hebr. *by error.*

\* Exod. 21.  
14.

† Hebr. *with a stone of the hand.*

\* Iosh. 21.  
2.

murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himselfe shall slay the murtherer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

\* Deut. 19.  
11.

20 \* But if he thrust him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of waite that he die,

21 Or in enmitie smite him with his hand, that he die: hee that smote him shall surely be put to death, for hee is a murderer: the reuenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when hee meeteth him.

\* Exod. 21.  
13.

22 But if hee thrust him suddenly \* without enmitie, or haue cast vpon him any thing without laying of wait,

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it vpon him, that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation shall iudge betweene the slayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to these iudgements.

25 And the Congregation shall deliuer the slayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation shal restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it vnto the death of the high Priest, which was annoynted with the holy oyle.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the slayer, he † shall not be guiltie of blood:

† Hebr. no blood shalbe to him.

28 Because he should haue remained in the citie of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Priest: but after the death of the hie Priest, the slayer shal returne into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of iudgment vnto you, thorowout your generations in al your dwellings.

30 Who so killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death, by the \* mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testifie against any person, to cause him to die.

\* Deut. 17.  
6. and 19.  
15. matt. 18  
16. 2. cor.  
13. 1. heb.  
10. 28.

31 Moreouer, yee shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guiltie of death, but he shalbe surely put to death.

† Hebr. faulty to die.

32 And yee shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the citie of his re-

fuge, that hee should come againe to dwell in the land, vntil the death of the Priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the lande wherein ye are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot bee cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

† Heb. there can be no ex-  
piation for  
the land.

34 Defile not therefore the lande which yee shall inhabite, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconuenience of the inheritance of daughters, 5 is remedied by marrying in their owne tribes, 7 lest the inheritance should be remoued from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marrie their fathers brothers sonnes.



And the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of the sonnes of Ioseph, came neere, and spake before Moses, and before the Princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel.

2 And they said, \* The LORD commanded my lord to giue the lande for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, vnto his daughters.

\* Chap. 27.  
1. iosh. 17. 3

3 And if they bee married to any of the sonnes of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall bee put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are receiued: so shal it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† Heb. vnto whom they shall be.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: So shal their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the worde of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Ioseph hath said well.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doeth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let

Let



† Hebr. be  
wives.  
• Tob. 1. 9.

Let them † marry to whom they thinke best : \* onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remouue from tribe to tribe : for euery one of the children of Israel shall † keepe himselfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And euery daughter that posseseth an inheritance , in any tribe of the children of Israel , shall be wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father , that the children of Israel may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remoue from one tribe to another tribe : but euery one of the tribes of the chil-

dren of Israel , shall keepe himselfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moses , so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 \* For Mahlah , Tirzah , and Hoglah , and Milcah , and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad , were married vn- to their fathers brothers sonnes.

12 And they were married † into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh , the sonne of Ioseph , and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These are the commandements and the iudgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses , vn- to the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab , by Iordane , neere Iericho.

• Chap. 27.  
1.

† Hebr. to  
some that  
were of the  
families.

† Hebr.  
cleaue to  
the &c.



## ¶ THE FIFTH BOOKE OF Moses, called Deuteronomie.

### CHAP. I.

1 Moses speech in the end of the fortieth yeere , briefly rehearsing the story , 6 of Gods promise , 9 of giuing them officers , 19 of sending the spies to search the land , 34 of Gods anger for their incredulitie , 41 and disobedience.



THESE bee the wordes which Moses spake vn- to all Israel , on this side Iordane in the wildernes , in the plaine ouer against || the Red sea , betweene Pa- ran , and Tophel , and Laban , and Ha- zeroth , and Dizahab.

2 (There are eleuen daies iourney from Horeb , by the way of mount Seir , vnto Kadesh-Barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the four- tieth yeere , in the eleuenth moneth , on the first day of the moneth , that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel , accord- ing vnto all that the LORD had gi- uen him in commandement vnto them :

4 \* After hee had slaine Sihon the King of the Amorites , which dwelt in Heshbon , and Og the King of Bashan , which dwelt at Astaroth , in Edrei.

5 On this side Iordane , in the land of Moab , began Moses to declare this law , saying ,

6 The LORD our God spake vn- to vs in Horeb , saying , Ye haue dwelt long ynough in this mount :

7 Turne you , and take your iour- ney , and goe to the mount of the Amo- rites , and vnto † all the places nigh there- unto , in the plaine , in the hills , and in the vale , and in the South , and by the sea side , to the land of the Canaanites , and vnto Lebanon , vnto the great riu- er , the riu- er Euphrates.

8 Behold , I haue † set the land be- fore you : Goe in , and possesse the land , which the LORD sware vnto your fathers , \* Abraham , Isaac , and Iacob , to giue vnto them , and to their seed af- ter them.

9 ¶ And I spake vnto you at that time , saying , I am not able to beare you my selfe alone :

• Num. 21.  
24.

† Hebr. all  
his neigh-  
bours.

† Hebr.  
giuen.

• Gene. 15.  
18. and 17.  
7. 8.

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and beholde, you are this day as the starres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and blesse you as he hath promised you.)

12 How can I my selfe alone beare your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

† Heb. giue.

13 † Take ye wise men, and vnderstanding, and knownen among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

14 And ye answered me, and saide, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good for vs to doe.

† Heb. gaue.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wise men, and knownen, and † made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tennes, and officers among your tribes.

\* Ioh. 7. 24.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, saying, Heare the causes betweene your brethren, and \* iudge righteously betweene euery man and his brother, & the stranger that is with him.

\* Leuit. 19. 15. chap. 16. 19. 1. sam. 16. 7. pro. 24. 23.

† Hebr. acknowledged faces.

17 \* Ye shall not † respect persons in iudgement, but you shall heare the small as well as the great: you shall not bee afraid of the face of man, for the iudgment is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should doe.

19 ¶ And when wee departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wildernes, which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and wee came to Kadesh Barnea.

20 And I said vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: Goe vp, and possesse it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee: Feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neere vnto mee euery one of you, and said, We will send men before vs, and they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs word againe,

by what way we must goe vp, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased mee well: and \* I tooke twelue men of you, one of a tribe.

\* Num. 13. 3.

24 And \* they turned and went vp into the mountaine, and came vnto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

\* Num. 13. 24.

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in their handes, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs worde againe, and said, It is a good lande which the LORD our God doeth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not goe vp, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents and said, Because the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs:

28 Whither shall wee goe vp? our brethren haue † discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer we haue seene the sonnes of the \* Anakims there.

† Heb. melted.

\* Num. 13. 29.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that hee did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernes, where thou hast seene how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth beare his sonne, in all the way that ye went, vntil ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleue the LORD your God.

33 \* Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should goe, and in a cloud by day.

\* Exod. 13. 21.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 \* Surely there shall not one of these men of this euill generation see that good land, which I sware to giue vnto your fathers: .

\* Num. 14. 29.

36 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, and to his children, because hee hath † wholly followed the LORD.

† Heb. fulfilled to goe after.

37 \* Also



\* Num. 20.  
12. and 27.  
14.

\* Chap. 3.  
26. and 4.  
21. and 34.  
4.

37 \* Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, \* Thou also shalt not goe in thither.

38 But Ioshua the sonne of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall goe in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherite it.

39 Moreover, your litle ones, which ye said should be a pray, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euil, they shall goe in thither; and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne ye, and take your iourney into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea.

\* Num. 14.  
40.

41 Then ye answered, and said vnto mee, \* Wee haue sinned against the LORD, we will goe vp and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when ye had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, yee were ready to goe vp into the hill.

42 And the LORD said vnto me, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you: least ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD, and † went presumptuously vp into the hill.

† Heb. you were presumptuous and went vp.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine, came out against you, and chased you, as Bees doe, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voyce, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So yee abode in Kadesh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that ye abode there.

## CHAP. II.

1 The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites, 24 but Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.



Then we turned, and tooke our iourney into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake vnto mee: and wee compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

3 Yee haue compassed this moun-

taine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And commaund thou the people, saying, Ye are to passe through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed vnto your selues therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, † no not so much as a foote breadth, \* because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

† Heb. euen to the treading of the sole of the foote.

\* Gene. 36.  
8.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat, and yee shall also buy water of them for money, that yee may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, in all the workes of thy hand: hee knoweth thy walking thorow this great wilderness: these fourtie yerres the LORD thy God hath bene with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plaine from Elath, and from Ezion-Gaber, wee turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

9 And the LORD said vnto mee, || Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

† Or, use no hostile ag-  
ainst Mo-  
ab.

10 The Emims dwell therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 \* The Horims also dwell in Seir beforetime, but the children of Esau † succeeded them when they had destroyed them from before them, & dwelt in their † stead, as Israel did vnto the land of his possession, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

\* Gen. 36.  
20.

† Heb. in-  
herited  
them.

† Or, roome.

13 Now rise vp, said I, and get you ouer \* the || brooke Zered: and we went ouer the brooke Zered.

\* Num. 21.  
12.

† Or, valley.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh Barnea, vntill we were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirtie and eight yeeres; vntill all the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the hoste, as the LORD sware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD

B b

was

was against them, to destroy them from among the hoste, vntill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when all the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe ouer thorow Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou comdest nigh ouer against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the lande of the children of Ammon any possession, because I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a possession:

20 (That also was accounted a land of Giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzumims.

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them & dwelt in their stead:)

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphorims which came forth out of Caphor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise ye vp, take your journey, and passe ouer the riuer Arnon: Behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: †begin to possesse it, and contend with him in battell.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations, *that are vnder the whole heauen*, who shall heare report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, with wordes of peace, saying,

27 \*Let me passe through thy land: I will goe along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eate, and giue me water for money that I may drinke: Only I will passe through on my feet:

29 As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto me, vntill I shall passe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon King of Heshbon would not let vs passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that hee might deliuer him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said vnto mee, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 \*Then Sihon came out against vs, he & all his people to fight at Iahaz.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and wee smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

34 And we tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly destroyed the †men, and the women, and the litle ones of euery citie, we left none to remaine:

35 Onely the cattell wee tooke for a pray vnto our selues, and the spoyle of the cities, which we tooke:

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the citie that *is* by the riuer euen vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too strong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoever the LORD our God forbade vs.

### CHAP. III.

1 The story of the conquest of Og king of Bashan. 11 The bignes of his bed. 12 The distribution of those lands to the two tribes and halfe. 23 Moses prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to see it.

**W**hen we turned, and went vp the way to Bashan: and \*Og the King of Bashan came out against vs, hee, and all his people to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said vnto mee, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt doe vnto him as thou didst vnto \*Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God deliue-

\* Num. 21. 23.

† Heb. euery citie of men and women and litle ones.

† Heb. begin, possesse.

\* Num. 21. 21, 22.

\* Num. 21. 33, &c. cha. 29. 7.

\* Num. 21. 24.



\* Num. 21.  
33.

red into our hands \*Og also the King of Bashan, and all his people : and wee smote him vntill none was left to him remayning.

4 And we tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which wee tooke not from them; threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walles, gates and barres, beside vnwalld townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly destroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon King of Heshbon, vtterly destroying the men, women, and children of euery citie.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoile of the cities, we tooke for a pray to our selues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two Kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Iordan, from the riuier of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon :

9 (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Syron : and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

11 For onely Og King of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants ; behold, his bedsted was a bedsted of yron : is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon ? Nine cubites was the length thereof, and foure cubites the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land which we possessed at that time, from Aroer which is by the riuier Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and \*the cities thereof, gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, being the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh : All the region of Argob with all Bashan, which was called the land of Giants.

14 Iair the sonne of Manasseh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coastes of Geshuri, and Maachathi ; and called them after his owne name, Bashan \*Hauoth Iair, vnto this day.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead, euen vnto the riuier Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the

riuier Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon :

17 The plaine also, and Iordan, and the coast thereof, from Chinnereth, euen vnto the sea of the plaine, euen the salt sea, vnder || Ashdoth-Pisgah Eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to possesse it : \*ye shall passe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all that are †meet for the warre.

19 But your wiues, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye haue much cattell) shall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you :

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen rest vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan : and then shall ye \*returne euery man vnto his possession, which I haue giuen you.

21 ¶ And \*I commanded Ioshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto these two Kings : so shal the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not feare them : for the LORD your God, he shal fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy seruant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand : for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can do according to thy workes, and according to thy might ?

25 I pray thee let me goe ouer, and see the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountaine and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD \*was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not heare mee : and the LORD said vnto me, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the top of || Pisgah, and lift vp thine eyes Westward, and Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and beholde it with thine eyes : for thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

28 But charge Ioshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him : for hee shall goe ouer before this people, and he shall cause them to inherite the land which thou shalt see.

1 Or, vnder the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.

\* Num. 32.  
20.

† Heb. sonnes of power.

\* Iosh. 22.  
4.

\* Num. 27.  
18.

\* Num. 32.  
33. Iosh. 13.  
8. &c.

\* Num. 32.  
41.

\* Num. 20.  
12. chap. 1.  
37.

1 Or, the hill.

29 So we abode in the valley, ouer against Beth-Peor.

### CHAP. IIII.

1 An Exhortation to obedience. 41 Moses appointeth the three Cities of refuge on that side Iordan.

**N**Owe therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the Statutes, and vnto the Iudgements which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may liue, and goe in and possesse the lande, which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

2 \*Ye shall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your eyes haue seene what the LORD did because of \*Baal Peor: for all the men that followed Baal Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But yee that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are alieue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you Statutes, and Iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so, in the land whither ye goe to possesse it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe *them*; for this *is* your wisdome and your vnderstanding in the sight of the nations, which shall heare all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and vnderstanding people.

7 For what nation *is there* so great, who hath God so nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation *is there* so great, that hath Statutes and Iudgements so righteous, as all this Law which I set before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy selfe, and keepe thy soule diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes haue seene, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes, & thy sonnes sonnes:

10 *Specially*, the day that thou stoodst before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said vnto mee, Gather me the people together, and I will

make them heare my wordes, that they may learne to feare mee all the dayes that they shall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neere and stood vnder the mountaine, and the \*mountaine burnt with fire vnto the †midst of heauen, with darkenes, cloudes, and thicke darkenesse.

12 And the LORD spake vnto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voyce of the words, but saw no similitude, †onely *ye heard* a voyce.

13 And he declared vnto you his covenant, which he commanded you to performe, *euen* ten cōmandements, and he wrote them vpon two tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you Statutes, and Iudgements, that yee might doe them in the land whither ye goe ouer to possesse it.

15 Take ye therfore good heed vnto your selues, (for ye saw no maner of similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire)

16 Lest yee corrupt *your selues*, and make you a grauen image, the similitude of any figure, the likenes of male, or female,

17 The likenesse of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likenes of any winged foule that flieth in the aire,

18 The likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenesse of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou seest the sun, and the moone, and the starres, *euen* all the hoste of heauen, shouldest be driuen to worship them, and serue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the yron furnace, *euen* out of Egypt, to bee vnto him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with mee for your sakes, and sware that I should not goe ouer Iordan, and that I should not goe in vnto that good land which the LORD thy God giueth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I must die in this lande, I must not goe ouer Iordan: but ye shall goe ouer and possesse that good land.

23 Take

\* Exod. 19. 18.

† Heb. heart.

† Heb. saue a voyce.

\* Chap. 12. 32. iosh. 1. 7 pro. 30. 6. reu. 22. 18.

\* Num. 25. 4. &c.

† Or, imparted.



23 Take heed vnto your selues, lest ye forget the couenant of the LORD your God, which hee made with you, and make you a grauen image, or the likenes of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the \*LORD thy God is a consuming fire, *euen* a ialous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shalt haue remained long in the land, and shal corrupt *your selues*, & make a grauen image, or the likenes of any thing, and shall doe euil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witnesse against you this day, that ye shall soone vtterly perish from off the land whereunto you goe ouer Iordan, to possesse it: yee shall not prolong *your* dayes vpon it, but shall vtterly bee destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And there ye shall serue gods, the worke of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor heare, nor eate, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seeke the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seeke him with all thy heart, and with all thy soule.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things † are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient vnto his voice:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the couenant of thy fathers, which he sware vnto them.

32 For aske now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man vpon earth, and *aske* from the one side of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath bene *any such thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath bene heard like it?

33 Did *euere* people heare the voyce of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God assayed to goe and take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out

arme, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know, that the LORD hee is God; there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee to heare his voice, that he might instruct thee: and vpon earth hee shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loued thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mightie power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for an inheritance*, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, & consider it in thine heart, that the LORD hee is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keepe therefore his Statutes, and his Commandements, which I command thee this day; that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moses seuered three cities on this side Iordan, toward the Sunne rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times past, and that fleeing vnto one of these cities he might liue:

43 *Namely*, \*Bezer in the wilderness, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the Law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this side Iordan in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel \*smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt.

47 And they possessed his land, and the

\* Chap. 9. 3.  
hebr. 12.  
29.

† Hebr.  
haue found  
thee.

\* Iosh. 20.  
8.

\* Num. 21.  
24. chap. 1.  
4.

\* Num. 21.  
33. chap. 3.  
3.

the land of \*Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this side Iordan toward the sun rising,

48 From Aroer, *which is* by the banke of the riuier Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion, *which is* Hermon,

49 And all the plaine of this side Iordan Eastward, euen vnto the sea, of the plaine vnder the \*springs of Pisgah.

\* Chap. 3.  
17.

### CHAP. V.

1 The Couenant in Horeb. 6 The ten Commandements. 22 At the peoples request Moses receiue the Law from God.



And Moses called all Israel, and sayd vnto them, Heare, O Israel, the Statutes and Iudgements which I speake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them, and †keepe and doe them.

† Heb. keepe  
to doe them.  
\* Exod. 19.  
5.

2 \*The LORD our God made a couenant with vs in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this couenant with our fathers, but with vs: *euen* vs, who are all of vs here alieue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you, face to face, in the mount, out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood betweene the LORD and you, at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not vp into the mount,) saying,

\* Exod. 20.  
2, &c. leuit.  
26. 1. psal.  
81. 10.

6 ¶ \*I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, from the house of †bondage.

† Heb. ser-  
uants.

7 Thou shalt haue none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any grauen image, or any likenesse of *any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

\* Exod. 34.  
7.

9 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe vnto them, nor serue them: for \*I the LORD thy God *am* a ielous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

\* Ierem. 32.  
18.

10 And \*shewing mercy vnto thousands, of them that loue me, and keepe my commandements.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not holde him guiltlesse that taketh his name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Sixe dayes thou shalt labour, and doe all thy worke.

14 But the seuenth day *is* the \*Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man seruant, nor thy maid seruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattel, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man seruant and thy maid seruant may rest as well as thou.

\* Gen. 2. 2.  
heb. 4. 4.

15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mightie hand, and by a stretched out arme: Therefore the LORD thy God commaunded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy daies may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 \*Thou shalt not kill.

\* Mat. 5. 21

18 \*Neither shalt thou commit adulterie.

\* Luke 18.  
20.

19 \*Neither shalt thou steale.

\* Rom. 13. 9

20 Neither shalt thou beare false witness against thy neighbour.

21 \*Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou couet thy neighbours house, his field, or his man seruant, or his maide seruant, his oxe, or his asse, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

\* Rom. 7. 7.

22 ¶ These wordes the LORD spake vnto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thicke darkenesse, *with* a great voice, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of stone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to passe when yee heard the voice out of the midst of the darkenes (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that ye came neere vnto mee, *euen* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed vs his glory, and his greatnesse, and \*we haue heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: wee haue seene this day that God doth talke with man, and \*he liueth.

\* Exod. 19.  
19.

25 Now therefore why should wee die?

\* Chap. 4.  
33.



† Heb. adde  
to heare.

die? for this great fire will consume vs. If we † heare the voyce of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 For who is there of all flesh that hath heard the voice of the liuing God, speaking out of the midst of the fire (as we haue) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God shall say; and speake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God shall speake vnto thee, and \*we will heare it, and doe it.

• Exod. 20.  
19.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake vnto me, and the LORD said vnto me, I haue heard the voice of the wordes of this people, which they haue spoken vnto thee: they haue well said, all that they haue spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would feare me, and keepe my commandements alwayes, that it might bee well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe, say to them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou shalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to possesse it.

32 Ye shall obserue to doe therefore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turne aside to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You shall walke in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may liue, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which ye shall possesse.

#### CHAP. VI.

1 The end of the Law is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.



Now these are the Commandements, the Statutes, & the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might doe them in the land whither ye † goe to possesse it:

† Hebr. passe  
ouer.

2 That thou mightest feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee; thou, and thy sonne,

and thy sonnes sonne, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Israel, and obserue to do it, that it may be wel with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milke and hony.

4 Heare, O Israel, the LORD our God is one LORD.

5 And \*thou shalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy might.

• Chap. 10.  
12. mat. 22.  
37. mar. 12.  
30. luke 10.  
27.

6 And \*these words which I command thee this day, shall bee in thine heart.

• Chap. 11.  
18.

7 And thou shalt † teach them diligently vnto thy children, and shalt talke of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

† Heb. whet  
or sharpen.

8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe vpon thine hand, and they shalbe as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them vpon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be when the LORD thy God shall haue brought thee into the land which hee sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob to giue thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things which thou filledst not, and welles digged which thou diggedst not, vineyards and oliue trees which thou plantedst not, \*when thou shalt haue eaten and be full,

• Chap. 8. 9,  
10, &c.

12 Then beware lest thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

† Heb. bond-  
men or ser-  
uants.

13 Thou shalt \*feare the LORD thy God, and serue him, & shalt sweare by his Name.

• Chap. 10.  
12, 20. and  
13. 4.

14 Yee shall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a ielous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God bee kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ \*Ye shal not tempt the LORD your God, \*as yee tempted him in Massah.

• Mat. 4. 7.  
• Exod. 17.  
2.

17 You shall diligently keepe the Com-

Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt doe that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD : that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest goe in, and possesse the good land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers ;

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

† Hebr. to morrowe.

20 And when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *meane* the Testimonies, & the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you ?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy sonne, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

† Hebr. euil.

22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and † sore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his household, before our eyes :

23 And hee brought vs out from thence, that hee might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which hee sware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all these Statutes, to feare the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that he might preserue vs aliue, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousness, if we obserue to doe all these Commandements, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded vs.

## CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the Nations is forbidden, 4 for feare of Idolatrie, 6 for the holinesse of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his Mercie and Iustice, 17 for the assurednesse of victorie which God will giue ouer them.

\* Chap. 31.  
3.



When the \*LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the *Girgashites*, and the *Amorites*, and the *Canaanites*, and the *Perizzites*, and the *Hiuites*, and the *Iebusites*, seuen nations greater and mightier then thou :

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliuer them before thee, thou

shalt smite them, and vtterly destroy them, \* thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor shew mercy vnto them.

\* Exod. 23.  
32. and 34.  
12.

3 Neither shalt thou make mariages with them : thy daughter thou shalt not giue vnto his sonne, nor his daughter shalt thou take vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will turne away thy sonne from following mee, that they may serue other gods : so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shal ye deale with them ; ye shall destroy their altars, and breake downe their † images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

† Hebr. statues, or pillars.

6 \* For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God : \* the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

\* Chap. 14.  
2. and 26.  
19.

\* Exod. 19.  
5. 1. pet. 2.  
9.

7 The LORD did not set his loue vpon you, nor choose you, because yee were moe in number then any people : (for ye were the fewest of all people,)

8 But because the LORD loued you, and because hee would keepe the othe which hee had sworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and Mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thousand generations ;

10 And repaieth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them : he wil not be slacke to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shal come to passe, † if ye hearken to these iudgements, and keepe and do them : That the LORD thy God shall keepe vnto thee the Couenant and the Mercy which he sware vnto thy fathers.

† Hebr. because.

13 And hee will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee : Hee will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oile, the encrease of thy kine,



kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe, in the land which hee sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

\* Exod. 23.  
26, &c.

14 Thou shalt bee blessed aboue all people: \*there shall not bee male or female barren among you or among your cattell.

\* Exod. 9.  
14. & 15.  
26.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sicknesse, and will put none of the \* euill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

\* Exod. 23.  
33.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pitie vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that *will be* a \* snare vnto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are moe then I, howe can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eyes sawe, and the signes and the wonders, and the mightie hand, and the stretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

\* Exod. 23.  
28. iosh. 24  
12.

20 \* Moreouer, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, vntill they that are left and hide themselues from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not bee affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mightie God, and terrible.

† Hebr.  
plucke off.

22 And the LORD thy God will †put out those nations before thee by litle and litle: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beastes of the field increase vpon thee.

† Hebr. be-  
fore thy  
face.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them †vnto thee, and shall destroy them with a mightie destruction, vntill they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliuer their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shal no man be able to stand before thee, vntil thou haue destroyed them.

\* Chap. 13.  
3.  
\* Iosh. 7. 1,  
21. 2. mac.  
12. 40.

25 The grauen images of their gods \* shall yee burne with fire: thou \* shalt not desire the siluer or golde *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou bee snared therein: for it *is* an abominati-

on to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou bee a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vtterly abhorre it, for \* it is a cursed thing.

\* Chap. 13.  
17.

### CHAP. VIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.



1 All the commaundements which I commaund thee this day, shall yee obserue to doe, that yee may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourtie yeeres in the wilderness, to humble thee, *and* to proue thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keepe his commaundements, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffred thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doth \* not liue by bread onely, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man liue.

\* Matt. 4. 4.  
luke 4. 4.

4 \* Thy raiment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foote swell these fourtie yeeres.

\* Nehe. 9.  
21.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a lande of brookes of water, of fountaines, and depths that spring out of valleys and hilles,

8 A land of wheate, and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranats, a land of †oyle oliue, and hony,

† Hebr. of  
olive tree  
of oyle.

9 A lande wherein thou shalt eate bread without scarcenes, thou shalt not lacke any thing in it: a lande whose stones *are* yron, and out of whose hils thou mayest digge brasse.

10 \* When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good lande which hee hath giuen thee.

\* Chap. 6.  
12. 13.



11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day:

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*;

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy siluer and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart bee lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage,

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, *wherein were* fire serpents, and scorpions, & drought, where there was no water, \*who brought thee forth water out of the rocke of flint,

16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with \*Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that hee might humble thee, and that hee might prooue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end:)

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giueth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his Couenant, which he sware vnto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shalbe, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, and worship them; I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall yee perish; because ye would not be obedient vnto the voice of the LORD your God.

#### CHAP. IX.

1 Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their owne righteousness, by rehearsing their seuerall rebellions.



Heare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordan this day, to goe in, to possesse nations greater & mightier then thy selfe, Cities great, and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou

knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard say, \*Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he, which goeth ouer before thee, as a \*consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them downe before thy face: So shalt thou driue them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said vnto thee.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought mee in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations, the LORD doeth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousness, or for the vprightness of thine heart, doest thou goe to possesse their land: But for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD thy God doeth driue them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Iacob.

6 Vnderstand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land to possesse it, for thy righteousness; for thou *art* a stiffe-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember *and* forget not, how thou prouokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, yee haue bene rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb yee prouoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to haue destroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of stone, *even* the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then \*I abode in the mount fortie dayes, and fortie nights, I neither did eate bread, nor drinke water:

10 \* And the LORD deliuered vnto me two Tables of stone, written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to passe at the end of fortie

\* Num. 13. 29.

\* Chap. 4. 24. hebr. 12. 29.

\* Num. 20. 11.

\* Exod. 16. 15.

\* Exod. 24. 18. and. 34. 28.

\* Exod. 31. 18.



fortie dayes, and fortie nights, *that* the LORD gaue mee the two Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

\* Exod. 32.  
7.

12 And the LORD said vnto mee, \* Arise, get thee downe quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themselves*: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they haue made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the LORD spake vnto me, saying, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stifnecked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came downe from the mount, and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: yehad turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the first, fortie dayes and fortie nights, I did neither eate bread nor drinke water, because of all your sinnes which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to pro- uoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and whot displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you, to destroy you.) But the LORD hearkned vnto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to haue destroyed him: And I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I tooke your sinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground it very small, euen vntill it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brooke that descended out of the mount.

\* Num. 11.  
1, 3.

\* Exod. 17.  
7.

\* Num. 11.  
34.

22 And at \*Taberah, and at \*Mas- sah, and at \*Kibroth-Hattaauah, ye pro- uoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh Barnea, saying, Goe vp and possesse the land which I haue

giuen you, then you rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleueed him not, nor hear- kened to his voyce.

24 You haue bin rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights, as I fel downe *at the first*, because the LORD had said, he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord God, de- stroy not thy people, and thine inheri- tance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnes, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, with a mightie hand.

27 Remember thy seruants, Abra- ham, Isaac, and Iacob, looke not vn- to the stubburnnesse of this people, nor to their wickednes, nor to their sinne:

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest vs out, say, \* Because the LORD was not able to bring them in- to the land which hee promised them, and because hee hated them, hee hath brought them out, to slay them in the wilderness.

\* Num. 14.  
16.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughtest out by thy mightie power, and by thy stretched out arme.

## CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercie in restoring the two Tables, 6 in continuing the Priesthood, 8 in separa- ting the tribe of Levi, 10 in hearkening vn- to Moses his suit for the people. 12 An ex- hortation vnto obedience.



T that time the LORD said vnto me, \* Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and come vp vnto mee into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

\* Exod. 34.  
1.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the first Tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the Tables, ac- cording to the first writing, the tenne

† Hebr. words.

† Commandements, which the LORD spake vnto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto me.

5 And I turned my selfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beeroth, of the children of Iaakan, to \* Mosera; \* there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his sonne ministred in the Priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name, vnto this day.

9 \* Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the || first time, fortie dayes, and fortie nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto mee at that time also, and the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said vnto me, Arise, † take *thy* iourney before the people, that they may goe in, and possesse the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doeth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his waies, and to loue him, and to serue the LORD thy God, with all thy heart, and with all thy soule,

13 To keepe the Commandements of the LORD, and his Statutes, which I commaund thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen, & the heauen of heauens *is* the LORDS thy God, \* the earth *also*, with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers, to loue them, and hee chose their seed after them, *euē* you, a-boue all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and bee no more stifnecked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which \* regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doeth execute the iudgement of the fatherlesse, and widow, and loueth the stranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue yee therefore the stranger: for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 \* Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serue, and to him shalt thou \* cleaue, and swear by his Name.

21 He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt \* with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee \* as the starres of heauen, for multitude.

\* 2. Chron. 19. 7. iob 34. 19. acts. 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. galat. 2. 6. ephes. 6. 9. coloss. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1. 17.

\* Chap. 6. 13. matt. 4. 10. luke 4. 8. \* Chap. 13. 4.

\* Gene. 46. 27. exod. 1. 5. \* Gene. 15. 5.

\* Num. 33. 30. \* Num. 20. 28.

\* Num. 18. 20.

† Or, fortie dayes.

† Hebr. goe in iourney.

\* Psal. 24. 1.

## CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their owne experience of Gods great works, 8 by promise of Gods great blessings, 16 and by threatnings. 18 A carefull study is required in Gods words. 26 The blessing and curse is set before them.



Herefore thou shalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, and his Commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I* speake not with your children which haue not knowen, and which haue not seene the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his actes, which he did in the midst of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the King of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what hee did vnto the army of Egypt, vnto their horses, and to their charets, how he made the water of the Red sea to ouerflow them as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them vnto this day,

5 And what hee did vnto you in the wilderness, vntill yee came into this place,

6 And



\* Num. 16.  
31. and 27.  
3. psal. 106.  
17.

† Or, living  
substance  
which fol-  
lowed them.  
† Heb. was  
at their  
feet.

6 And \* what he did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab the sonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and swallowed them vp, and their households, and their tents, and all the || substance that † was in their possession in the midst of all Israel.

7 But your eyes haue seene all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall yee keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day, that ye may be strong and goe in, and possesse the land whither ye goe to possesse it:

9 And that yee may prolong *your* dayes in the lande which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the lande of Egypt from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the lande whither ye goe to possesse it, is a lande of hilles and valleys, and drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

12 A lande, which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently vnto my Commandements which I command you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule;

14 That I will giue *you* the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine and the latter raine, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

15 And I will † send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayest eate and be full.

16 Take heede to your selues, that your heart be not deceiued, and ye turne aside, and serue other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and hee shut vp the heauen, that there be no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay vp these

my words in your heart, and in your soule, and \* bind them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may bee as frontlets betweene your eyes.

19 And \* ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them, when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the doore posts of thine house, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may bee multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keepe all these Commandements which I command you, to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selues.

24 \* Euery place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man bee able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that yee shall tread vpon, as hee hath said vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day, a blessing and a curse:

27 \* A blessing, if ye obey the Commandements of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

28 And a \* curse, if ye will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aside out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which yee haue not known.

29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put \* the blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Iordan, by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion o-

\* Chap. 6. 8

\* Chap. 4.  
10. & 6. 7.

\* Iosh. 1. 3.

\* Chap. 28.  
2.

\* Chap. 28.  
15.

\* Chap. 27.  
13. Iosh. 8.  
33.

uer

† Heb. see-  
keth.

† Heb. giue.



uer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 And yee shall obserue \* to doe all the Statutes, and Iudgements, which I set before you this day.

# CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of Idolatrie are to be destroyed.

5 The place of Gods seruice is to be kept. 15.

23 Blood is forbidden. 17. 20. 26 Holy

things must bee eaten in the Holy place. 19

The Leuite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idola-

trie is not to be inquired after.



Hese are the Statutes, and Iudgements, which yeshal obserue to do, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that yee liue vpon the earth.

2 \* Yee shall vtterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which yee shall || possesse, serued their gods, vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hills, and vnder euery greene tree.

3 And \* you shall † ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Yee shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God.

5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God shall \* chuse out of all your tribes, to put his name there, euen vnto his habitation shall yee seeke, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither yee shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue offerings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free wil offerings, and the firstlings of your heards, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eate before the LORD your God, and yee shall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we doe here this day, euery man whatsoeuer is right in his owne eyes.

9 For yee are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the

LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when yee goe ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to inherite, and when he giueth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offering of your hand, & all † your choice vowes, which ye vow vnto the LORD.

12 And yee shall reioyce before the LORD your God, ye and your sonnes and your daughters, and your men seruants, and your maid seruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch as \* hee hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shal choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eate flesh in all thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath giuen thee: the vnclane and the cleane may eate thereof, as of the Roe bucke, and as of the Hart.

16 \* Onely ye shall not eat the blood: yee shall powre it vpon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firstlings of thy heards, or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eate them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hands vnto.

19 \* Take heed to thy selfe, that thou forsake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liuest vpon the earth.

20 ¶ When

\* Chap. 5. 32.

\* Chap. 7. 5.

† Or, inherite.

\* Iudg. 2. 2. † Heb. break downe.

\* 1. King. 8. 29. 2. chro. 7. 12.

† Hebr. the choice of your vowes.

\* Chap. 10. 9.

\* Chap. 15. 23.

\* Chap. 14. 27. ecclus. 7. 31. † Hebr. all thy dayes.



\* Gene. 28.  
14. chap.  
19. 9.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, \* as hee hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eate flesh (because thy soule longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh whatsoever thy soule lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, be too farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commaunded thee, and thou shalt eate in thy gates, whatsoever thy soule lusteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe bucke and the Hart is eaten, so thou shalt eate them: the vncleane and the cleane shall eate of them alike.

† Heb. bee strong.

23 Onely † be sure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eate the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eate it; thou shalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vowes, thou shalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, vpon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be powred out vpon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Obserue & heare all these words which I commaund thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

† Heb. inheritest or possessest them.

30 Take heede to thy selfe that thou be not snared † by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serue their gods? euen so will I doe likewise.

† Heb. abomination of the.

31 Thou shalt not doe so vnto the LORD thy God: for euery † abomi-

nation to the LORD which hee hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their sonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soeuer I command you, obserue to doe it: \* thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

\* Chap. 4. 2  
Iosh. 1. 7.  
pro. 30. 6.  
reuc. 22. 18

### CHAP. XIII.

1 Inticers to idolatrie, 6 how neere soeuer vnto thee, 9 are to be stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.



F there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a signe, or a wonder:

2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake vnto thee, saying, Let vs go after other gods (which thou hast not knownen) and let vs serue them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken vnto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Ye shall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his commandements, and obey his voyce, and you shall serue him, and \* cleaue vnto him.

\* Chap. 11. 20.

5 And that prophet or that dreamer of dreames shalbe put to death (because hee hath † spoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in) So shalt thou put the euill away from the midst of thee.

† Heb. spoken revolt against the Lord.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the sonne of thy mother, or thy sonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend, which is as thine owne soule, entise thee secretly, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods which thou hast not knownen, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 Namely of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the one end of the earth, euen vnto the other end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him nor hearken vnto him, neither shall thine eye pitie him, neither shalt thou spare,

\* Chap. 17.  
7.

spare, neither shalt thou conceale him.  
9 But \* thou shalt surely kill him :  
Thine hand shall be first vpon him, to  
put him to death, and afterwards the  
hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with  
stones, that hee die : because hee hath  
sought to thrust thee away from the  
LORD thy God, which brought thee  
out of the land of Egypt, from the house  
of † bondage.

† Hebr. bond-  
men.

\* Chap. 17.  
13.

11 And \* all Israel shall heare, and  
feare, and shall doe no more any such  
wickednesse as this is, among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare *say* in one  
of thy cities, which the LORD thy  
God hath giuen thee to dwell there,  
saying,

† Or, naugh-  
ty men.

13 Certaine men, || the children of Be-  
lial, are gone out from among you, and  
haue withdrawn the inhabitants of  
their citie, saying, Let vs goe & serue o-  
ther gods, which ye haue not known :

14 Then shalt thou enquire and  
make search, and aske diligently : and  
behold, if it be trueth, and the thing cer-  
taine, that such abomination is wrought  
among you :

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inha-  
bitants of that citie with the edge of the  
sword, destroying it vtterly, and all that  
is therein, and the cattell thereof, with  
the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the  
spoile of it, into the midst of the street  
thereof, and shalt burne with fire the ci-  
tie, and all the spoile thereof euery whit,  
for the LORD thy God : and it shall be  
an heape for euer, it shall not bee built  
again.

† Or, deu-  
oted.

17 And there shall cleaue nought of  
the || cursed thing to thine hand, that the  
LORD may turne from the fierce-  
nesse of his anger, and shew thee mer-  
cy, and haue compassion vpon thee, and  
multiply thee, as he hath sworne vnto  
thy fathers ;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the  
voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe  
all his Commaundements which I  
command thee this day, to doe that  
which is right in the eyes of the LORD  
thy God.

CHAP. XIII.

† Gods children are not to disfigure themselves  
in mourning. 3 What may, and what may  
not be eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11  
of fowles. 21 That which dieth of it selfe,

may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of diuine Ser-  
uice. 23 Tithes and firstlings of reioycing  
before the Lord. 28 The third yeeres tithe  
of Almes and Charitie.



Ye are the children of the  
LORD your God :  
\* yee shall not cutte your  
selues, nor make any  
baldnesse betweene your  
eyes for the dead.

\* Leuit. 19.  
28.

2 \* For thou art an holy people vnto  
the LORD thy God, and the LORD  
hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people  
vnto himselfe, aboue all the nations  
that are vpon the earth.

\* Chap. 7.  
6. and 26.  
18.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eate any abo-  
minable thing.

4 \* These are the beasts which yee  
shall eate : the ox, the sheepe, and the  
goat,

\* Leuit. 11.  
2.

5 The Hart, and the Roe bucke, and  
the fallow deere, and the wilde goat,  
and the || Pygarg, and the wilde ox, and  
the chamois.

† Or, Bison.  
Heb. Dishon.

6 And euery beast that parteth the  
hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two  
clawes, and cheweth the cud amongst  
the beasts : that ye shall eate.

7 Neuerthesse these yee shall not  
eate, of them that chew the cud, or of  
them that diuide the clouen hoofe, as the  
camel, and the hare, and the cony : for  
they chew the cudde, but diuide not the  
hoofe, therefore they are vncleane vn-  
to you.

8 And the swine, because it diuideth  
the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it is  
vncleane vnto you : ye shall not eate of  
their flesh, nor touch their dead carkeise.

9 ¶ \* These yee shall eate of all that  
are in the waters : all that haue finnes  
and scales shall ye eate :

\* Leuit. 11.  
9.

10 And whatsoever hath not finnes  
and scales, ye may not eat : it is vncleane  
vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eate.

12 But these are they of which ye shall  
not eat : the Eagle, and the ossifrage,  
and the ospray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and  
the vulture after his kinde,

14 And euery rauē after his kinde,

15 And the owle, & the night hawke,  
and the cuckow, and the hawke after  
his kinde,

16 The little owle, and the great  
owle, and the swanne,

17 And the pellicane, and the Geer-  
eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And



\* Leuit. 11.  
19.

18 And the Storke, and the Heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the \*batte.

19 And euery creeping thing that flyeth, is vnclane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 But of all cleane foules ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eate of any thing that dieth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eate it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. \*Thou shalt not see the a kidde in his mothers milke.

\* Exod. 23.  
19. and 34.  
26.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seede, that the field bringeth forth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eate before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firstlings of thy herdes, and of thy flockes: that thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way bee too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carie it, or if the place be too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money, and binde vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shal chuse.

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soule lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheepe, or for wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoever thy soule desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou and thine houshold.

† Heb. asketh  
of thee.

\* Chap. 12.  
19.

27 And \*the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeres thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same yeere, and shalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widowe which are within thy gates, shall come and shal eate, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hande which thou doest.

## CHAP. XV.

1 The seuenth yeere a yeere of release for the poore. 7 It must be no let of lending or giuing. 12 An Ebrew seruant, 16 except hee will not depart, must in the seuenth yeere goe fourth free and well furnished. 19 All firstlings males of the cattell are to bee sanctified vnto the Lord.



T the end of \*eueryseuen yeeres thou shalt make a release.

\* Leuit. 25.  
2, 4.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Euery + creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it: hee shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

† Heb. master of the lending of his hand.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release.

4 || Saue when there shall bee no poore among you: for the LORD shal greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it:

† Or, to the end that there be no poore among you.

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all these commandements, which I commaund thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee, and \*thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, but they shall not reigne ouer thee.

\* Chap. 28.  
12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy lande which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 \* But thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his neede, in that which he wanteth.

\* Mat. 5. 42  
luke 6. 34.

9 Beware that there bee not a + thought in thy + wicked heart, saying, The seuenth yeere, the yeere of release is at hand, and thine eye be euill against thy poore brother, and thou giuest him nought, and hee crie vnto the LORD against thee, and it be sinne vnto thee.

† Heb. word.  
† Heb. Betial

10 Thou shalt surely giue him, and thine heart shall not bee griued when thou giuest vnto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall

D d blesse



blesse thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou puttest thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore shall neuer cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

12 ¶ And \*if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be sold vnto thee, and serue thee sixe yeres, then in the seuenth yeere thou shalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him goe away emptie :

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine presse, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee : therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be if he say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because he loueth thee, and thine house, because he is well with thee :

17 \* Then thou shalt take an aule, and thrust it through his eare vnto the doore, and hee shall be thy seruant for euer : and also vnto thy mayd seruant thou shalt doe likewise.

18 It shall not seeme hard vnto thee when thou sendest him away free from thee : for hee hath bene worth a double hired seruant to thee, in seruing thee sixe yeeres : and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ \* All the firstling males that come of thy heard, and of thy flock, thou shalt sanctifie vnto the LORD thy God : thou shalt doe no worke with the firstling of thy bullocke, nor sheare the firstling of thy sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eate it before the LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

21 \* And if there be any blemish therein; *as if it be lame, or blinde, or haue any ill blemish,* thou shalt not sacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eate it within thy gates : the vncleane and the cleane person shall eat it alike, as the Roe bucke, and as the Hart.

23 \* Onely thou shalt not eate the

blood thereof: thou shalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 The feast of the Passeouer, 9 of Weekes, 13 of Tabernacles. 16 Euery male must offer, as he is able, at these three Feasts. 18 Of Iudges and Iustice. 22 Groues and Images are forbidden.



Bserue \*the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God : for \*in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke and the heard, in the \*place which the LORD shall choose to place his name there.

3 \* Thou shalt eat no leauened bread with it : seuen dayes shalt thou eat vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 \* And there shall bee no leauened bread scene with thee in all thy coasts seuen dayes, neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at Euen, remaine all night, vntill the morning.

5 Thou mayest not || sacrifice the Passeouer within any of the gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the Passeouer at Euen, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eate it in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, and thou shalt turne in the morning, and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, and on the seuenth day shall be a †solemne assembly to the LORD thy God : thou shalt doe no worke therein.

9 ¶ \* Seuen weekes shalt thou number vnto thee : beginne to number the seuen weekes, from *such time as* thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corne.

10 And

\* Exod. 21.  
2. iere. 34.  
14.

\* Exod. 21.  
6.

\* Exod. 34.  
19.

\* Leuit. 22.  
30. cha. 17.  
1. ecclus.  
35. 12.

\* Chap. 12.  
16, 23.

\* Exod. 12.  
2. &c.

\* Exod. 13.  
4.

\* Chap. 12.  
5.

\* Exod. 13.  
15.

\* Exod. 34.  
25.

1 Or, kill.

† Hebr. restraint.

\* Leuit. 23.  
15.



† Or, suffici-  
encie.

10 And thou shalt keepe the feast of weekes vnto the LORD thy God with || a tribute of a free will offering of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue & do these Statutes.

† Heb. floore  
and thy wine  
presse.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of Tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy † corne, and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt reioice in thy feast; thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a solemne feast vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the workes of thine handes, therefore thou shalt surely reioyce.

\* Exod. 23.  
14. and 34.  
23.

16 ¶ \* Three times in a yeere shal all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shall chuse: in the feast of Vnleauened bread, and in the feast of Weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles: and they shal not appeare before the LORD \* emptie.

\* Ecclus.  
35. 4.  
† Heb. accor-  
ding to the  
gift of his  
hand.

17 Euery man shall giue † as hee is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall iudge the people with iust iudgement.

\* Exod. 23.  
8.

† Or, matters

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, thou shalt not respect persons, \* neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and peruert the || wordes of the righteous.

† Heb. ius-  
tice, iustice.

20 That which is † altogether iust shalt thou followe, that thou mayest liue, and inherite the land which the

LORD thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a groue of any trees neere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

22 \* Neither shalt thou set thee vp any || image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

\* Leuit. 26.  
1.  
† Or, statue,  
or pillar.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must bee sound. 2 Idolaters must bee slaine. 8 Hard controuersies are to bee determined by the Priests and Iudges. 12 The contemner of that Determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duetie of a King.



Hou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullocke, or || sheepe wherein is blemish, or any euilfaourednes: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

† Or, goat.

2 ¶ If there bee found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednes in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his couenant,

3 And hath gone and serued other gods, and worshipped them, either the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the hoste of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and inquired diligently, and behold, *it be true, and* the thing certaine, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *even* that man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

6 \* At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witness he shall not bee put to death.

\* Num. 35.  
30. chap. 17.  
6. & 19. 15.  
mat. 18. 16.  
Iohn 8. 17.  
2. cor. 13. 1.  
heb. 10. 28.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, and betweene stroke and stroke, being mat-



ters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp into the place, which the LORD thy God shall choose;

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests the Leuites, & vnto the Iudge that shal be in those dayes, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of Iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall choose) shall shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to do according to all that they enforme thee:

11 According to the sentence of the Law which they shall teach thee, and according to the Iudgement which they shall tell thee thou shalt doe: thou shalt not decline from the Sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

† Hebr. not to hearken.

12 And the man that will doe presumptuously, † and will not hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel.

13 And all the people shal heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a King ouer mee, like as all the nations that are about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set him King ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God shall choose. One from among thy brethren shalt thou set King ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to returne to Egypt, to the ende that hee should multiply horses: for as much as the LORD hath said vnto you, Yee shall hencefoorth returne no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wiues to himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shall hee greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth vp on the Throne of his kingdome, that he shall write him a copy of this Law in a booke, out of that which is before the Priests the Leuites.

19 And it shall be with him, and hee

shall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that hee may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this Law, and these Statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart bee not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that hee turne not aside from the Commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that hee may prolong his dayes in his kingdome, hee, and his children in the midst of Israel.

## CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Priests and Leuites inheritance. 3 The Priests due. 6 The Leuites portion. 9 The abominations of the Nations are to bee auoyded. 15 Christ the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous prophet is to die.



He Priests, the Leuites, and all the tribe of Levi, \* shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they \* shall eate the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

\* Num. 18.  
20. chap.  
10. 9.  
\* 1. Corin.  
9. 13.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shalbe the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it bee oxe or sheepe: and they shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruit also of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe, shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him, and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his minde, vnto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then hee shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites doe, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall haue like portions to eate, beside † that which commeth of the sale of his patrimonie.

† Hebr. his sales by the fathers.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land



land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to doe after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his sonne, or his daughter \*to passe thorow the fire, or that vseth diuination, or an obseruer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

11 \*Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wyzard, or a \*Necromancer.

12 For all that do these things, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD : and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt bee ||perfitte with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt ||possesse, hearkened vnto obseruers of times, and vnto diuiners : but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to doe.

15 ¶ \*The LORD thy God will raise vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like vnto me, vnto him ye shall hearken,

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, \*Let mee not heare again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let mee see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said vnto mee, They haue well *spoken* that which they haue spoken.

18 \*I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my wordes in his mouth, and hee shall speake vnto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoever will not hearken vnto my words, which hee shall speake in my name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speake a word in my name, which I haue not commanded him to speake, or that shall speake in the name of other gods, euen that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall wee know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it pre-

\* Leuit. 18. 21.

\* Leuit. 20. 27.  
\* 1. Sam. 28. 7.

† Or, vpright or sincere.

† Or, inheri

\* Ioh. 1. 45  
acts 3. 21.  
and 7. 37.

\* Exod. 20. 19.

\* Iohn 1. 45.  
acts 3.  
21. &c. 7. 37.

sumptuously : thou shalt not bee afraid of him.

C H A P. XIX.

1 The Cities of refuge. 4 The priuiledge thereof for the manslayer. 14 The landmarke is not to be remoued. 15 Two witnesses at the least. 16 The punishment of a false witness.



Hen the LORD thy God \*hath cut off the nations, whose lande the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou†succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses :

2 \* Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and diuide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherit) into three parts, that euery slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shall flee thither, that hee may liue : who so killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not †in time past,

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbor, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the †head slippeth from the †helue, and †lighteth vpon his neighbour that he die, he shall flee vnto one of those cities, and liue :

6 Lest the auenger of the blood pursue the slaier, while his heart is hot, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and †slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, in as much as hee hated him not †in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the lande which hee promised to giue vnto thy fathers :

9 (If thou shalt \*keepe all these commandements to doe them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) \*then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three :

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth

\* Chap. 12. 29.

† Heb. inheritest, or possessest.

\* Exod. 21. 13. num. 35 10. iosh. 20 2.

† Heb. from yesterday the third day.

† Heb. yron.  
† Heb. wood.  
† Heb. finisheth.

† Heb. smite him in life.

† Heb. from yesterday, third day.

\* Chap. 12. 20.

\* Iosh. 20. 7



giueth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour and lie in wait for him, and rise vp against him, and smite him † mortally that hee die, and fleeth into one of these Cities :

12 Then the Elders of his citie shall send and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pittie him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of innocent blood* from Israel, that it may goe wel with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remooue thy neighbours *land-marke*, which they of old time haue set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherite, in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ \*One witnesse shall not rise vp against a man for any iniquitie, or for any sinne, in any sinne that he sinneth : at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

16 ¶ If a false witnes rise vp against any man to testifie || against him *that which is wrong* :

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuersie is, shall stand before the LORD, before the Priests, and the Iudges, which shall be in those dayes.

18 And the Iudges shall make diligent inquisition : and behold, if the witnesse be a false witnesse, *and* hath testified falsly against his brother :

19 \*Then shall ye doe vnto him, as he had thought to haue done vnto his brother : so shalt thou put the euil away from among you.

20 And those which remaine shall heare, and feare, and shall hencefoorth commit no more any such euill among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pitie, *but* \*life shall goe for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

## CHAP. XX.

1 The Priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the warre. 10 How to vse the Cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace. 16 What Cities must bee deuoted. 19 Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.



When thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses and charrets, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them : for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall bee when ye are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Priest shall approach and speake vnto the people,

3 And shall say vnto them, Heare O Israel, you approach this day vnto battell against your enemies : let not your hearts † faint, feare not, and doe not † tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

4 For the LORD your God *is* *hee* that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to saue you.

5 ¶ And the Officers shall speake vnto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his house, lest hee die in the battell, and an other man dedicate it.

6 And what man is hee that hath planted a Vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him also go and returne vnto his house, lest he die in the battell, and an other man eate of it.

7 \*And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest he die in battell, and another man take her.

8 And the Officers shall speake further vnto the people: and they shall say, \*What man *is there* that is fearefull and faint hearted? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be when the Officers haue made an end of speaking vnto the people, that they shall make Captaines of the armies to † leade the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh vnto a City to fight against it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open vnto thee, then it shalbe *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries vnto thee, and they shall serue thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath

† Hebr. in life.

\* Chap. 17. 6. hebr. 10. 28. numb. 35. 30. mat. 18. 16. ioh. 8. 17. 2. cor. 13. 1. hebr. 10. 28.

† Or, falling away.

\* Prou. 19. 5. 9. dan. 13. 62.

\* Exod. 21. 23. leuit. 24. 20. mat. 5. 38.

† Hebr. be tender. † Hebr. make haste.

† Heb. made it common : See Leuit. 19. 23.

\* Chap. 24. 5.

\* Iudg. 7. 3.

† Hebr. melt.

† Hebr. to be in the head of the people.



hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite euery male thereof with the edge of the sword.

\* Iosh. 8. 2.

† Heb. spoile

14 But the women, and the litle ones, and \*the cattell, and all that is in the citie, *euē* all the spoile thereof, shalt thou † take vnto thy selfe, and thou shalt eate the spoile of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth giue thee for an inheritance, thou shalt saue alieue nothing that breatheth :

17 But thou shalt vtterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee :

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, so should ye sinne against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe against them : for thou mayest eate of them, and thou shalt not cut them downe (¶ for the tree of the field is mans *life*) † to employ them in the siege.

¶ Or, for, O man the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege.

† Heb. to goe from before thee.

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meate, thou shalt destroy, and cut *them* downe, and thou shalt build bulwarkes against the city that maketh warre with thee, vntil † it be subdued.

† Hebr. it come downe.

## CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an vncertaine murder. 10 The vsage of a captiue taken to wife. 15 The first borne is not to be disinherited vpon priuate affection. 18 A stubburne sonne is to be stoned to death. 22 The malefactor must not hang all night on a tree.

**I**F one bee found slaine in the lande, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the fielde, *and* it bee not known who hath slaine him :

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shall come forth, and they shall measure vnto the cities which *are* round about him that is slaine.

3 And it shall be that the citie which is next vnto the slaine man, *euē* the Elders of that citie shall take an heifer which hath not bene wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the Elders of that citie shall bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Priests the sonnes of Leui shall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister vnto him, and to blesse in the Name of the LORD :) and by their † worde shall euery controuersie and euery stroke bee *tried*.

† Heb. mouth

6 And all the Elders of that city that are next vnto the slaine man, shal wash their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answeere, and say, Our hands haue not shedde this blood, neither haue our eyes seene *it*.

8 Be merciful, O LORD, vnto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Israels charge, and the blood shall be forgien them.

† Heb. in the midst.

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt* of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to warre against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, & thou hast taken them captiue,

11 And seest among the captiues a beautifull woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife :

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and shee shall shaue her head, and ¶ pare her nales.

¶ Or, suffer to grow. heb. make or dresse.

13 And shee shall put the raiment of her captiuitie from off her, and shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth : and after that, thou shalt go in vnto her and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be if thou haue no delight in her, then thou shalt let her goe whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at al for money, thou shalt not make merchandize of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued and another hated, and they haue



haue borne him children, *both* the beloued, and the hated: and if the first borne sonne be hers that was hated:

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sonnes to inherite that which hee hath, that he may not make the sonne of the beloued, first borne, before the sonne of the hated, *which is* indeed the first borne:

17 But hee shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first borne, by giuing him a double portion of all <sup>†</sup>that hee hath: for hee is the beginning of his strength; the right of the first borne is his.

18 ¶ If a man haue a stubborne and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they haue chastened him, wil not hearken vnto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his citie, and vnto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say vnto the Elders of his citie, This our sonne *is* stubborne, and rebellious, hee will not obey our voice: he *is* a glutton, & a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that hee die: so shalt thou put euill away from among you, and all Israel shall heare, & feare.

22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a sinne worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for <sup>\*</sup>he that is hanged, is <sup>†</sup>accursed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

## CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanitie toward brethren. 5 The sexe is to bee distinguished by apparell. 6 The dam is not to be taken with her yong ones. 8 The house must haue battlements. 9 Confusion is to be auoyded. 12 Fringes vpon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20. 22 Of adulterie, 25 of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Incest.



Hou <sup>\*</sup>thalt not see thy brothers oxe, or his sheepe go astray, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt in any case bring them againe vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shall be with thee, vntil thy brother seeke after it, and thou shalt restore it to him againe.

3 In like maner shalt thou do with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his raiment: and with all lost thing of thy brothers which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thy selfe.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt surely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe so, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be yong ones, or egges, and the damme sitting vpon the yong, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the damme with the yong.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the damme goe, and take the yong to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy rooffe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with diuers seeds: lest the <sup>†</sup>fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy Vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an oxe and an asse together.

11 ¶ <sup>\*</sup>Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, *as* of woollen, and linnen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee <sup>\*</sup>fringes vpon the foure <sup>†</sup>quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest *thy selfe*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occasions of speach *against her*, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a mayd:

15 Then shal the father of the damosell, and her mother take, and bring forth the tokens of the damosels virginie.

† Hebr. that is found with him.

\* Gal. 3. 13.

† Hebr. the curse of God.

† Hebr. fulnesse of the seed.

\* Leuit. 19. 19.

\* Num. 15. 38. † Hebr. wings.

\* Exod. 23. 4.



nitie, vnto the Elders of the citie in the gate.

16 And the damosels father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, & he hateth her :

17 And loe, he hath giuen occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid : and yet these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity ; and they shall spread the cloth before the Elders of the citie.

18 And the Elders of that citie shall take that man, and chastise him.

19 And they shall amearse him in an hundred *shekels* of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damosell, because he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgine of Israel : and she shall be his wife, hee may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* the tokens of virginity be not found for the damosel :

21 Then they shall bring out the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her city shal stone her with stones that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house : so shalt thou put euill away from among you.

22 ¶ \* If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman : so shalt thou put away euill from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damosell *that is* a virgin be betrothed vnto an husband, and a man find her in the citie, and lie with her :

24 Then yee shall bring them both out vnto the gate of that citie, and yee shall stone them with stones that they die ; the damosel, because shee cried not, *being* in the citie ; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife : so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damosel in the field, and the man ||force her, and lie with her : then the man onely that lay with her, shall die.

26 But vnto the damosel thou shalt doe nothing, there is in the damosel no sinne worthy of death : for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damosel cried, and there was none to saue her.

28 ¶ \* If a man finde a damosel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found :

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the damosels father fifty *shekels* of siluer, and she shalbe his wife, because he hath humbled her : he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ \* A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt.

### CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the Congregation. 9 Vncleannesse to bee auoided in the hoste. 15 Of the fugitiue seruant. 17 Of filthinesse. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of vsury. 21 Of vowes. 24 Of trespasses.

**THE** Ee that is wounded in the stones, or hath his priuie member cut off, shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD : euen to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 \* An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer,

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way when ye came forth out of Egypt, and \*because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5 Neuerthelesse, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam : but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their †prosperity all thy dayes for euer.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother : thou shalt not abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shal enter into the cōgregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoste goeth fourth against thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there bee among you any man that is not cleane, by reason of vncleannesse that chanceth him by night,

E e then

\* Exod. 22. 16.

\* Leuit. 18. 8.

\* Nehem. 13. 1.

\* Num. 22. 5, 6.

† Heb. good.

\* Leuit. 20. 10.

|| Or, take strong hold of her.



† Hebr. turneth toward.

then shall hee goe abroad out of the campe, hee shall not come within the campe.

11 But it shalbe when euening † cometh on, he shall wash *himselfe* with water : and when the Sunne is downe, he shall come into the campe againe.

12 ¶ Thou shalt haue a place also without the campe, whither thou shalt goe fourth abroad.

† Hebr. sittest downe.

13 And thou shalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon : and it shall be when thou † wilt ease thy selfe abroad, thou shalt digge therewith, and shalt turne backe and couer that which commeth from thee.

† Hebr. nakednesse of any thing.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee : therefore shall thy campe be holy, that he see † no vnclane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliuer vnto his master, the seruant which is escaped from his master vnto thee.

† Hebr. is good for him.

16 He shall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which he shall choose, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him best : thou shalt not oppresse him.

1 Or, Sodomitisse.

17 ¶ There shalbe no || whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sonnes of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dogge into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow : for euen both these are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

\* Exod. 22. 15. leuit. 25. 36. psal. 15. 5.

19 ¶ \*Thou shalt not lend vpon vsury to thy brother; vsury of money, vsury of victuals, vsury of any thing that is lent vpon vsury.

20 Vnto a stranger thou maiest lend vpon vsury, but vnto thy brother thou shalt not lend vpon vsury : that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

\* Eccles. 5. 3.

21 ¶ \*When thou shalt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slacke to pay it : for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sinne in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lippes, thou shalt keepe and performe; euen a freewill offering according as thou hast vowed vnto the LORD thy

God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbors Vineyard, then thou mayest eate grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleasure, but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessell.

25 When thou comest into the standing corne of thy neighbours, \* then thou maiest plucke the eares with thine hand : but thou shalt not mooue a sickle vnto thy neighbours standing corne.

\* Matt. 12. 1. mar. 2. 23. luke 6. 1.

## C H A P. XXIII.

1 Of diuorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to warre. 6. 10 Of pledges. 7 Of man-stealers. 8 Of leprosie. 14 The hire is to be giuen. 16 Of Iustice. 19 Of Charitie.

**W**Hen \* a man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to passe that shee find no fauour in his eyes, because hee hath found

some † vnclannesse in her : then let him write her a bill of † diuorcement, and giue it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

\* Matt. 5. 31. and 19. 7. mar. 10. 4.

2 And when shee is departed out of his house, she may goe and be another mans wife.

† Hebr. matter of nakednesse. † Hebr. cutting off.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house : Or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that she is defiled : for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sinne, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ \* When a man hath taken a new wife, he shal not goe out to warre, neither † shall hee be charged with any businesse : *but* hee shall be free at home one yeere, and shall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken.

\* Chap. 20. 7.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the vpper milstone to pledge : for hee taketh a mans life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man bee found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandize of him, or selleth him : then that thiefe shall die, and thou shalt put euill away from among you.

† Hebr. not any thing shall passe vpon him.



• Leuit. 13.  
11.

8 ¶ Take heede, in \* the plague of leprosie, that thou obserue diligently, and doe according to all that the Priests the Leuites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall obserue to doe.

• Num. 12.  
10.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did \* vnto Miriam by the way, after that yee were come forth out of Egypt.

† Heb. lend  
the loane of  
any thing to  
yc.

10 ¶ When thou doest † lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not goe into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whome thou doest lend, shall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sun goeth downe, that he may sleepe in his owne raiment, and blesse thee: and it shall be righteousness vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired seruant *that is poore and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy lande within thy gates.*

• Leuit. 19.  
13. tob. 4.  
14.

† Heb. hee  
lifteth his  
soule vnto it.

15 At his day \* thou shalt giue him his hire, neither shall the Sun goe downe vpon it, for he is poore, and † setteth his heart vpon it, lest hee crie against thee vnto the LORD, and it bee sinne vnto thee.

• 2. Kings  
14. 6. 2. chr.  
25. 4. ier.  
31. 29. 30.  
ezek. 18. 20

16 \* The fathers shall not bee put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not peruert the iudgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherles, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

• Leuit. 19.  
9. & 23. 22.

19 ¶ \* When thou cuttest downe thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheafe in the field, thou shalt not goe againe to fetch it: it shalbe for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the worke of thine hands.

† Heb. thou  
shalt not  
bough it af-  
ter thee.

20 When thou beatest thine oliue tree thou shalt not † goe ouer the boughes againe: it shall be for the stranger, for the

fatherlesse, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not gleane it † afterward, it shalbe for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

† Heb. after  
thee.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

## CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed fortie. 4 The Oxe is not to be musled. 5 Of raising seed vnto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of vniust weights. 17 The memorie of Amalek is to be blotted out.

**I**F there bee a controuersie betweene men, and they come vnto iudgment, that *the Iudges* may iudge them, then they shall iustifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the Iudge shall cause him to lie downe, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.

3 \* Fourtie stripes he may giue him, and not exceed: lest *if* he should exceede, and beate him about these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seeme vile vnto thee.

• 2. Cor. 11.  
24.

4 ¶ \* Thou shalt not mussell the oxe when he treadeth out *the corne*.

• 1. Cor. 9. 9  
1. tim. 5. 18  
† Hebr.  
thresheth.

5 ¶ \* If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no child, the wife of the dead shall not marrie without, vnto a stranger: her || husbands brother shall go in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the duetie of an husbands brother vnto her.

• Matt. 22.  
24. mar. 12.  
19. luk. 20.  
28.  
† Or, next  
kinseman.

6 And it shall be, that the first borne which she beareth, shall succede in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his || brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go vp to the gate, vnto the Elders, and say, \* My husbands brother refuseth to raise vp vnto his brother a name in Israel: he will not performe the duetie of my husbands brother.

† Or, next  
kinsemans  
wife.

• Ruth 3. 9.

8 Then the Elders of his citie shall call him and speake vnto him: and if he stand to it, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shal his brothers wife come vnto him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shooe from off his foote,



and spit in his face, and shall answer, and say, So shall it bee done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers house.

10 And his name shall bee called in Israel, the house of him that hath his shoole loosed.

11 ¶ When men strue together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere, for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pitie her.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not haue in thy bagge † diuers weights, a great, and a small.

† Hebr. a stone and a stone.

14 Thou shalt not haue in thine house † diuers measures, a great, and a small.

† Hebr. an Ephah, and an Ephah.

15 But thou shalt haue a perfect and iust weight, a perfect and iust measure shalt thou haue: that thy dayes may bee lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe such things, and all that doe vnrighteously, are an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

Exod. 17. 8.

17 ¶ \* Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *euen* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall bee when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it; that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen: thou shalt not forget it.

## CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of First fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giueth his third yeere Tithes. 16 The covenant betwene God and the people.



And it shall be when thou art come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first

of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his Name there:

3 And thou shalt goe vnto the Priest that shall be in those dayes, and say vnto him, I professe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the LORD sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speake and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish was my father, and hee went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians euil intreated vs, and afflicted vs, and layd vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when wee cryed vnto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt with a mightie hand, and with an out-stretched arme, and with great terriblenesse, and with signes, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and honie.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the First fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast giuen mee: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt reioyce in euery good thing, which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine house, thou, and the Leuite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeere, *which is* \* the yeere of tithing, and hast giuen it vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, that they may eate within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away

\* Chap. 14. 28.



away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy commandements, which thou hast commanded me: I haue not transgressed thy commandements, neither haue I forgotten *them*.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleane *use*, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: *but* I haue hearkened to the voyce of the LORD my God, and haue done according to all that thou hast commaunded me.

\* Esa. 63. 15

15 \* Looke downe from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and blesse thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast giuen vs, as thou swarest vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe these Statutes and Iudgements: thou shalt therefore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

17 Thou hast auouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voice.

\* Chap. 7. 6

18 And \* the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that *thou* shouldest keepe all his Commandements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made, in praise and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

#### CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the Law vpon stones, 5 and to build an Altar of whole stones. 11 The Tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal. 14 The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.



And Moses with the Elders of Israel commaunded the people, saying, Keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day.

\* Iosh. 4. 1.

2 And it shall be on the day \* when you shall passe ouer Iordan, vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth

thee, that thou shalt set thee vp great stones, and plaister them with plaister.

3 And thou shalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art passed ouer, that thou mayest goe in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye bee gone ouer Iordan, that yee shall set vp these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: \* thou shalt not lift vp any yron *toole* vpon them.

\* Exod. 20. 25. Iosh. 8. 31.

6 Thou shalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eate there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write vpon the stones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moses, and the Priestes the Leuites, spake vnto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand vpon mount Gerizzim to blesse the people, when yee are come ouer Iordan: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Ioseph, and Benjamin.

13 And these shall stand vpon mount Ebal † to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, & Naphtali.

† Hebr. for a cursing.

14 ¶ And \* the Leuites shal speake, and say vnto all the men of Israel with a loud voyce:

\* Dan. 9. 11

15 Cursed *be* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the handes of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place: and all the people shall answere and say, Amen.

16 Cursed *be* he that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cur-

17 Cursed *be* he that remooueth his neighbours land-marke: and all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed *be* hee that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed *be* hee that peruerteth the iudgement of the stranger, fatherlesse, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed *be* hee that lieth with his fathers wife, because he vncovereth his fathers skirt: and all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed *be* hee that lieth with any maner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed *be* hee that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed *be* hee that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed *be* hee that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

25 \*Cursed *be* he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: and all the people shall say, Amen.

26 \*Cursed *be* hee that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and al the people shal say, Amen.

### CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The blessings for Obedience. 15 The curses for disobedience.



And it shall come to passe, \*if thou shalt hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obserue *and* to doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will set thee on high aboue all nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou shalt hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed *shalt* thou *bee* in the citie, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Blessed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheepe.

5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket and thy

† store.

6 Blessed *shalt* thou *bee* when thou comest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *bee* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise vp against thee, to bee smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seuen wayes.

8 The LORD shall command the blessing vpon thee in thy ||store-houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand vnto, and he shall blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people vnto himselfe, as hee hath sworne vnto thee, if thou shalt keepe the Commaundements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth shall see, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they shall bee afraid of thee.

11 And \*the LORD shal make thee plenteous ||in goods, in the fruit of thy †body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The LORD shal open vnto thee his good treasure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his season, and to blesse all the worke of thine hand: and \*thou shalt lend vnto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou shalt be aboue onely, and thou shalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obserue, and to doe *them*:

14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the wordes which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to serue them.

15 ¶ But it shal come to passe, \*if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all his Commandements and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shall be* thy basket and thy

18 Cursed

\* Ezech. 22. 12.

\* Gal. 3. 10.

\* Leuit. 26. 3.

† Or, dough, or, kneading troughes.

† Or, barnes.

\* Chap. 30. 9. etc.  
† Or, for good.  
† Hebr. belly.

\* Chap. 15. 6.

\* Leuit. 26. 14. lament.  
2. 17. mala.  
2. 2. baruc.  
1. 20.



18 Cursed *shalbe* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheepe.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *bee* when thou comest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *bee* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send vpon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand vnto, † for to doe, vntill thou be destroyed, and vntill thou perish quickly, because of the wickednesse of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill he haue consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

22 \* The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, & with an extreme burning, and with the || sword, and with blasting, and with mildewe: and they shall pursue thee vntill thou perish.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head shall be brasse, and the earth that is vnder thee *shall be yron*.

24 The LORD shall make the raine of thy land powder & dust: from heauen shall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seuen wayes before them, and shalt be † removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carkeise shalbe meat vnto all foules of the aire, and vnto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD wil smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emeralds, and with the scabbe, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not bee healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madnesse, and blindnesse, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noone dayes, as the blind gropeth in darknes, and thou shalt not prosper in thy waies: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and spoiled euermore, and no man shal saue thee.

30 Thou shalt betrothe a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: \* thou shalt plant a vine-

yard, and shalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine oxen shall be slaine before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine asse shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and † shall not be restored to thee: thy sheepe shall bee giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou shalt haue none to rescue *them*.

32 Thy sonnes, and thy daughters shall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes shal looke, and faile with longing for them al the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eate vp: and thou shalt be onely oppressed and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt bee mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legges with a sore botch that cannot bee healed, from the sole of thy foot, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shal bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue knownen, and there shalt thou serue other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become \* an astonishment, a prouerbe, and a by- worde, among all nations whither the LORD shall leade thee.

38 \* Thou shalt carie much seede out into the field, and shalt gather but litle in: for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards and dresse *them*, but shalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the wormes shall eate them.

40 Thou shalt haue Oliue trees throughout al thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thy selfe* with the oyle: for thine Oliue shall cast *his fruit*.

41 Thou shalt beget sonnes and daughters, but † thou shalt not enioy them: for they shall goe into captiuitie.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locusts † consume.

43 The stranger that is within thee shall get vp about thee very high: and thou shalt come downe very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall bee the head, and thou shalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all these curses shall come vpon thee, and shall pursue thee, and

† Hebr. prophane, or use it as common meat.

† Hebr. shall not returne to thee, &c.

† Heb. which thou wouldest doe.

\* Leuit. 26. 16.

† Or, drought

† Heb. for a removing.

\* Deut. 20. 6.

\* 1. King. 9 7. ier. 24. 9. and 25. 9.

\* Mica. 6. 15. agge. 1. 6.

† Hebr. they shall not be thine.

† Or, possesse



and ouertake thee, til thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be vpon thee for a signe, and for a wonder, and vpon thy seed for euer:

47 Because thou seruedst not the LORD thy God with ioyfulnesse, and with gladnesse of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore shalt thou serue thine enemies, which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the Eagle fleeth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not † vnderstand:

† Heb. heare.

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which shal not regard the person of the old, nor shew fauour to the yong:

† Heb. strong of face.

51 And hee shall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou be destroyed: which also shall not leaue thee *either* corne, wine, or oyle, or the increase of thy kine, or flockes of thy sheepe, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high and fenced walles come downe wherein thou trustedst throughout all thy land: and hee shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And \* thou shalt eat the fruit of thine owne † body, the flesh of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee.

\* Leuit. 26.  
29. 2. king.  
6. 29. lam.  
4. 10. barruc.  
2. 3.  
† Hebr. belly.

54 So that the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shalbe euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leaue:

55 So that he wil not giue to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eate: because hee hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shal distresse thee, in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman

among you, which would not aduventure to set the sole of her foote vpon the ground, for delicatenesse and tendernesse, her eye shall be euill towards the husband of her bosome, and towards her sonne, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † yong one that commeth out from betweene her feete, and towards her children which shee shall beare: for shee shall eate them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnes, wherewith thine enemy shall distresse thee in thy gates.

† Hebr. after-birth.

58 If thou wilt not obserue to doe all the wordes of this Law that are written in this booke, that thou mayest feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD wil make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, *euen* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, hee will bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shal cleaue vnto thee.

61 Also euery sicknesse, and euery plague which is not written in the booke of this Law, them will the LORD † bring vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

† Hebr. cause to ascend.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were \* as the starres of heauen for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

\* Chap. 10. 22.

63 And it shall come to passe, *that* as the LORD reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will reioyce ouer you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shalbe plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth, *euen* vnto the *other*: and there thou shalt serue other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers haue known, *euen* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foote haue rest: but the LORD shall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, & sorrow of minde.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt feare day and night, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life.



67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were Euen : and at Euen thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart where-with thou shalt feare, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ships, by the way whereof I spake vnto thee, Thou shalt see it no more againe : and there ye shall bee sold vnto your enemies for bondmen, and bondwomen, and no man shall buy you.

### CHAP. XXIX.

1 Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memorie of the workes they haue seene. 10 All are presented before the Lord to enter into his Couenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himselfe in his wickednes. 29 Secret things belong vnto God.



Hese are the woordes of the Couenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israell in the land of Moab, beside the Couenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called vnto all Israel, and said vnto them, \*Yee haue seene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his seruants, and vnto all his land;

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue seene, the signes and those great miracles :

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourtie yeres in the wildernes : your clothes are not waxen old vpon you, and thy shooe is not waxen old vpon thy foot.

6 Ye haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine, or strong drink: that yee might knowe that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when yee came vnto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the King of Bashan, came out against vs vnto battell, and wee smote them.

8 And wee tooke their lande, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

9 \* Keepe therefore the woordes of

this Couenant and doe them, that yee may prosper in all that ye doe.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God : your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel,

11 Your litle ones, your wiues, and thy stranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the draw-er of thy water :

12 That thou shouldest † enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his othe which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day :

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people vnto himselfe, and that hee may be vnto thee a God, as he hath said vnto thee, and as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this couenant and this othe :

15 But with him that standeth here with vs this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with vs this day :

16 (For ye know how we haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye haue seene their abominations, and their † idoles, wood, and stone, siluer, and gold, which were among them.)

18 Lest there should be among you man or woman, or familie, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day frō the LORD our God, to goe and serue the gods of these nations : lest there should bee among you a root that beareth || gall and wormewood,

19 And it come to passe when he heareth the woordes of this curse, that hee blesse himselfe in his heart, saying, I shall haue peace, though I walke in the || imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkennesse to thirst :

20 The LORD wil not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his ielousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke shall lie vpon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD shall separate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the Couenant, that † are written in this booke of the Law :

22 So that the generation to come

F f

of

\* Exod. 19. 4.

† Heb. passe.

† Heb. donnee gods.

† Or, a poisonfull herbe Heb. Rosh.

† Or, stubbornnesse. † Heb. the drunken to the thirstie.

† Hebr. is written.

\* Chap. 4. 6. 1. king. 2. 2. iosh. 1. 7.

† Hebr. *wherewith the LORD hath made it sicke.*

\* Gen. 19. 24, 25.

\* 1. King. 9. 8. iere. 22. 8.

† Hebr. *di- uided: Or, who had not giuen to them any portion.*

of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath layd vpon it;

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, \* like the ouerthrow of Sodome, and Gomorah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Euen al nations shal say, \* Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and serued other gods, & worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and † *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses, that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but those things which are reuealed *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that wee may doe all the words of this Law.

### CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised vnto the repentant.

11 The Commaundement is manifest. 15 Death and life are set before them.



And it shall come to passe when all these things are come vpon thee, the blessing, and the curse, which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voyce according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children with al thine heart, and with all thy soule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuitie, and haue compassion vpon thee, and wil returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scatterd thee.

4 \* If any of thine be driuen out vnto the outmost parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it: and he will doe thee good, and multiply thee about thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt returne and obey the voice of the LORD, and doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day.

9 \* And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which are written in this booke of the Law, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

11 ¶ For this Commaundement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 \* It *is* not in heauen, that thou shouldest say, Who shal goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that wee may heare it, and doe it?

13 Neither *is* it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that wee may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue set before thee this day,

\* Nehe. 1. 9.

\* Chap. 28. 11.

\* Rom. 10. 6. &c.



day, life and good, and death, and euill:

16 In that I command thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou maiest liue and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt bee drawn away, and worship other gods and serue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that yee shall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou passest ouer Iordan, to goe to possesse it.

19 \*I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may liue:

20 That thou maiest loue the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voyce, and that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land, which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

### CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people. 7 Hee encourageth Ioshua. 9 Hee deliuereth the Law vnto the Priests to reade it in the seuenth yere to the people. 14 God giueth a charge to Ioshua, 19 and a song to testifie against the people. 24 Moses deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keepe. 28 Hee maketh a protestation to the Elders.

**A**nd Moses went & spake these wordes vnto all Israel.

2 And hee saide vnto them, I *am* an hundred and twentie yeeres old this day; I can no more goe out and come in: also the LORD hath said vnto mee, \*Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

3 The LORD thy God, hee will goe ouer before thee, and he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: and Ioshua, hee shall goe ouer before thee, \*as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall doe vnto them, as hee did to Sihon, and to Og

Kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

5 And \*the LORD shall giue them vp before your face, that ye may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doeth goe with thee, he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Ioshua, and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Bee strong, and of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land, which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them; and thou shalt cause them to inherite it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth goe before thee, he will be with thee, hee will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Priests the sonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *euery* seuen yeeres, in the solemnitie of the \*yeere of release, in the feast of Tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shall choose; thou shalt reade this Law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obserue to doe all the wordes of this Law:

13 And *that* their children which haue not knowen *any thing*, may heare, and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as yee liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Beholde, thy dayes approach that thou must die: call Ioshua, and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Ioshua went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the

\* Chap. 4.  
26.

\* Chap. 7. 2.

\* Chap. 15.  
1.

\* Num. 20.  
12. chap. 3.  
27.

\* Num. 27.  
21.

Tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud : and the pillar of the cloude stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

† Hebr. lye downe.

16 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleepe with thy fathers, and this people wil rise vp, and goe a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they goe to be amongst them, and wil forsake me, and breake my couenant which I haue made with them.

† Hebr. finde them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be deuoured, and many euils and troubles shall † befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these euils come vpon vs, because our God is not amongst vs ?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they shal haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore, write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel : put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnesse for mee, against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony; and they shall haue eaten and filled themselues, and waxen fat; then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke me, and breake my couenant.

† Hebr. before.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie † against them as a witnesse : for it shall not bee forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed : for I know their imagination which they † goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land, which I sware.

† Hebr. doe.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

• Iosh. 1. 6.

23 And he gaue Ioshua the sonne of Nun a charge, and said, \* Bee strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them : and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an ende of writing the wordes of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commaunded the

Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may bee there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiffe necke: Beholde, while I am yet aliue with you this day, yee haue bene rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death ?

28 ¶ Gather vnto mee all the Elders of your tribes, and your Officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know, that after my death yee will vtterly corrupt *your selues*, and turne aside from the way, which I haue commauded you: and euil wil befall you in the latter dayes, because yee wil doe euil in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of al the Cōgregation of Israel the words of this song, vntill they were ended.

## CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moses song, which setteth fourth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to set their hearts vpon it. 48 God sendeth him vp to mount Nebo, to see the land, and die.

**G**

Iue eare, O yee heauens, and I will speake; And heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine: my speach shall distill as the dew, as the smal raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showres vpon the grasse.

3 Because I wil publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe yee greatnesse vnto our God.

4 *He is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* Iudgement: A God of trueth, and without iniquity, iust and right *is* he.

5 † They haue corrupted themselues, || their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a peruerse and crooked generation.

6 Doe ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, & vnwise? Is not he thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and established thee?

† Hebr. he hath corrupted to himselfe.

|| Or, that they are not his children, that is their blot.

7 ¶ Remem-



† Heb. generation and generation.	7 ¶ Remember the dayes of olde, consider the yeeres of †many generations : aske thy father, and he will shewe thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.	ties : And *I will moue them to ielousie with <i>those which</i> are not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a foolish nation.	* Rom. 10. 9
	8 When the most High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sonnes of Adam, hee set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.	22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and   shall burne vnto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountaines.	† Or, hath burned. † Or, hath consumed.
† Heb. cord.	9 For the LORDS portion <i>is</i> his people : Iacob <i>is</i> the †lot of his inheritance.	23 I will heape mischiefes vpon them, I wil spend mine arrowes vpon them.	
† Or, compassed him about.	10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness : Hee   ledde him about, he instructed him, hee kept him as the apple of his eye.	24 <i>They shall bee</i> burnt with hunger and deuoured with †burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts vpon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.	† Heb. burning coales.
	11 As an Eagle stirreth vp her nest, fluttereth ouer her yong, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings :	25 The sword without, and terrour †within shall †destroy both the yong man, and the virgin, the suckling also with the man of gray haire.	† Heb. from the chambers. † Heb. be-reauce.
	12 So the LORD alone did leade him, and there was no strange God with him.	26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease frō among men :	
	13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eate the increase of the fields, and he made him to sucke hony out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flintie rocke,	27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their aduersaries should behaue themselues strangely, and lest they should say,    Our hande is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.	† Or, our high hand and not the LORD hath done all this.
	14 Butter of kine, & milke of sheepe, with fat of lambes, and rammes of the breed of Bashan, & goats, with the fat of kidneis of wheat, and thou diddest drinke the pure blood of the grape.	28 For they are a nation void of counsel, neither is there any vnderstanding in them.	
	15 ¶ But Iesurun waxed fat, and kicked : Thou art waxen fat, thou art growen thicke, thou art couered with <i>fatnes</i> : then he forsooke God <i>which</i> made him, and lightly esteemed the Rocke of his saluation.	29 O that they were wise, that they vnderstood this, that they would consider their latter end.	* Iosh. 23. 10.
	16 They prouoked him to ielousie with strange <i>gods</i> , with abominations prouoked they him to anger.	30 How should *one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rocke had sold them, and the LORD had shut them vp?	
† Or, which were not God.	17 They sacrificed vnto deuils,   not to God : to gods whom they knew not, to new <i>gods</i> , that came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.	31 For their rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies themselues being iudges.	
	18 Of the Rocke that begate thee thou art vnmindfull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.	32 For their vine is   of the vine of Sodome, and of the fields of Gomorah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter.	† Or, is worse then the vine of Sodome. &c.
† Or, despised.	19 And when the LORD saw <i>it</i> , hee   abhorred <i>them</i> , because of the prouoking of his sonnes, & of his daughters.	33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruell venime of Aspes.	
	20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their ende shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.	34 Is not this laide vp in store with me, and sealed vp among my treasures?	* Eccles. 28 1. rom. 12. 19. heb. 10. 30.
	21 They haue mooued me to ielousie with <i>that which</i> is not god, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities :	35 To me belongeth *vengeance, and recompence, their foot shall slide in due time : for the day of their calamitie is at hand, and the things that shal come vpon them, make haste.	† Heb. hand. is:

is gone; and there is none shut vp, or left.

37 And he shall say, Where *are* their gods? their Rocke in whom they trusted;

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, & dranke the wine of their drinke offerings? let them rise vp and helpe you, *and* be †your protection.

39 See now, that I, *euen* I am he, and there is no god with mee; \* I kill, and I make aliuie : I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and say, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take holde on Iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my sword shal deuoure flesh) *and that* with the blood of the slaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemye.

43 || Reioyce, O \*ye nations *with* his people, for he will auenge the blood of his seruants, and will render vengeance to his aduersaries, and wil be mercifull vnto his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶ And Moses came and spake all the wordes of this song in the eares of the people, he and || Hoshea the sonne of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

46 And hee said vnto them, \* Set your hearts vnto all the wordes which I testifie among you this day, which yee shall commaund your children to obserue to doe all the wordes of this Law.

47 For it *is* not a vaine thing for you : because it is your life, and through this thing yee shall prolong *your* dayes, in the land whither yee goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

48 And \*the LORD spake vnto Moses that selfe same day, saying,

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer against Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Israel for a possession :

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest vp, and bee gathered vnto

thy people, as \* Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people :

51 Because \*ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of || Meribah Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin : because yee sanctified mee not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee*, but thou shalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Israel.

### CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Maiestie of God. 6 The blessings of the twelue Tribes. 26 The excellency of Israel.



And this *is* the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose vp from Seir vnto them, hee shined forth from mount Paran, and hee came with ten thousands of Saints : from his Right hand *went* a †fierie Law for them.

3 Yea hee loued the people; all his Saints *are* in thy hand : and they sate downe at thy feete; euery one shall receiue of thy wordes.

4 Moses commaunded vs a Law, *euen* the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And hee was King in Iesurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the Tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is* the *blessing* of Iudah : and he said, Heare, LORD, the voice of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: let his hands bee sufficient for him, and bee thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui hee said, \* *Let* thy Thummim and thy Vrim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou diddest prooue at Massah, & *with* whom thou didst strue at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said vnto his father & to his mother, I haue not seene him, neither did hee acknowledge his brethren; nor knew his owne children: for they haue obserued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 || They

† Hebr. an hiding for you.

\* 1. Sam. 2. 6. tob. 13. 2. wisd. 16. 13.

† Or, praise his people ye nations. Or, sing ye.  
\* Matt. 7. 6. rom. 15. 10.

† Or, Ioshua.

\* Chap. 6. 6. and 11. 18.

\* Num. 27. 12.

\* Num. 20. 25, 28. and 33. 38.

\* Num. 20. 12, 13. and 27. 14.

† Or, strife at Kadesh.

† Hebr. a fire of law.

\* Exod. 28. 30.



† Or, let them  
teach, &c.  
† Or, let  
them put  
incense.  
† Heb. at thy  
nose.

10 ¶ They ſhal teach Iacob thy iudgments, and Iſrael thy Lawe: ¶ they ſhall put incenſe† before thee, and whole burnt ſacrifice vpon thine Altar.

11 Blesſe, LORD, his ſubſtance, and accept the worke of his handes, ſmite thorow the loines of them that riſe againſt him, and of them that hate him, that they riſe not againe.

12 ¶ And of Benjamin he ſaid, The beloued of the LORD ſhall dwell in ſafetie by him, and the LORD ſhall couer him all the day long, and he ſhall dwell betweene his ſhoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he ſaid, \* Blesſed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath;

14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the ſunne, and for the precious things † put forth by the † moone,

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the laſting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulneſſe thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the buſh: let the bleſſing come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of him that \* was ſeparated frō his brethren.

17 His glory is like the firſtling of his bullocke, & his hornes are like the hornes of Vnicornes: with them he ſhall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he ſaid, Reioyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Iſſaſhar, in thy tents.

19 They ſhall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they ſhal offer ſacrifices of righteousneſſe: for they ſhall ſucke of the abundance of the ſeas, and of treasures hid in the ſand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he ſaid, Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lyon, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And he prouided the firſt part for himſelfe, becauſe there, in a portion of the lawgiuer was he † ſeated, and hee came with the heads of the people, he executed the iuſtice of the LORD, and his iudgments with Iſrael.

22 ¶ And of Dan he ſaid, Dan is a Lyons whelpe: hee ſhall leape from Baſhan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he ſaid, O

Naphtali, ſatiſfied with fauour, and full with the bleſſing of the LORD: poſſeſſe thou the Weſt and the South.

24 ¶ And of Aſher hee ſaid, let Aſher be bleſſed with children, Let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oile.

25 Thy ¶ ſhooes ſhall bee yron and braſſe, and as thy dayes, ſo ſhall thy ſtrength bee.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Ieſurun, who rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his excellencie on the ſkie.

27 The eternall God is thy refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlaſting armes: and he ſhall thruſt out the enemy from before thee, and ſhall ſay, Deſtroy them.

28 \* Iſrael then ſhall dwell in ſafetie alone: the fountaine of Iacob ſhalbe vpon a land of corne and wine, alſo his heauens ſhall drop downe deaw.

29 Happy art thou, O Iſrael: Who is like vnto thee, O people! ſaued by the LORD, the ſhield of thy helpe, and who is the ſword of thy excellencie: and thine enemies ¶ ſhal be found liars vnto thee, and thou ſhalt tread vpon their high places.

† Or, vnder  
thy ſhooes  
ſhalbe yron.

\* Ier. 23. 6

† Or, ſhal be  
ſubdued.

## CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moses from Mount Nebo vieweth the lande.

5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age.

8 Thirty dayes mourning for him. 9 Ioshua

ſucceedeth him. 10 The praiſe of Moſes.



And Moſes went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Piſgah, that is ouer againſt Iericho: and the LORD ſhewed him \* all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the lande of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmoſt ſea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the citie of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, \* This is the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, ſaying, I will giue it vnto thy ſeed: I haue cauſed thee to ſee it with thine eyes, but thou ſhalt not go ouer thither.

5 ¶ So Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And

† Or, Hill.

\* Chap. 3.  
27 2. mac.  
2. 4.

\* Gen. 12. 7  
and 13. 15.

\* Gen. 49.  
25.

† Heb. thruſt  
forth.  
† Hebr.  
Moones.

\* Gen. 49.  
26.

Heb. ſieled.

6 And hee buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his Sepulchre vnto this day.

† Hebr. moisture.  
† Hebr. Med.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twentie yeeres olde when he died: his eye was not dimme, nor his †natural force †abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaines of Moab thirty dayes: So the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Ioshua the sonne of Nun was full of the Spirit of wisdom: for

Moses had layd his handes vpon him, and the children of Israel hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In al the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his seruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.



## ¶ THE BOOKE OF Ioshua.

### CHAP. I.

1 The LORD appointeth Ioshua to succcede Moses. 3 The borders of the promised land. 5. 9 God promiseth to assist Ioshua. 8 He giueth him instructions. 10 He prepareth the people to passe ouer Iordan. 12 Ioshua putteth the two tribes and halfe in minde of their promise to Moses. 16 They promise him fealty.



Owe after the death of Moses the seruant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun, Moses \*minister, saying,

2 Moses my seruant is dead: now therefore arise, goe ouer this Iordan, thou, and all this people, vnto the land which I doe giue to them, *euen* to the children of Israel.

3 \* Euery place that the sole of your foote shall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I said vnto Moses.

4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon, *euen* vnto the great Riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great sea, toward

the going downe of the Sunne, shalbe your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: \* I will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

6 \* Bee strong, and of a good courage: for || vnto this people shalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them.

7 Onely bee thou strong, and very courageous, that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all the Law, which Moses my seruant commaunded thee: \* turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayest || prosper whither soeuer thou goest.

8 This booke of the Law shal not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt || haue good successe.

9 Haue not I commanded thee? be strong, and of a good courage, bee not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whither soeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ Then

\* Deut. 1.  
38.

\* Deut. 11.  
24. chap.  
14. 9.

\* Heb. 13.  
6.

\* Deut. 31.  
23.  
† Or, thou shalt cause this people to inherite the land, &c.

\* Deut. 5. 32.  
and 28. 14.  
† Or, doe wisely.

† Or, doe wisely.



10 ¶ Then Ioshua commanded the Officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe through the hoste, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye shall passe ouer this Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh, spake Ioshua, saying,

13 \* Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land:

14 Your wiues, your litle ones, and your cattell shall remaine in the lande which Moses gaue you on this side Iordan; but ye shall passe before your brethren † armed, all the mightie men of valour, and helpe them:

15 Vntill the LORD haue giuen your brethren rest, as *he hath giuen* you, and they also haue possessed the lande which the LORD your God giueth them: then yee shall returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which Moses the LORDS seruant gaue you on this side Iordan toward the Sunne rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Ioshua, saying, All that thou commandest vs, we will doe, and whither soeuer thou sendest vs, we will goe.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moses in all things, so will we hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer he be that doth rebell against thy commandement, and will not hearken vnto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall bee put to death: onely be strong, and of a good courage.

## CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiueh and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The couenant betweene her and them. 23 Their returne and relation.

**A**Nd Ioshua the sonne of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Go, view the land, euen Iericho: and they went, and \* came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men in

hither to night, of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the king of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they bee come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, & said thus: There came men vnto mee, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall ouertake them.

6 But shee had brought them vp to the rooffe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe, which she had laid in order vpon the rooffe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordan, vnto the foords: and assoone as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laide downe, shee came vp vnto them vpon the rooffe.

9 And she said vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you:

10 For wee haue heard how the LORD \* dried vp the water of the red Sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Iordan, \* Sihon and Og, whom ye vtterly destroyed.

11 And assoone as we had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remaine any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindnesse, that ye will also shew kindnesse vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye will saue alieue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life † for yours, if yee vtter not this our businesse. And it shall bee when the

G g LORD

\* Num. 32  
20.

† Heb. marched by fire.

† Heb. melt.

\* Exod. 14  
21. chap. 4.  
23.

\* Num. 21  
24.

† Heb. rose up.

\* Heb. 11.  
31. ian. 2.  
25.

† Heb. lay.

† Hebr. in stead of you to die.

LORD hath giuen vs the land, that wee will deale kindly and truely with thee.

15 Then shee let them downe by a coard thorow the window : for her house was vpon the towne wall, and she dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And she said vnto them, Get you to the mountaine, lest the pursuers meete you; and hide your selues there three dayes, vntill the pursuers bee returned, and afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men said vnto her, Wee will bee blamelesse of this thine oath which thou hast made vs sweare :

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of scarlet threed in the window which thou didst let vs downe by : and thou shalt bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home vnto thee.

19 And it shall bee, that whosoeuer shall goe out of the doores of thy house into the street, his blood *shalbe* vpon his head, and wee will bee guiltlesse : and whosoeuer shall bee with thee in the house, his blood *shalbe* on our head, if any hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our businesse, then we wilbe quit of thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And shee saide, According vnto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, & they departed : and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes, vntill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought them thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer, and came to Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they saide vnto Ioshua, Truly the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land; for euen all the inhabitants of the countrey doe faint because of vs.

courageth the people. 14 The waters of Iordan are diuided.



And Ioshua rose early in the morning, and they remooued from Shittim, and came to Iordan, hee and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed ouer.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the Officers went thorow the hoste :

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Priests the Leuites bearing it, then yee shall remooue from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there shalbe a space betweene you and it, about two thousand cubites by measure : come not neere vnto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must goe : for yee haue not passed this way heretofore.

5 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues : for to morrow the LORD wil do wöders among you.

6 And Ioshua spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and passe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Ioshua, This day wil I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that \* as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt commaund the Priests that beare the Arke of the Couenant, saying; When ye are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, yee shall stand still in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the liuing God is among you, and that he will without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, passeth ouer before you, into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take yee twelue men out of the Tribes of Israel, out of euery Tribe a man.

13 And

† Hebr. gather.

† Hebr. since yesterday & the third day.

\* Leuit. 20. 7. num. 11. 18. chap. 7. 13. 1. sam. 16. 5.

\* Chap. 1. 5.

† Hebr. melt.

### CHAP. III.

1 Ioshua commeth to Iordan. 2 The Officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 The LORD encourageth Ioshua. 9 Ioshua in-



13 And it shall come to passe, assoone as the soles of the feete of the Priestes that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordan shall be cut off, *from* the waters that come downe from aboue: and they \* shall stand vpon an heape.

\* Psal. 114.  
3.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people remooued from their tents, to passe ouer Iordan, and the Priestes bearing the \* Arke of the Couenant before the people;

\* Acts 7. 45

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the feet of the Priestes that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brimme of the water, (for \* Iordan ouerfloweth all his banks at the time of haruest)

\* 1. Chron.  
12. 15. ec-  
clus. 24. 30.

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, stood *and* rose vp vpon an heape very farre, from the city Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came downe toward the sea of the plaine, *euē* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed ouer right against Iericho.

17 And the Priestes that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, stood firme on drie ground, in the midst of Iordan, and all the Israelites passed ouer on drie ground, vntill all the people were passed cleane ouer Iordan.

### C H A P. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue stones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other stones are set vp in the midst of Iordan. 10. 19 The people passe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Ioshua. 20 The twelue stones are pitched in Gilgal.



And it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed \* ouer Iordan, that the LORD spake vnto \* Ioshua, saying,

\* Deut. 27.  
2.  
\* Chap. 3.  
12.

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the mids of Iordan, out of the place where the Priestes feet stood firme, twelue stones, and yee shal cary them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioshua called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioshua said vnto them, Passe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the mids of Iordan, and take ye vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children aske their fathers † in time to come, saying, What meane you by these stones?

† Heb. to mo-  
row.

7 Then yee shall answer them, That the waters of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it passed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: and these stones shall bee for a memoriall vnto the children of Israel for euer.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Ioshua commanded, and tooke vp twelue stones out of the midst of Iordan, as the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and laid them downe there.

9 And Ioshua set vp twelue stones in the midst of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the Priestes which bare the Arke of the Couenant, stood: and they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Priestes which bare the Arke, stood in the midst of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finished that the LORD commanded Ioshua to speake vnto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Ioshua: and the people hasted and passed ouer.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD passed ouer, and the Priestes in the presence of the people.

12 And \* the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, passed ouer armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake vnto them:

\* Num. 32.  
27.

13 About fourty thousand || prepared for war, passed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.

|| Or, ready  
armed.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

16 Command the Priestes that beare  
G g 2 the



the Arke of the Testimony, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioshua therefore commaunded the Priests, saying, Come yee vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to passe when the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the mids of Iordan, and the soles of the Priests feete were †lift vp vnto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and †flowed ouer all his banks, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan on the tenth day of the first moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the East border of Iericho.

20 And those twelue stones which they tooke out of Iordan, did Ioshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall aske their fathers †in time to come, saying, What meane these stones?

22 Then yee shall let your children know, saying, Israel came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill yee were passed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, \*which hee dried vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty, that ye might feare the LORD your God †for euer.

#### CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioshua reneweth Circumcision. 10 The Passeouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Ioshua.



And it came to passe when all the Kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Iordan Westward, and all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordan from before the children of Israel, vntil we were passed ouer, that their heart melted; neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said vnto Ioshua, \* Make thee † sharpe kniues, and circumsise againe the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Ioshua made him sharpe kniues, and circumsised the children of Israel at † the hill of the foreskinnes.

4 And this is the cause why Ioshua did circumsise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *euen* all the men of warre, died in the wildernes by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumsised, but all the people that were borne in the wilderness by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumsised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourtie yeeres in the wilderness, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, vnto whome the LORD sware that hee \* would not shew them the land which the LORD sware vnto their fathers, that he would giue vs, a land that floweth with milke & honie.

7 And their children, *whom* hee raised vp in their stead, *them* Ioshua circumsised, for they were vncircumsised: because they had not circumsised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe † when they had done circumsising all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD saide vnto Ioshua, This day haue I rolled away the reproch of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called † Gilgal vnto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel incamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passeouer, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eate of the olde corne of the land, on the morrow after the Passeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched *corne* in the selfe same day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but they did eate of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and beholde, there stood \* a man ouer against him, with his sword dawen in his hand: and Ioshua went vnto him, and said vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduersaries?

14 And

† Hebr. plucked vp.

† Hebr. went.

† Hebr. to morrow.

\* Exod. 14. 21.

† Hebr. all dayes.

\* Exod. 4. 25.  
† Or, kniues of flints.

† Or, Gibe-ah-haara-loth.

\* Num. 14. 23.

† Heb. when the people had made an end to be circumsised.

† i. rolling.

\* Exod. 23. 23.



1 Or, Prince.

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* || capitaine of the hoste of the LORD am I now come. And Ioshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said vnto him, What saith my Lord vnto his seruant ?

\* Exod. 3. 5. acts. 7. 33.

15 And the capitaine of the LORDS hoste said vnto Ioshua, \* Loose thy shoos from off thy foote, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy : And Ioshua did so.

## CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is shut vp. 2 God instructeth Ioshua how to besiege it. 12 The citie is compassed. 17 It must be accursed. 20 The walles fall downe. 22 Rahab is saued. 26 The builder of Iericho is cursed.

† Hebr. did shut vp, and was shut vp.

**N**ow Iericho † was straitly shut vp, because of the children of Israel : none went out, & none came in.

2 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the King thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the city, all yee men of warre, *and* goe round about the city once : thus shalt thou doe sixe dayes.

4 And seuen Priests shall beare before the Arke seuen trumpets of rams hornes : and the seuenth day yee shall compasse the city seuen times, and the Priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe that when they make a long *blast* with the rammes-horne, *and* when ye heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout : and the wall of the citie shall fall downe † flat, and the people shall ascend vp euery man straight before him.

† Hebr. vnder it.

6 ¶ And Ioshua the sonne of Nun called the Priests, and said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let seuen Priests beare seuen trumpets of rammes-hornes, before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And he said vnto the people, Passe on, and compasse the city, and let him that is armed passe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua had spoken vnto the people, that the seuen Priestes bearing the seuen trumpets of rammes hornes, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the

trumpets : and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Priests that blew with the trumpets : and the † rereward came after the Arke, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

† Heb. gathering host

10 And Ioshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor † make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you shoute, then shall ye shoute.

† Heb. make your voyce to be heard.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compassed the citie, going about *it* once : and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Ioshua rose earely in the morning, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And seuen Priests bearing seuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets : and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, *the Priests* going on and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the citie once, and returned into the campe : so they did sixe dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the citie after the same maner, seuen times : onely on that day they compassed the citie seuen times.

16 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, when the Priests blewe with the trumpets, Ioshua said vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the citie.

17 ¶ And the citie shalbe || accursed, *eu*en it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD : onely Rahab the harlot shal liue, she, and all that *are* with her in the house, because \* she hid the messengers that we sent.

† Or, deuoted.

\* Chap. 2. 4

18 And you, in any wise keepe your selues from the accursed thing, lest yee make your selues accursed, when yee take of the accursed thing, and make the campe of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the siluer, and gold, and vessels of brasse and yron, are † consecrated vnto the LORD : they shall come into the treasure of the LORD.

† Hebr. holiness.

20 So the people shouted when the Priests blew with the trumpets : and it came

\* Heb. 11.  
30.  
† Hebr. en-  
der it.

came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that \* the wall fell downe † flat, so that the people went vp into the citie, euery man straight before him, and they tooke the citie.

21 And they vtterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, yong and old, and oxe, and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Ioshua had said vnto the two men that had spied out the countrey; Goe into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman and all that she hath, \* as ye sware vnto her.

\* Chap. 2.  
14. heb. 11.  
31.

23 And the yong men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her † kinred, and left them without the campe of Israel.

† Hebr. families.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the siluer & the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of yron, they put into the Treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Ioshua saued Rahab the harlot alieue, and her fathers houshold, and all that she had: and she dwelleth in Israel euen vnto this day, because she hid the messengers which Ioshua sent to spy out Iericho.

\* 1. King.  
16. 34.

26 ¶ And Ioshua adiured *them* at that time, saying, \* Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth vp and buildeth this city Iericho: he shall lay the foundation therof in his first borne, and in his yongest *sonne* shall hee set vp the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Ioshua, and his fame was noised throughout all the countrey.

## CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Ioshuas complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to doe. 16 Achan is taken by the Lot. 19 His confession. 22 Hee and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

\* Chap. 22.  
20. 1. chron.  
2. 7.

**B**Vt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for \* Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled

against the children of Israel.

2 And Ioshua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-auen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Goe vp and view the countrey. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Ioshua, and said vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let † about two or three thousand men goe vp, and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

† Heb. about  
2000. men:  
or, about  
3000. men.

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and sixe men: for they chased them *from* before the gate euen vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the † going downe: Wherefore the hearts of the people melted, & became as water.

† Or, in Morad.

6 ¶ And Ioshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the euentide, he and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Ioshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? Would to God we had bene content, and dwelt on the other side Iordan.

8 Oh LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backes before their enemies?

† Hebr. neckes.

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare of *it*, and shall enuiron vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Ioshua, Get thee vp; wherefore † liest thou thus vpon thy face?

† Heb. fallest.

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue also transgressed my Couenant which I commaunded them: for they haue euen taken of the accursed thing, and haue also stollen, and dissembled also, and they haue put it euen amongst their owne stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I bee with you any more, except yee destroy the accursed from amongst you.



13 Vp, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, vntill ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought, according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families *thereof*, and the familie which the LORD shall take, shall come by householdes: and the householdes which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shalbe that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall bee burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the couenant of the LORD, and because hee hath wrought ||folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Ioshua rose vp early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And hee brought the familie of Iudah, and he tooke the familie of the Zarhites: and he brought the familie of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And hee brought his household, man by man, and Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Ioshua said vnto Achan, My sonne, giue, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession vnto him, and tel me now, what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Ioshua, and said, Indeed I haue sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I saw among the spoiles a goodly Babylonish garment, and a two hundred shekels of siluer, and a †wedge of gold of fiftie shekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the siluer vnder it.

22 ¶ So Ioshua sent messengers, and they ran vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the siluer vnder it.

23 And they tooke them out of the

midst of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioshua, and vnto all the children of Israel, and †laide them out before the LORD.

24 And Ioshua and all Israel with him tooke Achan the sonne of Zerah, and the siluer, and the garment, and the wedge of golde, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheepe, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioshua said, Why hast thou troubled vs? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised ouer him a great heape of stones vnto this day: so the LORD turned from the fiercenesse of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of ||Achor, vnto this day.

#### C H A P. VIII.

1 God encourageth Ioshua. 3 The stratageme whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Ioshua buildeth an Altar, 32 writeth the Lawe on stones, 33 propoundeth blessings and cursings.

**A**nd the LORD said vnto Ioshua, \*Feare not, neither be thou dismayd: take all the people of warre with thee, and arise, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his citie, and his land.

2 And thou shalt doe to Ai and her king, as thou diddest vnto \*Iericho and her king: Onely the spoile thereof and \*the cattell thereof shall ye take for a pray vnto your selues: lay thee an ambush for the citie, behind it.

3 ¶ So Ioshua arose, and all the people of warre, to goe vp against Ai: and Ioshua chose out thirtie thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the citie, *even* behind the citie: goe not very farre from the citie, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with mee, will approach vnto the citie: and it shall come to passe when they come out against vs, as at the first, that we will flee before them,

† Heb. powdered.

† That is, trouble.

\* Deut. 1. 21. & 7. 18.

\* Chap. 6. 21

\* Deut. 20 14.

† Or, wickednesse.

† Heb. tongue

† Hebr. pul-  
led.

6 (For they will come out after vs) till we haue †drawen them from the citie; for they will say, They flee before vs, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then yee shall rise vp from the ambush, and seise vpon the citie: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when yee haue taken the citie, that ye shall set the citie on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD shall ye do. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioshua therefore sent them forth, and they went to lie in ambush, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the West side of Ai: but Ioshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioshua rose vp early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp; he, and the Elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *euen the people* of warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the North side of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

† Or, of Ai.

12 And he tooke about fife thousand men, and set them to lye in ambush betweene Bethel and Ai, on the West side || of the citie.

† Hebr. their  
lying in wait.

13 And when they had set the people, *euen* all the hoste that was on the North of the city, and their †liers in wait on the West of the citie: Ioshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the King of Ai saw it, that they hasted, and rose vp early, and the men of the citie went out against Israel to battell, hee, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plaine, but hee wist not that there were liers in ambush against him behind the city.

15 And Ioshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Ioshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Bethel, that went not out after Israel: and they left the citie open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Stretch out the speare that is in

thy hand, toward Ai; for I will giue it into thine hand. And Ioshua stretched out the speare that hee had in his hand, toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ranne as soone as he had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and tooke it, and hasted, and set the citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the city ascended vp to heauen, and they had no †power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness, turned backe vpon the pursuers.

† Heb. hand.

21 And when Ioshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned againe and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the citie against them, so they were in the midst of Israel; some on this side, and some on that side, and they smote them; so that they \*let none of them remaine or escape.

\* Deut. 7. 2.

23 And the King of Ai they tooke alive, and brought him to Ioshua.

24 And it came to passe when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, vntill they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned vnto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelue thousand, *euen* all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioshua drew not his hand backe wherewith hee stretched out the speare, vntill he had vtterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 \*Onely the cattell, and the spoile of that city Israel tooke for a pray vnto themselues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he \*commaunded Ioshua.

\* Num. 31.  
22, 26.

\* Verse 2.

28 And Ioshua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, *euen* a desolation vnto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree vntil euentide: and assoone as the sunne was downe, Ioshua commaunded that they should take his carkeise downe from the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the citie, and \*raise thereon

\* Chap. 7.  
26.



thereon a great heape of stones *that remaineth* vnto this day.

30 ¶ Then Ioshua built an Altar vnto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the seruant of the LORD commaunded the children of Israel, as it is written in the \*booke of the Law of Moses, an Altar of whole stones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any yron : and they offred thereon burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.

32 ¶ And he wrote there vpon the stones a copie of the Lawe of Moses, which hee wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their Elders, and Officers, and their Iudges, stood on this side the Arke, and on that side, before the Priests the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, aswell the stranger, as he that was borne among them : halfe of them ouer against mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer against mount Ebal, \*as Moses the seruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should blesse the people of Israel.

34 And afterward hee read all the words of the Law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Ioshua read not before all the Congregation of Israel, \*with the women and the litle ones, and the strangers that †were conuersant among them.

#### CHAP. IX.

1 The kings combine against Israel. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a League. 16 For which they are condemned to perpetual bondage.



And it came to passe when all the kings which were on this side Iordan in the hilles, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea, ouer against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite heard *thereof*:

2 That they gathered themselues together to fight with Ioshua, and with Israel, with one †accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of

Gibeon heard what Ioshua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene embassadours, and tooke old sackes vpon their asses, and wine-bottels, old, and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old shooes and clowted vpon their feet, & olde garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouision was drie and mouldie.

6 And they went to Ioshua vnto the campe at Gilgal, and said vnto him, and to the men of Israel, Wee be come from a farre countrey : Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Israel said vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture yee dwell among vs, and how shall wee make a league with you?

8 And they said vnto Ioshua, Wee are thy seruants. And Ioshua said vnto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said vnto him, From a very farre countrey thy seruants are come, because of the Name of the LORD thy God: for wee haue heard the fame of him, and all that hee did in Egypt,

10 And all that hee did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtarothe.

11 Wherefore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, spake to vs, saying, Take victuals †with you for the iourney, and goe to meete them, and say vnto them, Wee are your seruants : therefore now make ye a league with vs.

12 This our bread, wee tooke hote for our prouision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to goe vnto you: but now behold, it is dry, & it is mouldy.

13 And these bottels of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent : and these our garments, and our shooes are become old, by reason of the very long iourney.

14 And ||the men tooke of their victuals, and asked not counsell at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Ioshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them liue : and the princes of the Congregation sware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to passe at the end  
H h of

\* Exod. 20.  
25. deut.  
27. 5.

\* Deut. 11.  
29. & 27. 12

\* Deut. 31.  
12.  
† Hebr. walked.

† Hebr. in  
your hand.

† Or, they re-  
ceived the  
men by rea-  
son of their  
victuals.

† Heb. mouth

of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel iourneyed, and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the Princes of the Congregation had sworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: And all the Congregation murmured against the Princes.

19 But all the Princes said vnto all the Congregation, We haue sworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will doe to them; wee will euen let them liue, lest wrath be vpon vs, because of the oath which wee sware vnto them.

21 And the Princes said vnto them, Let them liue, (but let them bee hewers of wood, and drawers of water, vnto all the Congregation,) as the Princes had \*promised them.

• Verse 15.

22 ¶ And Ioshua called for them, and he spake vnto them, saying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, saying, We *are* very farre from you? when ye dwell among vs.

† Hebr. not be cut off from you.

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall † none of you bee freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the house of my God.

• Deut. 7. 1.

24 And they answered Ioshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy seruants, how that the LORD thy God \*commanded his seruant Moses to giue you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our liues because of you, and haue done this thing.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right vnto thee to doe vnto vs, doe.

26 And so did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Ioshua made them that day, hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he should choose.

## CHAP. X.

1 Fieue Kings warre against Gibeon. 6 Ioshua rescueth it. 10 God fighteth against them with hailestones. 12 The Sunne and Moone stand still at the word of Ioshua. 16 The fieu Kings are mured in a caue. 21 They are brought forth, 24 scornefully vsed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seuen Kings more are conquered. 43 Ioshua returneth to Gilgal.

**N**OW it came to passe when Adoni-zedek King of Ierusalem, had heard how Ioshua had taken Ai, and had vtterly destroyed it, (\*as he had done to Iericho, and her King, so hee had done to \* Ai, and her King) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them,

• Chap. 6.

15.

• Chap. 8. 3.

2 That they feared greatly because Gibeon *was* a great citie, as † one of the royall cities, and because it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

† Hebr. cities of the kingdome.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek King of Ierusalem, sent vnto Hoham King of Hebron, and vnto Piram, king of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia king of Lachish, and vnto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the fieu Kings of the Amorites, the king of Ierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselues together, and went vp, they, and all their hostes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent vnto Ioshua to the campe to Gilgal, saying, Slacke not thy hand from thy seruants, come vp to vs quickly, and saue vs, and helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together against vs.

7 So Ioshua ascended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Ioshua therefore came vnto them suddenly,



suddenly, *and* went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slewe them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and smote them to Azekah and vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going downe to Bethoron, that the LORD cast downe great stones from heauen vpon them, vnto Azekah, and they died: they ~~were~~ moe which died with hailestones, then they whome the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Ioshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Israel, and hee said in the sight of Israel, \* Sunne, † stand thou still vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

13 And the Sunne stood still, and the Moone stayed, vntill the people had a-uenged themselues vpō their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of ‖ Iasher? So the Sunne stood still in the midst of heauen, and hasted not to goe downe, about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But these fiue kings fled, and hid themselues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioshua, saying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Ioshua said, Roule great stones vpon the mouth of the caue, and set men by it, for to keepe them.

19 And stay you not, *but* pursue after your enemies, and † smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

20 And it came to passe when Ioshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Ioshua at Makkedah in peace: none moued his tongue against

any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Ioshua, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out those fiue kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those fiue kings vnto him out of the caue, the king of Ierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those kings vnto Ioshua, that Ioshua called for all the men of Israel, and saide vnto the captaines of the men of war which went with him, Come neere, put your feete vpon the neckes of these kings. And they came neere, and put their feet vpon the necks of them.

25 And Ioshua said vnto them, Feare not, nor be dismaid, bee strong, and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD doe to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, *that* Ioshua commanded, and they \* tooke them downe off the trees, and cast them into the caue, wherein they had beene hid, and laid great stones in the caues mouth, *which remain* vntil this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Ioshua tooke Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof hee vtterly destroyed, them, and all the soules that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah, \* as hee did vnto the king of Iericho.

29 Then Ioshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, vnto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it also and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that *were* therein: He let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king therof, as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioshua passed from Libnah and all Israel with him, vnto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachish into the hande of Israel, which tooke it on the second day, and smote it

\* Esa. 28. 21  
ecclus. 46. 4  
† Heb. bee  
silent.

† Or, the  
vpright?

\* Deut. 21.  
23. chap. 8.  
29.

\* Chap. 6.  
21.

† Heb. cut off  
the taile.



with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came vp to helpe Lachish, and Ioshua smote him and his people, vntill he had left him none remayning.

34 ¶ And from Lachish, Ioshua passed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein he vtterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Ioshua went vp from Eglon, and all Israel with him, vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the soules that were therein, he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules that were therein.

38 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And hee tooke it, and the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and vtterly destroyed all the soules that were therein, he left none remayning: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the countrey of the hils, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings, hee left none remayning, but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel \* commanded.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadesh-Barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these Kings and their land did Ioshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Ioshua returned & al Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

#### CHAP. XI.

1 Diuers Kings overcome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All

the countrey taken by Ioshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.



And it came to passe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that hee sent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, & to the king of Achshaph, 2 And to the kings that were on the North of the mountaines, and of the plaines South of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the West;

3 And to the Canaanite on the East and on the West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebusite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hostes with them, much people, euen as the sand that is vpon the Sea-shore in multitude, with horses and charets very many.

5 And when all these Kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Ioshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp al slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Ioshua came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them vnto || great Zidon, and vnto || Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and they smote them, vntill they left them none remayning.

9 And Ioshua did vnto them as the LORD bade him: hee houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioshua at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the soules that were therein with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying them: there was not † any left to breathe; and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And

† Hebr. assembled by appointment.

1 Or, Zidon-Rabbah.  
1 Or, salt pits: Hebr. burning of waters.

† Hebr. any breath.

\* Deut. 26.  
16, 17.



12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Ioshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and he vtterly destroyed them,* \*as Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded.

\* Num. 33. 52. deut. 7. 2. and 20. 16, 17.

† *Hebr. on their heape.*

13 But as for the cities that stood still †in their strength, Israel burned none of them, saue Hazor onely; *that* did Ioshua burne.

14 And all the spoile of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel tooke for a pray vnto themselues: but euery man they smote with the edge of the sword, vntill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

\* Exod. 34. 11.

\* Deut. 7. 2

† *Heb. he remoued nothing.*

15 ¶ \*As the LORD commanded Moses his seruant, so \*did Moses command Ioshua, and so did Ioshua: hee †left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Ioshua tooke all that land, the hilles, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the valley of the same:

† *Or, the smoothe mountaine.*

17 *Euen* from the ||mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad, in the valley of Lebanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings he tooke, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Ioshua made warre a long time, with all those kings.

\* Chap. 9. 3

19 There was not a citie that made peace with the children of Israel, \*saue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they tooke in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them vtterly, & that they might haue no fauour: but that hee might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Ioshua destroyed *them* vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Ioshua tooke the whole land according to all that the LORD saide vnto Moses, and Ioshua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, \* according to

\* Numb. 26 53.

their diuisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

## CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whose countreys Moses tooke and disposed of. 7 The one and thirty kings on the other side Iordan which Ioshua smote.



Ow these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordan, toward the rising of the Sunne: from the riuier Arnon, vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

2 \* Sihon king of the Amorites who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* vpon the banke of the riuier of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuier, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuier Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

\* Num. 21 24. deu. 3. 6

3 And from the plaine, to the Sea of Cinneroth on the East, and vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea on the East, the way to Beth-Ieshimoth: and from the ||South, vnder ||\* Ashdath-Pisgah.

† *Or, Teman*  
† *Or, the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.*  
\* Deut. 3. 17. & 4. 49.  
\* Deut. 3. 11. chap. 13. 12.

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the \*remnant of the Giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the seruant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and \* Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

\* Num. 32. 29. deut. 3. 12. chap. 13. 8.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the countrey which Ioshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan on the West, from Baal Gad in the valley of Lebanon, *euen* vnto \* the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioshua gaue vnto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their diuisions:

\* Chap. 11. 17.

8 In the mountaines and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the South countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 ¶ \* The



\* Chap. 6. 2.  
\* Chap. 8.  
29.

\* Chap. 10.  
23.

\* Chap. 10.  
33.

\* Chap. 10.  
33.

\* Chap. 10.  
29.

\* Chap. 10.  
28.

† Or, Saron.

\* Chap. 11.  
10.

\* Genes. 14.  
1.

9 ¶ \* The king of Iericho, one : the \* king of Ai, which is beside Bethel, one :

10 \* The king of Ierusalem, one : the king of Hebron, one :

11 The king of Iarmuth, one : the king of Lachis, one :

12 The king of Eglon, one : \* the king of Gezer, one :

13 \* The king of Debir, one : the king of Geder, one :

14 The king of Hormah one : the king of Arad, one :

15 \* The king of Libnah, one : the king of Adullam, one :

16 \* The king of Makkedah, one : the king of Bethel, one :

17 The king of Tappuah, one : the king of Hepher, one :

18 The king of Aphek, one : the king of || Lasharon, one :

19 The king of Madon, one : \* the king of Hazor, one :

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one : the king of Achshaph, one :

21 The king of Taanach, one : the king of Megiddo, one :

22 The king of Kedesh, one : the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one :

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one : the king of \* the nations of Gilgal, one :

24 The king of Tirzah, one : all the kings thirtie and one.

### CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two Tribes and halfe. 14. 33 The Lord and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Leui. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slaine. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh.



Ow Ioshua was old and stricken in yeeres, and the LORD saide vnto him ; Thou art old, and stricken in yerres, and there remaineth yet very much land † to bee possessed.

2 This is the land that yet remaineth : all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, which is counted to the Canaanite : fue lords of the Philistines ; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites,

the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites ; Also the Auites.

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and || Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites :

5 And the land of the Giblites, and al Lebanon toward the Sunne rising, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entering into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill cuntry, from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, and all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Israel : onely diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites, for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore, diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, \* which Moses gaue them, beyond Iordan Eastward, euen as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them :

9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon :

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon :

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah :

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of \* the remnant of the giants : for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites : but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwel among the Israelites vntill this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui hee gaue none inheritance : the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben inheritance according to their families :

16 And their coast was from Aroer that is on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the riuer,

† Or, the cause.

\* Num. 32.  
33. deut. 3.  
13. chap. 22  
4.

\* Deut. 3.  
11. chap.  
12. 4.

† Hebr. to possesse it.



1 Or, the  
high places  
of Baal, and  
house of Ba-  
almeon.

• Deut. 3.

17.  
1 Or, springs  
of Pisgah or  
the hill.

• Num. 31.  
8.

1 Or, diuiner

uer, and all the plaine by Medeba.

17 Heshbon and all her cities that are  
in the plaine : Dibon , and || Bamoth-  
Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,

18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth,  
and Mephaath,

19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah,  
and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of  
the valley,

20 And Bethpeor, and \*|| Ashdoth-  
Pisgah, and Beth-ieshimoth :

21 And all the cities of the plaine, and  
all the kingdome of Sihon king of the  
Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon,  
whom Moses smote \*with the princes  
of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur,  
and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes  
of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.

22 ¶ Balaam also the sonne of Beor  
the || Sooth-sayer did the children of Is-  
rael slay with the sword, among them  
that were slaine by them.

23 And the border of the children of  
Reuben, was Iordan and the border  
therof: This was the inheritance of the  
children of Reuben after their families,  
the cities, and villages thereof.

24 And Moses gaue inheritance vnto  
the tribe of Gad, *euen* vnto the children  
of Gad, according to their families :

25 And their coast was Iazer, and  
all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the  
land of the children of Ammon, vnto  
Aroer that is before Rabbah :

26 And from Heshbon vnto Ra-  
math-Mizpeh, and Betonim : and  
from Mahanaim vnto the border of  
Debir.

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram,  
and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and  
Zaphon the rest of the kingdome of  
Sihon king of Heshbon, Iordan, and  
*his* border, *euen* vnto the edge of the sea  
of Cinneroth, on the other side Iordan  
Eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the chil-  
dren of Gad after their families : the ci-  
ties and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gaue inheritance vn-  
to the halfe tribe of Manasseh : and *this*  
was the possession of the halfe tribe of  
Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was frō Mahana-  
im all Bashan, all the kingdome of Og  
king of Bashan, and all the townes of  
Iair, which are in Bashan, threescore  
cities :

31 And halfe Gilead, and Ashtaroth,  
and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og

in Bashan, *were pertaining* vnto the chil-  
dren of Machir the sonne of Manasseh,  
*euen* to the one halfe of the \*children of  
Machir by their families.

32 These are the *countreys* which  
Moses did distribute for inheritance in  
the plaines of Moab, on the other side  
Iordan by Iericho Eastward.

33 \* But vnto the tribe of Leui Mo-  
ses gaue not *any* inheritance : the  
LORD God of Israel was their inhe-  
ritance, \*as he said vnto them.

### C H A P. XIII.

1 The nine tribes and a halfe are to haue their  
inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priuiledge  
obtaineth Hebron.



And these are the *countreys*  
which the children of Is-  
rael inherited in the lande  
of Canaan, \*which Elea-  
zar the Priest, & Ioshua  
the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the  
fathers of the tribes of the children of  
Israel distributed for inheritance to  
them :

2 \* By lot *was* their inheritance, as  
the LORD commanded by the hande  
of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the  
halfe tribe.

3 For Moses had giuen the inher-  
itance of two tribes and an halfe tribe,  
on the other side Iordan : but vnto the  
Leuites hee gaue none inheritance a-  
mong them.

4 For the children of Ioseph were  
two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim :  
therefore they gaue no part vnto the  
Leuites in the land, saue cities to dwell  
*in*, with their suburbs for their cattell,  
and for their substance.

5 \* AS the LORD commaunded  
Moses, so the children of Israel did,  
and they diuided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah  
came vnto Ioshua in Gilgal : and Ca-  
leb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kene-  
zite, said vnto him, Thou knowest the  
thing that the LORD said vnto Mo-  
ses the man of God concerning me and  
thee, in Kadesh Barnea.

7 Fourtie yeeres olde *was* I when  
Moses the seruant of the LORD sent  
me from Kadesh Barnea, to espie out  
the land, and I brought him worde a-  
gain, as it was in mine heart.

8 Neuerthelesse, my brethren that  
went vp with me, made the heart of the  
people

• Num. 32.  
39.

• Chap. 18.  
7.

• Num. 18.  
20.

• Num. 34.  
17.

• Num. 26  
55. & 33.  
54.

• Num. 35  
2. chap.  
21. 2.



• Num. 14.  
24.

people melt : but I wholly \*followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet haue troden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

† Hebr. scal-  
ked.

10 And now beholde, the LORD hath kept me aliue, as he said, these forty and fiue yeres, euen since the LORD spake this word vnto Moses, while the children of Israel †wandered in the wilderness : and now loe, I am this day fourescore and fiue yeeres old.

• Eccles.  
46. 9.

11 \*As yet I am as strong this day, as *I was* in the day that Moses sent mee: as my strength was then, euen so is my strength now, for warre, both to goe out and to come in.

12 Now therefore giue mee this mountaine, whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great and fenced) if so be the LORD will be with me, then I shall bee able to driue them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Ioshua blessed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

• Chap. 21.  
12. 1. macc.  
2. 56.

14 \*Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: because that hee wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

• Chap. 15.  
13.

15 And \*the name of Hebron before, *was* Kiriath-Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had rest from warre.

## CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Iudah. 13 Calebs portion and conquest. 16 Othniel for his valour, hath Achsah Calebs daughter to wife. 18 Shee obtaineth a blessing of her father. 21 The Cities of Iudah. 63 The Iebusites not conquered.



*His* then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, \**euen* to the border of Edom; the \*wildernesse of Zin Southward, *was* the vttermost part of the South coast:

2 And their South border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the †bay that looketh Southward.

† Hebr.  
tongue.

3 And it went out to the Southside to †Maalehacrabbin, and passed along to Zin, and ascended vp on the Southside vnto Kadesh-Barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compasse to Karkaa.

† Or, the going vp to Acrabbin.

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shalbe your South coast.

5 And the East border was the salt Sea, euen vnto the end of Iordan: and their border in the North quarter, *was* from the bay of the sea, at the vttermost part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Bethhogla, and passed along by the North of Beth-arabah, and the border went vp to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going vp to Adummim, which *is* on the Southside of the riuer: and the border passed towards the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were \*at En-Rogel.

• 1. King. 1.  
9.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, vnto the South side of the Iebusite, the same is Ierusalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, Westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah Westward vnto mount Seir, and passed along vnto the side of mount Iearim, (which *is* Chesalon) on the North side, and went downe to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the side of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the West border was to the great sea, and the coast *therof*: this *is* the coast of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And



\* Chap. 14.

15.

† Or, Kiriath-arba.

\* Iudg. 1. 10

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, he gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the cō-mandement of the LORD to Ioshua, *euen* \* || the cite of Arba the father of Anak, which *citie* is Hebron.

14 And Caleb droue thence \* the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmi, the children of Anak.

15 And he went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir : and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, tooke it : and hee gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe as shee came *vnto him*, that she moued him to aske of her father a field, and she lighted off her asse ; and Caleb said vnto her, What wouldest thou ?

19 Who answered, Giue mee a blessing ; for thou hast giuen mee a South-land, giue me also springs of water ; and he gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the vttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coast of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Keriath : *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba, and Biziothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon : all the cities *are* twentie and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley, Esthaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, || and Gederothaim : *† Or, or.*

37 Zenam, and Hadashah, & Migdalgad,

38 And Dileam, and Mizpeh, and Ioktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, & Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah : *sixteene* cities with their villages.

42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Iiphta, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah : *nine* cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes, and her villages.

46 From Ekron *euen* vnto the sea, all that lay † neere Ashdod, with their villages. *† Hebr. by the place of.*

47 Ashdod with her townes and her villages, Gaza with her townes and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great sea and the border *thereof*.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, & Kiriath-Sanath, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Ashtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Gilead : *eleuen* cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

53 And || Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah, *† Or, Ianus.*

54 And Humtah, and \* Kiriatharba (which is Hebron) and Zior, *nine* cities with their villages. *\* Chap. 14. 15.*

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 Ind Iezreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibbeah, and Timnah : *ten* cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, & Eltekon : *six* cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which is Kiriathiearim, and Rabbah : *two* cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wilderness, Beth-arab, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and Engedi: sixe cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebusites the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

### CHAP. XVI.

1 The generall borders of the sonnes of Ioseph.  
5 The border of the inheritance of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites not conquered.

† Hebr. went forth.

**A**nd the lot of the children of Ioseph †fell from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the East, to the wilderness that goeth vp from Iericho through-out mount Bethel;

• Iudg. 1. 26.

2 And goeth out from Bethel to \*Luz, and passeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

3 And goeth downe Westward, to the coast of Iaphleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the Sea.

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was *thus*: euen the border of their inheritance on the East side was Ataroth-Addar, vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward the Sea, to Michmethah on the North-side, and the border went about Eastward vnto Taanath Shiloh, and passed by it on the East to Ianohah:

7 And it went downe from Ianohah to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordane.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they draue not out the Ca-

naanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

### CHAP. XVII.

1 The lot of Manasseh. 8 His coast. 12 The Canaanites not driuen out. 14 The children of Ioseph obtaine another lot.



Here was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (\*for hee was the first borne of Ioseph) *to wit*, for Machir the first borne of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of warre, therefore hee had Gilead and Bashan.

\* Gene. 41. 51. and 46. 20. and 50. 23. num. 32. 39.

2 There was also *a lot* for \* the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hephher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph by their families.

\* Num. 26. 29.

3 ¶ But \* Zelophehad the sonne of Hephher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes but daughters: And these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

\* Num. 26. 33. and 27. 1. and 36. 2

4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Priest, and before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and before the Princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commaundement of the LORD, hee gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fel ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Iordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manassehs sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border



der of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

¶ Or, brooke of reeds.

9 And the coast descended vnto the || riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the North side of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the Sea.

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and Northward *it was* Manassehs, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean & her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreyes.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not driue out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Ioshua, saying, Why hast thou giuen me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

¶ Or, Rephaim.

15 And Ioshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee vp to the wood *countrey*, and cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the || giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Ioseph saide, The hill is not enough vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the lande of the valley, haue charrets of yron, both they who *are* of Bethshean and her townes, and they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioshua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, *euen* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: Thou shalt not haue one lot *only*.

18 But the mountaine shalbe thine, for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the outgoings of it shalbe thine: for thou shalt driue out the Cana-

anites, though they haue yron charets, and though they *be* strong.

# C H A P. XVIII.

1 The Tabernacle is set vp at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is described, and diuided into seuen parts. 10 Ioshua diuideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Benjamin. 21 Their cities.



And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, & set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are you slacke to goe to possesse the lande which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, & goe through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shal come *again*e to me.

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the North.

6 Ye shall therfore describe the land *into* seuen parts, and bring *the description* hither to me: that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the Priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on the East, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Goe, and walke through the land, & describe it, and come *again*e to me, that I may here cast lots for you, before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities, into seuen parts in a booke, and came *again*e to Ioshua to the hoste at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD : and there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came vp according to their families : and the coast of their lot came fourth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the North-side was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the North side, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that *lieth* on the South side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawen *thence*, and compassed the corner of the Sea Southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon Southward : and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal ( which is Kiriath-earim ) a city of the children of Iudah : This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-earim, & the border went out on the West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the Giants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to En-Rogel,

17 And was drawen frō the North, and went fourth to Enshemesh, and went fourth toward Geliloth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended to \* the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side ouer against Arabah Northward, and went downe vnto ¶ Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward : and the outgoings of the border were at the North † bay of the salt Sea at the South end of Iordane : This *was* the South coast.

20 And Iordane was the border of

it on the East side : this *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families, were Iericho, and Bethhoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramiah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, and Kiriath, foureteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

## CHAP. XIX.

1 The lot of Simeon, 10 Of Zebulun, 17 Of Issachar, 24 Of Asher, 32 Of Naphtali, 40 Of Dan. 46 The children of Iſrael giue an inheritance to Ioshua.



And the second lot came fourth to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families : and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, or Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazarshual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhēn : thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan : foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South : This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out

\* Chap. 15. 6.

† Or, the plaine.

† Hebr. tongue.



9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon : for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them : therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families : and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the Sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the riuier that is before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward, toward the Sunne rising, vnto the border of Chisloth Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East to Gittah-Hepher, to Itah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon || Methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon : and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem : twelue cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Issachar for the children of Issachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimath, and Bethshemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sunne rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of of Iiphthah-el toward the Northside of Bethemek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *euen* vnto great Zidon :

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong citie † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah : and the outgoings thereof are at the Sea from the coast to Achzib.

30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob : twentie and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali : euen for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel vnto Lakum : and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then the coast turneth westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the Southside, and reacheth to Asher on the Westside, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sun rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and Enhazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Bethshemesh, nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families :

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Irshe-mesh,

† Heb. Tzor.

! Or, which is drawen.

42 And Shaalabbin, and Aialon, and Iethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Meiarkon, and Rakkon, with the border || before || Iapho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Leshem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, \*Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of diuiding the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Ioshua the sonne of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the citie which he asked, euen \*Timnath-Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.

51 \*These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: so they made an end of diuiding the country.

CHAP. XX.

1 God commandeth, 7 and the children of Israel appoint the sixe cities of Refuge.



He LORD also spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

2 Speake to the children of Israel, saying, \*Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth any person vnawares *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the auenger of blood.

4 And when he that doeth flee vnto one of those cities, shall stand at the en-

tring of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that citie; they shall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, then they shal not deliuer the slayer vp into his hand: because hee smote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.

6 And hee shall dwell in that citie, vntill he stand before the Congregation for iudgement, *and* \*vntill the death of the high Priest that shall bee in those dayes: then shall the slayer returne, and come vnto his owne city, and vnto his owne house, vnto the citie from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they +appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.

8 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward, they assigned \*Bazer in the wilderness vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at vnawares might flee thither, & not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he stood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Eight and fortie cities giuen by lot, out of the other tribes, vnto the Leuites. 43 God gaue the land, and rest vnto the Israelites, according to his promise.



Hen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, \*The LORD commaunded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs Cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattell.

3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance

1 Or, ouer against.  
1 Or, Ioppa, Acts. 9. 36.

\* Iudg. 18. 29.

\* Chap. 24. 30.

\* Num. 34. 17.

\* Num. 35. 25.

† Hebr. sanctified.

\* Deut. 4. 43. 1. chro. 6. 78.

\* Exod. 21. 13. num. 35. 6, 11. 14. deut. 19. 2.

\* Num. 35. 2.



tance at the commandement of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites : and the children of Aaron the Priest, *which were* of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteene cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* † mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had : (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And they gaue them || the citie of Arbah the father of Anak (*which citie is* Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah, with † suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof, gaue they to \* Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest Hebron with her suburbs *to bee* a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Iattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs :

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs :

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Iuttah with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs, nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Priests, were thirteene cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer : and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibethon with her suburbs,

24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gathrimmon, with her suburbs : foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gathrimmon with her suburbs, two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gershon of the families of the Leuites, out of the *other* halfe tribe of Manasseh, *they gaue* Golan in Bashan, with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer : and Beeshterah with her suburbs, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Iarmuth with her suburbs, Engannim with her suburbs, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkah with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam, with her suburbs, and Kar-

† Hebr. called.

† Or, Kiriat-arbah.

\* Chap. 14. 1. chro. 6. 56.

Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Iahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Iazer with her suburbs, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remayning of the families of the Leuites, *were by* their lot, twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites within the possession of the children of Israel, were forty and eight cities, with their suburbs.

42 These cities were euery one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Israel all the land which hee sware to giue vnto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them rest round about, according to all that he sware vnto their fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

45 \* There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken vnto the house of Israel: all came to passe.

## CHAP. XXII.

1 The two Tribes and halfe with a blessing are sent home. 9 They build the Altar of Testimony, in their iourney. 11 The Israelites are offended thereat. 21 They giue them good satisfaction.



Then Ioshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said vnto them, Yee haue kept all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.

3 Yee haue not left your brethren these many dayes vnto this day, but

haue kept the charge of the commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen rest vnto your brethren, as hee promised them: therefore now returne yee, and get yee vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your possession, \* which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue you on the other side Iordane.

5 But take diligent heed, to doe the Commandement and the Law, which Moses the seruant of the LORD charged you, \* to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule.

6 So Ioshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had giuen *possession* in Bashan: but vnto the *other* halfe therof gaue Ioshua among their brethren on this side Iordane Westward. And when Ioshua sent them away also vnto their tents, then hee blessed them,

8 And he spake vnto them, saying; Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with siluer and with gold, and with brasse, and with iron, and with very much raiment: Diuide the spoile of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh which *is* in the land of Canaan, to goe vnto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Iordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, haue built an altar ouer against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

\* Num. 32.  
33. chap.  
13. 8.

\* Deut. 10.  
12.

\* Chap. 23.  
14, 15.



12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole Congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh into the lande of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of ech †chiefe house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What trespassse is this that ye haue committed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that ye haue builded you an altar, that yee might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquitie \*of Peor too little for vs, from which we are not cleansed vntil this day, (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD)

18 But that ye must turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* yee rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the lande of your possession be vncleane, then passe yee ouer vnto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespassse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on \*all the Congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquitie.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, answered and saide vnto the Heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the

LORD God of gods, hee knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if *it bee* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (saue vs not this day,)

23 That wee haue built vs an altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himselfe require it;

24 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speake vnto our children, saying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, yee children of Reuben, and children of Gad, yee haue no part in the LORD: so shal your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD:

26 Therefore we said, Let vs now prepare to build vs an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But that it may bee \*a witnesse betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we might do the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offrings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye haue no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shalbe, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that wee may say *again*, Beholde the paterne of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offrings, nor for sacrifices, but it is a witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt offerings, for meate offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the Altar of the LORD our God that is before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest and the Princes of the Congregation, and Heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, †it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest said vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day

K k

we

† Heb. house of the father.

† Hebr. to morrow.

\* Num. 25. 4.

\* Gen. 31. 48. chap. 34. 27. ver. 34.

\* Chap. 7. 1, 5.

† Hebr. it was good in their eyes.



† Hebr.  
Then.

we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because ye haue not committed this trespass against the LORD: †now ye haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, and the Princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, & brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to goe vp against them in battel, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

† That is,  
a witness.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the altar ||Ed: for it shall bee a witness betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

### CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ioshuas exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatnings.



And it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Ioshua waxed old, and †stricken in age.

† Heb. come  
into dayes.

2 And Ioshua called for all Israel, and for their Elders, & for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and said vnto them; I am old, and stricken in age.

3 And yee haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you; for the \*LORD your God is hee that hath fought for you.

\* Exod. 14.  
4.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to bee an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordan, with all the nations that I haue cut off, euen vnto the great Sea †Westward.

† Hebr. at  
the Sunne  
set.

5 And the LORD your God, hee shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, & ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keepe and to doe all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, \*that yee turne not aside therefrom, to the

\* Deut. 5.  
32. and 28.  
14.

right hand, or to the left,

7 That yee come not among these nations, these that remaine amongst you, neither \*make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare *by them*, neither serue them, nor bow your selues vnto them.

\* Psal. 16. 4.

8 || But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as yee haue done vnto this day.

† Or, for if  
you will  
cleaue, &c.

9 || For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations, and strong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to stand before you vnto this day.

† Or, then  
the LORD  
will driue.

10 \*One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as hee hath promised you.

\* Leuit. 26.  
8. deut. 32.  
30.

11 Take good heed therefore vnto your †selues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

† Heb. soules.

12 Else, if ye do in any wise go backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of these nations, *euen* these that remaine among you, and shall make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of these nations from before you: \*but they shalbe snares and traps vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill yee perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

\* Exod. 23.  
33. numb.  
33. 55. deu.  
7. 16.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that \*not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

\* Chap. 21.  
45.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill he haue destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When yee haue transgressed the Couenant of the LORD your God, which hee commaunded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the anger of the LORD bee kindled against you, and yee shall perish quickly from



from off the good land which hee hath  
giuen vnto you.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A  
briefe historie of Gods benefits from Terah.  
14 He reneweth a couenant betweene them  
and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the co-  
uenant. 29 Ioshuas age, death and buriall.  
32 Iosephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.



And Ioshua gathered all  
the Tribes of Israel to  
Shechem, and called for  
the Elders of Israel, and  
for their Heads, and for  
their Iudges, and for their Officers,  
and they presented themselues before  
God.

2 And Ioshua said vnto all the peo-  
ple, Thus saith the LORD God of Is-  
rael, \*Your fathers dwelt on the other  
side of the flood in old time, *euen* Terah  
the father of Abraham, and the father  
of Nachor: and they serued other gods.

3 And I tooke your father Abra-  
ham frō the other side of the flood, and  
led him throughout all the land of Ca-  
naan, and multiplied his seed, and \*gaue  
him Isaac.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, \*Iacob  
and Esau: & I gaue vnto \*Esau mount  
Seir, to possesse it: \*but Iacob and  
his children went downe into Egypt.

5 \*I sent Moses also and Aaron,  
and I plagued Egypt, according to  
that which I did amongst them: and  
afterward, I brought you out.

6 And I \*brought your fathers out  
of Egypt: and you came vnto the sea,  
and the Egyptians pursued after your  
fathers with charets and horsemen vn-  
to \*the red sea.

7 And when they cried vnto the  
LORD, hee put darkenesse betweene  
you and the Egyptians, and brought  
the sea vpon them, and couered them,  
and your eyes haue seene what I haue  
done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wil-  
dernes a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land  
of the Amorites, which dwelt on the o-  
ther side Iordan: \*and they fought  
with you, and I gaue them into your  
hand, that ye might possesse their land,  
and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor  
king of Moab, arose and warred a-  
gainst Israel, and \*sent and called Ba-

laam the sonne of Beor to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken vnto  
Balaam, therefore he blessed you still:  
so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordan, and  
came vnto Iericho: and the men of Ie-  
richo fought against you, the Amorites,  
and the Perizzites, & the Canaanites,  
and the Hittites, and the Gergashites,  
the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, and I  
deliuered them into your hand.

12 And \*I sent the hornet before you,  
which draue them out from before you,  
*euen* the two kings of the Amorites: *but*  
not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for  
which ye did not labour, & cities which  
ye built not, and yee dwell in them: of  
the vineyards and Oliue-yards which  
ye planted not, doe ye eate.

14 ¶ Now therefore, feare the  
LORD, and serue him in sinceritie, and  
in trueth, and put away the gods which  
your fathers serued on the other side of  
the flood, and in Egypt: and serue yee  
the LORD.

15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to  
serue the LORD, choose you this day  
whome you will serue, whether the  
gods which your fathers serued that  
were on the other side of the flood, or the  
gods of the Amorites, in whose lande  
ye dwell: but as for mee and my house,  
we will serue the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said,  
God forbid that wee should forsake the  
LORD, to serue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is*  
that brought vs vp and our fathers out  
of the land of Egypt, from the house of  
bondage, & which did those great signes  
in our sight, and preserued vs in all the  
way wherein we went, and among all  
the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD draue out from  
before vs all the people, *euen* the Amo-  
rites which dwelt in the land: *therefore*  
will we also serue the LORD, for he is  
our God.

19 And Ioshua said vnto the people,  
Ye cannot serue the LORD: for hee is  
an holy God: he is a ielous God, he will  
not forgiue your transgressions nor  
your sinnes.

20 If yee forsake the LORD, and  
serue strange gods, \*then he will turne,  
and doe you hurt, and consume you, af-  
ter that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said vnto Ioshua,

K k 2

Nay,

\* Gen. 11.  
31. iudit. 5.  
6, 7.

\* Gen. 21. 2

\* Gen. 25.  
26.  
\* Gen. 36. 8  
\* Gen. 46. 6

\* Exo. 3. 10

\* Exod. 12.  
37.

\* Exod. 14.  
9.

\* Num. 21  
33.

\* Num. 22.  
5. deut. 23. 4

\* Exod. 23.  
28. deut. 7.  
20.

\* Chap. 23.  
15.



Nay, but we will serue the LORD.

22 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Yee are witnesses against your selues, that yee haue chosen you the LORD, to serue him. And they said, *We are witnesses.*

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which are among you, and encline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people saide vnto Ioshua; The LORD our God will we serue, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Ioshua made a couenant with the people that day, and set them a Statute, & an Ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these words in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great stone, and set it vp there, vnder an oake, that was by the Sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Ioshua saide vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shalbe a witnesse vnto vs; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which hee spake vnto vs; it shall be there for a witnesse vnto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Ioshua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in \*Timnath-Serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, & all the dayes of the Elders that †ouerliued Ioshua, and which had knowen al the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And \*the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of \*the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ||pieces of siluer; and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.

33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

\* Chap. 19.  
30. Iudg. 2.  
9.

† *Hebr. prolonged their dayes after Ioshua.*

\* Gen. 50.  
25. exod.  
13. 19.

\* Gene. 33.  
19.

† *Or, lambs.*



## ¶ THE BOOKE OF Iudges.

### CHAP. I.

1 The actes of Iudah and Simeon. 4 Adoni-bezek iustly requited. 8 Hierusalem taken. 10 Hebron taken. 11 Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir. 16 The Kenites dwel in Iudah. 17 Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken. 21 The acts of Benjamin. 22 Of the house of Ioseph, who take Bethel. 30 Of Zebulun. 31 Of Asher. 33 Of Naphtali. 34 of Dan.



**N**OW after the death of Ioshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shal goe vp for vs against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD sayd, Iudah shall goe vp: Behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah saide vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that wee may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And



† Hebr. the  
thumbs of  
their hands  
and of their  
feete.  
† Or, gleaned

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Three-score & ten kings, hauing † their thumbs and their great toes cut off, || gathered *their meate* vnder my table: as I haue done, so God hath requited mee, and they brought him to Ierusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the citie on fire)

9 ¶ \* And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, & in the South, and in the || valley.

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (nowe the name of Hebron before was \* Kiriath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, (& the name of Debir before was Kiriath-sepher)

12 And Caleb said, Hee that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when shee came to him, that she moued him to aske of her fater a field: and shee lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said vnto him, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen mee a South land, giue me also springs of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses fater in law, went vp out of the citie of palme trees, with the children of Iudah into the wilderness of Iudah, which *lieth* in the South of A-rad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it, (and the name of the \* citie was called Hormah.)

18 Also Iudah tooke Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and hee || draue out *the inhabitants* of the mountaine, but could not driue out

the inhabitants of the valley, because they had charets of yron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, \* as Moses saide: and hee expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not driue out the Iebusites that inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwel with the children of Benjamin in Ierusalem, vnto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph, they also went vp against Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph sent to descrie Bethel (now the name of the citie before was \* Luz)

24 And the spies sawe a man come forth out of the citie, and they said vnto him, Shew vs, wee pray thee, the entrance into the citie, and \* we will shew thee mercie.

25 And when hee shewed them the entrance into the citie, they smote the citie with the edge of the sword: but they let goe the man and all his familie.

26 And the man went into the lande of the Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ \* Neither did Manasseh driue out *the inhabitants* of Bethshean, and her townes, nor Taanach and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her townes: but the Canaanites would dwel in that land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ \* Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gazer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gazer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Nei-

\* Num. 14.  
24. Iosh. 14  
13. & 15.  
14.

\* Gen. 28.  
19.

\* Iosh. 2. 14

\* Iosh. 17.  
11, 12.

\* Iosh. 16.  
10.

\* Iosh. 10.  
36. and 11.  
21. and 15.  
13.

† Or, lower  
countray.

\* Iosh. 15.  
13.

\* Num. 21.  
3.

† Or, he pos-  
sessed the  
mountaine.



33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but hee dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuerthelesse, the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not suffer them to come downe to the valley.

† Hebr. *was heavy.*

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aialon, & in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Ioseph †preuailed, so that they became tributaries.

† Or, *Maale-Akrabbim.*

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from || the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and vpward.

## CHAP. II.

1 An Angel rebuketh the people at Bochim.  
6 The wickednesse of the new generation after Ioshua. 14 Gods anger and pitie towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to prouee Israel.

† Or, *messenger.*



And an || Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I sware vnto your fathers, and I said, I will neuer breake my Couenant with you.

\* Deut. 7. 2.  
\* Deut. 12. 3.

2 And \*yee shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, \*you shal throw downe their altars: But ye haue not obeyed my voyce; Why haue ye done this?

\* Iosh. 23. 13.  
\* Exod. 23. 33. and 34. 12.

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you: but they shalbe \*asthornes in yoursides, and their gods shalbe a \*snare vnto you.

4 And it came to passe when the Angel of the LORD spake these words vnto all the children of Israel, that the people lift vp their voice, and wept.

\* That is, weepers.

5 And they called the name of that place \*Bochim: and they sacrificed there vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Ioshua had let the people goe, the children of Israel went euery man vnto his inheritance, to possesse the land.

7 And the people serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the

dayes of the Elders that †outliued Ioshua, who had seene all the great workes of the LORD, that hee did for Israel.

† Hebr. *prolonged dayes after Ioshua.*

8 And Ioshua the sonne of Nun, the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which hee had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did euil in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim:

12 And they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsooke the LORD, and serued Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and he deliuered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and \*he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

\* Psal. 44. 12. isa. 50. 1.

15 Whither soeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for euill, as the LORD had said, and \*as the LORD had sworne vnto them: and they were greatly distressed.

\* Leuit. 26. deut. 28.

16 ¶ Neuerthelesse, the LORD raysed vp Iudges, which †deliuered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

† Hebr. *saved.*

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselues vnto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the Commandements of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge (for it repented the LORD, because of their gronings by reason



\* Chap. 3.  
12.  
† Or, were  
corrupt.

† Hebr. they  
let nothing  
fall of their.

† Or, suffered.

reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to passe \* when the Iudge was dead, that they returned, and || corrupted themselues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serue them, and to bow downe vnto them: † they ceased not from their owne doings, nor from their stubborne way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my Couenant which I commanded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voice:

21 I also will not henceforth driue out any from before them of the nations which Ioshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may proue Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD, to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD || left those nations, without driuing them out hastily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Ioshua.

### CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to proue Israel. 6 By communion with them they commit idolatrie. 8 Othniel deliuereth them from Chushan-Rishathaim. 12 Ehud from Eglon. 31 Shangar from the Philistines.

**N**ow these *are* the nations which the LORD left, to proue Israel by them, (euen as many of Israel as had not knowen all the warres of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Namely fise lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, vnto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to proue Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which hee commaunded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebusites,

6 And they tooke their daughters to be their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, and serued Baalim, and the groues.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel serued Chushan-Rishathaim eight yeeres.

9 And when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raised vp a † deliuerer to the children of Israel, who deliuered them, *euen* Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.

10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and he iudged Israel, and went out to warre, & the LORD deliuered Chushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand preuailed against Chushan-Rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest forty yeres: and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done euill in the sight of the LORD.

13 And hee gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of Palme-trees.

14 So the children of Israel serued Eglon the King of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raised them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the sonne of Gera, || a Beniamite, a man || left handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a Present vnto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and he did gird it vnder his raiment, vpon his right thigh,

17 And he brought the present vnto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the Present, he sent away the people that bare the Present.

19 But

† Hebr. A-  
ram-naha-  
raim.

† Hebr. sa-  
uiour.

† Hebr. was.

† Hebr. A-  
ram.

† Or, the  
sonne of Ie-  
mini.

† Hebr. shut  
of his right  
hand.



† Or, *grauen*  
*images.*

19 But hee himselfe turned againe from the || quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O king: who said, Keepe silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

† Heb. *a parlour of cooling.*

20 And Ehud came vnto him, and he was sitting in † a Summer parlour, which hee had for himselfe alone: And Ehud said, I haue a message from God vnto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

† Or, *it came out at the fundament.*

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fatte closed *vpon* the blade, so that hee could not drawe the dagger out of his belly, and the || dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porche, and shut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.

† Or, *doth his easement.*

24 When he was gone out, his seruants came, and when they saw, that beheld, the doores of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he || couereth his feet in his Summer chamber.

25 And they taried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they taried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped vnto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when hee was come, that hee blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the mount, & he before them.

28 And hee said vnto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foords of Iordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.

† Heb. *fat.*

29 And they slewe of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lusty, and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourescore yeeres.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, which slew of the Philistines sixe hundred men with an oxe goad, and he also deliuered Israel.

## CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Sisera. 18 Iael killeth Sisera.



Nd the children of Israel againedid euil in the sight of the LOR'D, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hande of Iabin king of Canaan: that reigned in Hazor, the captaine of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of yron: and twentie yeres hee mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, shee iudged Israel at that time.

5 And shee dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And shee sent and called Barak the sonne of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commaunded, *saying*, Goe, and drawe toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I wil draw vnto thee to the \* riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.

\* Psal. 83.  
9, 10.

8 And Barak said vnto her, If thou wilt goe with me, then I wil goe: but if thou wilt not goe with mee, then I will not goe.

9 And she said, I wil surely go with thee, notwithstanding the iourney that thou takest, shal not be for thine honor: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, & went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went vp with ten thousand men at his feete: and Deborah went vp with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of \* Hobab the father in law of Moses, had seuered himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

\* Numb. 10  
29.

12 And



12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

† Hebr. gathered by cry or proclamation.

13 And Sisera † gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of iron, and al the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp, for this is the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand : Is not the LORD gone out before thee? so Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

\* Psal. 83. 10.

15 And the \* LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his hoste with the edge of the sword, before Barak : so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the host of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword; and there was not † a man left.

† Hebr. vnto one.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite : for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meete Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when hee had turned in vnto her, into the tent, shee couered him with a || mantle.

|| Or, rugge, or blanket.

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a litle water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And she opened \* a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

\* Chap. 5. 25.

20 Againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall bee when any man doeth come and enquire of thee and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

† Hebr. put.

21 Then Iael Hebers wife, † tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleepe, and weary;) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meet him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold, Si-

sera lay dead, and the naile *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, & preuailed against Iabin the king of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

† Hebr. going, went and was hard.

## CHAP. V.

### 1 The Song of Deborah and Barak.



Then sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD, for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Heare, O ye kings, giue eare, O ye Princes : I, *euen* I will sing vnto the LORD, I wil sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, \* when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

\* Deut. 4. 11.

5 \* The mountaines † melted from before the LORD, *euen* \* that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

\* Psal. 97. 5.

† Hebr. flowed.

6 In the dayes of \* Shamgar the son of Anath, in the dayes of \* Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied, and the † traueilers walked thorow † by-wayes.

\* Exod. 19. 18.

\* Chap. 3. 31.

\* Chap. 4. 18.

† Hebr. walkers of paths.

† Hebr. crooked wayes.

7 The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was warre in the gates : was there a shield or speare seene among fourtie thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the gouernours of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people : Blesse ye the LORD.

10 || Speake yee that ride on white asses, yee that sit in Iudgement, and walke by the way.

|| Or, meditate.

11 *They that are deliuered from the noise of Archers in the places of drawing water; there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, euen the trighteous acts towards the inhabitants of his villages in Israel : then shall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.*

† Hebr. righteousnesses of the Lord.



# The song of

# Iudges.

# Deborah and Barak.

12 Awake, awake Deborah : awake, awake, vtter a song : arise Barak, and leade thy captiuitie captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then hee made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the Nobles among the people : the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mightie.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote of them against Amalek, after thee Benjamin, among thy people : Out of Machir came downe gouernours, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar were with Deborah : euen Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on foot into the valley : || for the diuisions of Reuben, there were great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepefolds, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? || for the diuisions of Reuben there were great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan : and why did Dan remaine in ships? Asher continued on the sea || shore, and abode in his || breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that ieopardied their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

20 They fought from heauen, the starres in their courses fought against Sisera.

21 The riuer of Kishon swept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kishon : O my soule, thou hast troden downe strength.

22 Then were the horse hooves broken, by the meanes of the || pransings, the pransings of their mightie ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz (said the Angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed aboute women shal Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be aboute women in the tent.

25 He asked water, and she gaue him milke, shee brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 Shee put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workemens hammer : and with the hammer shee smote Sisera, shee smote off his head,

when she had pearsed & stricken through his temples.

27 At her feete he bowed, he fell, he lay downe : at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fel down dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattesse, Why is his charet so long in comming? Why tarie the wheelles of his charrets?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea she returned answer to her selfe,

30 Haue they not sped? haue they not diuided the pray to euery man a damosell or two? To Sisera a pray of diuers colours, a pray of diuers colours, of needle worke, of diuers colours of needle worke on both sides, meet for the necks of them that take the spoile?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD : but let them that loue him, be as the Sunne when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest fourty yeeres.

## CHAP. VI.

The Israelites for their sinne are oppressed by Midian. 8 A prophet rebuketh them. 11 An Angel sendeth Gideon for their deliuerance. 17 Gideons Present is consumed with fire. 24 Gideon destroyeth Baals altar, and offreth a sacrifice vpon the altar Iehouah-shalom. 28 Ioash defendeth his son, & calleth him Ierubbaal. 33 Gideons armie. 36 Gideons signes.

AND the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD : and the LORD deliuered them into the hande of Midian seven yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel : and because of the Midianites, the children of Israel made them the dennes which are in the mountaines, and caues, & strong holds.

3 And so it was when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came vp, & the Amalekites, & the children of the East, euen they came vp against them,

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither || sheepe, nor oxe, nor asse.

5 For they came vp with their cattell and their tents, and they came as Grashoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number :

† Heb. drawe with the pen, &c.

† Heb. his feete.  
† Or, in the diuisions, &c.  
† Heb. im-pressions.  
† Or, in.

† Or, port.  
† Or, creeks.

† Heb. expo-sed to reproch.

† Heb. paths.

† Or, tramp-lings, or plungings.

† Heb. ham-mered.

† Heb. be-tweene.

† Heb. de-destroyed.

† Heb. words

† Heb. to the head of a man.

† Heb. for the neckes of the spoile.

† Heb. was strong.

† Or, goats.



number : and they entred into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impou-  
erished, because of the Midianites, and  
the children of Israel cryed vnto the  
LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when  
the children of Israel cryed vnto the  
LORD, because of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD sent † a Pro-  
phet vnto the children of Israel, which  
said vnto them ; Thus saith the LORD  
God of Israel, I brought you vp from  
Egypt, and brought you forth out of the  
house of bondage,

9 And I deliuered you out of the  
hand of the Egyptians, and out of the  
hand of al that oppressed you, and draue  
them out from before you, and gaue  
you their land :

10 And I said vnto you, I am the  
LORD your God, \* feare not the gods  
of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell:  
But ye haue not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of  
the LORD, and sate vnder an Oake  
which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* vnto  
Ioash the Abi-Ezrite: and his sonne  
\* Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-  
presse, † to hide it from the Midianites.

12 And the Angel of the LORD  
appeared vnto him, and said vnto him,  
The LORD is with thee, thou might-  
ie man of valour.

13 And Gideon said vnto him, Oh  
my Lord, if the LORD bee with vs,  
why then is all this befallen vs? and  
where *be* all his miracles which our fa-  
thers tolde vs of, saying, Did not the  
LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but  
now the LORD hath forsaken vs, and  
deliuered vs into the hands of the Mi-  
dianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon  
him, and said, Goe in this thy might,  
and thou shalt saue Israel from the  
hand of the Midianites : haue not I  
sent thee?

15 And hee said vnto him, Oh my  
lord, wherewith shall I saue Israel?  
behold, || my family is poore in Manas-  
seh, and I am the least in my fathers  
house.

16 And the LORD said vnto him,  
Surely I will be with thee, and thou  
shalt smite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he said vnto him, If now I  
haue found grace in thy sight, then shew  
me a signe, that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee,  
vntil I come vnto thee, and bring forth  
my || Present, and set it before thee. And  
hee saide, I will tary vntill thou come  
again.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made  
ready † a kid, and vnleauened cakes of  
an Ephah of floure: the flesh he put in a  
basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and  
brought it out vnto him vnder the oake,  
and presented it.

20 And the Angel of God sayd vn-  
to him, Take the flesh, and the vnleau-  
ened cakes, and lay them vpon this  
rocke, and powre out the broth. And he  
did so.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD  
put forth the end of the staffe that *was*  
in his hand, and touched the flesh, and  
the vnleauened cakes, and there rose vp  
fire out of the rocke, and consumed the  
flesh and the vnleauened cakes: then  
the Angel of the LORD departed out  
of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that  
hee was an Angel of the LORD, Gi-  
deon said, Alas, O LORD GOD: \* for  
because I haue seene an Angel of the  
LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said vnto him,  
Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou shalt  
not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar  
there vnto the LORD, and called it  
|| Iehouah-shalom: vnto this day it is  
yet in Ophrah, of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same  
night, that the LORD said vnto him,  
Take thy fathers yong bullocke, || euen  
the second bullocke of seuen yeeres old,  
and throw downe the altar of Baal  
that thy father hath, and cut downe the  
groue that is by it:

26 And builde an Altar vnto the  
LORD thy God vpon the top of this  
† rocke, in || the ordered place, and take  
the second bullocke, and offer a burnt  
sacrifice with the wood of the groue,  
which thou shalt cut downe.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of  
his seruants, and did as the LORD  
had said vnto him: And so it was be-  
cause hee feared his fathers houshold,  
and the men of the city, that he could  
not doe it by day, that hee did it by  
night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie  
arose earely in the morning, behold, the  
altar of Baal was cast downe, and the

L I 2 groue

† Or, meat  
offering.

† Hebr. a  
kid of the  
goates.

\* Exod. 33.  
30. chap.  
13. 22.

† That is,  
The Lord  
send peace.

† Or, and.

† Hebr.  
strong place.  
† Or, in an  
orderly man-  
ner.

† Hebr. a  
man, a Pro-  
phet.

\* 2. King.  
17. 35, 38.  
Ierem. 10. 2.

\* Heb. 11.  
32. called  
Gedeon.  
† Hebr. to  
cause it to  
flye.

† Or, my  
thousand is  
the meaneest.

groue was cut downe that *was* by it, and the second bullocke was offered vpon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the sonne of Ioash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie said vnto Ioash, Bring out thy sonne, that he may die : because he hath cast downe the altar of Baal, and because hee hath cut downe the groue that *was* by it.

31 And Ioash said vnto all that stood against him, Will ye pleade for Baal? will ye saue him? He that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilst *it is yet morning*: if he be a god, let him plead for himselfe, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day hee called him Ierubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because *hee* hath throwen downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the East were gathered together, and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon Gideon, and hee \*blewe a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and hee sent messengers vnto Asher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meete them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said vnto God, If thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Beholde, I will put a fleece of wooll in the floore : *and* if the dew be on the fleece onely, and it bee drie vpon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt saue Israel by my hande, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so : for he rose vp early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon said vnto God, \* Let not thine anger be hote against me, and I will speake but this once : Let mee prooue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be drie onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night : for it was drie vpon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

## CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons armie of two and thirtie thousand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His stratageme of trumpets and lampes in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.



Then Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose vp early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the hoste of the Midianites were on the North side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, *are* too many for me to giue the Midianites into their handes, lest Israel vaunt themselues against mee, saying, Mine owne hand hath saued me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaime in the eares of the people, saying, \* Who-soeuer is fearefull and afraid, let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead : and there returned of the people twentie and two thousand, & there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I will trie them for thee there: and it shall bee that of whome I say vnto thee, This shall goe with thee, the same shall goe with thee: and of whomsoever I say vnto thee, This shal not goe with thee, the same shall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD sayd vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himselfe, likewise euery one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I saue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people goe euery man vnto his place.

\* Deut. 20. 8  
1. mac. 3. 56

† Hebr. clothed.

\* Num. 10. 3. chap. 3. 27.

† Heb. was called after him.

\* Gen. 18. 32.



8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, and their trumpets : and he sent all *the rest of* Israel, euery man vnto his tent, and reitened those three hundred men : and the hoste of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD sayd vnto him, Arise, get thee downe vnto the hoste, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, goe thou with Phurah thy seruant downe to the hoste.

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, and afterward shall thine handes be strengthened to goe downe vnto the hoste. Then went hee downe, with Phurah his seruant, vnto the outside of the ||armed men, that were in the hoste.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and \*all the children of the East, lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the Sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, beholde, there was a man that tolde a dreame vnto his fellow, and sayd, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of Barley bread tumbled into the hoste of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing els saue the sword of Gideon the sonne of Ioash, a man of Israel : for into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoste.

15 ¶ And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † the interpretation thereof, that hee worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and sayd, Arise, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and hee put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with empty pitchers, and || lampes within the pitchers,

17 And hee said vnto them, Looke on mee, and doe likewise ; and beholde, when I come to the outside of the campe, it shall be that as I doe, so shall ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with mee, then blow

ye the trumpets also on euery side of all the campe, and say, *The sword of the LORD*, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall* : and they cryed, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood euery man in his place, round about the campe : and all the host ranne, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and \* the LORD set euery mans sword against his fellow, euen throughout all the host : and the host fled to Beth-shittah, || in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselues together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying ; Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordane.

25 And they tooke \* two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb, and Zeeb ; and they slew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepresse of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other side Iordan.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieue Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 17 Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 Hee refuseth gouernment. 24 His Ephod cause of Idolatry. 22 Midian subdued. 29 Gideons children, and death. 33 The Israelites idolatry, and ingratitude.

And

† Or, rankes by fise.

Chap. 6. 33.

† Hebr. the breaking thereof.

† Hebr. trumpets in the hand of all of them. † Or, five-brands : or torches.

\* Essay 9. 4.

† Or, towards. † Hebr. lip.

\* Psal. 83. 11. esa. 10. 26.

† Hebr. what  
thing is this,  
thou hast  
done vnto  
vs?



And the men of Ephraim said vnto him, †Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him †sharply.

† Hebr.  
strongly.

2 And he said vnto them, What haue I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

† Hebr. spirit.

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparison of you? then their †anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, and passed ouer, hee, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

5 And he said vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they bee faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that wee should giue bread vnto thine armie?

† Hebr. thresh

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I wil †teare your flesh with the thornes of the wilderness, and with briers.

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also vnto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

† Or, an hundred, and twenty thousand, every one drawing a sword.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hostes with them, about fiftene thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the East: for there fell †an hundred and twentie thousand men that drew sword.

† Hebr. terrified.

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the East of Nobah, and Iogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah, and Zalmunna, & †discomfited all the host.

13 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash

returned from battel before the Sunne was vp,

14 And caught a yong man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he †described vnto him the princes of Succoth and the elders thereof, euen threescore and seuentene men.

† Hebr. writ.

15 And he came vnto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did vpbraide me, saying, Are the handes of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should giue bread vnto thy men that are wearie?

16 And hee tooke the Elders of the citie, and thornes of the wildernes, and briers, and with them hee †taught the men of Succoth.

† Hebr. made to know.

17 And he beat downe the towre of \*Penuel, and slew the men of the citie.

\* 1. King. 12. 25.

18 ¶ Then said he vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What maner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they, ech one †resembled the children of a king.

† Hebr. according to the forme, &c.

19 And hee said, They were my brethren, euen the sonnes of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if yee had saued them aliue, I would not slay you.

20 And he said vnto Iether his first borne, Vp, and slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slewe Zebah and Zalmunna, & tooke away the †ornaments that were on their camels neckes.

† Or, ornaments like the moone.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel saide vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou, and thy sonne, & thy sonnes sonne also: for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither shall my sonne rule ouer you: the LORD shall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his pray. For they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they answered, We will willingly giue them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein, euery man the eare-rings of his pray.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-



† Or, sweete  
jewels.

eare-rings that hee requested, was a thousand and seuen hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments, and ||collars, & purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chaines that *were* about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie, *even* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it; which thing became a snare vnto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel; so that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietnesse fourtie yeeres, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went & dwelt in his owne house.

† Heb. going  
out of his  
thigh.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sonnes † of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

† Heb. set.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, shee also bare him a sonne, whose name he † called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash died, in a good olde age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe as soone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies, on euery side:

35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Ierubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed vnto Israel.

## CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made King. 7 Iotham by a parable rebuketh them and foretellethe their ruine. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it. 34 Abimelech ouercommeth them, and soweth the citie with salt. 46 Hee burneth the holde of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is slaine by a piece of a milstone. 56 Iothams curse is fulfilled.



And Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and

with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying;

2 Speake, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem; † Whether is better for you, either that all the sonnes of Ierubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember also, that I am your bone, and your flesh.

† Heb. What  
is good? whe-  
ther &c.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem, all these wordes, and their hearts inclined to † follow Abimelech: for they said, He is our brother.

† Heb. after.

4 And they gaue him threescore and ten *pieces* of siluer, out of the house of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine & light persons, which followed him.

5 And hee went vnto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slewe his brethren the sonnes of Ierubbaal, *being* threescore and tenne persons, vpon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Iotham the youngest sonne of Ierubbaal was left; for he hid himselfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech King, ||by the plaine of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

† Or, by the  
oke of the  
pillar. See  
Iosh. 24.  
26.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Iotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voice, and cried, and said vnto them, Hearken vnto mee, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to annoint a King ouer them, and they said vnto the Oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oliue tree saide vnto them, Should I leaue my fatnesse, wherewith by mee they honour God and man, and ||goe to bee promoted ouer the trees?

† Or, goe vp  
and downe  
for other  
trees.

10 And the trees said to the Figge tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the Figge tree saide vnto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and goe to bee promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then saide the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine said vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, which cheareth God and man, and goe to bee promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then

† Or, thistle.

14 Then said all the trees vnto the || Bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

15 And the Bramble said vnto the trees, If in trueth ye anoint me King ouer you, then come, *and* put your trust in my shadow · and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if yee haue done truly and sincerely, in that yee haue made Abimelech King, and if yee haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and his house, and haue done vnto him according to the deseruing of his hands :

† Heb. cast his life.

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian :

18 And yee are risen vp against my fathers house this day, and haue slaine his sonnes, threescore and ten persons, vpon one stone, and haue made Abimelech the sonne of his maidseruant, king ouer the men of Shechem, because he is your brother.)

19 If yee then haue dealt truly and sincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his house this day, *then* reioyce yee in Abimelech, and let him also reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem and the house of Millo : and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Israel,

23 Then God sent an euill spirit betweene Abimelech & the men of Shechem : and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech :

† Hebr. strengthened his hands to kill.

24 That the crueltie done to the threescore and ten sonnes of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood be laid vpon Abimelech their brother which slew them, and vpon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set lyers in wait for him in the toppe of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them : and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem : and the men of Shechem

put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made || merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eate and drinke, and cursed Abimelech.

† Or, songs.

28 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serue him? Is not he the sonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem : for why should we serue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand ; then would I remoue Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine armie and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the citie heard the wordes of Gaal the sonne of Ebed, his anger was || kindled.

† Or, hate.

31 And he sent messengers vnto Abimelech † priuily, saying, Behold, Gaal the sonne of Ebed, and his brethren, be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the citie against thee.

† Heb. craftily, or to Tormah.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shalbe, that in the morning assoone as the Sunne is vp, thou shalt rise earely, and set vpon the citie : and behold, *when* he and the people that is with him, come out against thee, then mayest thou doe to them † as thou shalt finde occasion.

† Hebr. as thine hand shall find.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose vp, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the citie : and Abimelech rose vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in waite.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe frō the top of the mountaines. And Zebul saide vnto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountaines, *as if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake againe, and said, See, there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another companie come along by the plaine of || Meonenim.

† Heb. nauell

† Or, the regards of times.

38 Then said Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou saidst,

Who



Who is Abimelech, that wee should serue him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Goe out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and hee fledde before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they tolde Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laide waite in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the citie, and he rose vp against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the companie that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and the two other companies ranne vpon all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the citie all that day, and he tooke the citie, and slewe the people that was therein, and beat downe the citie, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entered into an holde of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, hee and all the people that *were* with him, & Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laide it on his shoulder, and said vnto the people that *were* with him, What ye haue seene *†*me doe, make haste, and doe as I *haue done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the holde, and set the holde on fire vpon them: so that all the men of the towre of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to The-

bez, and encamped against Thebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the towre, and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the towre, to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman \*cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his scull. <sup>2. Sam. 11. 21.</sup>

54 Then hee called hastily vnto the young man his armour-bearer, and said vnto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slewe him: and his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which hee did vnto his father, in slaying his seuentie brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem, did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curse of Iotham the sonne of Ierubbaal.

## CHAP. X.

1 Tola iudgeth Israel in Shamir. 3 Iair, whose thirtie sonnes had thirtie cities. 6 The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel. 10 In their miserie, God sendeth them to their false gods. 15 Vpon their repentance, hee pitieth them.



And after Abimelech, there arose to ||defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he iudgeth Israel twenty and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudgeth Israel twentie and two yeeres.

4 And hee had thirtie sonnes that rode on thirtie asse-colts, and they had thirtie cities, which are called ||Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Canon.

<sup>1</sup> Or, deliver. Heb. saue.

<sup>1</sup> Or, the villages of Iair

<sup>†</sup> Heb. I haue done.

\* Chap. 2.  
11. and 3. 7.  
and 4. 1. &  
6. 1. & 13. 1  
\* Chap. 2.  
13.

6 ¶ And \*the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim and \*Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the LORD, and serued not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and hee solde them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

† Hebr.  
crushed.

8 And that yere they vexed and †oppressed the children of Israel: eightene yeeres, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, saying, Wee haue sinned against thee, both because wee haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliuer* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cried to me, and I *deliuered* you out of their hand.

\* Deut. 32.  
15. Ierem. 2.  
13.

13 \*Yet ye haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: wherefore I will *deliuer* you no more.

14 Go, and cry vnto the gods which ye haue chosen, let them *deliuer* you in the time of your tribulation.

† Hebr. is  
good in thine  
eyes.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said vnto the LORD, We haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoever †seemeth good vnto thee, *deliuer* vs onely, wee pray thee, this day.

† Hebr. gods  
of strangers.

16 And they put away the †strange gods from among them, and serued the LORD: and his soule †was grieved for the misery of Israel.

† Hebr. was  
shortened.

17 Then the children of Ammon were †gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

† Hebr. cried  
together.

18 And the people and Princes of Gi-

lead, said one to another, What man *is* hee that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall \*be Head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

\* Chap. 11.  
6.

# CHAP. XI.

1 The Couenant betweene Iephthah and the Gileadites, that hee should be their head. 12 The treaty of peace betweene him and the Ammonites is in vaine. 29 Iephthahs vow. 32 His conquest of the Ammonites. 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.

**N**OW

\* Iephthah the Gileadite was a mightie man of valour, and he was the sonne of †an harlot: and Gilead begate Iephthah.

\* Hebr. 11.  
32. called  
Iephth.

† Hebr. a wo-  
man, an har-  
lot.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, and his wiues sonnes grew vp, and they thrust out Iephthah, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not inherite in our fathers house, for thou art the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Iephthah fled †from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

† Hebr. from  
the face.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, †in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

† Hebr. after  
days.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob,

6 And they said vnto Iephthah, Come and bee our Capitaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? And why are ye come vnto mee now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, Therefore we turne againe to thee now, that thou mayest go with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and bee our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD *deliuer* them before me; shall I be your Head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, The LORD †be witnes betweene vs, if we doe not so according to thy words.

† Hebr. be  
the hearer  
betweene  
vs.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders



ders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent messengers vnto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against mee to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah; \* Because Israel tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iordan: now therefore restore those *lands* againe peaceably.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe vnto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah; \* Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness, vnto the red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then \* Israel sent messengers vnto the king of Edom saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe through thy land. But the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: And in like maner they sent vnto the king of Moab: but hee would not *consent*: & Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along through the wildernes, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the Eastside of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, \*but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

19 And \* Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon, and Israel said vnto him, Let vs passe, we pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel, to passe through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they possessed \*all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wilderness euen vnto Iordan.

23 So nowe the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giueth thee to possesse? so whomsoeuer the LORD our God shal driue out from before vs, them will we possesse.

25 \* And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab? Did hee euer striue against Israel, or did hee euer fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her townes, and in Aroer, and her townes, and in all the cities that bee along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why therefore did yee not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore, I haue not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to warre against mee: the LORD the Iudge, bee Iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah which hee seut him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and he passed ouer Gilead and Manasseh, and passed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead hee passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vowe vnto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that † whatsoeuer commeth forth of the doores of my house to meete me, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, ‖ and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, *euen* twentie cities, and vnto the ‖ plaine of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Am-

\* Deut. 2. 36.

\* Num. 22. 2. deut. 23. 4. iosh. 24. 9

† Hebr. that which cometh forth shall come forth.

‖ Or, I will offer it, &c.

‖ Or, Abel.

\* Num. 21. 13.

\* Deut. 2. 9.

\* Num. 20. 14.

\* Num. 22. 13. and 22. 24.

\* Deut. 2. 26.

mon were subdued before the children of Israel.

† Or, he had not of his owne either sonne or daughter. Heb. of himselfe.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, and beholde, his daughter came out to meete him with timbrels and with dances, and she was his onely childe: || beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And she said vnto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

† Heb. Goe, and goe downe.

37 And she said vnto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may †goe vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginity, I, and my fellowes.

38 And he said, Goe. And he sent her away for two moneths, and shee went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity vpon the mountaines.

† Or, ordinance.

39 And it came to passe at the ende of two moneths that shee returned vnto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man: & it was a || custome in Israel,

† Heb. from yeere to yeere. † Or, to talke with.

40 That the daughters of Israel went †yeerely || to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

## CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slaine by the Gileadites. 7 Iephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirtie sonnes and thirtie daughters, 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon who had fourtie sonnes, and thirtie nephewes, iudged Israel.

† Hebr. were called.

**A**nd the men of Ephraim †gathered themselues together, and went Northward, & said vnto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou ouer to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to goe with thee? Wee will burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah saide vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I sawe that ye deliuered me not, I put my life in my handes, and passed ouer against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into my hand: Wherefore then are ye come vp vnto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Yee Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so that when those Ephraimites which were escaped saide, Let me go ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now, Shibboleth: and he said, Sibboleth: for hee could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and slewe him at the passages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourtie & two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Israel.

9 And hee had thirtie sonnes, and thirtie daughters, whome hee sent abroad, and tooke in thirtie daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And hee iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon, a Zebulonite iudged Israel, and he iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aialon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon, the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Israel.

14 And he had fourty sonnes, and thirtie †nephewes, that rode on three-score and ten asse-colts: and he iudged Israel eight yeeres,

† Heb. sonnes sonnes.

15 And



15 And Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

### CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines. 2 An Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 3 The Angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the Angel is discouered. 24 Samson is borne.

**A**Nd the children of Israel †\*did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistines forty yeeres.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware \*I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor strong drinke, and eat not any vncleane thing.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue, and beare a sonne, and \*no rasor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and he shall begin to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying; A man of God came vnto mee, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said vnto mee, Behold, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne; and now, drinke no wine nor strong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing: for the childe shal be a Nazarite to God, from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah entreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come againe vnto vs, & teach vs what we shall do vnto the childe that shall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah; and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as shee

sate in the field: But Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ranne, and shewed her husband, and said vnto him; Behold, the man hath appeared vnto me, that came vnto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: †How shall wee order the childe, and ||*how* shall we doe vnto him?

13 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Of all that I said vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eate of any thing that commeth of the Vine, neither let her drinke wine or strong drinke, nor eat any vncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her obserue.

15 ¶ And Manoah saide vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee let vs deteine thee, vntill wee shall haue made ready a kid †for thee.

16 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Though thou deteine mee, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is ||secret?

19 So Manoah tooke a kid, with a meat offering, and offered *it* vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the *Angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the altar, that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knewe that he *was* an Angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said vnto his wife,  
\* We

† Hebr. added to commit, &c.  
\* Chap. 2.  
11. and 3. 7.  
and 4. 1.  
and 6. 1. and 10. 6.

\* Num. 6.  
2, 3.

\* Num. 6. 5.  
1. sam. 1.  
11.

† Hebr. what shall be the maner of the, &c.

† Or, what shall he doe? Hebr. What shall be his worke?

† Hebr. before thee.

† Or, wonderfull.

\* Exod. 33.  
20. chap. 6.  
22.

\* Wee shall surely die, because wee haue seene God.

23 But his wife said vnto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill vs, he would not haue receiued a burnt offering and a meat offering at our hands, neither would hee haue shewed vs all these things, nor would as at this time haue told vs *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the child grew, & the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD beganne to mooue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eshtaol.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 2 In his journey hee killeth a Lion. 8 In a second journey hee findeth hony in the carkeis. 10 Samsons marriage feast. 12 His riddle by his wife is made knownen. 19 He spoileth thirtie Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.



And Samson went down to Timnath, and sawe a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And hee came vp, and told his father and his mother, and said, I haue seene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: nowe therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said vnto his father, Get her for me, for †shee pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that hee sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion ouer Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson downe, and his father & his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young Lion roared †against him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and hee rent him as he would haue rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but hee told not his father or his mother what hee had done.

7 And hee went downe and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time hee returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carkeis of the Lion: and beholde, there was a swarme of Bees, and honie in the carkeis of the Lion.

9 And hee tooke thereof in his handes, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and hee gaue them, and they did eate: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkeis of the Lion.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so vsed the young men to doe.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirtie companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, I will now put forth a riddle vnto you: if you can certainly declare it me, within the seuen dayes of the feast, and finde it out, then I will giue you thirtie || sheetes, and thirtie change of garments:

1 Or, shirts.

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall yee giue me thirtie sheetes, and thirtie change of garments. And they said vnto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And hee said vnto them, Out of the eater came forth meate, and out of the strong came forth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they said vnto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that hee may declare vnto vs the riddle, lest we burne thee and thy fathers house with fire: Haue yee called vs, † to take that wee haue? is it not so?

† Heb. to possesse vs, or to impouerish vs?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou doest but hate me, and louest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and hast not tolde it me. And hee said vnto her, Behold, I haue not tolde it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And shee wept before him || the seuen dayes, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seuenth day, that he tolde her, because shee lay sore vpon him: and she tolde the riddle to the children of her people.

1 Or, the rest of the seuen dayes, &c.

18 And

† Heb. she is right in mine eyes.

† Heb. in meeting him.



18 And the men of the city said vnto him on the seuenth day before the sunne went downe, What is sweeter then honie? and what is stronger then a Lion? And he said vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, yee had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and hee went downe to Ashkelon, and slewe thirtie men of them, and tooke their ||spoile, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and hee went vp to his fathers house.

20 But Samsons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whom hee had vsed as his friend.

## CHAP. XV.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corne with foxes and firebrands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Iudah and deliuered to the Philistines. 14 Hee killeth them with a iawbone. 18 God maketh the fountaine En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

**B**Vt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat haruest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to goe in.

2 And her father saide, I verily thought that thou haddest vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer then she? † take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, || Now shal I be more blamelesse then the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke || firebrands, and turned taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the midst betweene two tailes.

5 And when hee had set the brands on fire, he let them goe into the standing corne of the Philistines, and burnt vp both the shockes, and also the standing corne, with the vineyards and oliues.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines saide, Who hath done this? and they answered, Samson the sonne in law of

the Timnite, because hee had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philistines came vp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that, I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh, with a great slaughter; and hee went down and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah said, Why are ye come vp against vs? and they answered, To bind Samson are we come vp, to doe to him, as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thousand men of Iudah † went to the top of the rocke Etam, and sayd to Samson; Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers ouer vs? What is this *that* thou hast done vnto vs? And he said vnto them, As they did vnto me, so haue I done vnto them.

12 And they said vnto him, Wee are come downe to binde thee, that we may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that yee will not fall vpon me your selues.

13 And they spake vnto him, saying; No: but wee will binde thee fast, and deliuer thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cordes, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the cordes that were vpon his armes became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, & his bands † loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a † new iawbone of an asse, and put forth his hand, and tooke it, and slewe a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the iawbone of an asse, † heapes vpon heapes, with the iaw of an asse haue I slaine a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking, that hee cast away the iaw bone out of his hand, and called that place || Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And hee was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast

† Or, apparell.

† Heb. let her be thine.

† Or, now shall I bee blamelesse from the Philistines, though, &c.

† Or, torches.

† Heb. went downe.

† Hebr. were melted.  
† Heb. moist.

† Heb. an heape, two heapes.

† That is, The lifting vp of the iaw-bone, or, casting away of the iaw-bone.

hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant : and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the vncircumcised ?

† Or, Lehi.

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in ||the iawe, and there came water thereout, & when he had drunke, his spirit came againe, and he reuiued : wherefore hee called the name thereof ||En-hakkore, which is in Lehi, vnto this day :

† That is, the well of him that called or cried.

20 And he iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twentie yeeres.

### CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carieth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, entiseth Samson. 6 Thrise she is deceiued. 15 At last shee ouercometh him. 21 The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing, hee pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistines, and dieth.



Then went Samson to Gaza, and saw there †an harlot, and went in vnto her.

† Heb. a woman an harlot.

2 And it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed him in, and layd wait for him all night in the gate of the citie, and were †quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

† Heb. silent.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, †barre and all, and put them vpon his shoulders, and caried them vp to the toppes of an hill that is before Hebron.

† Heb. with the barre.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he loued a woman in the valley ||of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

† Or, by the brooke.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and said vnto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what meanes we may preuaile against him, that we may bind him, to ||afflict him : and we will giue thee euery one of vs, eleuen hundredreth *pieces* of siluer.

† Or, humble.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tel me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lyeth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound, to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said vnto her, If they binde mee with seuen ||greene withs, that were neuer dried, then shall

† Or, newe cords. heb. moist.

I be weake, and be as †another man.

† Heb. one.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought vp to her seuen greene withs, which had not bene dried, & she bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber : and she said vnto him, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a threed of tow is broken, when it †toucheth the fire : so his strength was not knowen.

† Heb. smelleth.

10 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told mee lies : now tell mee, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said vnto her, If they bind me fast with newe ropes †that neuer were occupied, then shall I bee weake, and be as another man.

† Heb. wherewith worke hath not bin done.

12 Delilah therfore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said vnto him, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) and hee brake them from off his armes, like a threed.

13 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies : tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said vnto her, If thou weauest the seuen lockes of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pinne, and said vnto him, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And hee awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pinne of the beame, & with the web.

15 ¶ And shee said vnto him, How canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with mee? Thou hast mocked mee these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength lieth.

16 And it came to passe, when she pressed him daily with her wordes, and vrged him, so that his soule was †vexed vnto death,

† Heb. shortened.

17 That he told her all his heart, and said vnto her, There hath not come a razor vpon mine head: for I *haue bene* a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe : If I bee shauen, then my strength will goe from me, and I shall become weake, and bee like any other man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the Lords of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once, for hee hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines



Philistines came vp vnto her, & brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleepe vpon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shaue off the seuen lockes of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And hee awoke out of his sleepe, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake my selfe. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

† Hebr. boared out.

21 ¶ But the Philistines tooke him and † put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and he did grind in the prison house.

† Or, as when he was shauen.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, || after he was shauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they said, Our god hath deliuered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our countrey, † which slew many of vs.

† Hebr. and who multiplied our slaine.

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that hee may make vs sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house, and he made † them sport, and they set him betweene the pillars.

† Hebr. before them.

26 And Samson said vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer mee, that I may feele the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines were there: and there were vpon the rooffe about three thousand men and women, that behelde while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord God, remember me, I pray thee, & strengthen mee, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once auenged of the Philistines, for my two eyes.

† Or, he leaned on them.

29 And Samson tooke hold of the two middle pillars, vpon which the house stood, and || on which it was borne

vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let † me die with the Philistines: & he bowed himselfe with *all his* might: and the house fel vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were moe, then they which he slew in his life.

† Hebr. my soule.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came downe, and tooke him, and brought *him* vp, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and hee iudged Israel twentie yeeres.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh Images, 5 and hee ornaments for them. 6 He hireth a Leuite to be his Priest.



Nd there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer, that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine eares, behold, the siluer *is* with mee, I tooke it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my sonne.

3 And when hee had restored the eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the siluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my sonne, to make a grauen image and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it vnto thee.

4 Yet hee restored the money vnto his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *shekels* of siluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image and a molten image, and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an \* Ephod, and \* Teraphim, and † consecrated one of his sonnes, who became his Priest.

\* Chap. 3.

27.

\* Gen. 31.

19. Oec. 3. 4

† Hebr. filled the hand.

\* Chap. 18.

1. and 21.

25.

6 \* In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the

N n

citie



† Heb. in making his way.

city from Bethlehem Iudah, to sojourn where he could finde a place: and he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, † as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said vnto him, Whence comest thou? And he said vnto him, I am a Leuite, of Bethlehem Iudah, and I goe to sojourn where I may finde a place.

† Or, a double suit, &c. Heb. an order of garments.

10 And Micah said vnto him, Dwell with me, and be vnto me a father and a Priest, and I will giue thee ten shekels of siluer by the yeere, and † a suite of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the yong man was vnto him as one of his sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Leuite, and the yong man became his Priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

### CHAP. XVIII.

† The Danites send fve men to seeke out an inheritance. 3 At the house of Micah they consult with Jonathan, and are incouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring backe newes of good hope. 11 Sixe hundred men are sent to surprize it. 14 In the way they robbe Micah of his Priest and his consecrate things. 27 They win Laish and call it Dan. 30 They set vp Idolatrie, wherein Jonathan inherited the Priesthood.

\* Chap. 17. 6. and 21. 25.



N \*those dayes there was no king in Israel: and in those daies the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day, all their inheritance had not fallen vnto them, among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family, fve men from their coasts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land, and to search it, and they said vnto them, Goe, search the land: Who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

† Hebr. sonnes.

3 When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the yong man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, & said vnto him, Who brought thee hither? And what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And hee said vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his Priest.

5 And they sayd vnto him, Aske counsell, we pray thee, of God, that we may know, whether our way which we goe, shall be prosperous.

6 And the Priest said vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD is your way wherein ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the fve men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelesse, after the maner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and there was no † magistrate in the land that might put them to shame in any thing, and they were farre from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

† Heb. possessor, or heire of restraint.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said vnto them, What say yee?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may goe vp against them: for we haue seene the land, and behold, it is very good: and are ye still? Bee not slothfull to goe, and to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye goe, ye shall come vnto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your handes: a place where there is no want of any thing, that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol, sixe hundred men, † appoynted with weapons of warre.

† Heb. girded.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-earim, in Iudah: Wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day: behold, it is behinde Kiriath-earim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the fve men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and saide vnto their brethren, Doe ye know that there is in these houses an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the yong man the Leuite, euen vnto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

† Heb. asked him of peace

16 And the six hundred men appointed



ted with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spie out the land, went vp and came in thither, and tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the sixe hundreth men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then said the Priest vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they said vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and goe with vs, and bee to vs a father and a Priest: Is it better for thee to bee a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou be a Priest vnto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and he tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned, and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the cariage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cried vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What aileth thee, †that thou commest with such a company?

24 And he said, Yee haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and ye are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that yee say vnto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voyce bee heard among vs, lest †angry fellows run vp on thee, and thou lose thy life, with the liues of thy houshold.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah sawe that they were too strong for him, he turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which hee had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the citie with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob, and they built a citie, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the \*city, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit the name of the citie was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Jonathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, hee and his sonnes, were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuitie of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image, which hee made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

### CHAP. XIX.

1 A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeonites abuse his concubine to death. 29 He diuideth her into twelue pieces to send them to the twelue tribes.

**A**ND it came to passe in those dayes, \*when there was no King in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him †a concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem Iudah, and was there || foure whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speake †friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and shee brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damsell saw him, he reioyced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damosels father, retained him, and hee abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose vp to depart: and the damosels father saide vnto his sonne in lawe, †Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward goe your way.

\* Iosh. 19. 47.

\* Chap. 17. 6. and 18. 1 and 21. 25.

† Heb. a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine.

|| Or, a yeere and foure moneths. Heb. dayes, foure moneths.

† Heb. to her heart.

† Heb. strengthen.

† Heb. that thou art gathered together?

† Heb. bitter of soule.



6 And they sate downe, and did eat and drinke both of them together: for the damosels father had saide vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tary all night, and let thine heart be merrie.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore he lodged there againe.

8 And hee arose early in the morning on the fift day to depart, and the damosels father sayd, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they taried +vntill after noone, and they did eate both of them.

† Heb. till the day declined.

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, hee and his concubine, and his seruant; his father in law, the damsels father, said vnto him, Behold, now the day +draweth towardes euening, I pray you tarie all night: behold, +the day groweth to an ende, lodge heere, that thine heart may be merrie; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest goe +home.

† Heb. is weake.

† Heb. it is the pitching time of the day.

† Heb. to thy tent.

10 But the man would not tary that night, but he rose vp and departed, and came +ouer against Iebus (which is Ierusalem:) and there were with him two asses sadled, his concubine also was with him.

† Heb. to ouer against Iebus.

11 And when they were by Iebus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant said vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this citie of the Iebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said vnto him, We will not turne aside hither into the citie of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we wil passe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And hee sayde vnto his seruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way, and the sunne went downe vpon them when they were by Gibeah, which belongeth to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in and to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sate him downe in a street of the citie: for there was no man that tooke them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an olde man from his worke out of the field at euen, which was also of mount Ephraim; and hee sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the streete

of the citie: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said vnto him, We are passing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am now going to the house of the Lord, and there is no man that +receiueh me to house.

† Heb. gathereth.

19 Yet there is both straw and prouender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me and for thy handmaid, and for the young man which is with thy seruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the olde man said, Peace be with thee; howsoeuer, let all thy wants lie vpon me; only lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gaue prouender vnto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eate and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merrie, behold, the men of the citie, certaine sonnes of Belial, beset the house round about, and beat at the doore, and spake to the master of the house, the olde man, saying; Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And \*the man, the master of the house, went out vnto them, and said vnto them, Nay my brethren, nay, I pray you doe not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, doe not this folly.

\* Genes. 19. 6.

24 Behold, here is my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble yee them, and doe with them what seemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not +so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man tooke his concubine, and brought her forth vnto them, and they knew her, and abused her all the night vntil the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans house, where her lord was, till it was light.

† Heb. the matter of this folly.

27 And her lord rose vp in the morning, & opened the doores of the house, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the house, and her hands were vpon the threshold.

28 And



28 And he said vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But none answered: then the man tooke her vp vpon an asse, and the man rose vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, hee tooke a knife, and layd hold on his concubine, and diuided her, together with her bones, into twelue pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seene, from the day that the children of Israel came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: consider of it, take aduise, and speake *your mindes*.

## CHAP. XX.

1 The Leuite in a generall assembly declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the assembly. 12 The Beniamites being cited, make head against the Israelites. 18 The Israelites in two battels loose fourty thousand. 26 They destroy by a stratageme all the Beniamites, except sixe hundred.

**T**Hen all the children of Israel went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of al the people, *euen* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselues in the assembly of the people of God, foure hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone vp to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell vs, how was this wickednesse?

4 And †the Leuite the husband of the woman that was slaine, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue slaine mee, and my concubine haue they †forced that she is dead.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue committed lewdnesse and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel, giue here your aduise and counsell.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of vs* goe to his tent, neither will wee any *of vs* turne into his house:

9 But now, this *shall bee* the thing which we will doe to Gibeah, *we will goe* vp by lot against it:

10 And we wil take ten men of a hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may doe, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the citie, †knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men thorow all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is done among you?

13 Now therfore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial which *are* in Gibeah, that wee may put them to death, and put away euill from Israel: but the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselues together out of the cities, vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twentie and sixe thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred seuen hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seuen hundred chosen men \*left handed, euery one could sling stones at an haire *breadth*, and not misse.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbred foure hundred thousand men that drewe sword; all these *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went vp to the house of God, and asked counsell of God, and saide, Which of vs shall goe vp first to the battell against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Iudah shall *goe* vp first.

19 And the children of Israel rose vp in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

† Hebr. fellows.

\* Chap. 3. 15.

† Heb. the man the Leuite.

† Heb. humbled.



20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed downe to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty & two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel incouraged themselves, & set their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put themselves in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went vp and wept before the LORD vntill Euen, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD saide, Goe vp against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neere against the children of Benjamin, the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, & destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel againe, eightene thousand men, all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the LORD, and fasted that day vntill Euen, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of  $\gamma$  covenant of God *was* there in those daies,

28 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron stood before it in those dayes.) saying; Shall I yet againe goe out to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Goe vp; for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set lyers in waite round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were drawn away from the citie, and they began to  $\dagger$ smite of the people and kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth vp to  $\parallel$  the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirtie men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten downe before vs, as at the first: But the children of Israel said, Let vs flee, and draw them from the citie, vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal Tamar: and the lyers in waite of Israel came forth out of their places, euen out of the medowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men, out of all Israel, and the battell was sore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites that day, twentie and fve thousand, and an hundred men; all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted vnto the lyers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed vpon Gibeah, and the liers in wait  $\parallel$  drew *themselves* along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword.

38 Nowe there was an appointed  $\parallel$ signe between the men of Israel  $\dagger$ and the liers in wait, that they should make a great  $\dagger$ flame with smoke rise vp out of the citie.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Benjamin began to  $\dagger$ smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirtie persons; for they saide, Surely they are smitten downe before vs, as *in* the first battell.

40 But when the flame began to arise vp out of the citie, with a pillar of smoke, the Beniamites looked behind them, and behold, the  $\dagger$ flame of the citie ascended vp to heauen.

41 And when the men of Israel turned againe, the men of Benjamin were amased; for they saw that euill  $\dagger$ was come vpon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel, vnto  $\gamma$  way of the wildernes, but the battell ouertooke them: & them which came out of the citie, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 Thus they inclosed the Beniamites round about, and chased them, and trode them downe  $\parallel$ with ease  $\dagger$ ouer against Gibeah toward the sunne rising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eightene

$\parallel$  Or, made a long sound with the trumpet.

$\parallel$  Or, time.  $\dagger$  Heb. with.

$\dagger$  Heb. elevation.

$\dagger$  Hebr. to smite the wounded.

$\dagger$  Heb. the whole consumption.

$\dagger$  Heb. touched them.

$\parallel$  Or, from Mennuchah, &c.

$\dagger$  Heb. vnto ouer against.

$\dagger$  Hebr. to smite of the people wounded as at &c.  
 $\parallel$  Or, Bethel.



eightene thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes fife thousand men: and pursued hard after them vnto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twentie and fife thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

47 \*But sixe hundred men turned and fledde to the wilderness vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of euery citie, as the beast, and all that †came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that †they came to.

### CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewaile the desolation of Benjamin. 8 By the destruction of Iabesh Gilead they prouide them foure hundred wiues. 16 They aduise them to surprise the virgines that daunced at Shiloh.



Owe the men of Israel had sworne in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till euen before God, and lift vp their voices, and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should bee to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel sayd, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall wee doe for wiues for them that remaine, seeing wee haue sworne by the LORD, that wee will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the campe from Iabesh Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the valiantest, and commaunded them, saying, Goe, and smite the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that yee shall doe, \*Yee shall vtterly destroy euery male, and euery woman that hath †lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead, foure hundred †yong virgins that had knowen no man, by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation sent *some* †to speake to the children of Benjamin that *were* in the rocke Rimmon, and to †call peaceably vnto them.

14 And Benjamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had sau'd alieue of the women of Iabesh Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shall we doe for wiues for them that remaine? seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin.

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that bee escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit wee may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Cursed be he that giueth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh †yerely, *in a place which is* on the Northside of Bethel on the †East side †of the hie way that

• Chap. 21.  
13.

† Heb. was  
found.  
† Heb. were  
found.

• Num. 31.  
17.

† Heb. know-  
eth the ly-  
ing with  
man.

† Hebr. yong  
women vir-  
gins.

† Hebr. and  
spake and  
called.

† Or, pro-  
claime peace.

† Heb. from  
yeere to  
yeere.

† Or, towards  
the Sunne  
rising.

† Or, on.

that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Goe and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to daunce in daunces, then come yee out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall bee when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that we will say vnto them, || Bee fauourable vnto them for our sakes: because we reserued not to each man his wife in the warre: for yee did

not giue vnto them at this time, that you should be guiltie.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that daunced, whome they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 \* In those dayes there was no King in Israel: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

† Or, gratifie vs in them.

\* Cnap. 17. 6. and 18. 1. and 19. 1.



## THE BOOKE OF Ruth.

### CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, hauing married wiues of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 disswadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great constancie accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.



Owe it came to passe in the dayes when y Iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem Iudah, went to sojourne in the countrey of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sonnes.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife, Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies hus-

band died, and shee was left, and her two sonnes;

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then shee arose with her daughters in law, that shee might returne from the countrey of Moab: for shee had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 Aud Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers house: the LORD deale kindly with you, as ye haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD graunt you, that you may finde rest each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them,

† Hebr. iudged.

† Hebr. were.



them, and they lift vp their voyce and wept.

10 And they said vnto her, Surely wee will returne with thee, vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turne againe, my daughters: why will you goe with mee? Are there yet any moe sonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turne againe, my daughters, go *your way*, for I am too old to haue an husband: if I should say, I haue hope, if I should || haue a husband also to night, and should also beare sonnes:

13 Would ye † tary for them till they were growen? would ye stay for them from hauing husbands? nay my daughters: for † it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift vp their voyce, and wept againe: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, || Intreate mee not to leaue thee, *or* to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will goe; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, wil I die, and there will I bee buried: the LORD doe so to me, and more also, if *ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When shee sawe that shee † was stedfastly minded to goe with her, then shee left speaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Bethlehem: And it came to passe when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the citie was moued about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

20 And she said vnto them, Call me not || Naomi; call mee || Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home againe emptie: Why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law

with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem, in the beginning of barley haruest.

## CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 sheweth her great fauour. 18 That which she got, shee carieth to Naomi.



And Naomi had a kinsman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the familie of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitesse saide vnto Naomi, Let me now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after *him*, in whose sight I shall finde grace. And shee saide vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † happe was to light on a part of the fielde *belonging* vnto || Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and said vnto the reapers, The LORD *bee* with you; and they answered him, The LORD blesse thee.

5 Then said Boaz vnto his seruaut, that was set ouer the reapers, Whose damosell *is* this?

6 And the seruauant that was set ouer the reapers, answered and said, It is the Moabitish damosell that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let mee gleane and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaues: so shee came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, *that* she taried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz vnto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Goe not to gleane in another field, neither goe from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they doe reape, and go thou after them: Haue I not charged the young men, that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, goe vnto the vessels, and drinke of that which the yong men haue drawn.

10 Then she fel on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and said vnto

O o him,

† Or, if I were with an husband.  
† Heb. hope.

† Hebr. I haue much bitternes.

† Or, be not against me.

† Hebr. strengthened her selfe.

† That is, pleasant.  
† That is, bitter.

† Heb. happe happened.  
† Called Mat. 1. 5. Booz.



him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered and said vnto her, It hath fully bene shewed me, all that thou hast done vnto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and *how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy natiuitie, and art come vnto a people, which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompense thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Israel, vnder whose wings thou art come to trust.

1 Or, I finde fauour.

13 Then she said, || Let me finde fauour in thy sight, my lord, for that thou hast comforted mee, and for that thou hast spoken † friendly vnto thine handmaid, though I be not like vnto one of thy hand-maidens.

† Heb. to the heart.

14 And Boaz sayde vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eate of the bread, and dip thy morsell in the vinegar. And shee sate beside the reapers: and he reached her parched corne, and shee did eate, and was sufficed, and left.

15 And when shee was risen vp to gleane, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her gleane euen among the sheaues, & † reproch her not.

† Heb. shame her not.

16 And let fall also *some* of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leaue them that she may gleane *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field vntill euen, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And shee tooke *it* vp, and went into the citie: and her mother in law saw what shee had gleaned; and shee brought forth, and gaue to her that shee had reserued, after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother in law said vnto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be hee that did take knowledge of thee. And shee shewed her mother in lawe with whom shee had wrought, and said, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi said vnto her daughter in law, Blessed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindnesse to the liuing and to the dead. And Naomi said vnto her, The man is neere of kin vnto vs, || one of our next kinsmen.

1 Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

21 And Ruth the Moabitesse said,

He said vnto me also, Thou shalt keepe fast by my yong men, vntill they haue ended all my haruest.

22 And Naomi said vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they || meete thee not in any other field.

1 Or, fall vp-on thee.

23 So shee kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the end of barley haruest, and of wheat haruest, and dwelt with her mother in law.

### CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her instruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feete. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman. 14 He sendeth her away with sixe measures of barley.



Hen Naomi her mother in law said vnto her, My daughter, shal I not seeke rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshing floore.

3 Wash thy selfe therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: *but* make not thy selfe knowen vnto the man, vntill hee shall haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be when hee lieth downe, that thou shalt marke the place where hee shall lie, and thou shalt goe in, and || vncover his feete, and lay thee downe, and he will tell thee what thou shalt doe.

1 Or, lift vp the clothes that are on his feete.

5 And shee said vnto her, All that thou sayest vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And she went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merrie, hee went to lie downe at the ende of the heape of corne: and she came softly, and vncouered his feet, and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and || turned himselfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feete.

1 Or, tooke holde on.

9 And hee said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou *art* || a neere kinsman.

1 Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

10 And



10 And hee said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter ende, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not yong men, whether poore, or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requir-  
† Heb. gate.est: for all the † citie of my people doeth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neare kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman nearer then I.

13 Tary this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if hee will performe vnto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him doe the kinsemans part; but if hee will not doe the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And shee lay at his feete vntill the morning: and she rose vp before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known, that a woman came into the floore.

15 Also he said, Bring the || vaile that thou hast vpon thee, and holde it. And when shehelde it, he measured sixe *measures* of barley, and laide it on her: and he went into the citie.

16 And when shee came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and she tolde her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These sixe *measures* of barley gaue he me, for he said to me, Go not emptie vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, vntil he haue finished the thing this day.

### CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into iudgment the next kinsman.  
 6 He refuseth the redemption according to the maner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of Dauid. 18 The generation of Pharez.



When went Boaz vp to the gate, and sate him downe there: and beholde, the kinsman of whome Boaz spake, came by, vnto whom he said, Ho, such a one: turne aside, sit downe here. And hee turned aside, and sate downe.

2 And hee tooke ten men of the Elders of the citie, and said, Sit ye downe here. And they sate downe.

3 And he said vnto the kinsman: Naomi that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme *it*, redeeme *it*, but if thou wilt not redeeme *it*, then tell mee, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme *it*, besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeeme *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeeme *it* for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

7 \* Now this was *the maner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his shooe, and gaue *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a testimonie in Israel.

8 Therfore the kinsman said vnto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz saide vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hande of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchased to be my wife, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, *Wee are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and ||do thou worthily in Ephratah, and † bee famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (\* whom Tamar bare vn-

† Heb. I said  
I wil reueale  
in thine eare.

\* Deut. 25.  
7, 9.

† Or, get  
thee riches  
or power.  
† Hebr. pro-  
claime thy  
name.

\* Gen. 38.  
29. 1. chro.  
2. 4. matt.  
1. 3.



to Iudah) of the seed which the LORD shall giue thee of this yong woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and she bare a sonne.

14 And the women said vnto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a || kinseman, that his name may bee famous in Israel :

15 And he shalbe vnto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and † a nourisher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then seuen sonnes, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi tooke the childe, and

laid it in her bosome, and became nurse vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, saying, There is a sonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: hee *is* the father of Iesse, the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: \* Pharez begate Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahshon, and Nahshon begate || Salmon,

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begat Iesse, and Iesse begate Dauid.

† Hebr. caused to cease vnto thee  
† Or, redeemer.

† Hebr. to nourish.  
† Heb. thy gray haire.

\* 1. Chron.  
2. 4. matt.  
1. 3.

† Or, Salmah.



## ¶ THE FIRST BOOKE

of Samuel, otherwise called, The  
first Booke of the Kings.

### CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Leuite hauing two wiues, worshipping yeerely at Shiloh. 4 Hee cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and prouoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in griefe, prayeth for a childe. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her. 19 Hannah hauing borne Samuel, stayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She presenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.



Ow there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, & his name was Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Tohu, the sonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite;

2 And he had two wiues, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his citie \* † yeerely, to worship and to sacrifice vnto the LORD of hostes in Shiloh; and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the Priests of the LORD, *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was, that Elkanah offered, he gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sonnes, and her daughters, portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue || a worthy portion: (for he loued Hannah, but the LORD had shut vp her wombe.)

6 And her aduersary also † prouoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut vp her wombe.)

7 And *as* he did so yeere by yeere, || when she went vp to the house of the LORD, so she prouoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? Am not I better to thee, then ten sonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunke,

\* Deut. 16.  
16.  
† Hebr. from yeere to yeere.

† Or, a double portion.

† Hebr. angered her.

† Or, from the time that she, &c. Hebr. from her going vp.



drunke; (now Eli the Priest sate vpon a seat by a poste of the Temple of the LORD.)

† Hebr. bitter of soule.

10 And shee was †in bitternesse of soule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept sore.

† Hebr. seed of men.

\* Num. 6. 5. iudg. 13. 5.

† Hebr. multiplied to pray.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hostes, if thou wilt indeed looke on the affliction of thine handmayd, and remember me, and not forget thine handmayd, but wilt giue vnto thine handmayd †a man childe, then I will giue him vnto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and \*there shall no raser come vpon his head.

12 And it came to passe as she †continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, shee spake in her heart; onely her lippes moued, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had beene drunken.

14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

† Hebr. hard of spirit.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No, my lord, I am a woman †of a sorrowfull spirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powered out my soule before the LORD.

† Or, meditation.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖complaint and griefe, haue I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered, and said, Goe in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eate, and her countenance was no more sad.

19 ¶ And they rose vp in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knewe Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

† Hebr. reuelation of dayes.

† That is, asked of God.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the †time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that shee bare a sonne, and called his name ‖Samuel, saying; Because I haue asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely sacrifice, and his vowe.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for

shee said vnto her husband, *I will not goe vp vntill the childe be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.*

23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tary vntill thou haue weaned him, only the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gaue her sonne sucke vntill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when shee had weaned him, shee tooke him vp with her, with three bullocks, and one Ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, and brought him vnto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe was young.

25 And they slew a bullooke, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soule liueth, my lord, *I am* the woman, that stood by thee heere, praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I haue ‖lent him to the LORD as long as hee liueth, ‖he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

† Or, returned him, whom I haue obtained by petition to the LORD.  
† Or, hee whom I haue obtained by petition, shalbe returned.

## CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs song in thankfulness. 12 The sinne of Elies sonnes. 18 Samuels ministrie. 20 By Elies blessing, Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reprooueth his sonnes. 28 A prophecie against Elies house.



And Hannah prayed, and said, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies: because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beside thee: neither is there any Rocke like our God.

3 Talke no more so exceeding proudly, let not †arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

† Hebr. hard.

4 The bowes of the mightie men are broken, and they that stumbled are girt with strength.

5 They that were full, haue hired out themselues for bread: and they that were hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath



• Deut. 32.  
39. wisd.  
16. 13. tob.  
13. 2.

• Psal. 113.  
7.

• Chap. 7.  
10.

† Hebr. as  
on the day.

• Exod. 28.  
4.

hath borne seuen, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 \*The LORD killeth and maketh alieue, he bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich : he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 He \*raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, and lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory : for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and hee hath set the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall bee silent in darke-nesse; for by strength shall no man pre-uaile.

10 The aduersaries of the LORD shalbe broken to pieces: \*out of heauen shal he thunder vpon them : the LORD shall iudge the ends of the earth, and he shal giue strength vnto his king, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the child did minister vn- to the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knewe not the LORD.

13 And the priests custome with the people *was*, that when any man offred sacrifice, the priestes seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hooke of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he strooke *it* into the panne, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the flesh-hooke brought vp, the priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests seruant came, & said to the man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to roste for the priest, for he wil not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat †pre- sently, and then take *as much* as thysoule desireth : then hee would answere him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it mee now : and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sinne of the yong men was very great before the LORD : for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a child, \*girded with a linnen Ephod.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a litle coate, and brought *it* to him from yeere to yeere, when she came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely sac- rifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seed of this woman, for the ||loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that shee conceived, and bare three sonnes, and two daughters : and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very olde, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the wo- men that †assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And he said vnto them, Why doe ye such things? for ||I heare of your euil dealings, by all this people.

24 Nay my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare; yee make the LORDS people to ||transgresse.

25 If one man sinne against an- other, the Iudge shall iudge him : but if a man sinne against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstan- ding they hearkened not vnto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and saide vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly ap- peare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Phara- ohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before mee? and \*did I giue vnto the house of thy fa- ther, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kicke ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering, which I haue commaunded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sonnes aboue mee, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offrings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I sayd indeede, *that* thy house, & the house of thy father should walke before me for euer: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from mee; for

† Or, petition  
which hee  
asked, &c.

† Hebr. as-  
sembled by  
troupes.

† Or, I heare  
euil words  
of you.

† Or, to cry  
out.

• Leuit. 10.  
14.



for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an olde man in thine house.

† Or, the affliction of the Tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would haue giuen Israel.

32 And thou shalt see || an enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shall not be an olde man in thine house for euer.

† Heb. men.

33 And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine Altar, shall be to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the floure of their age.

34 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me vp a faithful Priest, that shall doe according to that which is in my heart and in my mind, and I will build him a sure house, and hee shall walke before mine Anointed for euer.

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come and crouch to him for a peece of siluer, and a morsel of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into || one of the Priests offices, that I may eat a peece of bread.

† Heb. toyne.  
† Or, Somewhat about the Priesthood.

### CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first reuealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.



And the child Samuel ministered vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those daies; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was layd downe in his place, and his eyes beganne to waxe dimme, that he could not see;

3 And yer the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was layd downe to sleepe;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ranne vnto Eli, and sayd,

Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie downe againe. And he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call me. And he answered, I called not, my sonne; lie downe againe.

7 || Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And hee arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Go, lie downe, & it shal be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD sayd to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which, both the eares of \* euery one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day, I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 || \* For I haue tolde him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquitie which hee knoweth: because his sonnes made themselves || vile, and he † restrained them not.

14 And therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquitie of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not from mee: God doe so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide any || thing from me, of all the things that hee said vnto thee.

18 And Samuel tolde him † euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And hee

† Or, thus did Samuel, before he knew the LORD; and before the word of the LORD was reuealed vnto him.

\* 2. Kin. 21. 12.

† Hebr. beginning and ending.

† Or, and I will tell him, &c.

\* Chap. 2. 29, 30, 31, &c.

† Or, accursed.

† Heb. frowned not vpon them.

† Hebr. so adde.

† Or, word.

† Heb. all the things, or words.



he said, It is the LORD : Let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

1 Or, faithfull.

20 And all Israel from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was || established to bee a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh : for the LORD reueiled himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

### CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are ouercome by the Philistines at Aben-Ezer. 3 They fetch the Arke, vnto the terrour of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten againe, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slaine. 12 Eli at the newes, falling backward, breaketh his necke. 19 Phinehas wife, discouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dieth.

1 Or, came to passe: Hebr. was.



And the word of Samuel || came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-ezer : and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

† Hebr. the battell was spread.  
† Hebr. the aray.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in aray against Israel : and when † they ioyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the armie in the field, about foure thousand men.

† Hebr. take vnto vs.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? Let vs † fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims : and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas *were* there, with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in

the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood, that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they saide, God is come into the campe. And they said, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not bene such a thing † heretofore.

† Hebr. yesterday, or the third day.

8 Woe vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mightie Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 Bee strong, and quit your selues like men, O ye Philistines, that yee be not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, \*as they haue bene to you: † quit your selues like men, and fight.

\* Iudg. 13. 1.  
† Hebr. Be men.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent : and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirtie thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas † were slaine.

† Hebr. died.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when hee came, loe, Eli sate vpon a seat by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the citie, and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, hee said; What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninetie and eight yeeres old, and \*his eyes † were dimme, that he could not see.

\* Chap. 3. 2.  
† Hebr. stood.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am he, that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What † is there done, my sonne?

† Hebr. is the thing.

17 And the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath bene also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also, Hophni & Phinehas, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when hee made mention of the Arke of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his necke brake, and hee died: for hee was an old man, and heauie, and hee had iudged Israel fortie yeeres.

19 ¶ And



† Or, to crie out.

† Hebr. were turned.

† Heb. set not her heart

† That is, where is the glory?

† Or, there is no glory.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with childe *neere* || to be deliuered: and when shee heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, shee bowed her selfe and traueyled; for her paines † came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said vnto her: Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But she answered not, † neither did she regard it.

21 And she named the childe || Ichabod, saying, || The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the Arke of God is taken.

#### CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines hauing brought the Arke into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten downe and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with Emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither: 10 and so with them of Ekron when it was brought thither.



ND the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer vnto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold, only || the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauy vpon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with \*E-

† Or, the filthy part.

\* Psal. 78. 66.

merods, *euen* Ashdod, and the coastes thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shall not abide with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines vnto them, and said, What shall we doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel bee caried about vnto Gath. And they caried the Arke of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was so, that after they had caried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the citie with a very great destruction: and hee smote the men of the citie both small and great, and they had Emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therfore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to passe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs, and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it slay vs not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the citie: The hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emerods: and the cry of the citie went vp to heauen.

#### CHAP. VI.

1 Afterseuen moneths the Philistines take counsell, how to send backe the Arke. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering vnto Bethshemesh. 19 The people are smitten for looking into the Arke. 21 They send to them of Kiriath-iearim to fetch it.



ND the Arke of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diuiners, saying, What shall we doe to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they said, If yee send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it

P p

not

not empty : but in any wise returne him a trespassse offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be knowne to you, why his hand is not remooued from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespassse offering, which wee shall returne to him? They answered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden mice, *according to the number of the lordes of the Philistines*: for one plague was on †you all, and on your lords.

† Heb. them.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your Emerodes, and images of your Mice, that marre the land, and ye shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel: peradventure hee will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

1 Or, reprochfully.  
\* Exod. 12. 31.

† Heb. them.

6 Wherefore then doe yee harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ||wonderfully among them, \* did they not let †the people goe, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calves home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of golde, which ye returne him for a trespassse offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may goe.

1 Or, it.

9 And see, if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coast to Bethshemesh, then ||he hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then wee shall know that it is not his hand that smote vs; it *was* a chance that happened to vs.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and tooke two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut vp their calves at home.

11 And they layde the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the mice of golde, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh, and went along the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them, vnto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheat haruest in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and saw the Arke, and reioyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioshua a Bethshemite, & stood there, where there *was* a great stone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Levites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the iewels of golde *were*, and put them on the great stone: And the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt offrings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lordes of the Philistines had seene it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespassse offering vnto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice *according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines, belonging to the fiue lordes*, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, euen vnto the ||great stone of Abel, whereon they set downe the Arke of the LORD; *which stone remaineth vnto this day*, in the field of Ioshua the Bethshemite.

1 Or, great stone.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen he smote of the people fiftie thousand, and threescore and tenne men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shal he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-earim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD; come ye downe, and fetch it vp to you.

## CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kiriath-earim bring the Arke into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his sonne to keepe it. 2 After twentie yeeres 3 The Israelites, by Samuels meanes, solemnly repent at Mizpeh. 7 While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfitteth the Philistines by thunder, at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiously iudgeth Israel.

And





And the men of Kiriath-  
iearim came, and fetcht vp  
the Arke of the LORD,  
and brought it into the  
house of Abinadab in the  
hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne,  
to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the  
Arke abode in Kiriath-  
iearim, that the  
time was long: for it was twentie  
yeeres: and all the house of Israel la-  
mented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake vnto all the  
house of Israel, saying, If ye doe re-  
turne vnto the LORD with all your  
hearts, *then* \*put away the strange gods,  
and \*Ashtaroth from among you, and  
prepare your hearts vnto the LORD,  
and \*serue him onely: & he will deliuer  
you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did  
put away \*Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and  
serued the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Is-  
rael to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you  
vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to  
Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred  
it out before the LORD, and fasted on  
that day, and said there, We haue sinned  
against the LORD. And Samuel iudged  
the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard  
that the children of Israel were gathe-  
red together to Mizpeh, the lords of the  
Philistines went vp against Israel:  
and when the children of Israel heard  
*it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

†Heb. be not  
silent from  
vs from cry-  
ing.

8 And the children of Israel said to  
Samuel, †Cease not to crie vnto the  
LORD our God for vs, that he will  
saue vs out of the hand of the Philis-  
tines.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking  
lambe, and offered it for a burnt offer-  
ing wholly vnto the LORD; and Sa-  
muel cried vnto the LORD for Israel,  
and the LORD ||heard him.

1 Or, answe-  
red.

10 And as Samuel was offering  
vp the burnt offering, the Philistines  
drew neere to battell against Israel:  
but the LORD thundred with a great  
thunder on that day vpon the Philis-  
tines, and discomfited them, and they  
were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of  
Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines,  
and smote them, vntill *they came* vnder  
Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone, and  
set it betweene Mizpeh and Shen,  
and called the name of it ||Eben-Ezer,  
saying, Hitherto hath the LORD  
helped vs.

†That is,  
the stone of  
helpe.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdu-  
ed, and they came no more into the coast  
of Israel: and the hand of the LORD  
was against the Philistines, all the  
dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philis-  
tines had taken from Israel, were re-  
stored to Israel, from Ekron euen vn-  
to Gath, and the coasts thereof did Is-  
rael deliuer out of the hands of the Phi-  
listines: and there was peace betweene  
Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all  
the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere  
†in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and  
Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those  
places.

† Heb. and  
he circuited.

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah:  
for there *was* his house: and there hee  
iudged Israel, and there hee built an  
altar vnto the LORD.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the ill government of Samu-  
els sonnes, the Israelites aske a King. 6 Sa-  
muel praying in grieve is comforted by God.  
10 Hee telleth the manner of a King. 19  
God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the im-  
portunitie of the people.



And it came to passe, when  
Samuel was old, that he  
made his sonnes Iudges  
ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of  
his first borne was Ioel, and the name  
of his second, Abiah: *they were* Iudges  
in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his  
wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and  
\*tooke bribes, & peruerted iudgement.

\* Deut. 16.  
19.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel  
gathered themselues together, and  
came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou  
art olde, and thy sonnes walke not in  
thy wayes: now \*make vs a King to  
iudge vs, like all the nations.

\* Ose. 13. 10  
acts 13. 21.

6 ¶ But the thing †displeased Sa-  
muel, when they said, Giue vs a King  
to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto  
the LORD.

† Heb. *was e-  
uill in the  
eyes of Sa-  
muel.*

7 And the LORD said vnto Sa-  
muel,



muel, Harken vnto the voyce of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected mee, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the works which they haue done since the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: so doe they also vnto thee.

<sup>1</sup> Or, obey.

<sup>1</sup> Or, notwithstanding, when thou hast solemnly protested against them, then thou shalt shew, &c.

9 Nowe therefore ||harken vnto their voyce: ||howbeit, yet protest solemnly vnto them, and shew them the maner of the King that shall reigne ouer them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people, that asked of him a King.

11 And hee sayd, This will be the maner of the king that shall reigne ouer you: Hee will take your sonnes, and appoint *them* for himselfe for his charets, and to bee his horsemen, and *some* shall runne before his charets.

12 And hee will appoint him Captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reape his haruest, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliue-yards, *euen the best of them*, and giue *them* to his seruants.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. Eunuchs.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his <sup>†</sup>officers, and to his seruants.

16 And hee will take your men seruants, and your mayd seruants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 Hee will take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shall be his seruants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shal haue chosen you; and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuerthelesse, the people refused to obey the voyce of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but we wil haue a King ouer vs:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our King may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Harken vnto their voyce, and make them a King. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe yee euery man vnto his citie.

## CHAP. IX.

<sup>1</sup> Saul despairing to finde his fathers asses, 6 by the counsell of his seruaunt, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods reuelation, 18 commeth to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

**N**OW there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was \* Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, a ||Beniamite, a mighty man of ||power.

\* Chap. 14. 51. 1. chro. 8. 33.

2 And he had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then hee: from his shoulders and vpward, *hee was* higher then any of the people.

<sup>1</sup> Or, the sonne of a man of Iemini.  
<sup>1</sup> Or, substance.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take nowe one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe seeke the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there they were* not: and hee passed thorow the land of the Beniamites, but they found *them* not.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, lest my father leaue *caring* for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And hee said vnto him, Behold now, *there is* in this citie a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man; all that he saith, commeth surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither; peradventure he can shew vs our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruaunt, But behold, *if* we goe, what shall wee bring the man? for the bread <sup>†</sup>is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring

<sup>†</sup> Hebr. is gone out of &c.



† Hebr. is  
with vs 3

bring to the man of God : What † haue  
wee ?

† Hebr. there  
is found in  
my hand.

8 And the seruant answered Saul  
again, and said, † Behold, I haue here  
at hand the fourth part of a shekel of sil-  
uer; that wil I giue to the man of God,  
to tell vs our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a  
man went to enquire of God, thus he  
spake; Come, and let vs go to the Seer:  
for he that is now called a Prophet, was  
beforetime called a Seer.)

† Hebr. thy  
word is good.

10 Then said Saul to his seruant,  
† Wel said, come, let vs go: so they went  
vnto the city where the man of God was.

† Hebr. in  
the ascent of  
the citie.

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hill  
to the city, they found yong maydens  
going out to draw water, and said vnto  
them, Is the Seer here ?

† Or, feast.

12 And they answered them, and  
said, He is: behold, *he is* before you, make  
haste now : for he came to day to the ci-  
tie; for there is || a sacrifice of the people  
to day in the hie place.

† Heb. to day.

13 Assoone as ye be come into the ci-  
tie, ye shall straightway finde him, be-  
fore he goe vp to the high place to eate:  
for the people will not eate vntill hee  
come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice,  
and afterwards they eat that be bidden:  
Now therefore get you vp, for † about  
this time ye shall finde him.

\* Chap. 15.  
1. acts. 13.  
21.

† Heb. re-  
uiciled the  
care of Sa-  
muel.

14 And they went vp into the citie:  
and when they were come into the ci-  
tie, behold, Samuel came out against  
them, for to goe vp to the hie place.

15 ¶ \* Now the LORD had † told  
Samuel in his eare a day before Saul  
came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I  
will send thee a man out of the land of  
Beniamin, and thou shalt anoynt him  
to be Captaine ouer my people Israel,  
that he may saue my people out of the  
hand of the Philistines: for I haue loo-  
ked vpon my people, because their cry  
is come vnto me.

† Hebr. re-  
straine in.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul,  
the LORD said vnto him, Behold the  
man whom I spake to thee of : this  
same shall † reigne ouer my people.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Sa-  
muel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I  
pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul,  
and said, I am the Seer: Goe vp be-  
fore me vnto the high place, for ye shall  
eate with me to day, and to morrow I  
will let thee goe, and will tell thee all

that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were  
lost † three dayes agoe, set not thy minde  
on them, for they are found : And on  
whom is all the desire of Israel ? is it  
not on thee, & on all thy fathers house ?

† Hebr. to  
day three  
dayes.

21 And Saul answered, and said,  
Am not I a Beniamite, of the smallest  
of the tribes of Israel ? and my family  
the least of all the families of the tribe of  
Beniamin ? Wherefore then speakest  
thou † so to me ?

† Hebr. ac-  
cording to  
this word ?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and  
his seruant, and brought them into the  
parlour, & made them sit in the chieftest  
place among them that were bidden,  
which were about thirtie persons.

23 And Samuel said vnto the cooke,  
Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of  
which I said vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke took vp the shoul-  
der, and that which was vpon it, and  
set it before Saul, and Samuel said, Be-  
hold, that which is || left, set it before thee,  
and eate : for vnto this time hath it bene  
kept for thee, *since* I said I haue inuited  
the people : So Saul did eat with Sa-  
muel that day.

† Or, reser-  
ued.

25 ¶ And when they were come  
downe from the high place into the ci-  
tie, Samuel communed with Saul vpon  
the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came  
to passe about the spring of the day, that  
Samuel called Saul to the top of the  
house, saying, Vp, that I may send thee  
away : And Saul arose, and they went  
out both of them, hee and Samuel,  
abroad.

27 And *as* they were going downe  
to the end of the city, Samuel said to  
Saul, Bid the seruant passe on before  
vs, (and he passed on) but stand thou  
still † a while, that I may shew thee the  
word of God.

† Hebr. to  
day.

## CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anoynteth Saul. 2 Hee confirmeth  
him by prediction of three signes. 9 Sauls  
heart is changed, and he prophecieth. 14 He  
concealeth the matter of the kingdome from  
his vnckle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot.  
26 The different affections of his subiects.



Hen Samuel tooke a viall  
of oile, and powred it vpon  
his head, & kissed him, and  
said, *Is it* not because the  
LORD hath anoynted  
thee to be captain ouer his inheritance ?  
2 When



\* Gen. 35.  
20.

† Heb. the  
business.

† Heb. aske  
thee of peace

† Heb. and it  
shall come to  
passe that  
when these  
signes &c.

† Heb. do for  
thee as thine  
hand shall  
finde.

\* Chap. 13.  
8.

† Heb. shoul-  
der.  
† Heb. tur-  
ned.

† Heb. A  
man to his  
neighbour.  
\* Chap. 19.  
24.

† Heb. from  
thence.

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by \* Rachels sepulchre in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I doe for my sonne?

3 Then shalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there shall meete thee three men, going vp to God to Bethel, one carying three kids, and another carying three loaves of bread, and another carying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and giue thee two *loaves* of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the citie, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets comming downe from the high place, with a psalterie, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophecie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou shalt prophecie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And † let it be when these signes are come vnto thee, † that thou doe as occasion serue thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt goe downe before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: \* seuen dayes shalt thou tarie, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.

9 ¶ And it was so that when he had turned his † backe to go from Samuel, God † gaue him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the prophets met him, and the spirit of God came vpon him, and hee prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe when all that knew him beforetime, saw, that behold, hee prophesied among the prophets, then the people said † one to another, What is this that is come vnto the sonne of Kish? \* Is Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one † of the same place an-

swered, and sayd, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vnkle saide vnto him, and to his seruant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seeke the asses: and when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vnkle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you.

16 And Saul sayd vnto his vnkle; He told vs plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said vnto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought vp Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, and of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye haue this day reiected your God, who himselfe saued you out of all your aduersities & your tribulations: and ye haue said vnto him, *Nay*, but set a king ouer vs. Now therefore present your selues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neere, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come neere by their families, the familie of Matri was taken, and Saul the sonne of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, hee hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ranne, and fetched him thence, and when he stood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders & vpward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whome the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and saide, † God saue the King.

25 Then Samuel tolde the people the

† Heb. let  
the king liue



the maner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and layd it vp before the LORD, and Samuel sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial sayd, Howe shall this man saue vs? and they despised him, and brought him no presents : but ||he held his peace.

† Or, he was, as though he had beene deafe.

### CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash offereth them of Iabesh Gilead a reprochfull condition. 4 They send messengers and are deliuered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.



Hen Nahash the Ammonite came vp, and encamped against Iabesh Gilead : and all the men of Iabesh sayde vnto Nahash, Make a couenant with vs, and we will serue thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproch vpon all Israel.

3 And the Elders of Iabesh sayd vnto him, †Giue vs seuen daies respite, that we may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel : and then, if there be no man to saue vs, we will come out to thee.

† Hebr. for beare vs.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul sayd, What aileth the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vp on Saul, when he heard those tydings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever commeth not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it bee done vnto his oxen : and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out †with one consent.

† Heb. as one man.

8 And when he numbred them in

Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Iudah thirty thousand.

9 And they said vnto the messengers that came, Thus shall yee say vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead, To morrow by that time the sunne be hote, ye shal haue ||helpe. And the messengers came, and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad.

† Or, deliuerance.

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow wee will come out vnto you, and ye shall doe with vs all that seemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three cōpanies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slewe the Ammonites, vntill the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said vnto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day : for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul King before the LORD in Gilgal : and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD : and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

### CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integritie. 6 Hee reprooueth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in haruest time. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.



ND Samuel saide vnto all Israel, Beholde, I haue hearkned vnto your voice in all that ye said vnto mee, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now behold, the King walketh before you : and I am olde, and gray headed, and behold, my sonnes are with you : and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

3 Behold, \*here I am, witnesse against

\* Ecclus. 46. 19.

† Hebr. ran-  
some.  
1 Or, that I  
should hide  
mine eyes at  
at him.

gainst me before the LORD, and be-  
fore his Anoynted: Whose oxen haue I  
taken? or whose asses haue I taken? or  
whom haue I defrauded? whom haue  
I oppressed? or of whose hand haue I  
receiued any? † bribe || to blinde mine eyes  
therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not de-  
frauded vs, nor oppressed vs, neither  
hast thou taken ought of any mans  
hand.

5 And hee said vnto them, The  
LORD is witnesse against you, and  
his Anointed is witnesse this day, that  
ye haue not found ought in my hand:  
And they answered, He is witnesse.

1 Or, made.

6 ¶ And Samuel said vnto the peo-  
ple, *It is* the LORD that || aduanced Mo-  
ses and Aaron, and that brought your  
fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. righ-  
teousnesses,  
Or, bene-  
fits.

† Heb. with.  
\* Gen. 46.  
5, 6.

7 Now therefore stand still, that  
I may reason with you before the  
LORD, of all the † righteous acts of  
the LORD, which he did † to you and  
your fathers.

\* Exod. 4.  
16.

8 \* When Iacob was come into E-  
gypt, and your fathers cried vnto the  
LORD, then the LORD \* sent Moses  
and Aaron, which brought forth your  
fathers out of Egypt, and made them  
dwell in this place.

\* Iudg. 4. 2.

9 And when they forgot the LORD  
their God, \* he sold them into the hand  
of Sisera captaine of the hoste of Hazor,  
and into the hand of the Philistines, and  
into the hand of the king of Moab, and  
they fought against them.

10 And they cried vnto the LORD,  
and said, Wee haue sinned, because we  
haue forsaken the LORD, and haue  
serued Baalim and Ashtaroth: but  
now deliuer vs out of the hand of our  
enemies, and we will serue thee.

\* Iudg. 11.  
1.

11 And the LORD sent Ierubbaal,  
and Bedan, and \* Iephthah, and Sa-  
muel, and deliuered you out of the hand  
of your enemies on euery side, and yee  
dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash  
the king of the children of Ammon came  
against you, ye said vnto me, Nay, but a  
King shall reigne ouer vs, when the  
LORD your God *was* your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the King  
whom yee haue chosen, and whom yee  
haue desired: and behold, the LORD  
hath set a King ouer you.

14 If ye will feare the LORD, and  
serue him, and obey his voice, and not

rebell against the † Commandement of  
the LORD, then shall both ye and also  
the King that reigneth ouer you, † con-  
tinue following the LORD your God.

† Hebr.  
mouth.

† Hebr. be  
after.

15 But if ye wil not obey the voice of  
the LORD, but rebel against the Com-  
mandement of the LORD, then shall  
the hand of the LORD be against you,  
as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see  
this great thing which the LORD  
will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat harvest to day?  
I will call vnto the LORD, and hee  
shall send thunder and raine, that ye  
may perceiue and see that your wicked-  
nesse *is* great, which ye haue done in the  
sight of the LORD, in asking you a  
King.

18 So Samuel called vnto the  
LORD, and the LORD sent thun-  
der and raine that day: and all the peo-  
ple greatly feared the LORD and  
Samuel.

19 And all the people said vnto Sa-  
muel, Pray for thy seruants vnto the  
LORD thy God, that we die not: for  
we haue added vnto all our sinnes, *this*  
euil, to aske vs a King.

20 ¶ And Samuel saide vnto the  
people, Feare not: (ye haue done al this  
wickednesse, yet turne not aside from  
following the LORD, but serue the  
LORD with all your heart:

20 And turne ye not aside, for then  
*should ye goe* after vaine things, which  
cannot profit, nor deliuer, for they are  
vaine.)

22 For the LORD wil not forsake  
his people, for his great Names sake:  
because it hath pleased the LORD to  
make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid  
that I should sin against the LORD,  
† in ceasing to pray for you: but I will  
teach you the good and the right way.

† Hebr. from  
ceasing.

24 Onely feare the LORD, and  
serue him in trueth with all your heart:  
for consider || how great things he hath  
done for you.

1 Or, what a  
great thing  
&c.

25 But if yee shall still doe wicked-  
ly, yee shall be consumed, both yee and  
your King.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls selected band. 3 Hee calleth the He-  
brewes to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose  
garrison Jonathan had smitten. 5 The Philis-  
tines



stines great hoste. 6 The distresse of the Israelites. 8 Saul weary of staying for Samuel, sacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproofeth him. 17 The three spoiling bands of the Philistines. 19 The policie of the Philistines, to suffer no Smith in Israel.

† Hebr. the sonne of one yeere in his reigning.

**S**AUL †reigned one yeere, and when he had reigned two yeeres ouer Israel,

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel: *whereof* two thousand were with Saul in Michmash, and in mount Bethel, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent euery man to his tent.

† Or, the hill.

3 And Jonathan smote the garison of the Philistines that *was* in ||Geba, and the Philistines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet thorowout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

† Hebr. did stinke.

4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garison of the Philistines, and that Israel also †was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, to fight with Israel, thirtie thousand charets, and sixe thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmash, Eastward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait: (for the people were distressed:) then the people did hide themselves in caues, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some* of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordane, to the land of Gad and Gilead; as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people †followed him trembling.

† Heb. trembled after him.

• Chap. 10. 8.

8 ¶\* And he taried seuen dayes, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to passe that assoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meete him, that he might †salute him.

† Heb. blessed him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come downe now vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not †made supplication vnto the LORD: I forced my selfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

† Hebr. intreated the face.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandement of the LORD thy God, which hee commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue established thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to bee captaine ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Benjamin, and Saul numbred the people that were †present with him, about sixe hundred men.

† Heb. found

16 And Saul and Jonathan his sonne, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the campe of the Philistines, in three companies: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another companie turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found thorowout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrewes make them swords or speares.

20 But all the Israelites went downe to the Philistines, to sharpen euery man his share and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattocke.

21 Yet they had a †file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and †to sharpen the goads.

† Hebr. a file with mouthes.  
† Heb. to set.



22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor speare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan : but with Saul & with Jonathan his sonne there found.

† Or, standing campe.

23 And the garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jonathan, vnwitting to his father, the Priest, or the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garrison. 15 A diuine terrour maketh them beate themselves. 17 Saul not staying the Priests answere, setteth on them. 21 The captiuated Hebrewes, and the hidden Israelites, ioyne against them. 24 Sauls vnadvised adiuration, hindreth the victory. 32 Hee restraineth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an Altar. 36 Jonathan taken by lot, is saued by the people. 47 Sauls strength and family.

† Or, there was a day.

**N**ow ¶ it came to passe vp-on a day, that Jonathan the sonne of Saul said vnto the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philistines garison, that is on the other side: but hee told not his father.

2 And Saul taried in the vttermost part of Gibeah, vnder a Pomegranate tree, which is in Migron: and the people that were with him, were about sixe hundred men :

\* Chap. 4. 21.

3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, \* Ichabods brother, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eli, the LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ And betweene the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go ouer vnto the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharp rocke on the other side : and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

† Heb. tooth.

5 The † forefront of the one was situate Northward ouer against Michmash, and the other Southward ouer against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is

no restraint to the LORD, \* to saue by many, or by few. \* 2. Chron. 14. 11.

7 And his armour bearer sayd vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I am with thee, according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will passe ouer vnto these men, and we will discouer our selues vnto them.

9 If they say thus vnto vs, † Tary vntill we come to you : then wee will stand still in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them. † Heb. be still.

10 But if they say thus, Come vp vnto vs: then we will goe vp; for \* the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this shall be a signe vnto vs. \* 1. Macc. 4. 30.

11 And both of them discouered themselves vnto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines sayd, Behold, the Hebrewes come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his armour bearer, and said, Come vp to vs, and wee will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said vnto his armour bearer, Come vp after me; for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climed vp vpon his hands, and vpon his feete, and his armour bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twentie men, within as it were ¶ an halfe acre of land, which is a yoke of oxen might plow. † Or, halfe a furrow of an acre of land.

15 And there was trembling in the hoste, in the field, and among all the people: the garison and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was † a very great trembling. † Hebr. a trembling of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe one another.

17 Then said Saul vnto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Jonathan and his armour bearer were not there.

18 And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked



*Or, tumult.*

talked vnto the Priest, that the || noise that was in the hoste of the Philistines went on, and increased: And Saul said vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.

*† Heb. were cryed together.*

*\* Iudg. 7. 22. 2. chro. 20. 23.*

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him †assembled themselues, and they came to the battel, and behold, \*euery mans sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes that were with the Philistines before that time, which went vp with them into the campe from the countrey round about; euen they also turned to be with the Israelites, that were with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel, which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, euen they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saued Israel that day: and the battell passed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day; for Saul had adiured the people, saying, Cursed bee the man that eateth any foode vntill euening, that I may be auenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood, and there was honie vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honie dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath; wherefore he put forth the ende of the rodde that was in his hand, and dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were || faint.

*Or, wearie.*

29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes haue bene enlightened, because I tasted a litle of this honie:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoile of their enemies which they found? for had there not bene now a

much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aialon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flewe vpon the spoile, and tooke sheepe, and oxen, and calues, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eate them \*with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they tolde Saul, saying, Behold, the people sinne against the LORD, in that they eate with the blood. And he said, Yee haue || transgressed: roule a great stone vnto mee this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selues among the people, and say vnto them, Bring me hither euery man his ox, and euery man his sheepe, and slay them here, and eat, and sinne not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his ox †with him that night, and slew them there.

35 And Saul built an altar vnto the LORD: †the same was the first altar that he built vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul saide, Let vs goe downe after the Philistines by night, and spoile them vntil the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee. Then said the priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw yee neere hither \*all the †chiefe of the people: and know and see, wherein this sinne hath bene this day.

39 For as the LORD liueth, which saueth Israel, though it bee in Ionathan my sonne, he shall surely die: But there was not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I, and Ionathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Doe what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul saide vnto the LORD God of Israel, || Giue a perfect lot. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people †escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast lots betweene

Q q 2

me

*\* Leuit. 7. 26. and 19. 26. deut. 12. 16.*

*Or, dealt treacherously.*

*† Heb. in his hand.*

*† Hebr. that Altar he beganne to build vnto the LORD.*

*\* Iudg. 20. 2 † Heb. corners.*

*Or, shew the innocent.*

*† Heb. went forth.*



me and Jonathan my sonne. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan tolde him, and saide, I did but taste a litle hony with the end of the rodde that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so, and more also : for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid : as the LORD liueth, there shal not one haire of his head fall to the ground : for hee hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that hee died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philistines : and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdom ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines : and whithersoever hee turned himselfe, he vexed *them*.

*1 Or, wrought mightily.*

48 And he gathered an hoste, and smote the Amalekites, and deliuered Israel out of the handes of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sonnes of Saul, *were* Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua : and the names of his two daughters *were these* : the name of the first borne Merab, and the name of the younger Michal :

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captaine of his host *was* Abner, the sonne of Ner, Sauls vnckle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistines, all the dayes of Saul : and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

## CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek. 6 Saul fauoureth the Kenites. 8 Hee spareth Agag and the best of the spoile. 10 Samuel denounceth vnto Saul commending and ex-

cusing himselfe, Gods reiection of him for his disobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.



Amuel also saide vnto Saul, \* The LORD sent me to annoint thee to bee king ouer his people, ouer Israel : nowe therefore hearken thou vnto the voyce of the words of the LORD.

\* Chap. 9. 16.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, \* how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

\* Exod. 17. 8. num. 24. 20.

3 Now goe, and smite Amalek, and vtterly destroy all that they haue, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, oxe and sheepe, camell and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and laid waite in the valley.

*1 Or, fought.*

6 ¶ And Saul saide vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, get you downe from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them : for yee shewed kinnesse to all the children of Israel when they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah, *vntill* thou comdest to Shur, that is ouer against Egypt.

8 And hee tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly destroy them : but euery thing that was vile, and refuse, that they destroyed vtterly.

*1 Or, of the second sort.*

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, saying;

11 It repenteth me that I haue set vp Saul to be king : for hee is turned backe from following me, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was tolde Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him vp a place, and is gone



gone about, and passed on, and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said vnto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul sayde, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the rest we haue vtterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel sayd vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to mee this night. And he said vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast litle in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the Head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee King ouer Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Goe, and vtterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill † they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst flie vpon the spoile, and didst euill in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel; Yea, I haue obeyed the voice of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD sent me, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue vtterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoile, sheepe and oxen, the chiefe of the things which should haue bene vtterly destroyed, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel saide, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, \* to obey, is better then sacrifice: and to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

23 For rebellion is as the sin of † witchcraft, and stubbornnesse is as iniquitie and idolatrie: because thou hast reiecte the word of the LORD, he hath also reiecte thee from being king.

24 ¶ And Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the Commandement of the LORD,

and thy wordes; because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast reiecte the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiecte thee from being king ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, he laid hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, that is better then thou.

29 And also the ||strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I haue sinned; yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, \* As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother bee childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: neuerthelesse, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king ouer Israel.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God, vnder pretence of a sacrifice, commeth to Bethlehem. 6 His humane iudgement is reproveth. 11 He anointeth Dauid. 15 Saul sendeth for Dauid to quiet his euill spirit.



And the LORD said vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue reiecte him from reigning ouer Israel?

† Or, eternitie: or, victory.

\* Exod. 17. 11. num. 14. 45.

† Heb. they consume them.

\* Eccles. 4. 17. ose. 6. 7. matt. 9. 13. and 12. 7.

† Heb. diuination.

Israel? Fill thine horne with oile, and goe, I will send thee to Iesse the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided mee a King among his sonnes.

† Hebr. in thine hand.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? if Saul heare *it*, he will kill mee. And the LORD said, Take an heifer †with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt anoynt vnto mee *him* whom I name vnto thee.

† Hebr. meeting.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the elders of the towne trembled at his †comming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5 And hee said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Iesse, and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

† Hebr. eyes.

\* 1. Chron. 28. 9. psal. 7. 9. Ierem. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12.

7 But the LORD said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not, as man seeth; For man looketh on the †outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the \*heart.

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Againe Iesse made seuen of his sonnes to passe before Samuel; and Samuel said vnto Iesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

\* 2. Sam. 7. 8. psal. 78. 71.

† Hebr. round.

11 And Samuel saide vnto Iesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the yongest, and behold, he keepeth the sheepe. And Samuel said vnto Iesse, \*Send, and fetch him: for we will not sit †downe, till hee come hither.

† Hebr. faire of eyes.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddy, and withal †of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of

oile, and annointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid, from that day forward: So Samuel rose vp and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill spirit from the LORD ||troubled him.

† Or, terrified.

15 And Sauls seruants said vnto him, Behold now, an euill spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy seruants *which are* before thee, to seeke out a man, who *is* a cunning player on an harpe: and it shall come to passe when the euill spirit from God is vpon thee, that hee shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said vnto his seruants, Prouide mee now a man, that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the seruants, and said, Behold, I haue scene a sonne of Iesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ||matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

† Or, speech.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Iesse, and said, Send me Dauid thy sonne, which *is* with the sheepe.

20 And Iesse tooke an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him: and hee loued him greatly, and hee became his armour bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Iesse, saying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, stand before me: for hee hath found fauour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the *euill* spirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: So Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the euill spirit departed from him.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Israelites, and Philistines beeing readie to battell, 4 Goliath cometh proudly forth, to chalenge a combat. 12 Dauid sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the chalenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He sheweth the reason of his confidence. 38 Without



Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the Giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of Dauid.

**N**ow the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in || Ephes-Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and †set the battell in aray against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountaine on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side: and there *was* a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath: whose height *was* sixe cubites and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and he was †armed with a coate of male: and the weight of the coat *was* fiue thousand shekels of brasse.

6 And *he had* greaues of brasse vpon his legs, and a ||target of brasse betweene his shoulders.

7 And the staffe of his speare *was* like a weauers beame, and his speares head *weighed* sixe hundred shekels of yron: and one bearing a shield, went before him.

8 And hee stood and cried vnto the armies of Israel, and said vnto them, Why are yee come out to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with mee, and to kill me, then will we be your seruants: but if I preuaile against him, and kill him, then shall yee be our seruants, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day; giue me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid *was* \*the sonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Iudah, whose name *was* Iesse, and hee had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iesse went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sonnes that

went to the battell, *were*, Eliab the first borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And Dauid *was* the yongest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drewe neere, morning and euening, and presented himselfe forty dayes.

17 And Iesse said vnto Dauid his sonne, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and run to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And carie these ten †cheeses vnto the †Captaine of *their* thousand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke, and went, as Iesse had commanded him; and he came to the ||trench, as the host *was* going forth to ||the fight, and shouted for the battell.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, army against armie.

22 And Dauid left †his cariage in the hand of the keeper of the cariage, and ranne into the armie, and came and †saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and Dauid heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled †from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Haue yee seene this man that is come vp? Surely to defie Israel is he come vp: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king wil enrich him with great riches, and \*will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him, saying; What shall hee done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproch from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised

† Or, the coast of Dammim.

† Heb. ranged the battell.

† Heb. clothed.

† Or, gorget.

† Heb. cheeses of milke.  
† Heb. captaine of a thousand.

† Or, place of the cariage.  
† Or, battell ray, or place of fight.

† Hebr. the vessels from vpon him.

† Heb. asked his brethren of peace.

† Heb. from his face.

\* Chap. 16. 1.

\* Iosh. 15. 16.



cumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this maner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thine heart; for thou art come downe, that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And Dauid saide, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

† Hebr. word.

30 ¶ And hee turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † maner: and the people answered him againe after the former maner.

† Hebr. tooke him.

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he † sent for him.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile, because of him: thy seruant will goe and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistine, to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

† Or, kid.

34 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a † lambe out of the flocke:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and deliuered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy seruant slew both the Lyon and the Beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid saide moreouer, The LORD that deliuered me out of the paw of the Lyon, and out of the paw of the Beare, he will deliuer me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

† Hebr. cloathed, &c. with his clothes.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour, and hee put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, also he armed him with a coat of male.

39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armour, and he assayed to goe,

for he had not proued *it*: and Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot goe with these: for I haue not proued *them*. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And hee tooke his staffe in his hand, and chose him fīue smoothe stones out of the † brooke, and put them in a shepheards † bag which he had, euen in a scrip, and his sling was in his hande, and he drew neere to the Philistine.

† Or, valley.

† Heb. vessel.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the shield, *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw Dauid, hee disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine said vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou comdest to me with stauēs? and the Philistine cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to Dauid, Come to me, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the foules of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Dauid to the Philistine, Thou comdest to mee with a sword, and with a speare, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hostes, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day wil the LORD † deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I wil giue the carkeises of the host of the Philistines this day vnto the foules of the aire, and to the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

† Hebr. shut thee vp.

47 And all this assembly shal know that the LORD saueth not with sword & speare (for the battell is the LORDS) and he will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came, and drewe nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid hasted, and ran toward the armie to meete the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hande in his bag, and tooke thence a stone, and slang it, & smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunke into his forehead, and he fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 So \* Dauid preuailed ouer the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him, but there was no sword in the hande of Dauid.

\* Eccus. 47. 4. 1. macc. 4. 30.



51 Therefore Dauid ran and stood vpon the Philistine, and tooke his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines sawe their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel, and of Iudah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Ierusalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul sawe Dauid goe forth against the Philistine, he sayd vnto Abner the captaine of the hoste, Abner, whose sonne is this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soule liueth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose sonne the stripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke him, & brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul saide to him, Whose sonne art thou, *thou* yong man? And Dauid answered, I am the sonne of thy seruant Iesse, the Bethlehemite.

# CHAP. XVIII.

1 Ionathan loueth Dauid. 5 Saul enuieeth his praise, 10 Seeketh to kill him in his furie, 12 Feareth him for his good successe, 17 Offereth him his daughters for a snare. 22 Dauid perswaded to be the Kings sonne in law, giueth two hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines for Michals dowrie. 28 Sauls hatred, and Dauids glory increaseth.



And it came to passe when hee made an ende of speaking vnto Saul, that the soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant, because he loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan stript himselfe of the robe that *was* vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out, whither soeuer Saul sent him, and || behaued himselfe wisely: and Saul set him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants.

6 And it came to passe as they came when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the || Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meete king Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with † instruments of musicke.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, \*Saul hath slaine his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him, and he sayd, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid tenne thousands, and to me they haue ascribed *but* thousands: and *what* can he haue more, but the kingdome?

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the euill spirit from God came vpon Saul, and he prophecied in the midst of the house: and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the iauelin; for hee said, I will smite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul remooued him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thousand, and hee went out and came in before the people.

14 And Dauid || behaued himselfe wisely in all his wayes; & the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that hee behaued himselfe very wisely, hee was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Iudah loued Dauid, because hee went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: onely be thou

R r

† valiant

† Or, prospered.

† Or, Philistines.

† Heb. three stringed instruments.

\* Chap. 21. 11. and 29. 5. ecclus. 47. 6.

† Hebr. was euill in his eyes.

† Or, prospered.

† Hebr. a  
sonne of va-  
lour.

† valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be vpon him.

18 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my fathers family in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to the king?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should haue beene giuen to Dauid, that shee was giuen vnto Adriel the Mehola-thite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they tolde Saul, and the thing †pleased him.

† Hebr. was  
right in his  
eyes.

21 And Saul said, I will giue him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law, in *the one of* the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his seruants, saying, Commune with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his seruants loue thee: now therefore be the kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake those wordes in the eares of Dauid: And Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings sonne in law, seeing that I am a poore man, and lightly esteemed?

† Hebr. ac-  
cording to  
these woras.

24 And the seruants of Saul tolde him, saying; †On this manner spake Dauid.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall yee say to Dauid, The King desireth not *any* dowrie, but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, to be auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fal by the hand of the Philistines.

† Hebr. ful-  
filled.

26 And when his seruants told Dauid these wordes, it pleased Dauid well to be the kings sonne in lawe: and the dayes were not †expired.

27 Wherefore Dauid arose, hee and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreskinnes, and they gaue them in full tale to the king, that hee might be the kings sonne in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal Sauls daughter loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more a-

fraid of Dauid; and Saul became Dauids enemie continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, *that* Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was †much set by.

† Hebr. pre-  
cious.

## CHAP. XIX.

1 Jonathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill Dauid. 4 Hee perswadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of Dauids good successe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him. 12 Michal deceiueth her father with an image in Dauids bed. 18 Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls messengers sent to take Dauid, 22 and Saul himselfe, prophesie.



And Saul spake to Ionathan his sonne, and to all his seruants, that they should kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls sonne delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy selfe vntill the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy selfe:

3 And I will goe out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the King sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: because hee hath not sinned against thee, and because his workes *haue bene* to thee ward very good.

5 For he did put his \*life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, & the LORD wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, to slay Dauid without a cause?

\* Iudg. 9.  
17. and 12.  
3. chap. 26.  
21. psalm.  
119. 169.

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan; and Saul sware, As the LORD liueth, he shall not be slaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, and Ionathan shewed him all those things: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and he was in his presence, as †in times past.

† Hebr. ye-  
sterday,  
third day.

8 ¶ And



† Heb. his face.

8 ¶ And there was warre againe, and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, & they fled from †him.

9 And the euill spirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as he sate in his house with his iauelin in his hand : and David played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David euen to the wall with the iauelin : but hee slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the iauelin into the wall : and David fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Davids house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning : and Michal Davids wife tolde him, saying, If thou saue not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let David downe thorow a window : and hee went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Saul tooke an image, and laid *it* in the bedde, and put a pillow of goats haire for his bolster, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again*e to see David, saying, Bring him vp to me in the bedde, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goates haire for his bolster.

17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, Hee said vnto me, Let mee goe; Why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fledde, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and hee and Samuel went, and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David : and when they sawe the company of the Prophets prophcing, and Samuel standing *as* appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophced.

21 And when it was tolde Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophced likewise: and Saul sent messen-

gers againe the third time, and they prophced also.

22 Then went hee also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And hee went thither to Naioth in Ramah : and the Spirit of God was vpon him also, and he went on and prophced vntill hee came to Naioth in Ramah :

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophced before Samuel in like manner, and †lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, \*Is Saul also among the Prophets?

† Heb. fell.

\* Chap. 10. 11.

## CHAP. XX.

1 David consulteth with Ionathan for his safetie. 11 Ionathan and David renew their couenant by oath. 18 Ionathans token to David. 24 Saul missing David, seeketh to kill Ionathan. 35 Ionathan louingly taketh his leaue of David.



And David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan, What haue I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sinne before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die; beholde, my father will doe nothing, either great or small, but that he will †shew it me : and why should my father hide this thing from me? *it is* not so.

† Heb. vncouer mine eare.

3 And David sware moreouer, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and he sayth, Let not Ionathan know this, lest he be griued: but truly, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, there *is* but a step betweene me & death.

4 Then said Ionathan vnto David, || Whatsoeuer thy soule †desireth, I will euen doe *it* for thee.

|| Or, Say, what is thy mind, and I will doe, &amp;c. † Heb. speaketh, or thinke.

5 And David said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moone, and I should not faile to sit with the king at meate : but let me goe, that I may hide my selfe in the fields vnto the third day at euen.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, David earnestly asked *leaue* of me that he might runne to Bethlehem his

1 Or, feast.

citie: for *there is a yeerely* || sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, *It is well*, thy seru-  
ant shall haue peace: but if he be very  
wroth, then be sure that euill is deter-  
mined by him.

• Chap. 19.  
3. and 23.  
18.

8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindly  
with thy seruant, for \* thou hast brought  
thy seruant into a couenant of the  
LORD with thee: notwithstanding,  
if there be in me iniquitie, slay me thy  
selfe: for why shouldest thou bring me  
to thy father?

9 And Ionathan said, Farre be it  
from thee: for if I knew certainly that  
euill were determined by my father to  
come vpon thee, then would not I tell  
it thee?

10 Then said Dauid to Ionathan,  
Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father  
answere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan said vnto Da-  
uid, Come, and let vs goe out into the  
field. And they went out both of them  
into the field.

† Heb. sear-  
ched.

12 And Ionathan said vnto Dauid,  
O LORD God of Israel, when I  
haue †sounded my father, about to  
morrow any time, *or* the third day, and  
behold, *if there be* good toward Dauid,  
and I then send not vnto thee, and  
†shew it thee;

† Heb. vn-  
couer thine  
eare.

13 The LORD doe so and much  
more to Ionathan: but if it please my  
father to doe thee euill, then I wil shew  
it thee, and send thee away, that thou  
mayest goe in peace, and the LORD be  
with thee, as hee hath beene with my  
father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while  
yet I liue, shew me the kindnesse of the  
LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy  
kindnesse from my house for euer: no  
not when the LORD hath cut off the  
enemies of Dauid, euery one from the  
face of the earth.

† Heb. cut.

16 So Ionathan †made a couenant  
with the house of Dauid, *saying*, Let the  
LORD euen require *it* at the hande of  
Dauids enemies.

† Or, by his  
loue towards  
him.

17 And Ionathan caused Dauid to  
swear againe, || because he loued him:  
for he loued him as he loued his owne  
soule.

18 Then Ionathan said to Dauid,  
To morrow *is* the newe moone: and  
thou shalt be missed, because thy seat wil  
be †emptie.

† Heb. missed

19 And when thou hast stayed three  
dayes, then thou shalt goe downe  
|| quickly, and come to the place where  
thou diddest hide thy selfe, †when the  
business was *in hand*, and shalt remaine  
by the stone || Ezel.

† Or, dili-  
gently. Heb.  
greatly.

† Heb. in the  
day of the  
business.

† Or, that  
sheweth the  
way.

20 And I will shoot three arrowes  
on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at  
a marke.

21 And behold, I will send a ladde,  
*saying*, Goe, find out the arrowes. If  
I expresly say vnto the lad, Behold, the  
arrowes *are* on this side of thee, take  
them: then come thou, for there is peace  
to thee, and †no hurt, *as* the LORD  
liueth.

† Heb. not  
any thing.

22 But if I say thus vnto the yong  
man, Behold, the arrowes *are* beyond  
thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath  
sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which  
thou and I haue spoken of, behold, the  
LORD be betweene thee and mee for  
euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the  
field: and when the newe moone was  
come, the king sate him downe to eate  
meate.

25 And the king sate vpon his seate,  
as at other times, *euen* vpon a seate by  
the wall: and Ionathan arose, and Ab-  
ner sate by Sauls side, and Dauids  
place was emptie.

26 Neuerthelesse, Saul spake not  
any thing that day: for hee thought,  
Some thing hath befallen him, hee is  
not cleane; surely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to passe on the mor-  
row *which was* the second day of the  
moneth, that Dauids place was emp-  
tie: and Saul said vnto Ionathan his  
sonne, Wherefore commeth not the  
sonne of Iesse to meat, neither yester-  
day nor to day?

28 And Ionathan answered Saul,  
Dauid earnestly asked *leau*e of me, *to goe*  
to Bethlehem.

29 And he said, Let me goe, I pray  
thee, for our familie hath a sacrifice in  
the citie, and my brother, hee hath com-  
manded mee *to be there*: and now if I  
haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me  
get away, I pray thee, and see my bre-  
thren: Therefore he commeth not vn-  
to the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled  
against Ionathan, and hee said vnto  
him, || Thou sonne of the peruerse rebel-  
lious *woman*, doe not I know that thou  
hast

† Or, thou  
peruerse  
rebell. Heb.  
sonne of per-  
uerse rebel-  
lion.



hast chosen the sonne of Iesse to thine owne confusion, and vnto the confusion of thy mothers nakednesse?

31 For as long as the sonne of Iesse liueth vpon the ground, thou shalt not be stablished, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now send and fetch him vnto mee, for he †shall surely die.

32 And Ionathan answered Saul his father, and said vnto him, Wherefore shall hee be slaine? what hath hee done?

33 And Saul cast a iauelin at him to smite him, whereby Ionathan knewe that it was determined of his father to slay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meat the second day of the moneth: for hee was grieved for Dauid, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little ladde with him.

36 And he said vnto his lad, Runne, finde out now the arrowes which I shoote. And as the ladde ranne, he shot an arrow †beyond him.

37 And when the ladde was come to the place of the arrow, which Ionathan had shot, Ionathan cryed after the ladde, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after the ladde, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Ionathans ladde gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his †artillery vnto †his ladde, and said vnto him, Goe, cary *them* to the citie.

41 ¶ And assoone as the ladde was gone, Dauid arose out of a *place* toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan said to Dauid, Goe in peace, || forasmuch as wee haue sworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, saying; The LORD be betweene me and thee, and betweene my seede and thy seede foreuer. And hee arose, and departed: and Ionathan went into the citie.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid at Nob, obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was present. 8 Dauid taketh Goliaths sword. 10 Dauid at Gath faineth himselfe madde.

**¶** Then came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Priest, and Ahimelech was afraide at the meeting of Dauid, and said vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid said vnto Ahimelech the Priest, The king hath commanded me a businesse, and hath said vnto me, Let no man know any thing of the businesse whereabout I send thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed *my* seruants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is †present.

4 And the Priest answered Dauid, and said, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is \*hallowed bread: if the young men haue kept themselues at least from women.

5 And Dauid answered the Priest, and said vnto him, Of a trueth women haue beene kept from vs about these three dayes, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common, || yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessell.

6 So the Priest gaue him hallowed bread; for there was no bread there, but the Shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hote bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certaine man of the seruants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefest of the heardmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand speare or sword? for I haue neither brought my sword nor my weapons with mee, because the kings businesse required haste.

9 And the Priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whome thou slewest in \*the valley of Elah, behold, it is heere wrapt in a cloth behinde the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it; for there is no other saue that, here. And

Dauid

† Heb. is the sonne of death.

† Heb. to passe ouer him.

† Heb. instruments.  
† Heb. that was his.

|| Or, The LORD be witness of that which, &c.

† Heb. found.

\* Exod. 25.  
30. leuit.  
24. 5. matt.  
12. 4.

|| Or, especially *while* this day there is other sanctified in the vessell.

\* Chap.  
17. 2.



Dauid saide, There is none like that, giue it me.

10 ¶ And Dauid arose, and fled that day, for feare of Saul, and went to Achish, the king of Gath.

11 And the seruants of Achish sayd vnto him, Is not this Dauid the king of the land? Did they not sing one to another of him in daunces, saying, \*Saul hath slaine his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands?

12 And Dauid layd vp these wordes in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behauiour before them, and fained himselfe mad in their hands, and ||scrabed on the doores of the gate, and let his spittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then saide Achish vnto his seruants, Loe, you see the man ||is mad: wherefore *then* haue yee brought him to mee?

15 Haue I need of mad-men, that ye haue brought this fellow to play the mad-man in my presence? Shall this *fellow* come into my house?

## CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies resort vnto Dauid at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents vnto the King of Moab. 5 Admonished by Gad, hee commeth to Hareth. 6 Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his seruants vnfaithfulness. 9 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 11 Saul comandeth to kil the Priests. 17 The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar escaping, bringeth Dauid the newes.

**D**Auid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the caue Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And euery one *that was* in distresse, and euery one *that was* in debt, and euery one *that was* discontented, gathered themselues vnto him, and he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab; and he said vnto the king of Moab, Let my father, and my mother, I pray thee, come foorth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with

him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad said vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a ||tree in Ramah, hauing his speare in his hand, and all his seruants were standing about him.)

7 Then Saul saide vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare now, ye Beniamites: Will the sonne of Iesse giue euery one of you fields, and Vineyards, *and* make you all captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conspired against me, and there is none that *†*sheweth mee, that my sonne hath made a league with the sonne of Iesse, and there is none of you that is sory for me, or sheweth vnto me that my sonne hath stirred vp my seruant against me, to lye in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set ouer the seruants of Saul) and saide, I saw the sonne of Iesse comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 And hee enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the Priest, the sonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the Priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Heare now thou sonne of Ahitub: and hee answered, *†*Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul saide vnto him, Why haue ye conspired against me, thou and the sonne of Iesse, in that thou hast giuen him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against mee, to lye in waite, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who is *so* faithfull among all thy seruants, as Dauid, which is the kings sonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then beginne to enquire of God

\* Chap. 18. 7. and 29. 5. ecclus. 47. 6.

† Or, made markes.

† Or, playeth the mad-man.

† Or, groue in a hie place.

† Hebr. vncouereth mine eare.

† Hebr. had a creditour.  
† Hebr. bittler of soule.

† Hebr. behold me.



God for him? be it farre from mee: let not the king impute any thing vnto his seruant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knew nothing of all this, †lesse or more.

† Hebr. little or great.

16 And the king saide, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

‡ Or, guard. Heb. the runners.

17 ¶ And the king said vnto the footmen that stood about him, Turne and slay the Priests of the LORD, because their hand also *is* with Dauid, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to mee. But the seruants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall vpon the Priestes of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and hee fell vpon the Priests, and slew on that day foure score and fiue persons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Priests smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen and asses, and sheepe, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after Dauid:

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid that Saul had slaine the LORDS Priests.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I haue occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, feare not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt bee in safeguard.

### CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, rescueth Keilah. 7 God shewing him the coming of Saul and the trecherie of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Jonathan commeth and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites discover him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the inuasion of the Philistines. 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.



Then they told Dauid, saying, Beholde, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the

LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe, and smite the Philistines, and saue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men said vnto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if wee come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: And the LORD answered him, and said, Arise, go down to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter: so Dauid saued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the sonne of Ahimelech \* fled to Dauid to Keilah, *that* he came downe with an Ephod in his hand.

\* Chap. 22. 20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is shut in, by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to besiege Dauid, and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knewe that Saul secretly practised mischiefe against him, and hee said to Abiathar the Priest, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then saide Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, thy seruant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the citie for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer me vp into his hande? will Saul come downe, as thy seruant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy seruant. And the LORD said, He will come downe.

12 Then said Dauid, Will the men of Keilah †deliuer me, and my men, into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliuer thee vp.

† Hebr. shut vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, *which* were about sixe hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could goe: and it was told Saul that Dauid was escaped from Keilah, and hee forbare to goe forth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wilderness

nesse in strong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernes of Ziph : and Saul sought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid saw that Saul was come out to seeke his life : and Dauid *was* in the wildernes of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Jonathan Sauls sonne arose, & went to Dauid into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said vnto him, Feare not; for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and thou shalt be king ouer Israel, and I shall be next vnto thee : and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD : and Dauid abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the South of † Ieshimon ?

20 Now therefore, O king, come downe according to all the desire of thy soule to come downe, and our part shall be to deliuer him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* yee of the LORD, for yee haue compassion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath seene him there : for it is told mee that he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himselfe, and come ye againe to me with the certainty, and I will goe with you : and it shall come to passe, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Iudah.

24 And they arose, & went to Ziph before Saul : but Dauid and his men *were* in the wilderness of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Ieshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seeke *him*, and they told Dauid : wherefore he came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wilderness of Maon : and when Saul heard that, he pursued after Dauid in the wildernes of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that side of the mountaine : and Da-

uid made haste to get away for feare of Saul : for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines haue † inuaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after Dauid, & went against the Philistines; therefore they called that place † Sela-Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

### CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in a caue at Engedi, hauing cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 Hee sheweth thereby his innocencie. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of Dauid, and departeth.



And it came to passe when Saul was returned from † following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, Dauid is in the wilderness of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wilde goates.

3 And hee came to the sheepe coates by the way, where *was* a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feete : and Dauid and his men remained in the sides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid sayd vnto him, Beholde the day of which the LORD sayd vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest doe to him as it shall seeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Dauids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And hee sayd vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I should doe this thing vnto my master the LORDS Anoynted, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the Anoynted of the LORD.

7 So Dauid † stayed his seruants with these wordes, and suffered them not to rise against Saul : but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went on *his* way.

8 Dauid also rose afterward, and went

† Hebr. on the right hand.

† Or, the wilderness ?

† Hebr. foote shalbe.

† Hebr. spread themselves vpon &c.

† That is, the rocke of diuisions.

† Heb. after.

† Hebr. the robe, which was Sauls.

† Hebr. out off.



went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, Dauid stouped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens words, saying, Behold, Dauid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue seene, how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue: and some bade me kill thee, but mine eye spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord, for hee is the LORDS Anointed.

11 Moreouer my father, See, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see, that there is neither euill nor transgression in mine hand, and I haue not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soule, to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene me and thee, and the LORD auenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be vp on thee.

13 As saith the prouerbe of the ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be vp on thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom doest thou pursue? After a dead dogge, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be Iudge, and iudge betweene me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and †deliuer me out of thine hand.

† Heb. iudge

16 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid had made an ende of speaking these words vnto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice, my sonne Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voice, and wept.

17 And he said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded mee good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had †deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

† Heb. shut vp.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will hee let him goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be King, and that

the kingdome of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seede after mee, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the holde.

## CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 Dauid in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Prouoked by Nabals churlishnesse, hee mindeth to destroy him. 14 Abigail vnderstanding thereof, 18 taketh a present, 23 and by her wisdom 32 pacifieth Dauid. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wiues. 44 Michal is giuen to Phalti.



And \*Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah.

\* Chap. 28. 3. ecclus. 46. 13, 20.

And Dauid arose, & went downe to the wilderness of Paran.

2 And there was a man in Maon, whose ||possessions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and hee had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand goates: and he was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

||Or, busines.

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and shee was a woman of good vnderstanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man was churlish and euill in his doings, and hee was of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wilderness, that Nabal did sheare his sheepe.

5 And Dauid sent out ten yong men, and Dauid said vnto the young men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and †greete him in my name;

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liueth in prosperitie, Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be vnto all that thou hast.

† Heb. aske him in my name, of peace.

7 And now, I haue heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepheards which were with vs, wee †hurt them not, neither was there ought missing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

† Heb. shamed.

8 Aske thy yong men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the yong men

S s

finde



finde fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatsoever commeth to thine hand, vnto thy seruants, and to thy sonne Dauid.

† Heb. rested.

9 And when Dauids yong men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of Dauid, and †ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Dauids seruants, and said, Who is Dauid? and who is the sonne of Iesse? There bee many seruants now a daies that breake away euery man from his master.

† Hebr. slaughter.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my †flesh that I haue killed for my shearers, and giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they bee?

12 So Dauids yong men turned their way, and went againe, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And Dauid said vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his sword. And they girded on euery man his sword, and Dauid also girded on his sword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuffe.

† Hebr. flew vpon them.

† Heb. shamed.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, Dauid sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master: and †he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not †hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as wee were conuersant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping sheepe.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is *such* a sonne of Belial, that a man cannot speake to him.

† Or, lumps.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottles of wine, and fīue sheepe readie dressed, and fīue measures of parched corne, and an hundred ||clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figges, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And she said vnto her seruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so as she rode on the

asse, that she came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe against her, and she met them.

21 (Now Dauid had said, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained vnto him: and he hath requited me euill for good.

22 So and more also doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw Dauid, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Vpon me, my lord, *vpon* me let *this* iniquitie be, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake in thine †audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

† Heb. eares.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, †regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: But I thine handmaid saw not the yong men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

† Heb. lay it to his heart.

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to *shed* blood, and from †auenging thy selfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies and they that seeke euill to my lord, bee as Nabal.

† Hebr. saving thy selfe.

27 And now this ||blessing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen be giuen vnto the yong men that †follow my lord.

† Or, present

28 I pray thee, forgiue the trespasses of thine handmaide: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not bene found in thee *all* thy dayes.

† Heb. walke at the feet of &c.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seeke thy soule: but the soule of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the soules of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, †as out of the middle of a sling.

† Heb. in the midst of the bought of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe when the LORD shal haue done to my lord, according to all the good that hee hath spoken concerning thee, and shall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Israel;

31 That



† Hebr. no staggering: or, stumbling.

31 That this shall bee no † grieve vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causelesse, or that my lord hath auenged himselfe: But when the LORD shall haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmayd.

32 ¶ And Dauid sayd to Abigail, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me.

33 And blessed bee thy aduice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from comming to shed blood, and from auenging my selfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liueth, which hath kept mee backe from hurting thee, except thou hadst hastened and come to meet me, surely there had not bene left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which shee had brought him, and sayd vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine house; See, I haue hearkened to thy voyce, and haue accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feast in his house like the feast of a king; & Nabals heart was merry within him, for hee was very drunken: wherefore shee tolde him nothing, lesse or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes after, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproch from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euil: for the LORD hath returned the wickednesse of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid sent, and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake vnto her, saying, Dauid sent vs vnto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And shee arose, and bowed her selfe on her face to the earth, and sayd, Beholde, let thine handmayd bee a ser-

uant to wash the feet of the seruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and rose, and rode vpon an asse, with fise damosels of hers that went after her; and she went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

43 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam \* of Iezreel, and they were also both of them his wiues.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen \* Michal his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which was of Gallim.

## CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the discouery of the Ziphites, cometh to Hachilah against Dauid. 4 Dauid comming into the trench, stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his speare and cruse. 13 Dauid reprooueth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his sinne.

**A**Nd the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, saying, \* Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Ieshimon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went downe to the wilderness of Ziph, hauing three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seeke Dauid in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Ieshimon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 Dauid therefore sent out spies, and vnderstood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and \* Abner the sonne of Ner the captaine of his hoste: and Saul lay in the ||trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered Dauid, and sayd to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, saying, Who will goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? And Abishai sayd, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his speare sticke in the ground at his bol-

† Hebr. at her feet.

\* Iosh. 15. 56.

\* 2. Sam. 3. 14, 15.

\* Chap. 23. 19.

\* Chap. 14. 50. and 17. 55.  
! Or, midst of his carriages.



ster : but Abner and the people lay round about him.

† Heb. shut  
up.

8 Then said Abishai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemy into thine hand this day : now therefore let mee smite him, I pray thee, with *the* speare, euen to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

9 And Dauid sayd to Abishai, Destroy him not : for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORDS Anointed, and be guiltlesse ?

10 Dauid said furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD shal smite him, or his day shall come to die, or hee shall descend into battell, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS Anointed : but I pray thee, take thou now the speare that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the speare and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gate them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked : for they were all asleepe, because a deepe sleepe *from* the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other side, and stood on the toppe of an hill afarre off ( a great space being betweene them : )

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abner the sonne of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner ? Then Abner answered, and sayd, Who *art* thou *that* cryest to the King ?

15 And Dauid said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man ? and who *is* like to thee in Israel ? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king ? for there came one of the people in, to destroy the king thy lord.

† Heb. the  
sonnes of  
death.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done : as the LORD liueth, ye are † worthy to die, because yee haue not kept your master the LORDS Anointed : and now see where the Kings speare is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voyce, and said, Is this thy voice, my sonne Dauid ? And Dauid saide, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doeth my lord thus pursue after his seruant ? for what haue I done ? or what euill is in mine hand ?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his seruant : If the LORD haue stirred thee vp against mee, let him † accept an offering : but if they *be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD : for they haue driuen me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Goe serue other gods.

† Heb. smell.

† Heb. clea-  
uing.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD : for the king of Israel is come out to seeke a flea, as when one doeth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I haue sinned : Returne, my sonne Dauid, for I will no more doe thee harme, because my soule was precious in thine eyes this day : behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid answered, and sayd, Behold the kings speare, and let one of the yong men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteousness, and his faithfulness : for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS Anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes : so let my life bee much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to Dauid, Blessed be thou, my sonne Dauid : thou shalt both doe great *things*, and also shalt still preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

## CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing Dauid to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him. 5 Dauid beggeth Ziklag of Achish. 8 Hee inuading other countreys, perswadeth Achish he fought against Iudah.



AND Dauid sayd in his heart, I shall now † perish one day by the hand of Saul : there is nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines ; and Saul shal despaire of me, to seeke me any more in any coast of Israel : so shall I escape out of his hand.

† Hebr. be  
consumed.

2 And Dauid arose, and hee passed ouer with the sixe hundred men that  
were



were with him, vnto Achish the sonne of Maach king of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achish at Gath, he, and his men, euery man with his houshold, *euē* Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the Carmelitesse Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he sought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Achish, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue mee a place in some towne in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy seruant dwell in the royall citie with thee?

6 Then Achish gaue him Ziklag that day: wherfore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And †the time that Dauid dwelt in the country of the Philistines, was †a full yeere, and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp and inuaded the Geshurites, and the †Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, *euē* vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alieue, and tooke away the sheepe, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, ¶ Whither haue ye made a rode to day? And Dauid said, Against the South of Iudah, and against the South of the Ierahmeelites, and against the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid saued neither man nor woman alieue, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on vs, saying, So did Dauid, and so will be his maner, all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

12 And Achish beleued Dauid, saying, Hee hath made his people Israel †vtterly to abhorre him, therefore hee shall be my seruant for euer.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achish putteth confidence in Dauid. 3 Saul hauing destroyed the witches, 4 and now in his feare forsaken of God, 7 seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch, encouraged by Saul, raiseth vp Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his seruants refresh him with meate.



AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel:

And Achish said vnto Dauid, Knowe thou assuredly, that thou shalt goe out with me to battell, thou, and thy men.

2 And Dauid said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy seruant can doe. And Achish said to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

3 ¶ Now \*Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, *euē* in his owne citie: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wyzards, out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the hoste of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul vnto his seruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may goe to her, and enquire of her. And his seruant said to him, Beholde, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himselfe, and put on other raiment, and hee went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he said, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* vp whom I shall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman saide vnto him, Beholde, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how hee hath cut off those that haue familiar spirits, and the wyzards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liueth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whome shall I bring vp vnto thee? and he said, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel,

† Heb. the number of dayes.

† Hebr. a yeere of dayes.

† Or, Gerzites.

† Or, did you not make a rode, &c.

† Hebr. to stinke.

\* Chap. 25. 1.



muel, she cried with a lowd voyce; and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceiued me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king sayd vnto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said vnto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

† Hebr. what is his forme?

14 And he said vnto her, † What forme is he of? And she said, An old man cometh vp, and he is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and hee stouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayst make knowne vnto me, what I shall doe.

† Hebr. by the hand of Prophets.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then doest thou aske of mee, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done || to him, \* as hee spake by † mee: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, *euē* to Dauid:

1 Or, for himselfe.

\* Chap. 15.

20.

† Hebr. mine hand.

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will also deliuer Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow shalt thou and thy sonnes *bee* with mee: the LORD also shall deliuer the hoste of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

† Heb. made haste and fell with the fulnesse of his stature.

20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, & there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and sayd vnto him, Behold, thine handmayd hath obeyed thy voice, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou spakest vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voyce of thine handmaid, & let me set a morsel of bread before thee; & eat, that thou mayest haue strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But hee refused, and said, I will not eate. But his seruants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkened vnto their voyce: so he arose from the earth, & sate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and tooke flower and kneaded *it*, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his seruants, and they did eate: then they arose vp, and went away that night.

## CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid marching with the Philistines, 3 is disallowed by their Princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him with commendations of his fidelity.

**N**OW the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountaine which *is* in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but Dauid and his men passed on in the re-re-ward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *doe* these Hebrewes *here*? And Achish said vnto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this Dauid the seruant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath bene with me these dayes, or these yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him since he fell *vnto me*, vnto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said vnto him, \* Make this fellow returne, that he may goe againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go downe with vs to battel, lest in the battell he be an aduersary to vs: for wherewith should hee reconcile himselfe vnto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

\* 1. Chron. 12. 19.

5 *Is* not this Dauid, of whom they sang one to another in daunces, saying, \* Saul slew his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands?

\* Chap. 18. 7. and 21. 11.

6 ¶ Then Achish called Dauid, and said vnto him, Surely, as the LORD liueth, thou hast bene vp-right, and thy going out and thy comming in with me in the hoste is good in my sight: for I haue not found euil in thee, since the day of thy comming vnto me vnto this day: neuertheles, the † lords fauour thee not.

† Hebr. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.

7 Wherefore now returne and goe in



† Hebr. doe  
not euill in  
the eyes of  
the lords.

in peace, that thou †displease not the lords of the Philistines.

† Hebr. before thee.

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Achish, But what haue I done? and what hast thou found in thy seruant so long as I haue bene †with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered, and said to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an Angel of God: notwithstanding the Princes of the Phillistines haue said, Hee shall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise vp early in the morning, with thy masters seruants that are come with thee: and assoone as yee be vp early in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men rose vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went vp to Iezreel.

### CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoile Ziklag. 4 Dauid asking counsell, is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the meanes of a reuiued Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recouereth all the spoile. 22 Dauids law to diuide the spoile equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the stuffe. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.



And it came to passe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues, that *were* therein; they slewe not any either great or smal, but caried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and beholde, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voice, and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelite, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly distres-

sed: for the people spake of stoning him, because the soule of all the people was †griued, euery man for his sonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himselfe in the LORD his God.

† Heb. bitter.

7 And Dauid said to Abiathar the Priest Ahimelechs sonne, I pray thee, bring mee hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, saying; Shall I pursue after this troupe? shall I ouertake them? And he answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt surely ouertake *them*, and without faile recouer *all*.

9 So Dauid went, hee, and the sixe hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brooke Besor, where those that were left behinde, stayed.

10 But Dauid pursued, he and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint that they could not goe ouer the brooke Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eate, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figges, and two clusters of *raisins*: and when hee had eaten, his spirit came againe to him: for hee had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And Dauid sayde vnto him, To whome *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I am a yong man of Egypt, seruant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agoe I fell sicke.

14 Wee made an inuasion *vpon* the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the *coast* which *belongeth* to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and wee burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid sayde to him, Canst thou bring me downe to this company? And he said, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer mee into the handes of my master, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him downe, behold, they *were* spread abroad vpon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dauncing, because of all the great spoile that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And

† Heb. their  
morroie.

17 And Dauid smote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of † the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, saue foure hundred yong men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid rescued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sonnes nor daughters, neither spoile, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flockes, and the herds, *which* they draue before those *other* cattell, and said, This is Dauids spoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men which were so faint that they could not follow Dauid, whome they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet Dauid, and to meete the people, that *were* with him; and when Dauid came neere to the people, he ||saluted them.

† Or, asked  
them howe  
they did.

† Heb. men.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of † those that went with Dauid, and said, Because they went not with vs, we wil not giue them *ought* of the spoile, that wee haue recouered, saue to euery man his wife and his children, that they may leade *them* away, and depart.

23 Then said Dauid, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preserued vs, and deliuered the companie that came against vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part *is* that goeth downe to the battell, so shall his part *bee* that tarieth by the stuffe: they shall part alike.

† Heb. and  
forward.

25 And it was so from that day † forward, that he made it a statute, and an ordinance for Israel, vnto this day.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, hee sent of the spoile vnto the Elders of Iudah, *euen* to his friends, (saying, Behold a † Present for you, of the spoile of the enemies of the LORD)

† Heb. blessing.

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Iattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and *them* which *were* in the cities of the

Ierahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chorashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himselfe and his men were wont to haunt.

## CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul hauing lost his armie, and his sonnes slaine, he and his armour bearer kill themselves. 7 The Philistines possesse the forsaken townes of the Israelites. 8 They triumph ouer the dead carkeises. 11 They of Iabesh Gilead, recouering the bodies by night, burne them at Iabesh, and mournfully burie their bones.

**N**owe \*the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ||slaine in mount Gilboa.

\* 1. Chron.  
10. 1.

2 And the Philistines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his sonnes, and the Philistines slewe Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sonnes.

† Or, wounded.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

† Heb. shooters,  
men  
with bowes.  
† Heb. found  
him.

4 Then said Saul vnto his armour bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these vncircumcised come and thrust me through, and ||abuse mee. But his armour bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a sword, & fell vpon it.

† Or, mocked  
me.

5 And when his armour bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise vpon *his* sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and they that *were* on the other side Iordane, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they forsooke the cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul, and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped



stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about to publish *it* in the house of their idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth : and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead heard || of that which the

Philistines had done to Saul :

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Iabesh, and \*burnt them there.

13 And they tooke their bones, and \*buried *them* vnder a tree at Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

\* Iere. 34. 5.

\* 2. Sam. 2. 4.

† Or, concerning him.



## THE SECOND BOOKE

of Samuel, otherwise called, The

second Booke of the Kings.

### CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accused himselfe of Sauls death, is slaine. 17 Dauid lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a song.



Ow it came to passe after y<sup>e</sup> death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from \*the slaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two daies in Ziklag,

2 It came euen to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head : and so it was when he came to Dauid, that hee fell to the earth, and did obeysance.

3 And Dauid said vnto him, From whence comest thou? And he said vnto him, Out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

4 And Dauid said vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell mee. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And Dauid said vnto the yong man that told him, How knowest thou

that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the yong man that told him, said, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare : and loe, the charets and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called vnto mee : and I answered, † Here am I.

8 And hee said vnto mee, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said vnto me againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and slay me: for || anguish is come vpon mee, because my life is yet whole in me.

10 So I stood vpon him, and slew him, because I was sure that hee could not liue after that hee was fallen : And I tooke the crowne that *was* vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, and \*rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntill Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto the yong man that told him, Whence *art* thou?

T t

And

† Hebr. behold me.

† Or, my coat of male, (or, my embroidered coat) hindereth mee, that my, &c.

\* 1. Sam. 30. 17.

† Heb. what was &c.

\* Chap. 3. 31. and 13. 31.

• Psal. 105.  
15.

And he answered, I *am* the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid said vnto him, \*How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS Anointed?

15 And Dauid called one of the yong men, and sayd, Goe neere, *and* fall vpon him. And hee smote him, that hee dyed.

16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood *be* vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the LORDS Annoynted.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his sonne:

• Iosh. 10.  
13.  
† Or, of the  
vpright.

18 (Also hee bade them teach the children of Iudah *the vse* of the bow: behold, it is written \*in the booke || of Isher.)

19 The beauty of Israel is slaine vpon thy high places: how are the mightie fallen!

• Micah 1.  
10.

20 \*Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streetes of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, lest the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Yee mountaines of Gilboa, let there *bee* no dewe, neither let there *be* raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mightie is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though* hee had not benee annoynted with oile.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mightie, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe, and the sword of Saul returned not emptie.

† Or, sweet.

23 Saul and Ionathan *were* louely and ||pleasant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were swifter then Eagles, they were stronger then Lions.

24 Yee daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of golde vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mightie fallen in the midst of the battell! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleasant hast thou benee vnto mee: thy loue to mee was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mightie fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid by Gods direction, with his companie goeth vp to Hebron, where he is made King of Iudah. 5 He commendeth them of Iabesh Gilead, for their kindnesse to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ishbosheth king of Israel. 12 A mortall skirmish betweene twelue of Abners, and twelue of Iobabs men. 18 Asahel is slaine. 25 At Abners motion Iobab soundeth a retreat. 32 Asahels buriall.



And it came to passe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the Cities of Iudah?

And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid said, Whither shall I goe vp? And he said, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitess, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And \*the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed Dauid king ouer the house of Iudah: and they tolde Dauid, saying; That \*the men of Iabesh Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

• 1. Macc.  
2. 57.

5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye haue shewed this kindnesse vnto your lord, *euen* vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

• 1. Sam.  
31. 13.

6 And now the LORD shewe kindnesse and trueth vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your handes be strengthened, and †be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Iudah haue anointed me king ouer them.

† Heb. be ye  
the sonnes of  
valour.

8 ¶ But Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of †Sauls hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim.

† Heb. the  
hoste which  
was Sauls.

9 And hee made him king ouer Gilead, and ouer the Ashurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Benjamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls sonne *was* fortie yeeres olde when he began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yeres: but the house of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And



† Heb. number of dayes.

11 (And the †time that Dauid was King in Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, *was* seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths)

12 ¶ And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the seruants of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

† Heb. them together.

13 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met †together by the poole of Gibeon : and they sate downe, the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the other side of the poole.

14 And Abner said to Ioab, Let the yong men now arise, and play before vs : and Ioab saide, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number twelue of Benjamin, which pertained to Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

‡ That is, the field of strong men.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellowes side, so they fell downe together: Wherefore that place was called ||Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day : and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the seruants of Dauid.

† Heb. of his feete..

† Heb. as one of the Roes that is in the field.

18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah there, Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel : and Asahel *was as* light † of foot † as a wilde Roe.

† Heb. from after Abner.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from †following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I am.

‡ Or, spoile.

21 And Abner said to him, Turne thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee holde on one of the yong men, and take thee his ||armour. But Asahel would not turne aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Turne thee aside from following me : Wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I holde vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turne aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder ende of the speare smote him vnder the fift ribbe, that the speare came out behinde him, and hee fell downe there, and died

in the same place : and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell downe and died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner : and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shall the sword deuoure for euer? Knowest thou not that it wil be bitterness in the latter end? How long shall it bee then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab said, As God liueth, vnlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then †in the morning the people had ||gone vp euery one from following his brother.

† Heb. from the morning.  
‡ Or, gone away.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and passed ouer Iordane, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from folowing Abner; and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father which *was* in Bethlehem : and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

### CHAP. III.

1 During the warre Dauid still waxeth stronger.

2 Sixe sonnes were borne to him in Hebron. 6 Abner displeased with Ishbosheth, 12 reuolteth to Dauid. 13 Dauid requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner hauing communed with the Israelites, is feasted by Dauid, and dismissed. 22 Ioab returning from battell, is displeased with the king, and killeth Abner. 28 Dauid curseth Ioab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.



**N**ow there was long war betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid : but Dauid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were sonnes borne in Hebron : and his first borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse.

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite : and the third, Absalom the sonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur ;

4 And the fourth, Adoniah the son of Haggith : and the fifth, Shephatiah the sonne of Abital ;

5 And the sixth, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife : these were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre between the house of Saul and the house of Dauid, that Abner made himselfe strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name was \*Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah : and Ishbosheth saide to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine ?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, Am I a dogs head, which against Iudah doe shew kindnesse this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargest mee to day with a fault concerning this woman ?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more also, except, as the LORD hath sworne to Dauid, euen so I doe to him :

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set vp the throne of Dauid ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word againe, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to Dauid on his behalfe, saying, Whose is the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand shall bee with thee, to bring about all Israel vn- to thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, †that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Mi-

chal Sauls daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer mee my wife Michal, which I espoused to mee for \*an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and tooke her from her husband, euen from \*Phaltiel the sonne of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her †along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then said Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Yee sought for Dauid †in times past, to be king ouer you.

18 Now then doe it, for the LORD hath spoken of Dauid, saying; By the hand of my seruant Dauid I will saue my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and Dauid made Abner, and the men that were with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said vnto Dauid, I will arise, and goe, and will gather all Israel vnto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest raigne ouer all that thine heart desireth. And Dauid sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the seruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from pursuing a troupe, and brought in a great spoile with them: (but Abner was not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the host that was with him, were come, they told Ioab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, why is it that thou hast sent him away, & he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner, that he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, and thy coming

\* 1. Sam. 18. 25, 27.

\* 1. Sam. 25. 44. Phalt.

† Hebr. going, and weeping.

† Hebr. both yesterday, and the third day.

\* Chap. 21. 10.

† Hebr. saying.



ming in, & to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, hee sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Siriah; but Dauid knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, \* Ioab tooke him aside in the gate to speake with him || quietly: and smote him there vnder the fift ribbe, that he died, for the blood of \* Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, hee said, I and my kingdome are guiltlesse before the LORD for euer, from the † blood of Abner the sonne of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers house, & let there not † faile from the house of Ioab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Ioab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slaine their brother \* Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And Dauid said to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and girde you with sackcloth, and mourne before Abner. And king Dauid himselfe followed the † biere.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the king lift vp his voice, and wept at the graue of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented ouer Abner, and said, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feete put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

35 And when all the people came to cause Dauid to eate meate while it was yet day, Dauid sware, saying, So doe God to mee, and more also, if I taste bread or ought else, till the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it † pleased them: as whatsoeuer the King did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel vnderstood that day, that it was not of the King to slay Abner the sonne of Ner.

38 And the King said vnto his ser-

uants, Knowe yee not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day † weake, though anointed King, and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah be too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of euill, according to his wickednesse.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ishbosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 Dauid causeth them to be slaine, and Ishbosheths head to be buried.



ND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there vntill this day.)

4 And Jonathan, Sauls sonne, had a sonne that was lame of his feete, and was fise yeeres olde when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Iezreel, and his nource tooke him vp, and fled: and it came to passe as she made haste to flee, that hee fell, and became lame, and his name was Mephibosheth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would haue fetched wheat, and they smote him vnder the fift rib, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, hee lay on his bedde in his bedchamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gate them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and said to the King, Behold the head of

\* 1. King.  
2. 5.  
† Or, peace-  
ably.  
\* Chap. 2.  
23.

† Heb. bloods

† Heb. be  
cut off.

\* Chap. 2.  
23.

† Heb. bed.

† Heb. chil-  
dren of ini-  
quitie.

† Heb. was  
good in their  
eyes.

† Heb. ten-  
der.

† Heb. se-  
cond.



of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, thine enemy, which sought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his seed.

9 ¶ And Dauid answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said vnto them, *As* the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my soule out of all aduersitie,

10 When \*one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, († thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, || who *thought* that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men haue slaine a righteous person, in his owne house, vpon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his yong men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feete, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Ishbosheth, and buried *it* in the \*sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

#### CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoint Dauid ouer Israel. 4 Dauids age. 6 Hee taking Zion from the Iebusites dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to Dauid. 13 Eleuen sonnes are borne to him in Ierusalem. 17 Dauid directed by God smiteth the Philistines at Baal Perazim, 22 and againe at the Mulberie trees.



Hen \*came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone, and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past when Saul was king ouer vs, thou *wast hee* that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, \*Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt bee a captain ouer Israel.

3 So all the Elders of Israel came to the King to Hebron, and King Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed Dauid King ouer Israel.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirtie yeeres old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned fourtie yeeres.

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iudah \*seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths: and in Ierusalem he reigned thirtie and

three yeres ouer all Israel and Iudah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Ierusalem, vnto the Iebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: || Thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

7 Neuerthelesse, Dauid tooke the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the citie of Dauid.

8 And Dauid said on that day, Whosoever getteth vp to the gutter, and smiteth the Iebusites, and the lame, and the blind, *that are* hated of Dauids soule, \**he shall be chiefe and captain*: || Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the citie of Dauid, and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid †went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts was with him.

11 ¶ And \*Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and carpenters, and †Masons: and they built Dauid an house.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had established him King ouer Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And \*Dauid tooke him mo concubines and wiues out of Ierusalem, after he was come from Hebron, and there were yet sonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

14 And \*these *be* the names of those that *were* borne vnto him in Ierusalem, Shammua, & Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ \*But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed Dauid King ouer Israel, all the Philistines came vp to seeke Dauid, and Dauid heard *of it*, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came, and spred themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtlesse

\* Chap. 1. 15.

† Heb. hee was in his owne eyes as a bringer, &c.

|| Or, which was the reward I gaue him for his tidings.

\* Chap. 3. 32.

† Or, saying, Dauid shall not &c.

\* 1. Chron. 11. 6.

† Or, because they had said *even the blind & the lame, Hee shall not come into the house.*

† Heb. went, going and growing.

\* 1. Chron. 14. 1.

† Heb. heauers of the stone of the wall.

\* 1. Chron. 3. 9.

\* 1. Chron. 3. 5.

\* 1. Chron. 11. 16. and 14. 8.

\* 1. Chron. 11. 1.

\* Psal. 78. 71.

\* Chap. 2. 11



\* Esa. 20.  
21.

† That is,  
the plaine of  
breaches.

\* 1. Chron.  
13. 12.  
† Or, tooke  
them away.

lesse deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And \*Dauid came to Baal-Pe-razim, and Dauid smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth vpon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, || Baal-Pe-razim.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men \*|| burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came vp yet againe, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not goe vp : but fetch a compasse behinde them, and come vpon them ouer against the Mulberry trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe : for then shal the LORD goe out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid did so, as the LORD had commaunded him ; and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntil thou come to Gazer.

## CHAP. VI.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriath-earim on a new cart. 6 Vzzah is smitten at Perez-Vzzah. 9 God blesseth Obed-Edom for the Arke. 12 Dauid bringing the Arke into Zion with sacrifices, daunceth before it, for which Michol despiseth him. 17 Hee placeth it in a tabernacle with great ioy and feasting. 20 Michal reproouing Dauid for his religious ioy, is childlesse to her death.

**A** Gaine, Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirtie thousand :

2 And \*Dauid arose and went with all the people that were with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, || whose Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hostes, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims.

3 And they †set the Arke of God vp-on a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in ||Gibeah : and Vzzah and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab, draue the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of \*the

house of Abinadab which was at Gibeah, †accompanying the Arke of God ; and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of instruments made of Firrewood, euen on harpes, and on Psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cimbals.

6 ¶ And \*when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzzah put forth his hand to the Arke of God, and tooke hold of it, for the oxen ||shooke it.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, and God smote him there for his ||errour, and there he died by the Arke of God.

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had †made a breach vpon Vzzah : And hee called the name of the place, ||Perez-Vzzah to this day.

9 And Dauid was afraide of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to me ?

10 So Dauid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the citie of Dauid : but Dauid caried it aside into the house of Obed Edom, the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed Edom the Gittite, three moneths : and the LORD blessed Obed Edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king Dauid, saying, \*The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed Edom, and all that pertained vnto him, because of the Arke of God. So Dauid went, and brought vp the Arke of God, from the house of Obed Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladnesse.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD, had gone sixe paces, hee sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid daunced before the LORD with all his might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought vp the Arke of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the citie of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and saw king Dauid leaping and dauncing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And

† Hebr. with.

\* 1. Chron.  
13. 9.

† Or, stum-  
bled.

† Or, rash-  
nesse.

† Hebr. bro-  
ken.

† That is,  
The breach  
of Vzzah.

\* 1. Chron.  
15. 25.

\* 1. Chro.  
13, 5, 6.

† Or, at  
which the  
Name, euen  
the Name of  
the LORD  
of hostes was  
called vpon.  
† Heb. made  
to ride.  
† Or, the hill.

\* 1. Sam. 7.  
2.



† Heb. stretch.

\* 1. Chron. 16. 2.

† Or, openly.

† Or, of the handmaids of my seruants.

\* 1. Chron. 17. 2.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the Tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it : and Dauid offered burnt offerings, and peace offrings before the LORD.

18 And assoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, \* hee blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hostes.

19 And hee dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine: so all the people departed euery one to his house.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to blesse his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meete Dauid, and said, How glorious was the King of Israel to day, who vncouered himselfe to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his seruants, as one of the vaine fellows || shamelessly vncouereth himselfe !

21 And Dauid said vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, & before all his house, to appoint me ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Israel : therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine owne sight : and || of the maid seruants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe vnto the day of her death.

## CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan first approouing the purpose of Dauid to build God an house, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promisseth him benefites and blessings in his seede. 18 Dauids prayer and thankesgiuing.



ND it came to passe, \* when the King sate in his house, and the LORD had giuen him rest round about frō all his enemies;

2 That the king said vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan sayde to the King,

Go, doe all that is in thine heart : for the LORD is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, saying :

5 Goe and tell † my seruant Dauid, Thus sayth the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in ?

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought vp the children of Israel out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with || any of the tribes of Israel, whome I commanded to feede my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of Cedar ?

8 Now therefore so shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid; Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, \* I tooke thee from the sheepe - cote, † from following the sheepe, to be ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

9 And I was with thee whitherso- euer thou wentest, and haue cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

10 (Moreouer I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and mooue no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as beforetime,

11 And as since the time that I commanded Iudges *to bee* ouer my people Israel, and haue caused thee to rest from all thine enemies: ) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And \* when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, I will set vp thy seede after thee, which shall proceede out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

13 \* Hee shall build an house for my Name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 \* I will be his father, and he shall be my sonne: \* if hee commit iniquitie, I will chasten him with the rodde of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercie shall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And

† Heb. to my seruant to Dauid.

† In the 1. Chro. 17. 6. any of the Iudges.

\* 1. Sam. 16. 12. psal. 78. 70.

† Heb. from after.

† Heb. from thy face.

\* 1. King. 8. 20.

\* 1. King. 5. 5. and 6. 12. 1. chro. 22. 10.

\* Heb. 1. 5. \* Psal. 89. 31, 32.



16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shall be stablished for euer before thee: thy throne shall bee stablished for euer.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went king Dauid in, and sate before the LORD, and hee said, Who *am* I, O Lord God? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and *is* this the

† Heb. Law.

† maner of man, O Lord God? 20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou, Lord God, knowest thy seruant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy seruant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord God: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

\* Deut. 4. 7

23 And \*what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Israel, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himselfe, & to make him a name, and to doe for you great things, and terrible, for thy lande, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel *to be* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou, LORD art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken, concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name bee magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid bee established before thee.

† Heb. opened the eare.

27 For thou, O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, hast †reuealed to thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

\* Ioh. 17. 17.

28 And now, O Lord God, (thou art that God, and \*thy words be true,

and thou hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

29 Therefore now †let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord God, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer.

† Heb. bee thou pleased and blesse.

# C H A P. VIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 9 Toi sendeth Ioram with Presents to blesse him. 11 The Presents and the spoile Dauid dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth garisons in Edom. 16 Dauids officers.



Nd \*after this it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke ||Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

\* 1. Chron. 18. 1. &c. psal. 60. 2.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them downe to the ground: euen with two lines measured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe alieu: and so the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

† Or, the bridle of Ammah.

3 ¶ Dauid smote also Hadadezer the sonne of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke ||from him a thousand ||charets, and seuen hundred horsemen, and twentie thousand footemen: and Dauid houghed all the charret horses, but reserued of them *for* an hundred charets.

† Or, of his. † As 1. Chr. 18. 4.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twentie thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria of Damascus: And the Syrians became seruants to Dauid, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoever he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 And from Betah and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, King Dauid tooke exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadadezer,

U u

10 Then

10 Then Toi sent Ioram his sonne vnto king Dauid to salute him, and to blesse him, because hee had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer had warres with Toi) and Ioram brought with him vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brasce;

11 Which also king Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD, with the siluer and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he subdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, & of Amalek, and of the spoile of Hadadezer sonne of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gave him a name when he returned from smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, beinge eightene thousand men.

14 ¶ And he put garrisons in Edom; thorowout all Edom put he garrisons, and all they of Edom became Dauids seruants: and the LORD preserved Dauid whithersoever he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and Dauid executed iudgement and iustice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah was ouer the host, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud was Recorder.

17 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, were the Priests, and Seraiah was the scribe.

18 \* And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and Dauids sonnes were chiefe rulers.

### CHAP. IX.

- 1 Dauid by Ziba, sendeth for Mephibosheth.  
7 For Ionathans sake he intertaineth him at his table, and restoreth him all that was Sauls.  
9 He maketh Ziba his farmour.



And Dauid said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindnesse for Ionathans sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul, a seruant whose name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the king said vnto him, Art thou Ziba? And he said, Thy seruant is he.

3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I

may shew the kindnesse of God vnto him? and Ziba said vnto the king, Ionathan hath yet a sonne, which is lame on his feete.

4 And the king saide vnto him, Where is hee? and Ziba said vnto the king, Behold, he is in the house of Machir the sonne of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then king Dauid sent, and fet him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan the sonne of Saul, was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid said, Mephibosheth! And he answered, Behold thy seruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid saide vnto him, Feare not; for I will surely shew thee kindnesse, for Ionathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eate bread at my table continually.

8 And hee bowed himselfe, and saide, What is thy seruant, that thou shouldest looke vpon such a dead dogge as I am?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls seruant, and said vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy masters sonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore and thy sonnes, and thy seruants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in the fruits, that thy masters sonne may haue food to eate: but Mephibosheth thy masters sonne shall eate bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene sonnes, and twenty seruants.

11 Then saide Ziba vnto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his seruant, so shall thy seruant doe: as for Mephibosheth, said the King, he shall eate at my table, as one of the kings sonnes.

12 And Mephibosheth had a yong sonne whose name was Micha: and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba, were seruants vnto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ierusalem: for hee did eate continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feete.

### CHAP. X.

- 1 Dauids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the sonne of Nahash, are villenously intreated. 6 The Ammonites, strengthened by the Syrians,

† Hebr. aske him of peace.

† Hebr. was a man of warres with.

† Hebr. in his hand were.

† Hebr. his smiting.

1 Or, remembrance, or writer of Chronicles.

1 Or, secretary. \* 1. Chron. 18. 17.

1 Or, Princess.

\* Chap. 4. 4.



Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abishai.  
15 Shobach making a new supply of the Syrians at Helam, is slaine by Dauid.



And it came to passe, after this, that the \*king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his sonnereigned in his stead.

2 Then said Dauid, I will shewe kindnes vnto Hanun the sonne of Nhash, as his father shewed kindnes vnto me. And Dauid sent to comfort him by the hand of his seruants, for his father: and Dauids seruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon saide vnto Hanun their lord, †Thinkest thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather sent his seruants vnto thee, to search the citie, and to spie it out, and to ouerthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *euen* to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told *it* vnto Dauid, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the King saide, Tarie at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they stanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon sent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twentie thousand footmen, and of king Maacah, a thousand men, and of Ishtob twelue thousand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mightie men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah, *were* by themselues in the field.

9 When Ioab saw that the front of the battell was against him, before and behind, he chose of all the choise men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians bee too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon bee too strong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let vs play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which seemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, vnto the battell against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fledde, then fled they also before Abishai, and entred into the citie: so Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Ierusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians sawe that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselues together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, he gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordane, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew *the men* of seuen hundred charrets of the Syrians, and fourtie thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of their hoste, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were seruants to Hadarezer sawe, that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

## CHAP. XI.

1 While Ioab besieged Rabbah, Dauid committeth adulterie with Bath-sheba. 6 Vriah sent for by Dauid to couer the adulterie, would not goe home neither sober nor drunken. 14 Hee carieth to Ioab the letter of his death. 18 Ioab sendeth the newes thereof to Dauid. 26 Dauid taketh Bath-sheba to wife.



And it came to passe, that †after the yeere was expired, at the time when kings goe foorth to battell, that \*Dauid sent Ioab and his seruants with him, and all Is-

† Heb. at the returne of the yeere.

\* 1. Chron. 20. 1.

\* 1. Chron. 19. 1.

† Hebr. in thine eyes doth Dauid?



rael; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but Dauid taried still at Ierusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an euenning tide, that Dauid arose from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofoe of the kings house: and from the roofoe he saw a woman washing her selfe; and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her, and shee came in vnto him, and he lay with her, (|| for she was \*purified from her vncleannesse) and shee returned vnto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and tolde Dauid, and said, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And Dauid sent to Ioab, saying, Send me Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him †how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

8 And Dauid said to Vriah, Goe downe to thy house, and wash thy feete. And Vriah departed out of the Kings house, and there †followed him a messe of meat from the king.

9 But Vriah slept at the doore of the kings house, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

10 And when they had tolde Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid said vnto Vriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why then diddest thou not goe downe vnto thine house?

11 And Vriah said vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Israel, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then goe into mine house, to eate and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Vriah, Tary here to day also, and to morow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, hee did eate and drinke before him, and

he made him drunke: and at euen hee went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent it by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set yee Vriah in the forefront of the †hottest battel, and retire ye †from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to passe when Ioab obserued the citie, that he assigned Vriah vnto a place where hee knewe that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent, and tolde Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an ende of telling the matters of the warre vnto the King;

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and hee say vnto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh vnto the city when yee did fight? Knew yee not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote \*Abimelech the sonne of Ierubesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dauid all that Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed against vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and we were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall vpon thy seruants, and some of the Kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then Dauid said vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Ioab, Let not this thing †displease thee: for the sword deuoureth †one as well as another: Make thy battell more strong against the citie, and ouerthrow it; and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead,

1 Or, and  
while she had  
purified her  
selfe, &c. she  
returned.

\* Leuit. 15.  
19. and  
18. 19.

† Heb. of the  
peace of &c.

† Heb. went  
out after  
him.

† Heb. strong  
† Heb. from  
after him.

\* Iudg. 9.  
53.

† Heb. be  
euill in thine  
eyes.  
† Heb. so  
and such.



dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dauid sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but the thing that Dauid had done, †displeased the LORD.

† Heb. was euill in the eyes of.

### CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the Ewe lambe, causeth Dauid to be his owne Iudge. 7 Dauid, reprobued by Nathan, confesseth his sinne and is pardoned. 15 Dauid mourneth and prayeth for the childe, while it liued. 24 Salomon is borne and named Iedidiah. 26 Dauid taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.



And the LORD sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and he came vnto him, and said vnto him, There were two men in one citie; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flockes and herds.

3 But the poore man had nothing saue one litle ewe lambe, which he had bought and nourished vp: and it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eate of his owne †meate, and dranke of his owne cup, and lay in his bosome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

† Heb. morsell.

4 And there came a traoueller vnto the rich man, and he spared to take of his owne flocke, and of his owne herd, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, ||shall surely die.

† Or, is worthy to die.

6 And he shall restore the Lambe †fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pittie.

\* Exo. 22. 1

7 ¶ And Nathan said to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I \*anointed thee king ouer Israel, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

\* Sam. 16. 13.

8 And I gaue thee thy Masters house, and thy Masters wiues into thy bosome, and gaue thee the house of Israel and of Iudah, and if that had bene too litle, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandement of the LORD, to doe euill in his sight? thou hast killed Vriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slaine him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall neuer depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite, to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp euill against thee out of thine owne house, and I will \*take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue them vnto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wiues in the sight of this Sunne.

\* Deut. 28. 30. chap. 16. 22.

12 For thou diddest it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the Sunne.

13 And Dauid saide vnto Nathan, \*I haue sinned against the LORD. And Nathan saide vnto Dauid, The LORD also hath put away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

\* Ecclus. 47. 11.

14 Howbeit, because by this deede thou hast giuen great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that is borne vnto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his house: and the LORD strake the childe that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very sicke.

16 Dauid therfore besought God for the childe, and Dauid †fasted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

† Heb. fasted a fast.

17 And the Elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him vp from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eate bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that the childe died: and the seruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they saide, Behold, while the childe was yet aliue, we spake vnto him, and he would not hearken vnto our voice: how will he then †vexe himselfe, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

† Heb. doe hurt.

19 But when Dauid saw that his seruants whispered, Dauid perceiued that the childe was dead: therefore Dauid said vnto his seruants, Is the child dead? and they said, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid arose from the earth and washed, and anointed himselfe, and changed



changed his apparell, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then hee came to his owne house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eate.

21 Then said his seruants vnto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weepe for the childe, while it was aliue, but when the childe was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet aliue, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell, *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the child may liue?

23 But now hee is dead, Wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him backe againe? I shall goe to him, but he shall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and \*she bare a sonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him.

25 And hee sent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and \*hee called his name || Iedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall citie.

27 And Ioab sent messengers to Dauid, and said, I haue fought against Rabbah, and haue taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the rest of the people together, and encampe against the citie, and take it: lest I take the citie, and †it be called after my name.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and tooke it.

30 \*And he tooke their kings crowne from off his head (the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was set on Dauids head, and he brought forth the spoile of the citie †in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them vnder sawes, and vnder harrowes of yron, and vnder axes of yron, and made them passe through the bricke-kilne: And thus did he vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ierusalem.

### CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon louing Tamar, by Ionadabs counsell faining himselfe sicke, rauisheth her. 15 Hee hateth her, and shamefully turneth her a-

way. 19 Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose. 23 At a sheepe-shearing, among all the Kings sonnes, hee killeth Amnon. 30 Dauid grieuing at the newes is comforted by Ionadab. 37 Absalom flieth to Talmay at Geshur.



And it came to passe after this, that Absalom the sonne of Dauid had a faire sister, whose name was Tamar: and Amnon the sonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sicke for his sister Tamar: for she was a virgine, and †Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Ionadab, the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab was a very subtile man.

4 And he saide vnto him, Why art thou, being the Kings sonne, †leane †from day to day? Wilt thou not tel me? and Amnon said vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Absaloms sister.

5 And Ionadab said vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy selfe sicke: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and giue me meat, and dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see it, and eate it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himselfe sicke: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said vnto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, & make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then Dauid sent home to Tamar, saying, Goe now to thy brother Ammons house, and dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Ammons house (and hee was laide downe) and she tooke || flowre, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she tooke a pan, and powred them out before him, but hee refused to eate: and Amnon said, Haue out all men from mee: And they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon saide vnto Tamar, Bring the meate into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which shee had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when shee had brought them vnto

† Heb. it was maruelous or hidden in the eyes of Amnon.

† Heb. thin.

† Heb. mourning by morning.

1 Or, paste.

\* Matt. 1. 6.

\* 1. Chron. 22. 9.

† That is, Beloued of the Lord.

† Hebr. my name be called vpon it.

\* 1. Chron. 20. 2.

† Hebr. very great.



vnto him to eate, hee tooke hold of her, and said vnto her, Come lye with mee, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not <sup>†</sup> force me: for <sup>†</sup> no such thing ought to bee done in Israel; doe not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to goe? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fooles in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speake vnto the king, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit hee would not hearken vnto her voice, but being stronger then shee, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her <sup>†</sup> exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith hee had loued her: And Amnon said vnto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said vnto him, There is no cause: this euill in sending me away, is greater then the other that thou diddest vnto me: But he would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then hee called his seruant that ministred vnto him, and said, Put now this woman out from mee, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And shee had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with such robes were the Kings daughters, that were virgins, apparelled. Then his seruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and layde her hand on her head, and went on, crying.

20 And Absalom her brother sayde vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother beene with thee? But holde nowe thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother, <sup>†</sup> regard not this thing. So Tamar remained <sup>†</sup> desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when King Dauid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeeres, that Absalom had sheepe-shearers in Baal-Hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom inuited all the kings sonnes.

24 And Absalom came to the King,

and said, Behold now, thy seruant hath sheepe-shearers, Let the King, I beseech thee, and his seruants, goe with thy seruant.

25 And the King sayde to Absalom, Nay, my sonne, let vs not all now goe, lest we be chargeable vnto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not goe, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the King said vnto him, Why should he goe with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings sonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his seruants, saying, Marke yee now when Ammons heart is merrie with wine, and when I say vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: <sup>¶</sup> haue not I commanded you? be couragious, and be <sup>†</sup> valiant.

29 And the seruants of Absalom did vnto Amnon as Absalom had commanded: then all the Kings sonnes arose, and euery man <sup>†</sup> gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine all the Kings sonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his seruants stode by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the sonne of Shimeah Dauids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they haue slaine all the yong men the Kings sonnes; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the <sup>†</sup> appointment of Absalom this hath beene <sup>¶</sup> determined, from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the Kings sonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled: and the yong man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Ionadab said vnto the king, Behold, the kings sonnes come: <sup>†</sup> as thy seruant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe assoone as hee had made an ende of speaking, that behold,

<sup>†</sup> Heb. humble me.  
• Leuit.

18. 9.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. It ought not so to be done.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. with great hatred greatly.

<sup>¶</sup> Or, will you not, since I haue commanded you?  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. sonnes of valour.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. rode.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. set not thine heart.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. and desolate.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. mouth  
<sup>¶</sup> Or, settled.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. according to the word of thy seruant.



† Hebr. with  
a great weep-  
ing great-  
ly.

† Or, Am-  
mihur.

† Or, was  
consumed.

behold, the kings sonnes came, and lift vp their voice, and wept; and the King also and all his seruants wept † very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the sonne of || Ammihud king of Geshur: and *David* mourned for his sonne euery day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And the soule of king *David* || longed to goe forth vnto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

### CHAP. XIII.

1 Ioab, suborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the Kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Hierusalem. 25 Absaloms beaultie, haire, and children. 28 After two yerres, Absalom by Ioab is brought into the Kings presence.

**N**OW Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, perceiued that the kings heart was toward Absalom.

2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy selfe to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thy selfe with oile, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speake on this maner vnto him: so Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, shee fell on her face to the ground, and did obeysance, and said, † Helpe, O king.

5 And the king said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmayd had two sonnes, and they two stroue together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmayd, and they said, Deliuier him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and we will destroy the heire also: and so they shall quench my cole which is left, and shall not leaue to my husband *neither* name

nor remainder † vpon the earth.

8 And the king saide vnto the woman, Goe to thine house, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said vnto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquitie *bee* on mee, and on my fathers house: and the king and his throne *bee* guiltlesse.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith *ought* vnto thee, bring him to mee, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And he said, As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmayd, I pray thee, speake one word vnto my lord the king. And hee said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the king doeth speake this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doeth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot bee gathered vp againe: || neither doeth God respect any person, yet doeth he deuise meanes, that his banished bee not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the king, *it is* because the people haue made me afraid: and thy handmayd said, I will now speake vnto the king; it may bee that the king will performe the request of his handmayd.

16 For the king wil heare, to deliuier his handmayd out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy mee, and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmayd said, The word of my lord the king shall now be † comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so *is* my lord the king † to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speake.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand

† Hebr. vpon  
the face of  
the earth.

† Hebr. that  
the reuenger  
of blood doe  
not multiply  
to destroy.

† Or, because  
God hath  
not taken a-  
way his life,  
he hath also  
deuised  
meanes, &c.

† Hebr. for  
rest.  
† Hebr. to  
heare.



hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the king, none can turne to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab, hee bade me, and he put all these wordes in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of speech hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisdom of an Angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said vnto Ioab, Behold now, I haue done this thing: goe therefore, bring the yong man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, & bowed himselfe, and † thanked the king: and Ioab said, To day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ||his seruant.

23 So Ioab arose, and went to Geshur, & brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turne to his owne house, & let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owne house, and sawe not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beautie: from the sole of his foot euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at euery yeres end that he polled it: because *the haire* was heauy on him, therefore he polled it) hee weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels after the kings weight.

27 And vnto Absalom there were borne three sonnes, and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: shee was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ierusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab, to haue sent him to the king, but hee would not come to him: and when hee sent againe the second time, hee would not come.

30 Therefore hee said vnto his seruants, See, Iobas field is † neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe, and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire.

31 Then Ioab arose, and came to

Absalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold, I sent vnto thee, saying, come hither, that I may send thee to the king to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? It had bene good for mee *to haue bene* there still: now therefore let me see the kings face: and if there bee any iniquitie in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the King, and told him: and when hee had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himselfe on his face to the ground before the king, and the King kissed Absalom.

## CHAP. XV.

1 Absalom, by faire speeches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel. 7 Vnder pretence of a vow he obtaineth leaue to go to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conspiracie. 13 Dauid vpon the newes fleeth from Ierusalem. 19 Ittai would not leaue him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are sent backe with the Arke. 30 Dauid and his companie go vp mount Oliuet weeping. 31 He curseth Ahithophels counsel. 32 Hushai is sent backe with instructions.

**A**Nd it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets and horses, and fiftie men to runne before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp earely, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controuersie, † came to the king for iudgement, then Absalom called vnto him, and said, Of what citie *art thou*? And he said, Thy seruant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See, thy matters *are* good & right, but there is ||no man *deputed* of the king to heare thee.

4 Absalom said moreouer, Oh that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any suit or cause, might come vnto me, and I would do him iustice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeisance, he put foorth his hand, and tooke him, and kissed him.

6 And on this maner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the King for iudgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

† Heb. blessed.

† Or, thy.

† Heb. and as Absalom there was not a beautifull man in all Israel, to praise greatly.

† Heb. neere my place.

† Hebr. to come.

† Or, none will heare you from the king downward.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourtie yeeres, that Absalom said vnto the king, I pray thee, let mee goe and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vowe while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring mee againe in deed to Ierusalem, then I will serue the LORD.

9 And the king said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies thoroughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soone as yee heare the sound of the trumpet, then yee shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicitie, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counsellor, from his citie, *euen* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracie was strong, for the people encreased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Dauid, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And Dauid said vnto all his seruants that *were* with him at Ierusalem, Arise, and let vs flee; for wee shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speede to depart, lest hee ouertake vs suddenly, and † bring euill vpon vs, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the kings seruants said vnto the king, Behold, thy seruants *are* readie to doe whatsoever my lord the king shall † appoint.

16 And the king went forth, and all his houshold † after him: and the King left tenne women, which were concubines, to keepe the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and taried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his seruants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, sixe hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with vs? Returne to thy place, and abide with the King: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day † make thee goe vp and downe with vs? Seeing I goe whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercie and trueth be with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the King, and said, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, euen there also will thy seruant be.

22 And Dauid said to Ittai, Goe, and passe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite passed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loude voice, and all the people passed ouer: the King also himselfe passed ouer the brooke || Kidron, and all the people passed ouer, toward the way of the wilderness.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok also, and all the Leuites *were* with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they set downe the Arke of God; and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done passing out of the citie.

25 And the King said vnto Zadok, Carry backe the Arke of God into the citie: if I shall finde fauour in the eyes of the LORD, he wil bring me againe, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I haue no delight in thee: beholde, here am I, let him doe to me, as seemeth good *vnto him*.

27 The king said also vnto Zadok the Priest, \* Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the citie in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Jonathan the sonne of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarie in the plaine of the wilderness, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar caried the Arke of God againe to Ierusalem; and they taried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the ascent of mount Oliuet, † and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and he went barefoote, and all the people that *was* with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp, weeping as they went vp.

31 ¶ And *one* tolde Dauid, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspirators with Absalom. And Dauid sayde, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counsell of

† Heb. make thee wander in going?

† Called Ioh. 18. 1. Cedron.

\* 1. Sam. 9. 9.

† Heb. going vp and weeping.



of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, that *when* Dauid was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the citie, and say vnto Absalom, I wil be thy seru-  
uant, O king: *as I haue bene* thy fathers  
seruant hitherto, so will I now also be  
thy seruant: then mayest thou for mee  
defeat the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee  
Zadok, and Abiathar the Priests?  
therefore it shall be, that what thing so-  
euer thou shalt heare out of the kings  
house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and A-  
biathar the Priests.

36 Behold, *they haue* there with them  
their two sonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks  
*sonne*, and Jonathan Abiathars *sonne*:  
and by them ye shall send vnto me eue-  
ry thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Dauids friend came  
into the citie, and Absalom came into  
Ierusalem.

## C H A P. XVI.

1 Ziba by presents and false suggestions, ob-  
taineth his masters inheritance. 5 At Bahu-  
rim Shimei curfeth Dauid. 9 Dauid with  
patience abstaineth, and restraineth others  
from reuenge. 15 Hushai insinuateth him-  
selfe into Absaloms counsaile. 20 Ahitho-  
phels counsaile.



And when Dauid was a  
little past the top *of the hill*,  
Beholde, Ziba the ser-  
uant of Mephibosheth  
met him with a couple of  
asses saddled, and vpon them two hun-  
dred *loaves* of bread, and an hundred  
bunches of raisins, and an hundred of  
summer fruits, and a bottell of wine.

2 And the King saide vnto Ziba,  
What meanest thou by these? And Zi-  
ba saide, The asses bee for the kings  
houshold to ride on, and the bread and  
summer fruit for the yong men to eate,  
and the wine, that such as be faint in the  
wildernesse, may drinke.

3 And the king said, And where is  
thy masters sonne? and Ziba said vn-  
to the king, Behold, he abideth at Ie-  
rusalem: for hee said, To day shall the

house of Israel restore mee the king-  
dome of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Be-  
hold, thine are all that pertained vnto  
Mephibosheth. And Ziba saide, † I  
humbly beseech thee *that* I may finde  
grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king Dauid came to  
Bahurim, behold, thence came out a  
man of the family of the house of Saul,  
whose name was Shimei the sonne of  
Gera: || hee came forth, and cursed still  
as he came.

6 And he cast stones at Dauid, and  
at all the seruants of king Dauid: and  
all the people, and all the mighty men  
were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when hee  
cursed, Come out, come out thou † bloody  
man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned vp-  
on thee all the blood of the house of  
Saul, in whose stead thou hast raigned,  
and the LORD hath deliuered the  
kingdome into the hand of Absalom  
thy sonne: and † behold, thou *art taken* to  
thy mischief, because thou *art* a bloody  
man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the sonne of  
Zeruiah vnto the king, Why should  
this \*dead dogge curse my lord the king?  
let mee goe ouer, I pray thee, and take  
off his head.

10 And the king said, What haue I  
to doe with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah?  
So let him curse, because the LORD  
hath said vnto him, Curse Dauid. Who  
shall then say, Wherefore hast thou  
done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to  
all his seruants, Beholde, my sonne  
which came forth of my bowels, see-  
keth my life: how much more now *may*  
this Beniamite *doe it*? let him alone, and  
let him curse: for the LORD hath  
bidden him.

12 It may bee that the LORD will  
looke on mine || affliction, and that the  
LORD will requite good for his cur-  
sing this day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went  
by the way, Shimei went along on the  
hilles side ouer against him, and cursed  
as hee went, and threw stones at him,  
and † cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people  
that were with him, came weary, and  
refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and al the people  
the

† Hebr. I  
doe obey-  
sance.

† Or, he still  
came forth  
and cursed.

† Hebr. man  
of blood.

† Hebr. be-  
hold thee in  
thy euill.

\* 1. Sam. 24.  
15. chap. 3.  
8.

† Or, teares,  
Hebr. eye.

† Hebr. du-  
sted him  
with dust.



the men of Israel, came to Ierusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

† Heb. let the king liue.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Dauids friend, was come vnto Absalom, that Hushai said vnto Absalom, †God saue the king, God saue the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I bee, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom should I serue? should I not *serue* in the presence of his sonne? as I haue serued in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsell among you what we shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

† Heb. word.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the †Oracle of God: so *was* all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

### CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counsell is ouerthrowen by Hushais, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is sent vnto Dauid. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himselfe. 25 Amasa is made capitaine. 27 Dauid at Mahanaim is furnished with prouision.



Oreouer Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Let mee nowe chuse out twelue thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dauid this night.

2 And I wil come vpon him while hee is wearie and weake handed, and wil make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I wil bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou seekest *is* as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying †pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

† Heb. was right in the eyes of &c.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let vs heare likewise †what he saith.

† Heb. what is in his mouth.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this maner: shall we doe after his †saying? if not, speake thou.

† Heb. word.

7 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath †giuen, *is* not good at this time.

† Heb. counselled.

8 For, (said Hushai,) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *bee* mightie men, and they *be* †chafed in their minds, as a beare robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

† Heb. bitter of soule.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it wil come to passe when some of them bee †ouerthrowen at the first, that whosoever heareth it, wil say, There is a slaughter among the people that followe Absalom.

† Heb. fallen.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a Lyon, shall vtterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mightie man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell, that all Israel be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and †that thou goe to battell in thine owne person.

† Heb. that thy face or presence goe, &c.

12 So shall wee come vpon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light vpon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreouer, if hee be gotten into a citie, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsell of Hushai the Archite, *is* better then the counsell of Ahithophel: For the LORD had †appointed to defeate the good counsell of Ahitho-

† Heb. commanded.



Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai vnto Zadok and to Abiathar the Priestes, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsell Absalom and the Elders of Israel, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dauid, saying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wildernes, but speedily passe ouer, lest the King be swallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel: (for they might not be seene to come into the citie) and a wench went and tolde them: and they went, and tolde king Dauid.

18 Neuertheless, a ladde saw them, and tolde Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a Well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and spread a couering ouer the welles mouth, and spread ground corne thereon; and the thing was not knowen.

20 And when Absaloms seruants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said vnto them, They be gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had sought, and could not finde them, they returned to Ierusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the Well, and went and tolde king Dauid, and said vnto Dauid, Arise, and passe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counsell'd against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed ouer Iordane: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordane.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel sawe that his counsell was not followed, he saddled his asse, and arose, and gate him home to his house, to his citie, and put his houshold in order, and hanged himselfe, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed ouer Iordane, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captaine of the hoste in stead of Ioab: which Amasa was a mans sonne whose name was Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Ioaabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the sonne of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite, of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and ||basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, and parched corne, & beanes, and lentiles, and parched pulse,

29 And honie, and butter, and sheepe, and cheese of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him, to eate: for they said, The people is hungrie, and wearie, and thirstie in the wilderness.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid viewing the armies in their march, giueth them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom hanging in an Oke, is slaine by Ioab, and cast into a pit. 18 Absaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cushie bring tidings to Dauid. 33 Dauid mourneth for Absalom.



And Dauid numbred the people that were with him, and set captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid sent forth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah Ioaabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said vnto the people, I will surely goe forth with you my selfe also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not goe forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die will they care for vs: but now thou art worth ten thousand of vs: therefore now it is better that thou succour vs out of the citie.

4 And the King sayde vnto them, What seemeth you best, I will doe. And the King stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Ioab, and

† Heb. done.

† Heb. gaue charge concerning his house.

† Heb. set their heart on vs.

† Heb. as ten thousand of vs.

† Heb. be to succour.



and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deale gently for my sake with the yong man, euen with Absalom.* And all the people heard when the king gaue all the capitaines charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where the people of Israel were slaine before the seruants of Dauid, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battell was there scattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood †deuoured more people that day, then the sword deuoured.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the seruants of Dauid; and Absalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thicke boughs of a great Oke, and his head caught hold of the Oke, and hee was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that *was* vnder him, went away.

10 And a certaine man saw *it*, and told Ioab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an Oke.

11 And Ioab said vnto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee tenne *shekels* of siluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man saide vnto Ioab, Though I should †receiue a thousand *shekels* of siluer in mine hand, *yet* would I not put foorth mine hand against the Kings sonne: for in our hearing the King charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, †Beware that none *touch* the yong man Absalom.

13 Otherwyse, I should haue wrought falshood against mine *owne* life: for there is no matter hid from the King, and thou thy selfe wouldest haue set thy selfe against *me*.

14 Then said Ioab, I may not tary thus †with thee. And hee tooke three darts in his hand, and thrust them thorow the heart of Absalom, while hee was yet aliue in the †midst of the Oke.

15 And ten yong men that bare Ioabs armour, compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Ioab helde backe the people.

17 And they tooke Absalom, and

cast him into a great pit in the wood, and layd a very great heape of stones vpon him: and all Israel fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himselfe a pillar, which *is* in \*the Kings dale: for hee said, I haue no sonne to keepe my name in remembrance: And hee called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Absaloms place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok, Let mee now runne, and beare the King tidings, how that the LORD hath †auenged him of his enemies.

20 And Ioab said vnto him, Thou shalt not †beare tidings this day, but thou shalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou shalt beare no tidings, because the Kings sonne is dead.

21 Then said Ioab to Cushie, Goe tell the King what thou hast seene. And Cushie bowed himselfe vnto Ioab, and ranne.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, But †howsoever, let mee, I pray thee, also runne after Cushie. And Ioab said, Wherefore wilt thou runne, my sonne, seeing that thou hast no tidings || ready?

23 But howsoever, (*said he*) let mee runne: And hee said vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and ouerranne Cushie.

24 And Dauid sate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the rooffe ouer the gate vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the King. And the king said, If he *bee* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the King said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, †Mee thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok. And the King said, Hee *is* a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said vnto the King, || All is well. And hee fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the King, and saide, Blessed *bee* the

LORD

\* Gene. 14. 17.

† Hebr. iudged him from the hand &c.

† Hebr. be a man of tidings.

† Hebr. be what may.

† Or, conuenient.

† Hebr. I see the running.

† Or, peace be to thee. Hebr. peace

† Hebr. multiplied to deuoure.

† Hebr. weigh vpon mine hand.

† Hebr. beware whosoever ye be, of &c.

† Hebr. before thee.

† Hebr. heart.



† Heb. shut  
up.

LORD thy God which hath †deliue-  
red vp the men that lift vp their hande  
against my lord the King.

† Heb. Is  
there peace?

29 And the king said, †Is the yong  
man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz an-  
swered, When Ioab sent the kings ser-  
uant, and me thy seruant, I saw a great  
tumult, but I knew not what it was.

30 And the king said vnto him, Turne  
aside and stand here. And hee turned a-  
side, and stood still.

† Heb. ti-  
dings is  
brought.

31 And behold, Cushicame, and Cushi  
said, †Tidings my lord the king: for the  
LORD hath auenged thee this day  
of all them that rose vp against thee.

32 And the king said vnto Cushi, Is  
the yong man Absalom safe? And Cu-  
shi answered, The enemies of my lord  
the king, and all that rise against thee to  
doe thee hurt, be as that yong man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moued,  
and went vp to the chamber ouer the  
gate, and wept: and as he went, thus  
hee said, O my sonne Absalom, my  
sonne, my sonne Absalom: would God  
I had died for thee, O Absalom, my  
sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ioab causeth the king to cease his mourning.

9 The Israelites are earnest to bring the king  
backe. 11 Dauid sendeth to the Priests to in-  
cite them of Iudah. 18 Shimei is pardoned.  
24 Mephibosheth excused. 32 Barzillai dis-  
missed, Chimham his sonne is taken into the  
Kings familie. 41 The Israelites expostulate  
with Iudah for bringing home the King  
without them.



And it was told Ioab, Be-  
holde, the king weepeth  
and mourneth for Absa-  
lom.

† Heb. sal-  
uation or de-  
liverance.

2 And the †victorie that  
day was turned into mourning vnto all  
the people: for the people heard say that  
day, how the king was griued for his  
sonne.

3 And the people gate them by stealth  
that day into the citie, as people beeing  
ashamed steale away when they flee in  
battell.

4 But the king couered his face, and  
the king cried with a loud voyce, O my  
sonne Absalom, O Absalom my sonne,  
my sonne.

5 And Ioab came into the house to  
the king, and said, Thou hast shamed  
this day the faces of all thy seruants,

which this day haue saued thy life, and  
the liues of thy sonnes, & of thy daugh-  
ters, and the liues of thy wiues, and  
the liues of thy concubines,

6 †In that thou louest thine ene-  
mies, and hatest thy friends; for thou  
hast declared this day, †that thou re-  
gardest neither princes, nor seruants:  
for this day I perceiue, that if Absalom  
had liued, and all we had died this day,  
then it had pleased thee well.

† Heb. by lo-  
uing, &c.  
† Heb. that  
princes or  
seruants are  
not to thee.

7 Now therefore arise, goe foorth,  
and speake †comfortably vnto thy ser-  
uants: for I sweare by the LORD,  
if thou goe not forth, there wil not tarie  
one with thee this night, and that will  
be worse vnto thee then all the euill that  
befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

† Heb. to the  
heart of thy  
seruants.

8 Then the King rose, and sate in  
the gate: and they told vnto all the peo-  
ple, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in  
the gate: and all the people came before  
the king: for Israel had fled euery man  
to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife  
throughout all the tribes of Israel, say-  
ing, The king saued vs out of the hand  
of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out  
of the hand of the Philistines, and now  
he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom wee anoin-  
ted ouer vs, is dead in battell: nowe  
therefore why †speake ye not a word of  
bringing the king backe?

† Heb. are ye  
silent?

11 ¶ And King Dauid sent to Za-  
dok and to Abiathar the priests, saying,  
Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah,  
saying, Why are ye the last to bring the  
king backe to his house? (seeing the  
speech of all Israel is come to the king,  
euen to his house.)

12 Yee are my brethren, Yee are my  
bones and my flesh: wherfore then are  
ye the last to bring backe the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa: Art thou not  
of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so  
to me, and more also, if thou be not cap-  
taine of the hoste before me continually  
in the roome of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the  
men of Iudah, euen as the heart of one  
man, so that they sent this word vnto the  
King, Returne thou and all thy ser-  
uants.

15 So the King returned, and came  
to Iordan: and Iudah came to Gilgal,  
to goe to meet the King, to conduct the  
king ouer Iordane.

16 ¶ And \*Shimei the sonne of  
Gera,

\* 1. King.  
2. 8.

\* Chap.  
16. 1.

Gera, a Beniamite, which *was* of Bahurim, hasted, & came downe with the men of Iudah, to meet King Dauid.

17 And there *were* a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and \*Ziba the ſeruant of the houſe of Saul, and his fiftene ſonnes and his twenty ſeruants with him, and they went ouer Iordane before the King.

† Heb. the  
good in his  
eyes.

18 And there went ouer a ferry-boat to cary ouer the kings houſhold, and to doe † what he thought good: and Shimei the ſonne of Gera fell downe before the king as he was come ouer Iordane;

\* Chap. 16.  
15.

19 And ſaid vnto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquitie vnto me, neither do thou remember that which thy ſeruant did peruerſly the day that my lord the king \*went out of Ieruſalem, that the king ſhould take it to his heart.

20 For thy ſeruant doeth know that I haue ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Ioseph, to goe downe to meete my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the ſonne of Zeruiah answered, and ſayd, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, becauſe hee curſed the LORDS Anointed?

22 And Dauid ſaid, What haue I to doe with you, yee ſonnes of Zeruiah, that yee ſhould this day be aduerſaries vnto me? ſhall there any man be put to death this day in Iſrael? for doe not I know, that I *am* this day King ouer Iſrael?

23 Therefore the king ſaid vnto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the King ſware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Saul came downe to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feete, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the King departed, vntill the day hee came againe in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when he was come to Ieruſalem to meete the King, that the King ſayd vnto him, Wherefore wenteſt not thou with me, Mephiboſheth?

26 And hee answered, My lord O king, my ſeruant deceiued mee; for thy ſeruant ſayd, I will ſaddle me an aſſe that I may ride thereon, and goe to the king, becauſe thy ſeruant is lame:

\* Chap.  
16. 3.

27 And \*hee hath ſlandered thy ſeruant vnto my lord the king, but my lord

the King *is* as an Angel of God: doe therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers houſe were but † dead men before my lord the king: yet diddeſt thou ſet thy ſeruant among them that did eate at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to crie any more vnto the king?

† Heb. men  
of death.

29 And the king ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I haue ſaid, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And Mephiboſheth ſaid vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king *is* come againe in peace vnto his owne houſe.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iordane with the king, to conduct him ouer Iordane.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* foureſcore yeeres olde, and \*he had prouided the king of ſuſtenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

\* Chap. 17.  
27.

33 And the king ſaid vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with me, and I will feede thee with me in Ieruſalem.

34 And Barzillai ſayde vnto the king, † How long haue I to liue, that I ſhould goe vp with the King vnto Ieruſalem?

† How many  
dayes are the  
yeeres of my  
life?

35 I *am* this day foureſcore yeeres olde: and can I diſcerne betweene good and euill? Can thy ſeruant taſte what I eate, or what I drinke? can I heare any more the voice of ſinging men and ſinging women? wherefore then ſhould thy ſeruant bee yet a burden vnto my lord the king?

36 Thy ſeruant will goe a little way ouer Iordane with the king: and why ſhould the king recompence it me with ſuch a reward?

37 Let thy ſeruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, and *be buried* by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy ſeruant Chimham, let him go ouer with my lord the king, and doe to him what ſhall ſeeme good vnto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham ſhal goe ouer with me, and I will doe to him that which ſhall ſeeme good vnto thee: and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt † require of me, that will I doe for thee.

† Heb. chuse.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordane: and when the king was come ouer,



ouer, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and he returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the King went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the king, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said vnto the king, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stollen thee away, and haue brought the King and his household, and all Dauids men with him, ouer Iordane?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is neere of kinne to vs: wherefore then be ye angrie for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of the kings cost? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, Wee haue ten parts in the king, and we haue also more *right* in Dauid then yee: why then did yee †despise vs, that our aduice should not be first had in bringing backe our king? And the wordes of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

## CHAP. XX.

1 By occasion of the quarrell, Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 3 Dauids ten concubines are shut vp in perpetual prison. 4 Amasa made captaine ouer Iudah, is slaine by Ioab. 14 Ioab pursueth Sheba vnto Abel. 16 A wise woman saue the citie by Shebaes head. 23 Dauids Officers.



And there happened to bee there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba the sonne of Bichri, a Beniamite, & hee blew a trumpet, and said, Wee haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after Dauid, and followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their king, from Iordane euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the king tooke the ten women his \*concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in †ward, and fed them, but went not in

vnto them: so they were †shut vp vnto the day of their death, †liuing in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, †Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah; but hee taried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and †escape vs.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the \*Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle *with* a sword fastned vpon his loynes in the sheath thereof, and as hee went forth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab saide to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heed to the sword that *was* in Ioabs hand: so hee smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and †strake him not againe, and he died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, He that fauoureth Ioab, and hee that *is* for Dauid, *let him goe* after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the mids of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he remoued Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth vpon him, when hee saw that euery one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was remoued out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And hee went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

Y y

15 And

† Hebr. bound.  
† Hebr. in widowhood of life.

† Hebr. call.

† Hebr. deliver himselfe from our eyes.  
\* Chap. 9. 18.

† Hebr. doubled not his stroke.

† Hebr. set vs at light.

\* Chap. 16. 22.

† Hebr. a house of ward.



† Or, it stood  
against the  
outmost wall  
† Heb. mar-  
red to throie  
downe.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a banke against the citie, and || it stood in the trench : and all the people that were with Ioab, † battered the wall, to throw it downe.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare ; say, I pray you, vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when he was come neere vnto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Ioab ? And he answered, *I am he* : Then shee said vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I doe heare.

† Or, They  
plainly spake  
in the begin-  
ning, saying,  
surely they  
will aske of  
Abel, and so  
make an end

18 Then she spake, saying, || They were wont to speake in old time, saying, They shall surely aske counsell at Abel : and so they ended *the matter*.

19 *I am* one of them that are peaceable and faithfull in Israel : thou seekest to destroy a citie, and a mother in Israel : Why wilt thou swallow vp the inheritance of the LORD ?

20 And Ioab answered and saide, Farre be it, farre be it from me, that I should swallow vp or destroy.

† Heb. by his  
name.

21 The matter is not so : but a man of mount Ephraim ( Sheba the sonne of Bichri † by name ) hath lift vp his hand against the king, *euen* against Dauid : deliuer him onely, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee ouer the wall.

† Heb. were  
scattered.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wisdom, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast it out to Ioab : and hee blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the citie, euery man to his tent : & Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the king.

\* Chap. 8.  
16.

23 ¶ Now \* Ioab *was* ouer all the hoste of Israel, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.

† Or, re-  
membrancer

24 And Adoram *was* ouer the tribute, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud *was* Recorder.

25 And Sheua *was* scribe, and Zadok, and Abiathar *were* the Priests.

† Or, a  
prince.

26 And Ira also the Iairite, was || a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

## CHAP. XXI.

1 The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites, cease, by hanging seuen of Sauls sonnes. 10 Rizpahs kindnes vnto the dead. 12 Dauid

buryeth the bones of Saul and Jonathan in his fathers sepulchre. 15 Foure battels against the Philistines, wherein foure valiants of Dauid slay foure gyants.



Hen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloodie house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

† Heb. sought  
the face &c.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but \* of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworne vnto them : and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah)

\* Iosh. 9. 3,  
16, 17.

3 Wherefore Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites, What shall I doe for you ? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may blesse the inheritance of the LORD ?

4 And the Gibeonites saide vnto him, || We will haue no siluer nor golde of Saul, nor of his house, neither for vs shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I doe for you.

† Or, It is  
not siluer or  
gold that we  
haue to doe  
with Saul or  
his house,  
neither per-  
taines it to  
vs to kill &c.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed vs, and that || deui- sed against vs, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

† Or, cut vs  
off.

6 Let seuen men of his sonnes bee deliuered vnto vs, and wee will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, || *whome* the LORD did chuse. And the king said, I will giue *them*.

† Or, chosen  
of the Lord.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the sonne of Jonathan the sonne of Saul, because of the \* LORDs othe that was between them, betweene Dauid, and Jonathan the sonne of Saul.

\* 1. Sam. 18  
3, and 20. 8,  
42.

8 But the king tooke the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare vnto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the fise sonnes of || Michal the daughter of Saul, whome she † brought vp for Adriel the sonne of Barzillai the Meholahite.

† Or, Mi-  
chals sister.  
† Heb. bare  
to Adriel.

9 And hee deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD : and they fell all seuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of har- uest,



\* Chap. 3. 7.

uest, in the first *dayes*, in the beginning of barley haruest.

10 ¶ And \*Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke sackcloth, and spread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of haruest, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and suffered neither the birds of the aire to rest on them by day, nor the beastes of the fiede by night.

11 And it was tolde Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne from the men of Iabesh Gilead, which had stollen them from the street of Bethshan where the \*Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slaine Saul in Gilboa.

13 And hee brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his sonne buried they in the countrey of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was entreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Philistines had yet warre againe with Israel, and Dauid went down, and his seruants with him, and fought against the Philistines, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob which *was* of the sonnes of ||the gyant, (the weight of whose †speare weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) he being girded with a new sword, thought to haue slaine Dauid.

17 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid sware vnto him, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the ||light of Israel.

18 \* And it came to passe after this, that there was againe a battell with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which *was* of the sonnes of ||the Gyant.

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob, with the Philistines, where Elhanan the sonne of Iaare-Oregim a Bethlehemite, slewe \*the brother of Go-

liath the Gittite, the staffe of whose speare *was* like a weauers beame.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on euery hand sixe fingers, and on euery foote sixe toes, foure and twenty in number, and he also was borne to ||the Gyant.

21 And when he ||defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of \*Shimea the brother of Dauid, slew him.

22 These foure were borne to the Gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

† Or, Rapha.

† Or, repro-

ched.

\* 1. Sam.

16. 9.

\* 1. Sam.  
31. 10.

## CHAP. XXII.

A Psalme of thanksgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance, and manifold blessings.



And Dauid spake vnto the LORD the wordes of this song, in the day that the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, \*The LORD *is* my rocke and my fortresse, and my deliuerer:

\* Psal. 18. 2.  
&c.

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I trust: hee *is* my shield, and the horne of my saluation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Sauour; thou sauest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

5 When the ||waues of death compassed me: the floods of †vngodly men made me afraid.

† Or, pangs.

† Heb. Be-

lial.

6 The ||sorowes of Hell compassed me about: the snares of death preuented me.

† Or, coards.

7 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cryed to my God, and hee did heare my voice out of his Temple, and my crie *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen mooued and shooke, because hee was wroth.

9 There went vp a smoake †out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

† Heb. by.

10 Hee bowed the heauens also and came downe: and darknesse *was* vnder his feete.

† Heb. candle, or lampe

\* 1. Chron.  
20. 4.

† Or, Rapha.

\* See 1.  
Chro. 20. 5.

	11 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and hee was seene vpon the wings of the winde.	30 For by thee I haue   run through a troupe: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.	
† Hebr. binding of waters.	12 And hee made darknesse paulions round about him, † darke waters, and thicke clouds of the skies.	31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is   tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.	† Or, refined.
	13 Through the brightnesse before him, were coales of fire kindled.	32 For who is God, saue the LORD? and who is a rocke, saue our God?	
	14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the most high vttered his voice.	33 God is my strength and power: and he † maketh my way perfect.	† Hebr. rideth, or, looseth.
	15 And he sent out arrowes, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.	34 Hee † maketh my feet like hindes feet: and setteth mee vpon my high places.	† Hebr. equalleth.
	16 And the channels of the Sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.	35 He teacheth my hands † to warre: so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.	† Hebr. for the warre.
† Or, great.	17 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of   many waters.	36 Thou hast also giuen mee the shield of thy saluation: and thy gentlesse † hath made me great.	† Hebr. multiplied me.
	18 He deliuered me from my strong enemy, and from them that hated mee: for they were too strong for me.	37 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me: so that my † feet did not slip.	† Hebr. angles.
	19 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my stay.	38 I haue pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had consumed them.	
	20 Hee brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because hee delighted in me.	39 And I haue consumed them and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen vnder my feet.	
	21 The LORD rewarded mee according to my righteousness: according to the cleannesse of my hands, hath hee recompensed me.	40 For thou hast girded mee with strength to battel: them that rose vp against me, hast thou † subdued vnder me.	† Hebr. caused to bow.
	22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.	41 Thou hast also giuen mee the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.	
	23 For all his iudgements were before me: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.	42 They looked, but there was none to saue: euen vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.	
† Hebr. to him.	24 I was also vpriight † before him: and haue kept my selfe from mine iniquitie.	43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as the myre of the street, and did spread them abroad.	
	25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me, according to my righteousness: according to my cleannesse † in his eye sight.	44 Thou also hast deliuered mee from the striuings of my people, thou hast kept mee to be head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serue me.	
† Hebr. before his eyes.	26 With the merciful thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, and with the vpriight man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpriight.	45 † Strangers shall   submit themselves vnto me: as soone as they heare, they shall be obedient vnto me.	† Hebr. sonnes of the stranger.
	27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure: and with the froward, thou wilt   shew thy selfe vnsauoury.	46 Strangers shall fade away: and they shall bee afraid out of their close places.	† Or, yeeld fained obedience. Heb. lye.
† Or, wrestle. ps. 18. 27.	28 And the afflicted people thou wilt saue: but thine eyes are vpon the hautie, that thou mayest bring them downe.	47 The LORD liueth, and blessed be my rocke: and exalted be the God of the rocke of my saluation.	
† Or, candle.	29 For thou art my   lampe, O LORD: and the LORD wil lighten my darknesse.	48 It is God that † auengeth mee, and that bringeth downe the people vnder me:	† Hebr. giueth auengement for me.
† Or, broken a troupe.		49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted mee	vp



vp on high about them that rose vp against me : thou hast deliuered me from the violent man.

\* Rom. 15. 9

50 Therefore I will giue thanks vnto thee, O LORD, among \*the heathen : and I will sing praises vnto thy Name.

\* Cha. 7. 13

51 He is the towre of saluation for his king : and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, vnto Dauid, and \*to his seede for euermore.

C H A P. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his last words, professeth his faith in Gods promises to be beyond sence or experience. 6 The different state of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Dauids mightie men.

**N**Owe these bee the last words of Dauid : Dauid the sonne of Iesse saide, and the man who was raised vp on high, the Anointed of the God of Iacob, and the sweet Psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

† Or, be thou ruler, &c.

3 The God of Israel said, the Rocke of Israel spake to me : || he that ruleth ouer men *must be iust*, ruling in the feare of God :

4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the Sunne riseth, *euen a morning*, without cloudes; *as* the tender grasse *springing out of the earth by cleare shining after raine* :

5 Although my house be not so with God: yet he hath made with mee an euerlasting couenant, ordred in al things and sure: for *this is* all my saluation, and all *my* desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But the *sonnes* of Belial shall bee all of them as thornes thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands,

† Heb. filled.

7 But the man *that* shal touch them, must be † fenced with yron, and the staffe of a speare, and they shall bee vtterly burnt with fire in the *same* place.

† Or, Ioshebbasbet the Tachmonite head of the three.

† See 1. chr. 11. 11.  
† Heb. slaine.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mightie men whome Dauid had : || The Tachmonite that sate in the seat, chiefe among the captaines, (the same *was* Adinothe Eznite:) || *hee lift vp his speare* against eight hundred, † whom he slew at one time.

\* 1. Chron. 11. 12.

9 And after him *was* \* Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mightie men with Dauid, when they defied the Philistines *that* were

there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 He arose, and smote the Philistines vntill his hand was wearie, and his hand claue vnto the sword : and the LORD wrought a great victorie that day, and the people returned after him onely to spoile.

\* 1. Chron. 11. 27.

11 And after him *was* \* Shammah the sonne of Agee the Hararite : and the Philistines were gathered together || into a troupe, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles : and the people fled from the Philistines.

† Or, for foraging.

12 But hee stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slewe the Philistines : and the LORD wrought a great victorie.

13 And || three of the thirtie chiefe went downe and came to Dauid in the haruest time, vnto the caue of Adullam : and the troupe of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

† Or, the three captaines ouer the thirtie.

14 And Dauid *was* then in an holde, and the garison of the Philistines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mightie men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the Well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid : neuerthelesse he would not drinke thereof, but powdered it out vnto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I should doe this : *is* not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardie of their liues ? therefore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mightie men.

\* 1. Chron. 11. 20.

18 And \* Abishai the brother of Ioab, the sonne of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and he lift vp his speare against three hundred, † and slew them, and had the name among three.

† Heb. slaine.

19 Was hee not most honourable of three ? therefore he was their captaine : howbeit, hee attained not vnto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada the sonne of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many actes, he slew two || lion-like men of Moab : hee went downe also, and slewe a Lyon in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

† Heb. great of acts.  
† Hebr. lion of God.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. a man of countenance or sight: called 1. Chro. 11. 23. a man of great stature.

21 And he slew an Egyptian <sup>†</sup>a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a speare in his hand; but he went downe to him with a staffe, and plucked the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slewe him with his owne speare.

22 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mightie men.

<sup>†</sup> Or, honourable among the thirtie.

23 Hee was <sup>||</sup>more honourable then the thirtie, but hee attained not to the first three: and Dauid set him ouer his <sup>||</sup>guard.

<sup>†</sup> Or, Council: Heb. at his command  
<sup>†</sup> Chap. 2. 18.

24 \*Asahel the brother of Ioab was one of the thirtie: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elikah the Harodite,

\* 1. Chron. 11. 27.

26 Helez the \*Paltite, Ira the sonne of Ikesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezzer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the sonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin.

<sup>†</sup> Or, valleys.

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the <sup>||</sup>brookes of Gaash,

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueh the Barhumite,

32 Elihahab the Shaalbonite: of the sonnes of Iashen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the sonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Vriah the Hittite: thirtie and seuen in all.

# CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The captaines in nine moneths and twentie dayes, bring the muster of eleuen thousand fighting men. 10 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chuseth the three dayes pestilence. 15 After the death of threescore

and ten thousand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Dauid, by Gads direction purchaseth Araunahs threshing-floore, where hauing sacrificed, the plague stayeth.



ND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and <sup>||</sup>hee moued Dauid against them, to say, Goe, number Israel and Iudah.

<sup>†</sup> Satan. See 1. Chron. 21. 1.

2 For the king said to Ioab the capitaine of the hoste, which was with him, <sup>||</sup>Goe now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

<sup>†</sup> Or, compass.

3 And Ioab sayde vnto the King, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many soeuer they be) an hundred folde, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doeth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word preuailed against Ioab, and against the captaines of the hoste: and Ioab and the captaines of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed ouer Iordane, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the citie that lieth in the midst of the <sup>||</sup>riuier of Gad, and toward Iazer.

<sup>†</sup> Or, valley.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the <sup>||</sup>land of Tahtim-Hodshi; and they came to Dan-Iaan, and about to Zidon,

<sup>†</sup> Or, nether land newly inhabited.

7 And came to the strong holde of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, euen to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Ierusalem at the ende of nine moneths, and twentie dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the summe of the number of the people vnto the king, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drewe the sword: and the men of Iudah were fve hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Dauids heart smote him, after that hee had numbred the people: and Dauid sayde vnto the LORD, I haue sinned greatly in that I haue done: and nowe I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquitie of thy



thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad Dauids Seer, saying,

12 Goe and say vnto Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuse thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and said vnto him, Shall seuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? Now aduise, and see what answer I shall returne to him that sent me.

14 And Dauid saide vnto Gad, I am in a great strait: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD (for his mercies are ||great,) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence vpon Israel, from the morning, euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beersheba, seuentie thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Ierusalem to destroy it, \*the LORD repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is ynough: stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite.

17 And Dauid spake vnto the LORD when he saw the Angel that smote the people, and said, Loe, I haue sinned, and I haue done wickedly: but these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against mee,

and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and said vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid, according to the saying of Gad, went vp, as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the King and his seruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himselfe before the King on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his seruant? and Dauid saide, To buy the threshing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said vnto Dauid, Let my lord the King take and offer vp what seemeth good vnto him: Beholde, *here be* oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments, and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, as a king, giue vnto the King: and Araunah saide vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the King said vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD my God, of that which doeth cost mee nothing. So Dauid bought the threshing floore, and the oxen, for fiftie shekels of siluer.

25 Aud Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

¶ Or, many.

\* 1. Sam. 15. 11.

¶ THE



# THE FIRST BOOKE OF the Kings, commonly called The third Booke of the Kings.

## CHAP. I.

1 Abishag cherisheth Dauid in his extreame age. 5 Adonijah, Dauids dearling, vsurpeth the kingdome. 11 By the counsel of Nathan, 15 Bath-sheba moueth the king, 22 and Nathan secondeth her. 28 Dauid reneweth his oath to Bath-sheba. 32 Salomon by Dauids appointment, beeing annointed King by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Ionathan, bringing these newes, Adonijahs guests flie. 50 Adonijah flying to the hornes of the Altar, vpon his good behaviour is dismissed by Solomon.



Ow King Dauid was olde, and †stricken in yeres, and they couered him with clothes, but hee gate no heate.

2 Wherefore his seruants said vnto him, †Let there be sought for my lord the king †a yong virgin, and let her stand before the King, and let her †cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the King may get heate.

3 So they sought for a faire damosell throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the King.

4 And the damosell was very faire, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the sonne of Haggith exalted himselfe, saying, I wil †be king: And he prepared him charets and horsemen, and fiftie men to runne before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him †at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? And hee also was a very goodly man, and his mother bare him after Absalom.

7 And hee †conferred with Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Priest: and they following Adonijah, †helped him.

8 But Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mightie men which belonged to Dauid, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheepe, and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by †En-Rogel, and called all his brethren the kings sonnes, and all the men of Iudah the kings seruants.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mightie men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of \*Haggith doth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth it not?

12 Now therefore come, let mee, I pray thee, giue thee counsell, that thou mayest saue thine owne life, and the life of thy sonne Solomon.

13 Goe, and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and say vnto him, Diddest not thou, my lord, O king, sweare vnto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after mee, and he shall sit vpon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Beholde, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and †confirme thy words.

15 ¶ And Bath-sheba went in vnto the King into the chamber: and the king was very olde, and Abishag the Shunammite ministred vnto the king.

16 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obeysance vnto the king: and the king said, †What wouldest thou?

17 And she said vnto him, My lord, thou

† Heb. his words were with Ioab.  
† Heb. helped after Adonijah.

† Or, the well Rogel.

\* 2. Sam. 3. 4.

† Heb. fill vp.

† Heb. what to thee?

† Heb. entered into dayes.

† Heb. let them seeke.  
† Heb. a damsell, a virgine.  
† Heb. be a cherisher vnto him.

† Heb. reigne

† Heb. from his dayes.



thou swearst by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adoniah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knowest it not.

19 And he hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the sonnes of the king, and Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste: but Solomon thy seruant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord O king, the eyes of all Israel are vpon thee, that thou shouldst tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the king shal sleepe with his fathers, that I and my sonne Solomon shall be counted † offenders.

22 ¶ And loe, while shee yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet also came in.

23 And they tolde the king, saying, Beholde Nathan the Prophet. And when hee was come in before the king, he bowed himselfe before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord O king, hast thou said, Adoniah shall reigne after mee, and hee shall sit vpon my throne?

25 For hee is gone downe this day, and hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the kings sonnes, and the captaines of the host, and Abiathar the Priest: and behold, they eate and drinke before him, and say, † God saue king Adoniah.

26 But me, *euen* me thy seruant; and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king, after him?

28 ¶ Then king Dauid answered, and said, Call me Bathsheba. And she came † into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, As the LORD liueth, that hath redeemed my soule out of all distresse,

30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne

after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne in my stead; euen so wil I certainly doe this day.

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reuerence to the king, and said, Let my lord king Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And king Dauid said, Call me Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also saide vnto them, Take with you the seruants of your lord, and cause Solomon my sonne to ride vpon † mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

† Heb. which belongeth to me.

34 And let Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, anoint him there King ouer Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God saue King Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come vp after him, that hee may come and sit vpon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada answered the King, and said, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the king say so too.

37 As the LORD hath bene with my lord the King, euen so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord King Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and caused Solomon to ride vpon King Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Priest tooke an horne of oile out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God saue King Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with || pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

† Or, Autes.

41 ¶ And Adoniah and all the ghests that were with him, heard it as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the sound of the trumpet, hee said, Wherefore is this noise of the citie, being in an uproare?

42 And while hee yet spake, behold, Jonathan the sonne of Abiathar the

† Hebr. sinners.

† Hebr. Let king Adoniah liue.

† Hebr. before the king.



Priest came, and Adonijah sayde vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Ionathan answered, and said to Adonijah, Verily our lorde king Dauid hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so that the citie rang againe: this is the noyse that yee haue heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the kings seruants came to blesse our lorde king Dauid, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the king bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And also thus sayde the King, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which hath giuen *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was tolde Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth King Solomon: for loe, he hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let King Solomon sweare vnto mee to day, that hee will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Solomon sayd, If hee will shewe himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and hee came and bowed himselfe to king Solomon: and Solomon sayde vnto him, Goe to thine house.

## CHAP. II.

1 Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiousnesse, 5 of Ioab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 13 Adonijah, mouing Bath-sheba

to sue vnto Solomon for Abishag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar hauing his life giuen him, is depriued of the Priesthood. 28 Ioab fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, is there slaine. 35 Benaiah is put in Ioabs rounge, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Ierusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

**N**OW the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that he should die, and he charged Solomon his sonne, saying;

2 I goe the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man.

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, & his Iudgements, and his Testimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moses, that thou mayest \*|| prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoouer thou turnest thy selfe:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which hee spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heede to their way, to walke before mee in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their soule, \* there shall not + faile thee (sayd hee) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreouer thou knowest also what Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah did to mee, and what he did to the two captaines of the hostes of Israel, vnto \* Abner the sonne of Ner, and vnto \* Amasa the sonne of Iether, whom hee slewe, and + shed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that *was* about his loynes, and in his shoes that *were* on his feet.

6 Doe therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoare head goe downe to the graue in peace.

7 But shewe kindnesse vnto the sonnes of \* Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eate at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou *hast* with thee \* Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which cursed mee with a + grievous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but hee came downe to meete me at Iordane, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, \* I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Nowe therefore holde him not guiltlesse:

\* Deut. 29.  
9. Iosh. 1. 7.  
† Or, *doe wisely.*

\* 2. Sam. 7. 12.  
† Heb. *be out off from thee from the throne.*

\* 2. Sam. 3. 27.  
\* 2. Sam. 20. 10.  
† Heb. *put.*

\* 2. Sam. 19. 31.

\* 2. Sam. 16. 5.

† Heb. *strong*

\* 2. Sam. 19. 23.



guiltlesse : for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to doe vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So \*Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

11 And the dayes that Dauid \*raigned ouer Israel, *were* fourty yeeres : seuen yeeres raigned hee in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres raigned hee in Ierusalem.

12 ¶ \*Then sate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adoniah the sonne of Hagith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Comcest thou peaceably ? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreouer, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And she saide, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should raigne : howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers : for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aske one petition of thee, † deny me not. And she saide vnto him, Say on.

17 And hee saide, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the king (for hee will not say thee nay) that he giue me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, Wel, I will speake for thee vnto the king.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went vnto king Solomon, to speake vnto him for Adoniah : and the king rose vp to meete her, and bowed himselfe vnto her, and sate downe on his throne, and caused a seate to bee set for the Kings mother, and she sate on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee say me not nay : and the King said vnto her, Aske on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she saide, Let Abishag the Shunammite be giuen to Adoniah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered, and said vnto his mother, And why dost thou aske Abishag the Shunammite for Adoniah ? Aske for him the kingdome also (for he *is* mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Priest, & for Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God doe so to me, and more also, if Adoniah haue not spoken this word against his owne life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath established mee, and set mee on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an house as he \*promised, Adoniah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and he fell vpon him that he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Priest saide the King, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine own fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death : but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the arke of the Lord God before Dauid my father, and because thou hast bene afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being Priest vnto the LORD : that hee might \*fulfill the word of the LORD, which hee spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adoniah, though hee turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, hee *is* by the Altar : Then Solomon sent Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, saying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and said vnto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die heere. And Benaiah brought the king word againe, saying, Thus said Ioab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king saide vnto him, Doe as he hath said, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Ioab shed, from mee, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men, more righteous and better then hee, and slew them with the sword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, *to wit*, \*Abner the sonne of Ner, captain of the hoste of Israel, and

\* Act 2.  
29. and 13.  
36.

\* 2. Sam. 5. 4  
1. chron. 29  
26, 27.

\* 2. Chron.  
29. 23.

† Heb. turne  
not away  
my face.

\* 2. Sam. 7.  
12, 13.

† Heb. a man  
of death.

\* 1. Sam. 2.  
31, 35.

\* 2. Sam.  
3. 27.

\*2. Sam. 20.  
10.

\*Amasa the sonne of Iether, capitaine of the hoste of Iudah.

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his seed for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seede, and vpon his house, and vpon his throne, shall there bee peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and slewe him, and hee was buried in his owne house in the wilderness.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada in his roome ouer the hoste, and Zadok the Priest did the king put in the roume of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent, and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem, and dwell there, and goe not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, & passest ouer the brooke Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the King, The saying *is* good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy seruant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ranne away vnto Achish sonne of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Beholde, thy seruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and saddled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish, to seeke his seruants: and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidest vnto me, The word *that* I haue heard, *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the Oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The king said moreouer to Shi-

mei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is priuie to, that thou diddest to Dauid my father: therefore the LORD shall returne thy wickednesse vpon thine owne head.

45 And king Salomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of Dauid shall bee established before the LORD for euer.

46 So the king commaunded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him, that he died, and the \*kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon.

\*2. Chron.  
1. 1.

### CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 Hie places being in vse, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon. 3 Solomon at Gibeon, in the choice which God gaue him, preferring wisdom, obtaineth wisdom, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons iudgement betweene the two harlots, maketh him renowned.



ND \* Solomon made affinitie with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the citie of Dauid, vntill he had made an end of building his owne house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Ierusalem round about.

\* Chap. 7. 8

2 Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the statutes of Dauid his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vpon that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God sayd, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great ||mercy, according as he walked before thee in trueth, and in righteousness, and in vprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast giuen him a sonne to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

|| Or, bountie.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy seruant King in stead



stead of Dauid my father : and I am but a litle childe : I know not how to goe out or come in.

8 And thy seruant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbred, nor counted for multitude.

9 \* Giue therefore thy seruant an † vnderstanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and bad : for who is able to iudge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe † long life, neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding † to discerne iudgement;

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word : loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.

13 And I haue also \* giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour : so that there || shall not be any among the Kings like vnto thee, all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my Statutes and my Commandements, \* as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dreame: and he came to Ierusalem, and stood before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a childe, with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered also : and wee *were* together; there *was* no stranger with vs in the house, saue we two in the house.

19 And this womans childe died in the night : because she ouerlaid it.

20 And shee arose at midnight, and tooke my sonne from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and layd it in her bosome, and layd her dead childe in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to giue my childe sucke, behold, it was dead : but when I had considered it in the morning, beholde, it was not my sonne, which I did beare.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the liuing *is* my sonne, and the dead *is* thy sonne : And this said, No, but the dead *is* thy sonne, and the liuing *is* my sonne. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the King, The one saith, This *is* my sonne, that liueth, and thy sonne *is* the dead: and the other saith Nay : but thy sonne *is* the dead, and my sonne *is* the liuing.

24 And the King said, Bring mee a sword. And they brought a sword before the king :

25 And the king said, Diuide the liuing childe in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing childe *was*, vnto the king, (for her bowels † yerned vpon her sonne) and she said, O my lord, giue her the liuing childe, and in no wise slay it : But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide *it*.

27 Then the King answered and said, Giue her the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the Iudgement which the king had iudged, and they feared the King : for they saw that the wisdom of God *was* † in him, to doe Iudgement.

### CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomons Princes. 7 His twelue Officers for prouision. 20. 24 The peace and largesse of his kingdome. 22 His daily prouision. 26 His stables. 29 His wisdom.

**S**O King Solomon was king ouer all Israel.

2 And these *were* the Princes which he had, Azariah the sonne of Zadok, || the Priest,

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sonnes of Shisha, || Scribes: Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud the || Recorder;

4 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the host : And Zadok and

\* 2. Chron. 1. 10.  
† Hebr. hearing.

† Hebr. many dayes.

† Hebr. to heare.

\* Matth. 6. 33. wisd. 7. 11.  
† Or, hath not bene.

\* Chap. 15. 5.

† Hebr. were hot.

† Hebr. in the midst of him.

† Or, the chiefe Officer.

† Or, Secretaries.

† Or, remembrancer.

and Abiathar *were* the Priests :

5 And Azariah the sonne of Nathan *was* ouer the officers : and Zabud the sonne of Nathan *was* principall officer, *and* the kings friend.

• Chap. 5.  
14.

† Or, leuie.

6 And Ahishar *was* ouer the household : and \* Adoniram the sonne of Abda *was* ouer the || tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the king and his houshold : each man his moneth in a yeere made prouision.

† Or, Ben-hur.

8 And these are their names : || the sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim,

† Or, Ben-Dekar.

9 The || sonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalvim, and Bethshemesh, and Elon-Bethhanan.

† Or, Ben-Heseb.

10 The || sonne of Heseb in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hephher;

† Or, Ben-Abinadab.

11 The || sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife :

12 Baana the sonne of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-Meholah, *euen vnto the place that is* beyond Iokneam :

† Or, Ben-Geber.

13 The || sonne of Geber in Ramoth Gilead, *to him pertained* the townes of Iair the sonne of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead: *to him also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities, with walles, and brasen barres.

† Or, to Mahanaim.

14 Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo *had* || Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he also tooke Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the sonne of Hushai *was* in Asher and in Aloth :

17 Iehoshaphat the sonne of Paruah in Issachar :

18 Shimei the sonne of Elah in Benjamin :

19 Geber the sonne of Vri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and hee *was* the onely officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which *is* by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking and making merrie.

• Eccius.  
47. 15.

21 And \* Solomon reigned ouer all kingdoms from the riuer vnto the land

of the Philistines, and vnto the border of Egypt : they brought presents, and serued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomons † prouision for one day, *was* thirtie measures of fine floure, and threescore † measures of meale,

† Heb. bread.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twentie oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheepe, beside Harts, and Roe-buckles, and fallow Deere, and fatted foule.

† Heb. Cors.

24 For he had dominion ouer all the region on this side the Riuer, from Tiph-sah euen to Azzah ouer all the kings on this side the Riuer : and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Iudah and Israel dwelt † safely, euery man vnder his Vine, and vnder his Figtree, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

† Heb. confidently.

26 ¶ And \* Solomon had fourtie thousand stalles of horses for his charrets, and twelue thousand horsemen.

• 2. Chron.  
9. 25.

27 And those officers prouided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came vnto king Solomons table, euery man in his moneth : they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and || dromedaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

† Or, mules, or swift beasts.

29 ¶ And \* God gaue Solomon wisdom, and vnderstanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, euen as the sand that *is* on the sea shoare.

• Eccius.  
47. 14, 15,  
16.

30 And Solomons wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the East countrey, and all the wisdom of Egypt.

31 For hee *was* wiser then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the sonnes of Mahol : and his fame *was* in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand proverbs : and his songs were a thousand and fife.

33 And hee spake of trees, from the Cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon, euen vnto the Hyssope that springeth out of the wall : hee spake also of beasts, and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.



## C H A P. V.

1 Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the Temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workemen and labourers.



And Hiram king of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon : (for hee had heard that they had anointed him King in the rounge of his father,) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 And \* Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntill the LORD put them vnder the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen me rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersary, nor euill occurrent.

5 And behold, I †purpose to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God, \*as the LORD spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne, whom I will set vpon thy throne in thy rounge, he shall build an house vnto my Name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shall bee with thy seruants : and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy seruants, according to all that thou shalt †appoint : for thou knowest that *there is* not among vs, any that can skill to hew timber, like vnto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when Hiram heard the wordes of Solomon, that hee reioyced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue †considered the things which thou sentest to me for: and I will doe all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

9 My seruants shall bring *them* downe from Lebanon vnto the Sea: and I wil conuey them by sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou shalt †appoint

me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receiue *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giuing food for my houshold.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and Firre trees, *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twentie thousand †measures of wheate for food to his houshold, and twentie measures of pure oile: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wisdom, \*as hee promised him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And King Solomon raised a †leuie out of all Israel, and the leuie was thirtie thousand men.

14 And hee sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, and two moneths at home: and \* Adoniram was ouer the leuie.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Besides the chiefe of Solomons officers which *were* ouer the worke, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, and hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders, did hewe them, and the †stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

## C H A P. VI.

1 The building of Solomons Temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promise vnto it. 15 The sieling and adorning of it: 23 The Cherubims. 31 The doores. 36 The court. 37 The time of building it.



And \*it came to passe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yere of Solomons reigne ouer Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that he †began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And

\* 1. Chro. 2. 3.

† Hebr. say. \* 2. Sam. 7. 13. 1. chro. 22. 10.

† Hebr. say.

† Hebr. heard.

† Hebr. send.

† Heb. Cors.

\* Cha. 3. 12

† Heb. tribute of men.

\* Chap. 4. 6.

† Or, Giblites, as Esek. 37. 9.

2. Chron. 3. 1.

† Heb. built.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof twentie cubits, and the height thereof thirtie cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house : twentie cubites *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and tenne cubites *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

1 Or, wind-  
dowes broad  
within and  
narrow with-  
out: or, skew-  
ed and clo-  
sed.

1 Or, upon, or  
joyning to.  
† Heb. floores  
† Heb. ribs.

4 And for the house he made || win-  
dowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And || against the wall of the house he built † chambers round about, *against* the walles of the house round about, *both* of the Temple and of the Oracle : and hee made † chambers round about.

† Heb. nar-  
rowings, or,  
rebate-ments.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubites broad, and the middle *was* sixe cubites broad, and the third *was* seven cubites broad : for without *in the wall* of the house hee made † narrowed rests round about, that *the beames* should not bee fastened in the walles of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither : so that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the house, while it was in building.

† Heb. shoul-  
der.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right † side of the house : and they went vp with winding staires into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

1 Or, the  
vault beams  
and the rie-  
lings with  
Cedar.

9 So he built the house and finished it : and couered the house || with beams and boards of Cedar.

10 And then hee built chambers against all the house, five cubites high : and they rested on the house with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying ;

• 2. Sam. 7.  
13. 1. chro.  
22. 10.

12 Concerning this House which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, and execute my Iudgments, and keepe all my Commandements to walke in them : then will I performe my word with thee, \* which I spake vnto Dauid thy fater.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And hee built the walles of the house within with boards of Cedar,

|| both the floore of the house, and the walles of the sieling : and hee couered *them* on the inside with wood, and couered the floore of the house with planks of firre.

1 Or, from  
the floore of  
the house  
vnto the  
walles, &c.  
And so ver.  
16.

16 And hee built twentie cubites on the sides of the house, both the floore, and the walles with boards of Cedar : he euen built *them* for it within, *euen* for the Oracle, *euen* for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the Temple before it, was fortie cubites *long*.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carued with || knops, and † open flowres : all *was* Cedar, there was no stone scene.

1 Or, gourds.  
† Heb. open-  
ings of  
flowres.

19 And the Oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart, was twenty cubits in length and twentie cubites in breadth, and twentie cubites in the height thereof : and hee ouerlayd it with † pure golde, and so couered the Altar *which was* of Cedar.

† Heb. shut  
vp.

21 So Solomon ouerlayd the house within with pure golde : and he made a partition, by the chaines of golde before the Oracle, and he ouerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he ouerlaid with golde vntill he had finished all the house : also the whole Altar that *was* by the Oracle he ouerlaide with golde.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle he made two Cherubims of || Oliue tree, *each* ten cubites high.

1 Or, oylie.  
Heb. trees  
of oyle.

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the Cherub : from the vttermost part of the one wing, vnto the vttermost part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was tenne cubites : both the Cherubims were of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubites, and so *was it* of the other Cherub.

27 And he set the Cherubims within the inner house : and \* || they stretched forth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall : & their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

• Exod. 25.  
20.

1 Or, the  
Cherubims  
stretched  
forth their  
wings.

28 And he ouerlayd the Cherubims with golde.

29 And hee carued all the walles of the



† Heb. open-  
ings of flow-  
ers.

† Or, five  
square.

† Or, leaves  
of the doores.

† Heb. open-  
ings of  
flowers.

† Or, foure  
square.

the house round about with carued fi-  
gures of Cherubims, and palme trees,  
and † open flowers, within & without.

30 And the floore of the house hee ou-  
erlayed with gold, within and with-  
out.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the O-  
racle he made doores of Oliue tree: the  
lintell and side posts were || a fifth part of  
the wall.

32 The || two doores also were of O-  
liue tree, and he carued vpon them car-  
uings of Cherubims, and palme trees,  
and † open flowers, and ouerlayd them  
with gold, and spread gold vpon the  
Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

33 So also made hee for the doore of  
the Temple postes of Oliue tree || a  
fourth part of the wall.

34 And the two doores were of firre  
tree: the two leaues of the one doore  
were folding, and the two leaues of the  
other doore were folding.

35 And he carued thereon Cherubims,  
and palme trees, and open flowers: and  
couered them with gold, fitted vpon the  
carued worke.

36 ¶ And hee built the inner Court  
with three rowes of hewed stone, and a  
row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the  
foundation of the house of the LORD  
layd, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the  
moneth Bul (which is the eight mo-  
neth) was the house finished || through-  
out all the parts therof, and according  
to all the fashion of it: So was he seuen  
yeeres in building it.

† Or, with all  
the appurte-  
nances ther-  
of, and with  
all the ordi-  
nances ther-  
of.

## CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomons house. 2 Of the  
house of Lebanon. 6 Of the porch of pil-  
lars. 7 Of the porch of Iudgement. 8 Of  
the house for Pharaohs daughter. 13 Hi-  
rams worke of the two pillars. 23 Of the  
molten Sea. 27 Of the ten bases. 38 Of  
the ten lauers, 40 And all the vessels.

**B**

Vt Solomon was build-  
ing his owne house \*thir-  
teeneyeres, and he finished  
all his house.

2 ¶ Hee built also the  
house of the Forrest of Lebanon; the  
length thereof was a hundred cubites,  
and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites,  
and the height thereof thirtie cubites,  
vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars,

with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it was couered with Cedar a-  
boue vpon the † beames, that lay on for-  
tie fiue pillars, fiftene in a row.

4 And there were windowes in three  
rowes, and † light was against light in  
three rankes.

5 And all the || doores and postes  
were square, with the windowes: and  
light was against light in three rankes.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars,  
the length thereof was fiftie cubites, and  
the breadth thereof thirtie cubites: and  
the porch was || before them: and the o-  
ther pillars, and the thicke beame were  
|| before them.

7 ¶ Then hee made a porch for the  
throne where he might iudge, euen the  
porch of Iudgement: and it was coue-  
red with Cedar from † one side of the  
floore to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt,  
had another court within the porch,  
which was of the like worke: Solomon  
made also an house for Pharaohs  
daughter, (\*whom he had taken to wife)  
like vnto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones,  
according to the measures of hewed  
stones, sawed with sawes, within and  
without, euen from the foundation vn-  
to the coping, and so on the outside to-  
ward the great court.

10 And the foundation was of costly  
stones, euen great stones; stones of ten  
cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones (af-  
ter the measures of hewed stones) and  
Cedars.

12 And the great court round about,  
was with three rowes of hewed stones,  
and a row of Cedar beames, both for  
the inner court of the house of the  
LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and  
fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 Hee was † a widowes sonne of the  
tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a  
man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, and he  
was filled with wisdom, and vnder-  
standing, and cunning to worke all  
workes in brasse: and hee came to king  
Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

15 For † he cast two pillars of brasse  
of eightene cubites high a piece: and a  
line of twelue cubites did compasse ei-  
ther of them about.

16 And hee made two Chapters of  
molten brasse, to set vpon the tops of  
the

† Heb. ribs.

† Heb. sight  
against  
sight.

† Or, spaces  
and pillars  
were square  
in prospect.

† Or, accor-  
ding to them.

† Or, accor-  
ding to them.

† Heb. from  
floore to  
floore.

\* Chap. 3. 1.

† Heb. the  
sonne of a  
widow wo-  
man.

† Heb. fa-  
shioned.

\* Chap. 9.  
10.



the pillars: the height of the one chapter *was* five cubites, and the height of the other chapter *was* five cubites:

17 And nets of checker worke, and wreathes of chaine worke, for the chapters which *were* vpon the top of the pillars: seuen for the one chapter, and seuen for the other chapter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one networke, to couer the chapters that *were* vpon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapter.

19 And the chapters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars, *were* of lillie worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapters vpon the two pillars *had pomegranates* also, aboue, ouer against the belly which was by the networke: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about, vpon the other chapter.

\* 2. Chr. 3. 17.

† That is, he shall establish.

† That is, in it is strength

21 \* And he set vp the pillars in the porch of the temple: and hee set vp the right pillar, and called the name therof || Iachin: and he set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof || Boaz.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars *was* lillie worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

† Heb. from his brimme, to his brim.

23 ¶ And he made a moulten Sea, ten cubites † from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, & his height was five cubits: and a line of thirtie cubites did compasse it round about.

\* 2. Chron. 4. 3.

24 And vnder the brimme of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubite, \* compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rowes, when it was cast.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the Sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brimme thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowres of lillies: it contained two thousand Baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse; foure cubites *was* the length of one base, and foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the bases was on this *maner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* betweene the ledges *were* lyons, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a base aboue: and beneath the lyons and oxen were certaine additions made of thinne worke.

30 And euery base had foure brassen wheelles, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners therof had vndersettters: vnder the lauer were vndersettters molten, at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapter, and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the worke of the base, a cubite and an halfe: and also vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure square not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheelles: & the axletrees of the wheelles *were* † ioyned to the base, and the height of a wheele *was* a cubite and halfe a cubite.

† Heb. in the base.

33 And the worke of the wheelles *was* like the worke of a charet wheele: their axletrees and their naues, and their feloes, and their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure vndersettters to the foure corners of one base: and the vndersettters *were* of the very base it selfe.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compasse of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graued Cherubims, lions, and palme trees, according to the † proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

† Heb. nakednesse.

37 After this maner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made hee ten lauers of brasse: one lauer contained fourtie baths: and euery lauer was foure cubites, and vpon euery one of the ten bases, one lauer.

39 And he put five bases on the right † side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the Sea on the right side of the house Eastward, ouer against the South.

† Heb. shoulder.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the shouels, and the basons: So Hiram made an ende of doing all the worke that hee made King Solomon, for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the two bowles



bowles of the chapters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two networkes, to couer the two bowles of the chapters which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred Pomegranates for the two networkes, *euen* two rowes of Pomegranates for one networke, to couer the two bowles of the chapters that *were* †vpon the pillars:

43 And the ten bases, and ten lauers on the bases.

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the shouels, and the basons: and all these vessels which Hiram made to King Solomon, for the house of the LORD, *were* of †bright brasse.

46 In the plaine of Iordane did the king cast them †in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *vnweighed*, †because they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the brasse †found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* vnto the house of the LORD: the Altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the Shewbread was:

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right *side*, and five on the left, before the Oracle, with the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the boules, and the snuffers, and the basons, & the spoones, and the †censers of pure gold: and the hindges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner house the most Holy place, *and* for the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the temple.

51 So was ended all the worke that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the †things \*which Dauid his father had dedicated, *euen* the siluer, and the gold, & the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

### CHAP. VIII.

1 The feast of the dedication of the Temple. 12. and 54. Solomons blessing. 22 Solomons prayer. 62 His sacrifice of peace offerings.



Then \*Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the †chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel,

vnto king Solomon in Ierusalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto king Solomon, at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, *euen* those did the Priests & the Leuites bring vp.

5 And king Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, sacrificing sheepe, and oxen, that could not bee told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the Oracle of the house to the most holy place, *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread forth *their* two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the staues, that the †ends of the staues were seene out in the || Holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day.

9 There was nothing in the Arke, \*saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, || when the LORD made a Couenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud \*filled the house of the LORD;

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon; The LORD \*said that hee would dwell in the thicke darkenesse.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwel in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the King turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel: (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

† Hebr. vpon the face.

† Hebr. made bright, or scoured.  
† Hebr. in the thicknesse of the ground.

† Hebr. for the exceeding multitude.  
† Hebr. searched.

† Hebr. ash-pans.

† Hebr. things of Dauid.  
\* 2. Chron. 5. 1.

\* 2. Chron. 5. 2.

† Hebr. Princes.

† Heb. heads.  
† Or, Arke, as 2. Chron. 5. 9.

\* Deut. 10. 5.  
† Or, where.

\* Exod. 40. 34.

\* 2. Chro 6. 1.



15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying;

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that my Name might be therein; but I chose \*Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to builde an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD sayd vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuerthelesse, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne that shall come forth out of thy loynes, hee shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath perfourmed his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the rounge of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an House for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before \*the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread forth his handes toward heauen:

23 And hee said, \*LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepest couenant and mercy with thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him, saying; \*† There shall not faile thee a man in my sight to sit on the Throne of Israel; †so that thy children take heede to their way, that they walke before me as thou hast walked before me:

26 And now, O God of Israel, let

thy worde (I pray thee) bee verified, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeede dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much lesse this House that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the crie and to the prayer, which thy seruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house, night and day, *euen* toward the place of which thou hast said, \* My Name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant shall make || towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray || towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, forgiue.

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, † and an oath be laid vpon him to cause him to sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants, condemning the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, and iustifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousness.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel bee smitten downe before theemie, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall turne againe to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication vnto thee || in this house:

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which

\* 2. Sam. 7.  
8.

\* 2. Chron.  
6. 13.

\* 2. Macc.  
2. 8.

\* Chap. 2. 4.  
2. Sam. 7.  
12.

† Heb. there  
shall not be  
cut off vnto  
thee a man  
from my  
sight.

† Heb. one-  
ly if.

\* Deut. 12.  
11.

† Or, in this  
place.

† Or, in this  
place.

† Heb. and  
he require  
an oath of  
him.

|| Or, to-  
wards.



which thou hast giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpillar: if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities, whatsoever plague, whatsoever sicknes *there be*;

† Or, iurisdiction.

38 What prayer and supplication soeuer be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and spread forth his handes towards this house:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and do, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, *euē* thou onely knowest the hearts of all the children of men,)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue, in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but commeth out of a farre countrey, for thy Names sake;

42 (For they shall heare of thy great Name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arme) when hee shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Israel, and that they may know that this house which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

† Hebr. thy Name is called upon this house.

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battell against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray vnto the LORD †toward the city which thou hast chosen, and *toward* the house that I haue built for thy Name:

† Hebr. the way of the citie.

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer & their supplication, and mainteine their cause.

† Or, right.

\* 2. Chron. 6. 36. eccles. 7. 22. 1. Iohn 1. 8. 10.

46 If they sinne against thee, (\*for there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemy, so that they cary them away captiues, vnto the land of the enemy, farre or neere;

† Heb. bring backe to their heart.

47 Yet if they shall †bethinke themselves, in the land whither they were caried captiues, and repent, and make supplication vnto thee in the land of them that caried them captiues, saying,

Wee haue sinned, and haue done perversly, we haue committed wickednes;

48 And so returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their supplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and mainteine their cause,

† Or, right.

50 And forgiue thy people that haue sinned against thee, and all their transgressions, wherein they haue transgressed against thee, and giue them compassion before them who caried them captiue, that they may haue compassion on them:

51 For they *bee* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the supplication of thy seruant, and vnto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy seruant, when thou \*broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.

\* Exod. 19. 6.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication vnto the LORD, he arose from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his handes spread vp to heauen.

55 And he stood, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel, with a lowd voice, saying;

56 Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not †failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

† Heb. fullen.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as he was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs:

58 That hee may encline our hearts vnto him, to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commaundements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements



ments which hee commaunded our fathers.

59 And let these my wordes where-with I haue made supplication before the LORD, be nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that hee maintaine the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel †at all times, as the matter shall require :

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God: *and that there is none else.*

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commandements, as at this day.

62 ¶ And \*the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered vnto the LORD, two and twentie thousand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thousand sheepe : so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the Court that was before the house of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings : because \*the brasen Altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seuen dayes and seuen dayes, *euen* fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day he sent the people away : and they ||blessed the King, and went vnto their tents ioyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

## CHAP. IX.

1 Gods Couenant in a vision, with Solomon. 10 The mutual presents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomons workes the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable seruants. 24 Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house. 25 Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices. 26 His nauie fetcheth golde from Ophir.



And \*it came to passe, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which hee was pleased to doe,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, \*as hee had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, \*to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, in integritie of heart, and in vprightnesse, to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, *and* wilt keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements :

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, \*as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel.

6 *But* if you shall at all turne from following me, you or your children, and will not keepe my Commandements, *and* my Statutes, which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods, and worship them :

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I haue giuen them; and this house which I haue hallowed \*for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall bee a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people :

8 And at this house *which* is high, every one that passeth by it, shalbe astonished, and shall hisse, and they shal say, \*Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answeere, Because they forsooke the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them : therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And \*it came to passe at the end of twentie yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the Kings house,

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar trees,

† Heb. the thing of a day in his day.

\* 2. Chron. 7. 4.

\* 2. Chron. 7. 7.

(Or, thanked.

\* 2. Chron. 7. 11.

\* Chap. 3. 5.

\* Cha. 8. 29

\* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. chro. 22. 10.

\* Ier. 7. 14.

\* Deut. 29. 24. ierem. 22. 8.

\* 2. Chron. 8. 1.



trees, and firre trees, and with golde according to al his desire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twentie cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they †pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast giuen me, my brother? And he called them the land of ||Cabul vnto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixe score talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the leuie which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsemen, and †that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-seruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon \*make no bondmen: but they *were* men of warre, and his seruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

23 These *were* the chiefe of the officers that *were* ouer Solomons worke, fise hundred and fiftie, which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ But \*Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the cite of David, vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did

Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which he built vnto the LORD, and he burnt incense †vpon the altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a nauie of ships in Ezion Geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the †shoare of the red sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the nauie his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge of the Sea, with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold foure hundred and twentie talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

## CHAP. X.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisdome of Solomon. 14 Solomons gold. 16 His targets. 18 The throne of Iuorie. 21 His vessels. 24 His presents. 26 His chariots and horse. 28 His tribute.



And when the \*Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the LORD; shee came to prouue him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when shee was come to Solomon, she communed with him, of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon tolde her all her †questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which hee told her not.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisdome, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the †attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his ||cup-bearers, and his ascent by which hee went vp vnto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true †report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ||actes and of thy wisdome.

7 Howbeit, I beleueed not the words, vntill I came and mine eyes had seene *it*: and beholde, the halfe was not told me: †thy wisdom and prosperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happie

† Heb. were not right in his eyes.

† That is, displeasing or, dirtie.

† Heb. the desire of Solomon which he desired.

\* Leuit. 25. 39.

\* 2. Chron. 8. 11.

† Heb. vpon it.

† Heb. lip.

\* 2. Chron. 9. 1. mat. 12 42. luke 11. 31.

† Heb. words

† Heb. standing.

† Or, Bullers

† Heb. word.

† Or, sayings

† Heb. thou hast added wiselome and goodnes to the fame.



8 Happie *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wisdom.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel; because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therefore made he thee King, to doe iudgement and iustice.

10 And she gaue the king an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of spices very great store, & precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these, which the Queene of Sheba gaue to king Solomon.

11 And the nauie also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plentie of Almug trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the Almug trees, || pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the Kings house, Harpes also and Psalteries for singers:

there came no such \*Almug trees, nor were seene vnto this day.

13 And king Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, al her desire *whatsoever* she asked, besides that which Solomon gaue her †of his royall bountie: so she turned and went to her owne countrey, she and her seruants.

† Hebr. according to the hand of king Solomon.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yere, was sixe hundred, threescore & six talents of gold,

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ||gouernours of the countrey.

† Or, Capitaines.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten golde: sixe hundred *shekels* of golde went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one shield; and the king put them in the \*house of the forrest of Lebanon.

\* Chap. 7. 2

18 ¶ Moreouer the king made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlaide it with the best gold.

† Heb. on the hinder part thereof.

19 The throne *had* sixe steps, and the top of the throne *was* round †behind: and *there were* †staves on either side on the place of the seate, and two lyons stood beside the staves.

† Heb. hands.

20 And twelue lions stood there on the one side and on the other vpon the sixe steps: there was not †the like made in any kingdome.

† Heb. so.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, ||none were of siluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

† Or, there was no siluer in them.

22 For the king *had* at sea a nauie of Tharshish, with the nauie of Hiram: once in three yeeres came the nauie of Tharshish, bringing golde and siluer, || yuorie, and apes, and peacocks.

† Or, Elephants teeth.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wisdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth †sought to Solomon, to heare his wisdom which God had put in his heart.

† Heb. sought the face of.

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together \*charets and horsemen. And hee had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Ierusalem.

\* 2. Chron. 1. 14.

27 And the king †made siluer to be in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedars made *he to be* as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

† Heb. gaue.

28 ¶ \*† And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linen yarne at a price.

2. Chron. 1. 16. & 9. 28. † Heb. and the going forth of the horses which was Solomons.

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for sixe hundred *shekels* of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fiftie: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out †by their meanes.

† Hebr. by their hand.

## CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wiues and concubines. 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threatneth him. 14 Solomons aduersaries were Hadad, who was intertained in Egypt, 23 Rezon who reigned in Damascus, 26 And Ieroboam, to whom Ahiah prophesied. 41 Solomons actes, reigne, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.

**B**Vt King Solomon loued \*many strange women, (|| together with †daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians & Hittites:

\* Deut. 17. 17. ecclus. 49. 19.

† Or, besides



# His wiues, idolatries, Chap.xj. and aduerfaries.

<p>* Exod. 34. 16.</p>	<p>2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, *Yee shall not goe in to them, neither shall they come in vnto you, for surely they will turne away your heart after their gods : Solomon claue vnto these in loue.</p>	<p>aduersary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite : hee <i>was</i> of the kings seed in Edom.</p>	
	<p>3 And he had seuen hundred wiues, Princesses, and three hundred concubines : and his wiues turned away his heart.</p>	<p>15 *For it came to passe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the capitaine of the host was gone vp to bury the slaine, after he had smitten euery male in Edom :</p>	<p>* 2. Sam. 8. 14.</p>
	<p>4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods : and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as <i>was</i> the heart of Dauid his father.</p>	<p>16 ( For sixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Israel, vntill hee had cut off euery male in Edom.)</p>	
<p>* Iudg. 2. 13.</p>	<p>5 For Solomon went after * Ash-toreth the goddessse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.</p>	<p>17 That Hadad fled, he and certaine Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to goe into Egypt : Hadad being yet a litle childe.</p>	
<p>† Hebr. fulfilled not after.</p>	<p>6 And Solomon did euill in the sight of the LORD, and †went not fully after the LORD, as <i>did</i> Dauid his father.</p>	<p>18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appointed him vitales, and gaue him land.</p>	
	<p>7 Then did Solomon build an hie place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, in the hill that <i>is</i> before Ierusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.</p>	<p>19 And Hadad found great fauour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gaue him to wife the sister of his owne wife, the sister of Tahpenes the Queene.</p>	
	<p>8 And likewise did hee for all his strange wiues, which burnt incense and sacrificed vnto their gods.</p>	<p>20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house : and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sonnes of Pharaoh.</p>	
<p>* Chap. 3. 5, 9.</p>	<p>9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel *which had appeared vnto him twice,</p>	<p>21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid slept with his fathers, and that Ioab the capitaine of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, †Let me depart, that I may go to mine owne countrey.</p>	<p>† Heb. send me away.</p>
<p>* Chap. 6. 12.</p>	<p>10 And *had commaunded him concerning this thing, that hee should not goe after other gods : but hee kept not that which the LORD commanded.</p>	<p>22 Then Pharaoh said vnto him, But what hast thou lacked with mee, that, behold, thou seekest to goe to thine owne countrey? And hee answered, †Nothing: Howbeit, let mee goe in any wise.</p>	<p>† Heb. Not.</p>
<p>† Hebr. is with thee.</p>	<p>11 Wherefore the LORD said vnto Solomon ; Forasmuch as this †is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my Couenant, and my Statutes which I haue commaunded thee, *I wil surely rend the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy seruant.</p>	<p>23 ¶ And *God stirred him vp another aduersary : Rezon, the sonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadad king of Zobah :</p>	<p>* 2. Sam. 8. 3. and 10. 18.</p>
<p>* Chap. 12. 15.</p>	<p>12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I wil not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers sake : <i>but</i> I wil rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.</p>	<p>24 And he gathered men vnto him, and became capitaine ouer a band, when Dauid slew them <i>of</i> Zobah : and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.</p>	
	<p>13 Howbeit, I wil not rend away all the kingdome : <i>but</i> wil giue one tribe to thy sonne, for Dauid my seruants sake, and for Ierusalems sake, which I haue chosen.</p>	<p>25 And he was an aduersarie to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad <i>did</i>: and hee abhorred Israel, and reigned ouer Syria.</p>	
	<p>14 ¶ And the LORD stirred vp an</p>	<p>26 ¶ And *Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons seruant, (whose mothers name <i>was</i></p>	<p>* 2. Chron. 13. 6.</p>

was Zeruah a widow woman) euen he lift vp *his* hand against the king.

† Hebr. closed.

27 And this *was* the cause that hee lift vp *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, and † repaired the breaches of the citie of Dauid his father.

† Hebr. did worke.

28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mightie man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he † was industrious, hee made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the house of Ioseph.

† Hebr. burden.

29 And it came to passe at that time when Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, that the Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and hee had clad himselfe with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he said to Ieroboam, Take thee tenne pieces: for thus sayth the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee:

32 (But hee shall haue one tribe, for my seruant Dauids sake, and for Ierusalems sake, the citie which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they haue forsaken mee, and haue worshipped Ashtaroth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and to *keepe* my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my seruants sake, whom I chose, because hee kept my Commandements and my Statutes:

• Chap. 12. 15.

35 But \* I will take the kingdome out of his sonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* ten tribes.

† Hebr. lampe or candle.

36 And vnto his sonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a † light alway before me in Ierusalem, the citie which I haue chosen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt be King ouer Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and

wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my sight, to keepe my Statutes and my Commandements, as Dauid my seruant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fledde into Egypt, vnto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the ||actes of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the booke of the actes of Solomon?

† Or, words, or things.

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ierusalem, ouer all Israel, *was* \* fourtie yeeres.

† Heb. dayes.

\* 2. Chron. 9. 30.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and \* Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

\* Mat. 1. 7. called Rehoboam.

## CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suite of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the olde mens counsell, by the aduice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an armie, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam strengtheneth himselfe by cities, 26 and by the idolatrie of the two calues.



ND \* Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

\* 2. Chron. 10. 1.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who was yet in \* Egypt, heard of it (for hee was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

• Chap. 11. 40.

3 That they sent, and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Israel came, and spake vnto Rehoboam, saying;

4 Thy father made our \* yoke grievous: now therefore, make thou the grievous seruite of thy father, and his heauy yoke which he put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

• Chap. 4. 7

5 And hee said vnto them, Depart yet for three daies, then come againe to me.



me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and said, How doe you aduise, that I may answere this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou wilt be a seruant vnto this people this day, and wilt serue them, and answere them, and speake good words to them, then they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But hee forsooke the counsell of the old men, which they had giuen him, and consulted with the yong men, that were growen vp with him, and which stood before him.

9 And hee said vnto them, What counsell giue ye, that we may answere this people, who haue spoken to mee, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 And the young men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter vnto vs; thus shalt thou say vnto them, My litle *finger* shall bee thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauy yoke, I wil adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whippes, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.

13 And the king answered the people roughly, and forsooke the old mens counsell that they gaue him:

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I will adde to your yoke; my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not vnto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that hee might performe his saying, which the LORD spake by \*Ahiiah the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkned not vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? nei-

ther *haue we* inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel: nowe see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* ouer the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that hee died: therefore king Rehoboam *†made* speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 So Israel *||* rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they sent and called him vnto the Congregation, and made him king ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah *\*onely*.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, hee assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men which were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But *\*the* word of God came vnto Shemaiah, the man of God, saying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon king of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid:

27 If this people goe vp, to doe sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lorde, *euē* vnto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and they shall kill mee, and goe againe to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

3 B 2 28 Where-

*† Heb. strengthened himselfe.*

*|| Or, fell away.*

*\* Chap. 11. 13.*

*\* 2. Chron. 11. 2.*

*† Heb. hardly.*

*\* Chap. 11. 11.*

• Exod. 32.  
8.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counsell, and made two calues of gold, and said vnto them, It is too much for you to goe vp to Ierusalem : \* Behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went to worship before the one, *euen* vnto Dan.

31 And he made an house of hie places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Leui.

1 Or, went  
vp to the al-  
tar &c.  
1 Or to sa-  
crifice.

32 And Ieroboam ordeined a feast in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feast that is in Iudah, and he offered vpon the altar (so did he in Bethel,) || sacrificing vnto the calues that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.

1 Or, went  
vp to the al-  
tar &c.

33 So hee offered vpon the altar, which hee had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, *euen* in the moneth which he had deuised of his owne heart: and ordeined a feast vnto the children of Israel, and he offered vpon the altar, † and burnt incense.

† Hebr. to  
burne in-  
cense.

### CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand, that offered violence to him that prophesied against his altar at Bethel, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the Prophet is restored. 7 The Prophet, refusing the kings intertainment, departeth from Bethel. 11 An old Prophet, seducing him, bringeth him backe. 20 He is reprooued by God, 23 slaine by a Lion, 26 buried by the old Prophet, 31 Who confirmeth his prophecie. 33 Ieroboams obstinacie.



1 Or, to offer.

And behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam stood by the altar to || burne incense.

• 2. King.  
23. 17.

2 And hee cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a child shalbe borne vnto the house of Dauid, \* Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burne incense vpon thee, and mens bones shall bee burnt vpon thee.

3 And he gaue a signe the same day,

saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shalbe powred out.

4 And it came to passe when king Ieroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which hee put forth against him, dried vp, so that hee could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes powred out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered, and said vnto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for mee, that my hand may be restored mee againe. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

† Hebr. the  
face of the  
LORD.

7 And the king said vnto the man of God, Come home with mee, and refresh thy selfe, and I wil giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said vnto the king, If thou wilt giue mee halfe thine house, I wil not goe in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so was it charged mee by the word of the LORD, saying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that hee came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his sonne came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which hee had spoken vnto the king, them they tolde also to their father.

12 And their father said vnto them, What way went he? for his sonnes had seene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And hee saide vnto his sonnes, Saddle me the asse. So they sadled him the asse, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an oke; and he said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iudah? And he said, I am.

15 Then



15 Then hee said vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 And he said, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For †it was said to mee by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said vnto him, I am a prophet also as thou art, and an angel spake vnto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drinke water: But he lied vnto him.

19 So he went backe with him, and did eate bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the prophet that brought him backe:

21 And he cried vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeied the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe, and hast eaten bread, and drinke water, in the place, of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eate no bread, and drinke no water; thy carcase shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after he had eaten bread, and after hee had drunke, that he saddled for him the asse, to wit, for the Prophet, whome hee had brought backe.

24 And when he was gone, a lyon met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the lyon also stood by the carcase.

25 And beholde, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lyon standing by the carcase: and they came and told it in the citie where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the lion, which hath †torne him, and slaine him, accor-

ding to the word of the LORD, which he spake vnto him.

27 And he spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse: and they saddled him.

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the asse and the lyon standing by the carcase: the lyon had not eaten the carcase, nor †torne the asse.

29 And the prophet tooke vp the carcase of the man of God, and laid it vpon the asse, and brought it backe: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourne, and to burie him.

30 And hee laid his carcase in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, saying, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe after hee had buried him, that he spake to his sonnes, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

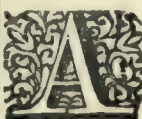
32 For the saying which hee cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but †made againe of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he †consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sinne vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

# CHAP. XIII.

1 Abijah being sicke, Ieroboam sendeth his wife disguised with Presents to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh. 5 Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgement. 17 Abijah dieth and is buried. 19 Nadab succeedeth Ieroboam. 21 Rehoboams wicked reigne. 25 Shishak spoileth Ierusalem. 29 Abiam succeedeth Rehoboam.



T that time Abijah the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that thou be not knowne to be the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shiloh: Behold, there

† Hebr. a word was.

† Heb. broken.

† Heb. returned and made.

† Heb. filled his hand.

† Heb. broken.

• Chap. 11.  
31.

† Heb. in  
thine hand.  
‡ Or, cakes.  
§ Or, bottle.

there *is* Ahiihah the Prophet, which told mee that \*I should *be* king ouer this people.

3 And take †with thee ten loaues, and ‡cracknels, and a §cruse of honie, and goe to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the childe.

4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahiihah: but Ahiihah could not see, for his eyes †were set by reason of his age.

† Heb. stood  
for hoariness.

5 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ahiihah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her sonne, for hee is sicke: thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her: for it shall be when shee commeth in, that shee shall faine her selfe to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahiihah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the doore, that hee said, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam, why faintest thou thy selfe to be another? for I am sent to thee with †heaueie tidings.

† Heb. hard.

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee: and *yet* thou hast not beene as my seruant Dauid, who kept my Commandements, and who followed mee with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But hast done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke me to anger, and hast cast me behinde thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, \*I will bring euill vpon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam, \*him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that *is* shut vp and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the citie, shall the dogs eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the aire eate: for the LORD hath spoken it.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine owne house: and when thy feete enter into the citie, the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourne for

him, and bury him: for he onely of Ieroboam shal come to the graue, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD shall raise him vp a king ouer Israel, who shal cut off the house of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reede is shaken in the water, and hee shall root vp Israel out of this good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the Riuer, because they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And hee shall giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes of Ieroboam, who did sinne, & who made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when shee came to the threshold of the doore, the child died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake by the hand of his seruant Ahiihah the Prophet.

19 And the rest of the actes of Ieroboam, how hee warred, and how hee reigned, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, *were* two and twentie yeeres: and he †slept with his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Heb. lay  
downe.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon reigned in Iudah: \*Rehoboam *was* fourtie and one yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned seuteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitresse.

\* 2. Chron.  
12. 13.

22 And Iudah did euill in the sight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealousie with their sinnes which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and ‡images, and groues on euerie high hill, and vnder euerie greene tree.

† Or, standing  
images,  
or statues.

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the

\* 1. King.  
15. 29.

• Chap. 21.  
21. 2. king.  
9. 8.



the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fift yeere of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem :

26 And he tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, hee euen tooke away all : and he tooke away all the shields of gold \*which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the †guard, which kept the doore of the kings house.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Nowe the rest of the actes of Rehoboam, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah ?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid : and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitresse. And Abijam his sonne reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reigne. 7 Asa succeedeth him. 9 Asas good reigne. 16 The warre betweene Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Iehoshaphat succeedeth Asa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baasha conspiring against him executeth Ahijahs prophecy. 31 Nadabs acts and death. 33 Baashas wicked reigne.



Owe in the eighteenth yeere of king \*Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam ouer Iudah.

2 Three yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem : and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sinnes of his father, which hee had done before him : and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuerthelesse, for Dauids sake did the LORD his God giue him a ||lampe in Ierusalem, to set vp his sonne after him, and to establish Ierusalem :

5 Because Dauid did that which *was* right in the eies of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the daies of his life, \*saue onely in the matter of Vriiah the Hittite.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the actes of Abijam, and all that hee did, are they not written in the \*booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah ? And there was warre betweene Abijam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid : and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And \*in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

10 And forty and one yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem : and his ||mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which *was* right in the eies of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And hee tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remooued all the idoles that his fathers had made.

13 And also \*Maachah his mother, euen her hee removed from *being* Queene, because she had made an idole in a groue, and Asa †destroyed her idole, and burnt *it* by the brooke Kidron.

14 But the high places were not remooued : neuerthelesse, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the †things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himselfe had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was war betweene Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to goe out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

18 Then

Or, candle.

\* 2. Sam. 11  
4. and 12. 9.

\* 2. Chron.  
13. 3.

\* 2. Chron.  
14. 1.

† That is,  
grandmother.

\* 2. Chron.  
15. 16.

† Heb. cut  
off.

† Heb. holy.

\* Chap. 10.  
16.

† Heb. runners.

\* 2. Chro.  
11. 22.

\* 2. Chron.  
16. 2.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and the golde that *were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and deliuered them into the hand of his seruants : and king Asa sent them to \*Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

† Hebr. goe  
vp.

19 *There is a league* betweene me and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father : behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and gold ; come and breake the league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may †depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of the hosts, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Lion, and Dan, and Abel-Bethmaachah, and all Cinne-roth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe when Baasha heard *thereof*, that hee left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

† Hebr. free.

22 Then king Asa made a Proclamation throughout all Iudah, (none *was* †exempted : ) and they tooke away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baasha had builded, and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which hee built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah ? Neuerthelesse in the time of his old age, hee was diseased in his feete.

\* Matth 1.  
2. called Iosaphat.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid his father : and \*Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Hebr. reigned.

25 ¶ And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam †began to reigne ouer Israel, in the second yeere of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel two yeeres.

26 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sinne wherewith hee made Israel to sinne.

27 ¶ And Baasha the sonne of Ahiah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines, ( for Nadab and all Israel layd siege to Gibbethon, )

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa

king of Iudah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when hee rained, that he smote all the house Ieroboam, hee left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill hee had destroyed him, according vnto \*the saying of the LORD, which hee spake by his seruant Ahiah the Shilonite :

\* Chap. 14.  
10.

30 Because of the sinnes of Ieroboam which he sinned, and which hee made Israel sinne, by his prouocation wherewith hee prouoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel ?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha king of Israel al their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Baasha the sonne of Ahiah to reigne ouer all Israel in Tirzah, twentie and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne wherewith hee made Israel to sinne.

## CHAP. XVI.

1. 7 Iehus prophesie against Baasha. 5 Elah succeedeth him. 8 Zimri conspiring against Elah, succeedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Iehus prophesie. 15 Omri made King by the souldiers, forceth Zimri desperatly to burne himselfe. 21 The kingdome being diuided, Omri preuaileth against Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab succeedeth him. 29 Ahab most wicked reigne. 34 Ioshuas curse vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.



Then the word of the LORD came to Iehu the sonne of Hanani, against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to prouoke mee to anger with their sinnes :

3 Behold, I will take away the posteritie of Baasha, and the posteritie of his house : and will make thy house like \*the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

\* Chap. 15.  
29.

4 \*Him



\* Chap. 14.  
11.

4 \* Him that dieth of Baasha in the citie, shall the dogs eate: and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the foules of the aire eate.

\* 2. Chron.  
16. 1.

5 Now the rest of the actes of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the \*booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet Iehu the sonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, euen for all the euill that hee did in the sight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the house of Ieroboam, and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and sixt yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Elah the sonne of Baasha to reigne ouer Israel in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his seruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conspired against him as he was in Tirzah drinking himselfe drunke in the house of Arza † steward of his house in Tirzah.

† Heb. which  
was ouer.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when hee began to reigne, assoone as hee sate on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: hee left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ||neither of his kinsfolkes, nor of his friends.

† Or, both  
his kinsemen  
and his  
friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha † by Iehu the prophet,

† Heb. by the  
hand of.

13 For all the sinnes of Baasha and the sinnes of Elah his sonne, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the actes of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Iudah, did Zimri reigne seuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon which belonged to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encam-

ped, heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slaine the king: Wherefore all Israel made Omri the captaine of the hoste, king ouer Israel that day, in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the citie was taken, that hee went into the palace of the kings house, and burnt the kings house ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his sinnes which he sinned in doing euill in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne which he did, to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that hee wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath, to make him king: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri preuailed against the people that followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirtie and one yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: sixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of siluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the citie which hee built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† Heb. Shomeron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sinne wherewith hee made Israel to sinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirtie and eight yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began



Ahab the sonne of Omri to reigne ouer Israel, and Ahab the sonne of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, twentie and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the sonne of Omri did euill in the sight of the LORD, aboue all that *were* before him.

† Heb. was it a light thing? &c.

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had beene a light thing for him to walke in the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat; that hee tooke to wife Iezabel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And hee reared vp an Altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which hee had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he laid the foundation therof in Abiram his first borne, and set vp the gates thereof in his youngest sonne Segub, \* according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake by Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

\* Iosh. 6. 26.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah hauing prophesied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the rauens feed him. 8 He is sent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 Hee raiseth the widowes sonne. 24 The woman beleueueth him.

† Heb. Eli- iah. Luke 4. 25. he is called Elias. \* Ecclus. 48. 3. iames 5. 17.



And † Eliiah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said vnto Ahab, \* As the LORD God of Israel liueth, before whome I stand, there shall not be deaw nor raine these yeres, but according to my word.

2 And the worde of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordane.

4 And it shall bee, *that* thou shalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the rauens to feed thee there.

5 So hee went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for hee went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordane.

6 And the rauens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the euening: and hee dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brooke dryed vp, because there had beene no raine in the land.

† Heb. at the end of dayes.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to \* Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commaunded a widow woman there to sustaine thee.

\* Luke 4. 26. called Sarepta.

20 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of stickes: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drinke.

11 And as shee was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring mee, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two stickes, that I may goe in, and dresse it for me and my sonne, that we may eate it, and die.

13 And Eliiah said vnto her, Feare not, goe, and doe as thou hast said: but make mee thereof a little cake first, and bring it vnto mee, and after make for thee, and for thy sonne.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meale shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyle faile, vntill the day *that* the LORD † sendeth raine vpon the earth.

† Heb. gi- ueth.

15 And shee went, and did according to the saying of Eliiah: and she, and he, and her house did eate || *many* dayes.

|| Or, a full yeere.

16 And the barrell of meale wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Eliiah.

† Heb. by the hand of.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, *that* the sonne of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fell sicke, and his sicknesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And shee sayd vnto Eliiah, What haue I to doe with thee? O thou man of God! Art thou come vnto me to call my sinne to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me thy sonne. And he tooke him out of her bosome, and caried him vp into a loft, where he abode, and laide him vpon his owne bed.

20 And



20 And hee cried vnto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I sojourne, by slaying her sonne?

† Hebr. measured.

21 And he †stretched himselfe vpon the child three times, and cried vnto the LORD, and said; O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childe soule come †into him againe.

† Hebr. into his inward parts.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Eliiah, and the soule of the child came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Eliiah tooke the childe, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the house, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Eliiah said, See, thy sonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Eliiah, Now by this I know, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is trueth.

### CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremitie of famine Eliiah sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Eliiah. 17 Eliiah reprouing Ahab, by fire from heauen conuinceth Baals prophets. 41 Eliiah by prayer obtaining raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.



And it came to passe *after* many daies, that the word of the LORD came to Eliiah in the third yeere, saying, Goe shewe thy selfe vnto Ahab, and I will send raine vpon the earth.

2 And Eliiah went to shew himselfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called †Obadiah which was †the gouernour of his house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

† Hebr. Obadiah.

† Hebr. ouer his house.

4 For it was so, when †Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

† Hebr. Iezebel.

5 And Ahab said vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peradventure we may finde grasse to saue the horses and mules aliue, that we †leese not all the beasts.

† Hebr. that we cut not off our selues from the beasts.

6 So they diuided the land betweene them to passe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himselfe, and Obadiah went another way by himselfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Eliiah met him: and hee knew him, and fell on his face, and said; Art thou that my lord Eliiah?

8 And he answered him, I am: goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*.

9 And he said, What haue I sinned, that thou wouldest deliuer thy seruuant into the hand of Ahab, to slay mee?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to seeke thee: and when they said, He is not *there*, hee tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to passe, *as soone* as I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall cary thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot finde thee, he shall slay mee: but I thy seruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Iezebel slew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fiftie in a caue, and fedde them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*; and hee shall slay me.

15 And Eliiah said, As the LORD of hostes liueth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my selfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meete Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meete Eliiah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw Eliiah, that Ahab saide vnto him, Art thou hee that troubleth Israel?

18 And hee answered, I haue not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that yee haue forsaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, *and* gather to mee all Israel vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eate at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent vnto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.



† Or, thoughts.

21 And Elijah came vnto all the people, and said, How long halt yee betwene two ||opinions? If the LORD bee God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him: and the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah vnto the people, I, *euen* I onely remaine a Prophet of the LORD: but Baal's prophets are foure hundred and fiftie men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullocks, and let them chuse one bullocke for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dresse the other bullocke, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered, and said, †It is well spoken.

† Hebr. the word is good.

25 And Elijah said vnto the prophets of Baal, Chuse you one bullocke for yourselues, and dresse it first, for yee are many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they took the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning, *euen* vntil noone, saying, O Baal, ||heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor any that ||answered: And they ||leapt vpon the altar which was made.

† Or, answered.

† Or, heard.

† Or, leaped

vp & downe at the altar.

27 And it came to passe at noone, that Elijah mocked them, and saide, Crie †aloud: for he *is* a god, either ||he is talking, or he †is pursuing, or hee is in a iourney, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

† Heb. with a great voice

† Or, he meditateth.

† Heb. hath a pursuit.

28 And they cried loud, and cut themselves after their maner, with kniues, and lancers, till †the blood gushed out vpon them.

† Hebr. poured out blood vpon them.

29 And it came to passe when mid-day was past, and they prophesied vntil the time of the †offering of the *euening* sacrifice; that *there was* neither voice, nor any to answer, nor †any that regarded.

† Heb. ascending.

† Heb. attention.

30 And Elijah said vnto all the people, Come neere vnto me. And all the people came neere vnto him. And he repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Elijah tooke twelue stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sonnes of Iacob, vnto whome the word of the LORD came, saying,

\* Israel shall bee thy name.

32 And with the stones hee built an altar in the Name of the LORD, and hee made a trench about the altar, as great as would containe two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and laide him on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And hee said, Doe it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water †ran round about the altar, and hee filled the trench also with water.

† Heb. went.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the *euening* sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came neere and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, Let it bee knownen this day that thou *art* God in Israel, and that I *am* thy seruant, and that I haue done all these things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people sawe it, they fell on their faces: and they saide, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah saide vnto them, ||Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: And they tooke them, and Elijah brought them downe to the brooke Kishon, and slewe them there.

† Or, apprehend.

41 ¶ And Elijah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eate and drinke, for there *is* ||a sound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke, and Elijah went vp to the top of Carmel, and he cast himselfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betwene his knees,

† Or, a sound of a noise of raine.

43 And said to his seruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the Sea. And hee went vp, and looked, and saide, *There is* nothing. And he said, Goe againe seuen times.

44 And it came to passe at the seuenth



† Heb. tie,  
or binde.

uenth time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the Sea, like a mans hand. And he said, Goe vp, say vnto Ahab, †Prepare *thy charet*, and get thee downe, that the raine stop thee not.

45 And it came to passe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with cloudes and winde, and there was a great raine : and Ahab rode and went to Iezreel.

† Heb. till  
thou come  
to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Eliiah; and hee girded vp his loynes, and ranne before Ahab, †to the entrance of Iezreel.

### CHAP. XIX.

1 Eliiah threatned by Iezebel, fleeth to Beersheba, 4 In the wilderness being wearie of his life, is comforted by an Angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leaue of his friends, followeth Elijah.



ND Ahab told Iezebel all that Eliiah had done, and withall, how hee had slaine all the Prophets with the sword.

2 Then Iezebel sent a messenger vnto Eliiah, saying; So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, hee arose, and went for his life, and came to Beersheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his seruant there.

† Heb. for  
his life.

4 ¶ But he himselfe went a dayes iourney into the wilderness, and came and sate downe vnder a Iuniper tree : and hee requested †for himselfe that hee might die, and sayd, *It is enough*, now O LORD, take away my life: for I am not better then my fathers.

5 And as hee lay and slept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and sayd vnto him, Arise, and eate.

† Heb. bolster.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruse of water at his † head : and hee did eate and drinke, and laide him downe againe.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the second time, and touched him, and sayd, Arise, and eate, because the iourney is too great for thee.

8 And hee arose, and did eate and

drinke, and went in the strength of that meate fourtie dayes and fourtie nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said vnto him, What doest thou here, Eliiah?

10 And hee sayd, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hostes : for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword : and \*I, *euen* I onely am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.

\* Rom. 11. 3.

11 And he sayd, Goe forth, and stand vpon the mount before the LORD. And beholde, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountaines, and brake in pieces the rockes, before the LORD; *but* the LORD was not in the winde : and after the winde an earthquake, *but* the LORD was not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, *but* the LORD was not in the fire : and after the fire, a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Eliiah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the caue : and behold, *there came* a voice vnto him, and sayd, What doest thou here, Eliiah?

14 And he sayd, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hostes, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I, *euen* I onely am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD sayd vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus : and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be King ouer Syria.

16 And Iehu the sonne of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to bee king ouer Israel : and \*Elisha the sonne of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy roume.

\* Luk. 4. 27  
called Elisha.

17 And \*it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Iehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Iehu, shall Elisha slay.

\* 2. King.  
9. 1, 3, ec-  
clus. 48. 8.

18 \* Yet || I haue left *me* seuen thousand in Israel, all the knees which haue

\* Rom.  
11. 4.  
| Or, I will  
leauē.



haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So hee departed thence and found Elifha the sonne of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and hee with the twelfth: and Eliiah passed by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

† Hebr. goe  
returne.

20 And he left the oxen, and ranne after Eliiah, and said, Let mee, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, and then I wil follow thee: and he said vnto him, † Goe backe againe; for what haue I done to thee?

21 And he returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, & slew them, and boyled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Eliiah, and ministred vnto him.

# CHAP. XX.

1 Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, besiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are slaine. 22 As the Prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the valleys, come against him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the Prophet, and Gods iudgment, the Syrians are smitten againe. 31 The Syrians submitting themselves, Ahab sendeth Benhadad away with a couenant. 35 The Prophet vnder the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to iudge himselfe, denounceth Gods iudgment against him.



And Benhadad the King of Syria gathered all his hoste together, and there were thirtie and two kings with him, and horses, and charets: and hee went vp and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And hee sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel, into the city, and saide vnto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy siluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues also, and thy children, *even* the goodliest, are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered, and said, My lord O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the messengers came againe, and saide, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I haue sent vnto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliuer me thy siluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues, and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my seruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy seruants; and it shall be, that whatsoever is † pleasant in thine eies, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

† Heb. desirable.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the Elders of the land, and saide; Marke, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischief: for hee sent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my siluer, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

† Heb. I kept  
not backe  
from him.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people said vnto him; Harken not vnto *him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore hee said vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou diddest send for to thy seruant at the first, I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad sent vnto him, and said, The gods doe so vnto me and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

† Heb. are at  
my feete.

11 And the king of Israel answered, and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his* harness, boast himselfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe, when Benhadad heard this † message (as hee was drinking, he and the kings in the ||pauilions) that hee said vnto his seruants, ||Set *yourselves* in array. And they set *themselves* in array against the citie.

† Heb. word.  
|| Or, Tents.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt knowe that I am the LORD.

|| Or, place  
the engines:  
and they  
placed engines.  
† Heb. approached.

14 And Ahab saide, By whom? and he saide, Thus saith the LORD, *Euen* by the ||young men of the Princes of the prouinces: Then he said, Who shall † order the battell? And hee answered, Thou.

|| Or, ser-  
uants.  
† Heb. Bynd,  
or, tie.

15 Then he numbred the young men of the Princes of the prouinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them hee numbred all the people, *even* all the children of Israel, being seuen thousand.

16 And they went out at noone: But Benhadad



Benhadad was drinking himselfe drunke in the paultions, hee and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the Princes of the Prouinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alieu: or whether they be come out for warre, take them alieu.

19 So these yong men of the princes of the prouinces, came out of the citie, and the armie which followed them:

20 And they slew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse, with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, and slewe the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the king of Israel, and said vnto him, Goe, strengthen thy selfe, and marke and see what thou doest: for at the returne of the yeere, the king of Syria will come vp against thee.

23 And the seruants of the King of Syria said vnto him, Their gods are gods of the hilles, therefore they were stronger then wee: but let vs fight against them in the plaine, and surely we shall be stronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their rouses.

25 And number thee an armie, like the armie † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and wee will fight against them in the plaine, and surely wee shall be stronger then they. And hee hearkened vnto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and † were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the king of Israel, and

sayd, Thus sayth the LORD, Because the Syrians haue sayde, The LORD is God of the hilles, but hee is not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, and yee shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen daies, and so it was, that in the seuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Israel slewe of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the citie, and there a wall fell vpon twentie and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the citie, † into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his seruants said vnto him, Behold now, wee haue heard that the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: let vs, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loines, and ropes vpon our heads, and goe out to the king of Israel; peraduenture he will saue thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loynes, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me liue. And he said, Is he yet alieu? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they saide, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Goe ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him: and hee caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And Benhadad said vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then, said Ahab, I will send thee away with this couenant. So he made a couenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sonnes of the Prophets, saide vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, beholde, assoone as thou art departed from me, a lyon shal slay thee. And assoone as hee was departed from him, a lyon found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man

† Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. into a chamber within a chamber.

† Heb. that was fallen.

† Heb. to the warre with Israel.

† Or, were victualled.

† Hebr. smiting and wounding.

man smote him, so that in † smiting hee wounded him.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried vnto the king: and he saide, Thy seru-  
ant went out into the mids of the bat-  
tell, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man vnto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any meanes he be mis-  
sing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt † pay a talent of siluer.

† Heb. weigh

† Heb. hee was not.

40 And as thy seruant was busie here and there, † he was gone. And the king of Israel saide vnto him, So shall thy iudgement be, thy selfe hast dis-  
cided it.

41 And he hasted, and tooke the a-  
shes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that hee was of the Prophets.

• Chap. 22.  
38.

42 And hee said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, \* Because thou hast let goe out of thy hand, a man whom I appointed to vtter destruction, therefore thy life shall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heauie, and displeased, and came to Samaria.

## CHAP. XXI.

1 Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grie-  
ued. 5 Iezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemie. 15 Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard. 16 Eliah denounceth iudgements against Ahab and Iezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.



And it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vine-  
yard, which was in Iez-  
reel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

† Hebr. be good in thine eyes.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbes, be-  
cause it is neere vnto my house, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it: or if it † seeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it mee, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heauie, and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him: for he had saide, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and said vnto him, Why is thy spi-  
rit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said vnto her, Because I spake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and said vnto him, Giue mee thy vineyard for money, or else if it please thee, I will giue thee another vineyard for it: And he answered, I wil not giue thee my vine-  
yard.

7 And Iezebel his wife saide vnto him, Doest thou now gouerne the king-  
dome of Israel? Arise, and eate bread, and let thine heart be merrie: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So shee wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed them with his seale, and sent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, say-  
ing, Proclaime a fast, and set Naboth † on high among the people:

† Heb. in the top of the people.

10 And set two men, sonnes of Be-  
lial before him, to beare witnes against him, saying, Thou diddest blaspheme God and the king: and then carie him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his citie, euen the Elders and the Nobles who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had sent vnto them, and as it was writ-  
ten in the letters which she had sent vn-  
to them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, chil-  
dren of Belial, and sate before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, euen against Naboth, in the pre-  
sence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they caried him forth out of the citie, and stoned him with stones, that hee died.

14 Then they sent to Iezebel, say-  
ing, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Iez-  
ebel heard that Naboth was stoned and was dead, that Iezebel said to A-  
hab,



hab, Arise, take possession of the Vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which hee refused to giue thee for money : for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose vp to goe downe to the Vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Eliiah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, goe downe to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, hee *is* in the Vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone downe to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD; In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogges licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab said to Eliiah, Hast thou found me, O mineemie? And he answered, I haue found thee: because thou hast sold thy selfe to worke euill in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, \*I will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy posteritie, and will cut off from Ahab \*him that pisseth against the wall, and \*him that is shut vp, and left in Israel,

22 And will make thine house like the house of \*Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of \*Baasha the sonne of Ahiiah, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked mee to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

23 And \*of Iezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eate Iezebel by the ||wall of Iezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs shall eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the aire eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife ||stirred vp.

26 And hee did very abominably in following Idoles, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those wordes, that hee rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his

flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Eliiah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himselfe before mee? because hee humbleth himselfe before mee, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: *but* in his sonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his house.

## CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine at Ramoth Gilead. 37 The dogges licke vp his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him. 41 Iehoshaphats good reigne, 45 his acts. 50 Iehoram succeedeth him. 51 Ahaziabs euill reigne.



Nd \*they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe on the third yere, that Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah came downe to the king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said vnto his seruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and wee be †still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And hee said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battel to Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, \*I *am* as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall I goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And they said, Goe vp, for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

7 And Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man, (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doth not prophesie good concerning me, but euill. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called

\* 1. Chron. 18. 1, &c.

† Hebr. silent from taking it.

\* 2. King. 3. 7.

\* Chap. 14. 10. 2. king.

9. 6.

\* 1. Sam. 25. 22.

\* Chap. 14. 10.

\* Chap. 15. 29.

\* Chap. 16. 3.

2. King. 9. 36.

1 Or, ditch.

1 Or, incited.

1 Or, Eunu-  
ch.

an || Officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the sonne of Imlah.

† Heb. floore.

10 And the King of Israel and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah sate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a † voyd place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophecied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron : and he sayd, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, vntill thou haue consumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophecied so, saying ; Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper : for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake vnto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good vnto the King with one mouth : let thy word, I pray thee, bee like the word of one of them, and speake *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah sayde, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD saith vnto me, that will I speake.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king sayd vnto him, Micaiah, shall wee goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper : for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the LORD ?

17 And hee sayd, I saw all Israel scattered vpon the hilles, as sheepe that haue not a shepherd. And the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne euery man to his house in peace.

18 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophecie no good concerning me, but euill ?

19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD : I sawe the LORD sitting on his Throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing by him, on his right hand and on his left.

1 Or, deceiue.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall ||perswade Ahab, that hee may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead ? And one sayd on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith ? And hee sayd, I will goe foorth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and preuaile also : Goe forth, and doe so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah went neere, and smote Micaiah on the cheeke, and said, \* Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee ?

\* 2. Chron.  
18. 23.

25 And Micaiah sayde, Beholde, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe ||into an inner chamber, to hide thy selfe.

1 Or, from  
chamber to  
chamber.  
Heb. cham-  
ber in a  
chamber.

26 And the King of Israel sayde, Take Micaiah, and cary him backe vnto Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioash the kings sonne :

27 And say, Thus sayth the King, Put this fellow in the prison, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntil I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah saide, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah, went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, ||I wil disguise my selfe, & enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the King of Israel disguised himselfe, & went into the battell.

1 Or, when  
he was to dis-  
guise him-  
selfe and en-  
ter into the  
battell.

31 But the King of Syria commanded his thirtie and two Captaines that had rule ouer his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue only with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him : and Iehoshaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned backe from pursuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel betweene the † ioynts of the harnessse : wherefore hee sayd vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and

† Heb. in his  
simplicitie.  
† Heb. ioynts  
and the  
brestplate.



† Heb. made  
sicke.  
† Hebr. as-  
cended.

and cary me out of the hoste, for I am  
† wounded.

35 And the battell † increased that  
day : and the king was stayed vp in his  
charet against the Syrians, and died at  
euen : and the blood ranne out of the  
wound, into the † mids of the charet.

† Heb. do-  
some.

36 And there went a proclamation  
throughout the hoste, about the going  
downe of the Sunne, saying, Eue-  
ry man to his citie, and euery man to his  
owne countrey.

† Heb. came.

37 ¶ So the King died, and † was  
brought to Samaria, and they buried  
the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charet in the  
poole of Samaria, and the dogges lick-  
ed vp his blood, and they washed his  
armour, according \* vnto the word of  
the LORD which he spake.

\* Chap. 21.  
19.

39 Now the rest of the actes of A-  
hab, and all that he did, and the Iuory  
house which he made, and all the cities  
that he built, are they not written in the  
booke of the Chronicles of the Kings  
of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fa-  
thers, and Ahaziah his sonne reigned  
in his stead.

\* 2. Chron.  
20. 31.

41 ¶ And \* Iehoshaphat the sonne  
of Asa began to reigne ouer Iudah in  
the fourth yeere of Ahab King of Is-  
rael.

42 Iehoshaphat was thirtie and fve  
yeeres olde when hee began to reigne,  
and he reigned twentie and fve yeeres  
in Ierusalem : and his mothers name  
was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes  
of Asa his father, hee turned not aside  
from it, doing that which was right in  
the eyes of the LORD : neuerthelesse,

the high places were not taken away :  
for the people offered and burnt incense  
yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoshaphat made peace  
with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the actes of Ie-  
hoshaphat, and his might that hee  
shewed, and how he warred, are they  
not written in the booke of the Chroni-  
cles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodo-  
mites which remained in the dayes of  
his father Asa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no king in E-  
dom : a deputie was king.

48 Iehoshaphat || made shippes of  
Tharshish to goe to Ophir for golde :  
but they went not, for the shippes were  
broken at Ezion Geber.

† Or, had  
ten ships.

49 Then said Ahaziah the sonne of  
Ahab vnto Iehoshaphat, Let my ser-  
uants goe with thy seruants in the  
ships : But Iehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoshaphat slept with  
his fathers, and was buried with his  
fathers in the citie of Daud his father :  
and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his  
stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab be-  
gan to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria  
the seuteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat  
king of Iudah, and reigned two yeres  
ouer Israel.

52 And he did euill in the sight of the  
LORD, and walked in the way of his  
father, and in the way of his mother,  
and in the way of Ieroboam the sonne  
of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

53 For he serued Baal, and worship-  
ped him, and prouoked to anger the  
LORD God of Israel, according vn-  
to all that his father had done.

¶ THE



# THE SECOND BOOKE

of the Kings, commonly called, The  
fourth Booke of the Kings.

## CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah, sending to Baalzebub, hath his iudgement by Eliah. 3 Eliah twice bringeth fire from heauen vpon them whom Ahaziah sent to apprehend him. 13 He pitieth the third captaine, and encouraged by an Angel, telleth the King of his death. 17 Iehoram succeedeth Ahaziah.

\* Chap. 3.  
5.



Then Moab rebelled against Israel,\*after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fel downe thorow a lattesse in his vpper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sicke: and he sent messengers, and said vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron, whether I shal recouer of this disease.

3 But the Angel of the LORD said to Eliah the Tishbite, Arise, goe vp to meete the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say vnto them, *Is* it not because there is not a God in Israel, that ye goe to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?

† Heb. the bed, whither thou art gone vp, thou shalt not come downe from it.

4 Now therefore, thus sayeth the LORD, †Thou shalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die. And Eliah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned backe vnto him, he said vnto them, Why are ye now turned backe?

6 And they said vnto him, There came a man vp to meet vs, and said vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the king that sent you, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is* it not because there is not a God in Israel, that thou sendest to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come

downe from that bedde on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

7 And hee said vnto them, †What maner of man was he which came vp to meet you, and told you these words?

† Heb. what was the maner of the man?

8 And they answered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes: and he said, *It is Eliah the Tishbite.*

9 Then the King sent vnto him a captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: and he went vp to him, (and behold, he sate on the top of an hill) and hee spake vnto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come downe.

10 And Eliah answered, and said to the captaine of fiftie, If I be a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and consume thee and thy fiftie. And there came downe fire from heauen, and consumed him and his fiftie.

11 Againe also hee sent vnto him another captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: And hee answered, and said vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the king said, Come downe quickly.

12 And Eliah answered, and saide vnto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and consume thee, and thy fiftie. And the fire of God came downe from heauen, and consumed him, and his fiftie.

13 ¶ And hee sent againe a captaine of the third fiftie, with his fiftie: and the third captaine of fiftie went vp, and came and †fell on his knees before Eliah, and besought him, and saide vnto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fiftie thy seruants, be precious in thy sight.

† Hebr. bowed.

14 Behold, there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties: Therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And



15 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Elijah, Goe downe with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went downe with him vnto the king.

16 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron (*is it not because there is no God in Israel, to enquire of his word?*) therefore thou shalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the worde of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Iehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeere of Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the actes of Ahaziah, which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

## CHAP. II.

1 Elijah, taking his leaue of Elisha, with his mantle diuideth Iordan, 9 and granting Elisha his request, is taken vp by a fierie charet into heauen. 12 Elisha, diuiding Iordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his successor. 16 The young prophets, hardly obtaining leaue to seeke Elijah, could not finde him. 19 Elisha with salt, healeth the vnwholesome waters. 23 Beares destroy the children that mocked Elisha.



And it came to passe when the LORD would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlwinde, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said vnto Elisha, Tarie here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel: and Elisha said vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I wil not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Bethel, came foorth to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said vnto him, Elisha, tarie here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Iericho: And hee said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Iericho came to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? and hee answered, Yea, I knowe *it*, holde you your peace.

6 And Elijah said vnto him, Tarie, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Iordan. And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fiftie men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood † to view afarre off: and they two stood by Iordan.

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither, so that they two went ouer on drie ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah said vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall doe for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be vpon me.

10 And hee said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: *neuerthelesse*, if thou see me, *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so vnto thee: but if not, it shall not be so.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that beholde, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and \*Elijah went vp by a whirlwind into heauen.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and he cried, \*My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he tooke hold of his owne clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He tooke vp also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the †banke of Iordan.

14 And he tooke the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when hee also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went ouer.

15 And when the sonnes of the Prophets which *were* \*to view at Iericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: And they came to meet him, and bowed themselues to the ground before him.

† Hebr. in sight, or ouer against.

† Hebr. thou hast done hard in asking.

\* Eccclus. 48 p. 1. mac. 2. 58.

\* Chap. 13. 14.

† Hebr. lip.

\* Verse 7.

† Hebr. sonnes of strength.

† Hebr. one of the mountaines.

† Hebr. causing to miscarry.

16 ¶ And they said vnto him, Behold now, there bee with thy seruants fiftie † strong men, let them goe, we pray thee, and seeke thy master : lest peradventure the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon † some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they vrged him, till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fiftie men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him (for he taried at Iericho) hee said vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, Goe not ?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said vnto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth : but the water is nought, and the ground † barren.

20 And hee said, Bring mee a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I haue healed these waters ; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Elisha, which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went vp from thence vnto Bethel : and as hee was going vp by the way, there came fourth little children out of the citie, and mocked him, and said vnto him, Goe vp thou bald head, Goe vp thou bald head.

24 And hee turned backe, and looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD : and there came fourth two shee Beares out of the wood, and tare fortie and two children of them.

25 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

### CHAP. III.

1 Iehorams reigne. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram, with Iehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites deceiued by the colour of the water, comming to spoile, are ouercome. 26 The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edoms sonne, raiseth the siege.

**N**ow Iehoram the sonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yere of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And he wrought euill in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father and like his mother ; for hee put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

† Hebr. statue.

3 Neuerthelesse, hee cleaued vnto the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne ; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepe-master, and rendred vnto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambes, and an hundred thousand rammes, with the wooll.

5 But it came to passe when \* Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

\* Chap. 1. 1.

6 ¶ And king Iehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel.

7 And he went, and sent to Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against mee : Wilt thou goe with mee against Moab to battell ? and he said, I will goe vp : \* I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

\* 1. King. 22. 4.

8 And he said, Which way shall we goe vp ? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom : and they fetcht a compasse of seuen dayes iourney : and there was no water for the hoste, and for the cattell † that followed them.

† Hebr. at their feet.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoshaphat said, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him ? And one of the king of Israels seruants answered, and said, Here is Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Eliah.

12 And Iehoshaphat saide, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, & Iehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Elisha saide vnto the king of Israel,



Israel, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said vnto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hostes liueth, before whom I stand, Surely were it not that I regard the presence of Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrell. And it came to passe when the minstrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And hee sayde, Thus sayth the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus sayth the LORD, Yee shall not see winde, neither shall ye see raine, yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drinke, both ye, and your cattell, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliuer the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite euery fenced citie, and euery choice citie, and shall fell euery good tree, and stop all welles of water, and †marre euery good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to passe in the morning when the meate offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight against them, they †gathered all that were able to †put on armour, and vpward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose vp early in the morning, and the Sunne shone vpon the water, and the Moabites sawe the water on the other side as red as blood.

23 And they said, This is blood: the kings are surely †slaine, and they haue smitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the spoile.

24 And when they came to the campe of Israel, the Israelites rose vp and smote the Moabites, so that they fledde before them: but ||they went forward smiting the Moabites, euen in their country.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land cast

euery man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees: †onely in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about it, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab sawe that the battell was too sore for him, he tooke with him seuen hundred men that drewe swordes, to breake thorow euen vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then hee tooke his eldest sonne that should haue reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

### C H A P. IIII.

1 Elisha multiplieth the widowes oyle. 8 Hee giueth a sonne to the good Shunammite. 18 Hee raiseth againe her dead sonne. 38 At Gilgal hee healeth the deadly pottage. 42 Hee satisfieth an hundred men with twentie loaues.

**N**ow there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the sonnes of the Prophets vnto Elisha, saying, Thy seruant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy seruant did feare the LORD: and the creditour is come to take vnto him my two sonnes to be bondmen.

2 And Elisha said vnto her, What shall I doe for thee? Tell mee, what hast thou in the house? And shee sayd, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, saue a pot of oyle.

3 Then hee said, Goe, borrow thee vessels abroad, of all thy neighbours; euen emptie vessels, ||borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy sonnes, and shalt powre out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So shee went from him, and shut the doore vpon her, & vpon her sonnes: who brought the vessels to her, and shee powred out.

6 And it came to passe, when the vessels were full, that shee said vnto her sonne, Bring me yet a vessell. And hee said vnto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oyle stayed.

† Heb. until he left the stones there- of in Kirharaseth.

† Heb. grieue

† Heb. were cryed together.

† Heb. girdd himselfe with a girdle.

† Heb. destroyed.

† Or, they smote in it, euen smiting.

† Or, scant not.

1 Or, credit-  
tour.

† Heb. there  
was a day.

† Heb. laid  
hold on him.

7 Then she came, and told the man of God: and he said, Goe, sell the oyle, and pay thy || debt, and liue thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ Aud † it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and shee † constrained him to eate bread: And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, hee turned in thither to eate bread.

9 And shee said vnto her husband, Behold now, I perceiue that this *is* an holy man of God, *which* passeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a litle chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let vs set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stoole, and a candlesticke: and it shall be when he commeth to vs, that hee shall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that hee came thither, and hee turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunammite. And when hee had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said vnto him, Say, now vnto her, Behold, thou hast beene carefull for vs with all this care; What *is* to be done for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captaine of the hoste? And she answered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband *is* old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, \* About this † season, according to the time of life, thou shalt imbrace a sonne. And she said, Nay my lord, *thou* man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne at that season, that Elisha had said vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was growen, it fell on a day that hee went out to his father, to the reapers.

19 And he said vnto his father, My head, my head: and he said to a ladde, Carie him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, hee sate on her knees till noone, and *then* died.

21 And she went vp, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the

doore vpon him, and went out.

22 And she called vnto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the yong men, and one of the asses, that I may runne to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? it is neither newe moone nor Sabbath. And shee said, *It shalbe* † well.

24 Then she saddled an asse, and said to her seruant, Drive, and goe forward: † slacke not *thy* riding for mee, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her afarre off, that hee said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Runne now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say vnto her, *Is it* wel with thee? *is it* wel with thy husband? *is it* wel with the child? And she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when shee came to the man of God to the hill, shee caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God saide, Let her alone, for her soule is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then shee said, Did I desire a sonne of my LORD? did I not say, Doe not deceiue me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loines, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: if thou meete any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staffe vpon the face of the child, but *there was* neither voyce, nor † hearing: wherefore he went againe to meete him, and tolde him, saying, The child is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid vpon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And he went vp, and lay vpon the child, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his

† Heb. peace.

† Heb. re-  
straine not  
for me to  
ride.

† Heb. by his  
feete.

† Heb. bitter

\* Gen. 18.  
10.  
† Heb. set  
time.

† Heb. atten-  
tion.



his hands vpon his hands, and he stretched himselfe vpon the child, and the flesh of the child waxed warme.

† Heb. once  
hither, and  
once thither.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house † to and fro, and went vp, and stretched himselfe vpon him: and the child neesed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And hee called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So hee called her: and when shee was come in vnto him, he said, Take vp thy sonne.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the Prophets *were* sitting before him: and hee said vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and see the pottage for the sonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbes, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eat: and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is death in the pot.* And they could not eate *thereof*.

† Heb. euil  
thing.

41 But he said, Then bring meale. And he cast *it* into the pot: And he said, Powre out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no † harme in the pot.

† Or, in his  
scrip, or gar-  
ment.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twentie loaves of barley, and full eares of corne † in the huske thereof: and he said, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

\* Iohn 6.  
11.

43 And his seruitour saide, What should I set this before an hundred men? He said againe, Giue the people, that they may eate: for thus saith the LORD, \*They shall eate, and shall leaue *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eate, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

## CHAP. V.

1 Naaman, by the report of a captiue mayd, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie. 8 Elisha, sending him to Iordan, cureth him. 15 He refusing Naamans gifts, granteth

him some of the earth. 20 Gehazi, abusing his masters name vnto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie.

**N**

Ow Naaman captaine of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his master, and † honourable, because by him the LORD had giuen † deliuerance vnto Syria: He was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was a leper.*

† Heb. be-  
fore.  
† Or, graci-  
ous. Heb.  
lifted vp, or  
accepted in  
countenance.  
† Or, victory.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Israel a litle maid, & she † waited on Naamans wife.

† Heb. was  
before.

3 And shee saide vnto her mistresse, Would God my lord *were* † with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria, for hee would † recouer him of his leprosie.

† Heb. be-  
fore.

4 And one went in, and tolde his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the mayd that *is* of the land of Israel.

† Heb. ga-  
ther in.

5 And the king of Syria said, Goe to, Goe, and I will send a letter vnto the king of Israel. And hee departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of siluer, and sixe thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

† Heb. in  
his hand.

6 And hee brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue *therewith* sent Naaman my seruant to thee, that thou mayest recouer him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to make aliue, that this man doeth send vnto me, to recouer a man of his leprosie? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was so when Elisha the man of God had heard, that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to mee, and he shall know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his charet, and stood at the doore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Goe and wash in Iordane seven times, and thy flesh shall come againe to thee, and thou shalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and saide, Beholde, † I thought, He will surely come out to me

† Heb. said.  
Or, I said  
with my  
selfe, He will  
surely come  
out &c.



† Hebr. *mooue vp and downe.*  
 † Or, *A-mana.*

and stand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, † and strike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

12 *Are* not || Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? May I not wash in them, and be cleane? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his seruants came neere and spake vnto him, and said, My father, *If* the Prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not haue done it? How much rather then, when hee saith to thee, Wash and be cleane?

14 Then went he downe, and dipped himselfe seuen times in Iordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came againe like vnto the flesh of a litle childe, and \* he was cleane.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy seruant.

16 But he said, As the LORD liueth, before whom I stand, I will receiue none: And hee vrged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be giuen to thy seruant two mules burden of earth? for thy seruant wil henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor sacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy seruant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and hee leaneth on my hand, and I bow my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I bow downe my selfe in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy seruant in this thing.

19 And he said vnto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him, † a litle way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the seruant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which hee brought: but *as* the LORD liueth, I wil runne after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, hee lighted downe from the charet to meet him, and said, † *Is* all well?

† Hebr. *a litle piece of ground.*

† Hebr. *Is there peace?*

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, euen now there be come to mee from mount Ephraim two yong men, of the sonnes of the Prophets: Giue them, I pray thee, a talent of siluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Bee content, take two talents: and hee vrged him, and bound two talents of siluer in two bags, with two changes of garments, and layde *them* vpon two of his seruants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the || towre, he tooke them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house, and hee let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said vnto him, Whence *commest thou*, Gehazi? And hee said, Thy seruant went † no whither.

26 And he said vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned againe from his charet to meete thee? *Is it* a time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and Oliue yards, and Vineyards, and sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and mayd seruants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy seede for euer: And hee went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

† Or, *secret place.*

† Hebr. *Not hither or thither.*

## CHAP. VI.

1 Elisha giuing leaue to the yong Prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth yron to swim.

8 Hee discloseth the king of Syria his counsell. 13 The armie which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindness: 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria, causeth women to eate their owne children. 30 The king sendeth to slay Elisha.



And the sonnes of the Prophets saide vnto Elisha, Beholde now, the place where wee dwell with thee, is too strait for vs:

2 Let vs goe, wee pray thee, vnto Iordane, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where we may dwell. And hee answered, Goe ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and goe with thy seruants. And he answered, I will goe.

4 So hee went with them: and when



when they came to Iordane, they cut downe wood.

† Heb. yron.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the †axe head fell into the water : and hee cryed, and sayd, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it ? and hee shewed him the place : and he cut downe a sticke, and cast it in thither, and the yron did swimme.

7 Therefore said he, Take it vp to thee : And hee put out his hand, and tooke it.

† Or, encamping.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsell with his seruants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my || campe.

9 And the man of God sent vnto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God tolde him, and warned him of, and saued himselfe there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his seruants, and said vnto them, Will ye not shewe me which of vs *is* for the king of Israel ?

† Heb. No.

12 And one of his seruants sayde, †None, my lord O king ; but Elisha the Prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel, the wordes that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Goe and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was tolde him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

† Heb. heauie.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and charets, and a †great hoste : and they came by night, and compassed the citie about.

† Or, minister.

15 And when the ||seruant of the man of God was risen early and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the citie, both with horses and charets : and his seruant said vnto him, Alas my master, how shall we doe ?

\* 2. Chron. 32. 7.

16 And he answered, Feare not : for \* they that *be* with vs, *are* moe then they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and sayde, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and hee saw : and behold, the mountaine *was* full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Elisha prayed vnto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnessse. And hee smote them with blindnessse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha saide vnto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the citie : †follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seeke. But hee led them to Samaria.

† Heb. come ye after me.

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and beholde, *they were* in the mids of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel saide vnto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them* : wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captiue with thy sword, and with thy bow ? set bread and water before them, that they may eate, and drinke, and go to their master.

23 And hee prepared great prouision for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, hee sent them away, and they went to their master : so the bands of Syria came no more into the lande of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his hoste, and went vp, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria : and behold, they besieged it, vntill an asses head was *solde* for fourescore *pieces* of siluer, and the fourth part of a kab of doues dought for five *pieces* of siluer.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by vpon the wall, there cried a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe, my lord, O king.

27 And he said, ||If the LORD do not helpe thee, whence shall I helpe thee ? out of the barne floore, or out of the wine presse ?

† Or, Let not the Lord saue thee.

28 And the king said vnto her, What aileth thee ? And shee answered, This woman said vnto me, Giue thy sonne, that we may eate him to day, and wee will eate my sonne to morrow.

29 So \*we boyled my sonne, and did eate him : and I saide vnto her on the †next day, Giue thy sonne, that we may

\* Deut. 28. 53.

† Heb. other.

eate him : and she hath hid her sonne.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and hee passed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, hee had sackcloth within, vpon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God doe so, and more also to mee, if the head of Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house (and the elders sate with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but yer the messenger came to him, hee said to the Elders, See yee how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: *Is* not the sound of his masters feete behind him?

33 And while hee yet talked with them, beholde, the messenger came downe vnto him: and he said, Behold, this euill *is* of the LORD, what should I waite for the LORD any longer?

#### CHAP. VII.

1 Elisha prophecietieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Foure Lepers venturing on the host of the Syrians, bring tydings of their flight. 22 The king finding by spies the newes to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The Lord, who would not beleue the prophecy of plenty, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the presse.



Then Elisha said, Heare yee the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time shal a measure of fine flower *be sold* for a shekell, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing bee? and he saide, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eies, but shalt not eate thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they saide one to another, Why sit wee here vntill we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the citie, then the famine *is* in the citie, and wee shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come,

and let vs fall vnto the host of the Syrians: if they saue vs aliuie, we shall liue; and if they kill vs, we shall but die.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight, to goe vnto the campe of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermost part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to heare a noise of charrets, and a noise of horses, *euē* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Loe, the king of Israel hath hired against vs the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, *euē* the campe as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the vttermost part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eate, and drinke, and carried thence siluer, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We doe not well: this day is a day of good tydings, and we hold our peace: if we tarie till the morning light, † some mischief will come vpon vs: nowe therefore come, that we may goe, and tell the kings houshold.

10 So they came, and called vnto the porter of the citie: and they told them, saying; We came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tyed, and asses tyed, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And hee called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said vnto his seruants, I will now shew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that we *be* hungrie, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themselves in the field, saying; When they come out of the citie, we shal catch them aliuie, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his seruants answered, and said, Let some take, I pray thee, fiue of the horses that remaine, which are left † in the citie: (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I say, they are *euē* as all the multitude of the Israelites

† Heb. a Lord which belonged to the King, leaning vpon his hand.

† Heb. we shall find punishment.

† Heb. in it.



lites that are consumed) and let vs send, and see.

14 They tooke therefore two charet horses, and the king sent after the hoste of the Syrians, saying, Goe, and see.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordane, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a measure of fine flowre was sold for a shekell, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came downe to him.

18 And it came to passe, as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flowre for a shekel, shalbe to morrow about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windowes in heauen, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

20 And so it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite, hauing left her countrey seuen yeeres, to auoide the forewarned famine, for Elishas miracles sake, hath her land restored by the king. 7 Hazael being sent with a present by Benhadad to Elisha at Damascus, after he had heard the prophesie, killeth his master, and succeedeth him. 16 Iehorams wicked reigne in Iudah. 20 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 23 Ahaziah succeedeth Iehoram. 25 Ahaziah's wicked reigne. 28 He visiteth Iehoram wounded, at Iezreel.



Hen spake Elisha vnto the woman (\*whose sonne he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and goe thou and thine housholde, and so iourne whersoever thou canst so iourne: for the LORD hath called for a famin, and it shall also come vpon the land seuen yeeres.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her housholde, and so iourned in the land of the Philistines seuen yeeres.

3 And it came to passe at the seuen yeeres ende, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went foorth to crie vnto the king for her house, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tell mee, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe as he was telling the King how hee had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose sonne he had restored to life, cryed to the King for her house and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord O king, this is the woman, and this is her sonne, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, shee tolde him. So the King appointed vnto her a certaine officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruites of the field, since the day that she left the land, euen till now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sicke, and it was tolde him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and goe meete the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meete him, and tooke a present † with him, euen of euery good thing of Damascus, fourtie camels burden, and came, and stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

10 And Elisha said vnto him, Goe, say vnto him, Thou mayest certainly recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And hee settled his countenance †stedfastly, vntill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip vp their women with childe.

13 And

1 Or, Euenuch.

† Heb. in his hand.

† Heb. and set it.

13 And Hazeal said, But what, *is* thy seruant a dogge, that he should doe this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed mee that thou shalt be king ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who saide to him, What said Elisha to thee? and hee answered, He told me that thou shouldst surely recouer.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died, and Hazeal reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, Iehoshaphat being then king of Iudah, \*Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah †began to reigne.

17 Thirtie and two yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and hee did euill in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Iudah, for Dauid his seruants sake, \*as hee promised to giue to him alway a †light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a king ouer themselves.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, and all the charets with him, and hee rose by night, and smote the Edomites, which compassed him about: and the captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the actes of Ioram, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: And \*Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab, king of Israel, did Ahaziah, the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, begin to reigne.

26 Two and twentie yeeres old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and

he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did euill in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab: for hee *was* the sonne in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, to the warre against Hazeal king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went backe to be healed in Iezreel, of the woundes †which the Syrians †had giuen him at Ramah, when hee fought against Hazeal king of Syria: And Ahaziah the son of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to see Ioram the sonne of Ahab in Iezreel, because he was sicke.

† Hebr. wherewith the Syrians had wounded.  
† Hebr. wounded.

## CHAP. IX.

1 Elisha sendeth a yong Prophet with instructions to annoint Iehu at Ramoth Gilead. 4 The Prophet hauing done his message, flieth. 11 Iehu being made king by the souldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slaine at Gur, and buried at Ierusalem. 30 Proud Iezebel is thrown downe out of a window, and eaten by dogs.



And Elisha the Prophet called one of the childreu of the Prophets, and said vnto him, Gird vp thy loines, and take this boxe of oile in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou comdest thither, looke out there Iehu the sonne of Iehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, and goe in, and make him arise vp from among his brethren, and carie him to an †inner chamber.

3 Then \*take the boxe of oile, and powre it on his head; and say, Thus saith the LORD, I haue anointed thee king ouer Israel: then open the doore, and flee, and tary not.

4 ¶ So the yong man, *euen* the yong man the Prophet, went to Ramoth Gilead:

5 And when hee came, behold, the captaines of the host were sitting; and hee said, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: And Iehu said, Vnto which of all vs? And he said, To thee, O captaine.

6 And hee arose, and went into the house,

† Heb. chamber in a chamber.  
\* 1. King. 19. 16.

\* 2. Chron. 21. 4.  
† Hebr. reigned.

\* 2. Sam. 7. 13.  
† Hebr. candle, or lampe.

\* 2. Chron. 22. 1.



house, and hee powred the oyle on his head, and said vnto him, Thus sayth the LORD God of Israel, I haue anyoynted thee king ouer the people of the LORD, *euen* ouer Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may auenge the blood of my seruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the seruants of the LORD, \*at the hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and \*I will cut off from Ahab, him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut vp and left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab, like the house of \*Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of \*Baasha the sonne of Ahiah.

10 And the dogges shall eate Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there shall be none to burie *her*. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came forth to the seruants of his lord, and *one* said vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this madde fellow to thee? And he said vnto them, Yee know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is false*, tell vs now: And hee sayde, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I haue anyoynted thee King ouer Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the staires, and blew with trumpets, saying, Iehu †is king.

14 So Iehu the sonne of Iehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, conspired against Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth Gilead, hee, and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But \*king †Ioram was returned to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had †giuen him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Iehu said, If it be your minds, then †let none goe forth *no* escape out of the citie, to goe to tell *it* in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there:) and Ahaziah king of Iudah was come downe to see Ioram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the towre in Iezreel, and hee spied the company of Iehu as he came, and said, I see a companie. And Ioram sayd, Take an horseman, and send to meete

them, and let him say, *Is it peace?*

18 So there went one on horsebacke to meete him, and said, Thus sayth the king, *Is it peace?* And Iehu said, What hast thou to doe with peace? turne thee behinde me. And the watchman tolde, saying, The messenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then he sent out a second on horsebacke, which came to them, and sayd, Thus sayth the king, *Is it peace?* And Iehu answered, What hast thou to doe with peace? turne thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman tolde, saying, He came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the †driving is like the driving of Iehu the sonne of Nimshi; for he driueth †furiously.

21 And Ioram said, †Make readie. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Iudah, went out, each in his charet, and they went out against Iehu, and †met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

22 And it came to passe when Ioram saw Iehu, that hee said, *Is it peace, Iehu?* And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are* so many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu †drew a bowe with his full strength, and smote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and hee †sunke downe in his charet.

25 Then said Iehu to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laide this burden vpon him:

26 \*Surely I haue seene yesterday the †blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sonnes, sayd the LORD, and I will requite thee in this †plat, sayth the LORD. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Iudah saw *this*, hee fled by the way of the garden house: and Iehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the charet; and they did so, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: And hee

\* 1. Kings  
21. 15.

\* 1. Kings  
14. 10. and  
21. 21.

\* 1. Kings  
14. 10. and  
21. 22.  
\* 1. Kings  
16. 3.

† Heb. reigned.

\* Cha. 8. 29  
† Heb. Iehoram.  
† Heb. smote

† Heb. let no  
escaper goe,  
&c.

† Or, marching.

† Heb. in  
madnesse.  
† Heb. bind.

† Heb. found

† Heb. filled  
his hand  
with a bowe.

† Heb. bowed.  
ed.

\* 1. Kings  
21. 29.

† Heb. bloods

† Or, portion.



hee fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his seruants caried him in a charet to Ierusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

† Heb. put her eyes in painting.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard of it, and shee † painted her face, and tyred her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?

† Or. chamberlaines.

32 And he lift vp his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two or three || Eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her vnder foote.

34 And when he was come in, hee did eate and drinke, and saide, Goe, see now this cursed woman, and burie her: for she is a kings daughter.

35 And they went to burie her, but they found no more of her then the skul, and the feete, & the palmes of her hands.

† Heb. by the hand of.

\* 1. King. 21. 23.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and told him: and he said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his seruant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, \* In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eate the flesh of Iezebel:

37 And the carkeise of Iezebel shall be as dounge vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, so that they shall not say, This is Iezebel.

## CHAP. X.

1 Iehu by his letters causeth seuentie of Ahabs children to be beheaded. 8 He excuseth the facte by the prophecie of Elijah. 12 At the shearing house he slayeth two and fourtie of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 Hee taketh Iehonadab into his company. 18 By subtiltie hee destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 29 Iehu followeth Ieroboams sinnes. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Iehoahaz succeedeth Iehu.



† Heb. nourishers.

ND Ahab had seuentie sonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and to † them that brought vp Ahabs children, saying,

2 Now assoone as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sons are with you, and there are with you charrets and horses, a fenced citie also, and armour:

3 Looke euen out the best and mee-test of your masters sonnes, and set him on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that was ouer the house, and he that was ouer the citie, the elders also, and the bringers vp of the children, sent to Iehu, saying, Wee are thy seruants, and will doe all that thou shalt bid vs, we will not make any king: doe thou that which is good in thine eyes.

† Heb. for me.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If yee be † mine, and if ye will hearken vnto my voyce, take ye the heads of the men your masters sonnes, and come to me to Iezreel by to morow this time: (now the kings sonnes being seenty persons, were with the great men of the city, which brought them vp.)

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the kings sonnes, and slewe seuentie persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him them to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and tolde him, saying, They haue brought the heads of the kings sonnes. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entring in of the gate, vntill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, & stood, and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: But who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the worde of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done that which he spake \* † by his seruant Elijah.

\* 1. King. 21. 29.

† Heb. by the hand of.

† Or, acquaintance.

11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab, in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his || kinsefolkes, and his priests, vntill he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And hee arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: And as he was at the † shearing house in the way,

† Heb. house of shepherds binding sheepe.

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Aha-

† Heb. found



† Hebr. to  
the peace of  
&c.

Ahaziah king of Iudah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go downe to salute the children of the King, and the children of the Queene.

14 And hee said, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, euen two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

† Hebr.  
found.

15 ¶ And when hee was departed thence, he †lighted on Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab, *comming* to meet him: and he †saluted him, & said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Iehonadab answered, It is: If it be, giue mee thine hand. And hee gaue him his hand, and hee tooke him vp to him into the charet.

† Hebr.  
blessed.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeale for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Eliiah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a litle, *but* Iehu shall serue him much.

19 Now therefore, call vnto me all the prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I haue a great sacrifice to doe to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not liue. But Iehu did *it* in subtilitie, to the intent that hee might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

† Hebr. sanctifie.

20 And Iehu said, †Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Iehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was ||full from one end to another.

1 Or, so full, that they stood mouth to mouth.

22 And he said vnto him that was ouer the vestrie, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said vnto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and looke that there be here with you none of the seruants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, escape, hee that letteth him goe, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu saide to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, *and* slay them, let none come foorth. And they smote them with the †edge of the sword, and the guard, and the captaines cast them out, and went to the citie of the house of Baal.

† Hebr. the mouth.

26 And they brought foorth the †Images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

† Hebr. statues.

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the house of Baal, and made it a draughthouse, vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calues that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said vnto Iehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and hast done vnto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation, shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Iehu †tooke no heede to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

† Hebr. obserued not.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began †to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel:

† Hebr. to cut off the ends.

33 From Iordan †Eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the riuer Arnon) ||euen Gilead and Bashan.

† Hebr. toward the rising of the Sunne.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Iehu, and all that he did, & all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

1 Or, euen to Gilead and Bashan.

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.



† Heb. the  
dayes were.

36 And †the time that Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, was twentie and eight yeeres.

### CHAP. XI.

1 Iehoash, being saued by Iehosheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seed royall, is hid sixe yeeres in the house of God. 4 Iehoiada giuing order to the captaines, in the seuenth yeere anointeth him King. 13 Athaliah is slaine. 17 Iehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

\* 2. Chron.  
22. 10.



And when \* Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah sawe that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the †seed royall.

† Heb. seede  
of the king-  
dome.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of king Ioram, sister of Ahaziah, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stalle him from among the Kings sonnes which were slaine; and they hid him, euen him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slaine.

3 And he was with her hidde in the House of the LORD, sixe yeeres : and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

\* 2. Chron.  
23. 1.

4 ¶ And \*the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captains, and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an othe of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the Kings sonne.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that yee shall doe; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, shall euen be keepers of the watch of the kings house :

6 And a third part shall be at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behinde the guard : so shall yee keepe the watch of the house, || that it be not broken downe.

† Or, from  
breaking vp.

† Or, compa-  
nies. Heb.  
hands.

7 And two ||parts of all you, that goe forth on the Sabbath, euen they shall keepe the watch of the house of the LORD about the King.

8 And yee shall compasse the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand : and he that commeth within the ranges, let him bee slaine : and be yee with the king, as hee goeth out, and as he commeth in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that

Iehoiada the Priest commanded : and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that should goe out on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Priest.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the Priest giue king Dauids speares and shields, that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard stood, euery man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right †corner of the Temple, to the left corner of the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple.

† Heb. shoul-  
der.

12 And he brought forth the kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and gaue him the Testimonie, and they made him King, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, †God saue the King.

† Heb. let  
the king  
liue.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, and of the people, she came to the people, into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when shee looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the maner was, and the Princes, and the trumpeters by the King, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets : and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cryed, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the Priest commanded the captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the hoste, and sayde vnto them, Haue her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the sword : for the Priest had sayd, Let her not be slaine in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way, by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD and the king, and the people, that they should be the LORDS people; betweene the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the Priest appointed †officers ouer the house of the LORD.

† Heb. offices

19 And hee tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and



and they brought downe the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard, to the kings house, and he sate on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword, beside the kings house.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoash when he began to reigne.

# CHAP. XII.

1 Iehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 Hee giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 17 Hazael is diuerted from Ierusalem by a present of the halowed treasures. 19 Iehoash being slaine by his seruants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

**I**N \*the seuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoash began to reigne, and fourtie yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Iehoash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the Priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoash said to the priests, All the money of the ||dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* the money of euery one that passeth *the account*, †the money that euery man is set at, *and* all the money that †commeth into any mans heart, to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the house, wheresoeuer any breach shalbe found.

6 But it was so *that* †in the three and twentieth yeere of king Iehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Iehoash called for Iehoiada the priest, and the *other* priests, and saide vnto them, Why repaire ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the Altar, on the right side, as one commeth into the house of the LORD, and the priests that kept the †doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings ||scribe, and the high priest came vp, and they †put vp in bags and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gaue the money, being told, into the handes of them that did the worke, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and they †laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpon the house of the LORD,

12 And to Masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repaire the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that †was laid out for the house to repaire *it*.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowles of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreouer, they reckned not with the men, into whose hand they deliuered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sinne-money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his owne hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and hee †went away from Ierusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Iehoash, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

† Heb. threshold.

† Or, secretarie.  
† Heb. bound vp.

† Hebr. brought it forth.

† Heb. went forth.

¶ 2. Chron. 24. 1.

† Or, holy things. Heb. holinesses.

† Heb. the money of the soules of his estimation.  
† Heb. ascendeth upon the heart of a man.

† Heb. in the twentieth yeere, and third yeere.

† Heb. went vp.



† Or, Beth-Millo.

20 And his seruants arose, and made a conspiracie, and slew Iehoash in ||the house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

21 For Iozachar the sonne of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shomer, his seruants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

### CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Iehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer. 8 Ioash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 13 Ieroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying prophecieth to Ioash three victories ouer the Syrians. 20 The Moabites inuading the land, Elishas bones raise vp a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Ioash getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.

† Heb. in the twentieth yeere and third yeere.

**I**N +the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu beganne to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned seuentene yeeres.

† Heb. walked after.

2 And hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, and +followed the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not there from.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and hee deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for hee saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a sauour, so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents +as before-time.

† Heb. as yesterday, and third day.

6 Neuerthelesse, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel sinne, *but* +walked therein: and there +remained the groue also in Samaria.)

† Heb. hee walked.

† Heb. stood.

7 Neither did he leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fiftie horsemen, and tenne charets, and tenne thousand footmen: for the king of Syria had destroy-

ed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Nowe the rest of the actes or Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seuenth yeere of Ioash king of Iudah, beganne Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteene yeeres.

11 And hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD; hee departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: *but* hee walked therein.

12 And the rest of the actes of Ioash, and all that hee did, and his might, wherewith hee fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Nowe Elisha was fallen sicke, of his sicknesse whereof he died, and Ioash the king of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bowe and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bowe and arrowes.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, +Put thine hand vpon the bowe. And he put his hand *vpon it*: and Elisha put his hands vpon the kings hands.

† Heb. make thine hand to ride.

17 And he sayd, Open the window Eastward. And hee opened *it*. Then Elisha sayd, Shoote. And he shot. And he said; The arrowe of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrowe of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue consumed *them*.

18 And he sayd, Take the arrowes. And he tooke *them*. And hee said vnto the king of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And he smote thrise, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and saide, Thou shouldest haue



haue smitten five or sixe times, then haddest thou smitten Syria till thou haddest consumed it : whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him : And the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band of men, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha : and when the man † was let downe, and touched the bones of Elisha, \* he ruined, and stood vp on his feete.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria, oppressed Israel all the dayes of Iehohaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect vnto them, because of his couenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast hee them from his † presence as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria dyed, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Iehoash the sonne of Iehohaz † tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father, by warre : three times did Ioash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

### CHAP. XIII.

1 Amaziah his good reigne. 5 His iustice on the murderers of his father. 7 His victory ouer Edom. 8 Amaziah prouoking Iehoash, is overcome and spoiled. 15 Ieroboam succeedeth Iehoash. 17 Amaziah slaine by a conspiracie. 21 Azariah succeedeth him. 23 Ieroboams wicked reigne. 28 Zachariah succeedeth him.



N the second yeere of Ioash sonne of Iehohaz king of Israel, reigned \* Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah.

2 Hee was twentie and five yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ierusalem : and his mothers name was Iehoddan of Ierusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like Dauid his father : hee did according to all things as Ioash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away : as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his seruants \* which had slaine the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, \* The fathers shal not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers : but euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, and tooke || Selah by warre, and called the name of it, Ioktheel, vnto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash the sonne of Iehohaz sonne of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife. And there passed by a wilde beast that was in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee vp : glory of this, and tary † at home : for why shouldest thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euē* thou, and Iudah with thee ?

11 But Amaziah would not heare : therefore Iehoash king of Israel went vp, and hee, and Amaziah king of Iudah, looked one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

12 And Iudah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to their tents.

13 And Iehoash king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the sonne of Iehoash the sonne of Ahaziah at Bethshemesh, and came to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And he tooke all the golde and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the trea-

† Heb. went downe.  
\* Eccius.  
48. 14.

† Heb. face.

† Heb. returned and tooke.

\* 2. Chron.  
25. 1.

\* Chap. 12.  
20.

\* Deut. 24.  
16. ezek.  
18. 20.

|| Or, the rocks.

† Heb. at thy house.

† Heb. was smitten.

treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, fiftene yeeres.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

19 Now \*they made a conspiracie against him in Ierusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers, in the city of Dauid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke \*Azariah (which *was* sixteene yeeres old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fiftene yeere of Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah, Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel began to raigne in Samaria, and *raigned* forty and one yeeres:

24 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: hee departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 Hee restored the coast of Israel, from the entring of Hamath, vnto the sea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his seruant \*Ionah, the sonne of Amittai the Prophet, which *was* of Gath Hopher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that hee would blot out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but he saued them by the hand of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recouered Damascus and Hamath, *which belonged* to Iudah, for Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *euen* with the kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah his good reigne. 5 He dying a Leper, Iotham succeedeth. 8 Zachariah, the last of Iehu his generation, reigning ill, is slaine by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is slaine by Menahem. 16 Menahem strengtheneth himselfe by Pul. 21 Pekahiah succeedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is slaine by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath Pileser, and slaine by Hoshea. 32 Iothams good reigne. 36 Ahaz succeedeth him.

**I**N the twenty and seuenth yeere of Ieroboam king of Israel, began Azariah sonne of Amaziah king of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two aud fifty yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ierusalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Saue that the high places were not remoued: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that hee was a Leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a seuerall house, and Iotham the kings sonne *was* ouer the house, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the actes of Azariah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eight yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, did Zachariah the sonne of Ieroboam reigne ouer Israel in Samaria sixe moneths.

9 And hee did that *which was* euil in the

\* 2. Chron. 25. 27.

\* 2. Chron. 26. 1. He is called *Vz-ziah*.

\* Matth. 12. 39, 40. called *Ionas*.



the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done : he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shallum the sonne of Iabesh, conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slewe him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the actes of Zachariah, beholde, they are written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This *was* \*the word of the LORD which he spake vnto Iehu, saying, Thy sonnes shall sit on the throne of Israel, vnto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe.

13 ¶ Shallum the sonne of Iabesh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of \*Vzziah king of Iudah, and he reigned †a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the sonne of Gadi, went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the sonne of Iabesh, in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the actes of Shallum, and the conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiph-sah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah : because they opened not to him, therefore he smote it, and all the women therein that were with child, he ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem the sonne of Gadi to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned tenne yeres in Samaria.

18 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: hee departed not all his dayes from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

19 \*And Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thousand talents of siluer, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahem †exacted the mony of Israel, *euē* of all the mightie men of wealth, of each man fiftie shekels of siluer, to giue to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned backe, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Me-

nahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekahiah the sonne of Menahem began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned two yeeres.

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 But Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings house, with Argob, and Arie, and with him fiftie men of the Gileadites: and hee killed him, and reigned in his rounge.

26 And the rest of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that he did, beholde, they are written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekah the sonne of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned twentie yeeres.

28 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, and tooke Iion, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captiue to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the sonne of Elah, made a conspiracie against Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the sonne of Vzziah.

31 And the rest of the actes of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ \*In the second yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, began Iotham the sonne of Vzziah king of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue and twentie yeeres olde was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned

\* Chap. 10. 30.

\* Matth. 1. 9. called Ozias.

† Hebr. a moneth of dayes.

\* 1. Chron. 5. 26.

† Heb. caused to come forth.

\* 2. Chron. 27. 1.

reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Ierusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD: hee did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not remoued: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Iudah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah)

38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

#### CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath Pileser against them. 10 Ahaz sending a paterne of an Altar from Damascus to Vriah, diuerteth the brasen Altar to his owne deuotion. 17 Hee spoileth the Temple. 19 Hezekiah succeedeth him.



N \* the seuenteenth yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham King of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twentie yeeres olde *was* Ahaz when hee began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem, and did not that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But hee walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea & made his sonne to passe through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And hee sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 ¶ \* Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, came vp to Ierusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria, recouered Elath to Syria, & draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thyseruant, and thysonne: come vp, and saue me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened vnto him: for the king of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and tooke it, and caried *the people of* it captiue to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And King Ahaz went to † Damascus, to meete Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Vriah the Priest the fashion of the altar, and the paterne of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Vriah the Priest built an altar: according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vriah the Priest made *it*, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the King saw the altar: and the King approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meate offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the altar.

14 And hee brought also the brasen altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from betweene the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the North side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Vriah the Priest, saying, Vpon the great altar, burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meate offering, and the Kings burnt sacrifice, and his meate offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, and sprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brasen altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus

\* 2. Chron. 28. 1.

† Heb. Dam-mesek.

† Heb. which were his.

\* Isa 7. 1.



16 Thus did Vriiah the Priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and remooued the lauer from off them, and tooke downe the sea from off the brasen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones:

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned hee from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

#### CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne. 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, hee conspireth against him with So King of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sinnes, is captiuated. 24 The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with Lions, make a mixture of Religions.

**I**N the twelfth yeere of Ahaz, king of Iudah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, ouer Israel nine yeeres.

2 And hee did that *which was euill* in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and †gaue him || presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracie in Hoshea: for hee had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* yeere by yeere: therefore the king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came vp thorowout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeres.

6 ¶ \*In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the king of Assyria tooke Samaria, and caried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them vp † images, and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD caried away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD had said vnto them, \* Yee shall not doe this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah, † by all the Prophets, and *by* all the Seers, saying, \* Turne ye from your euill wayes, and keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not heare, but \* hardened their neckes, like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleue in the LORD their God.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that hee made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanitie, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God, and \* made them molten images, *euē* two calues, and made a groue, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal.

17 And they caused their sonnes and their daughters to passe through the

3 G fire,

† Heb. statues.

\* Deut. 4. 19.

† Heb. by the hand of all.

\* Ierem. 18. 11. and 25. 5. & 35. 15.

† Hebr. rendered.  
† Or, tribute.

\* Chap. 18. 10.

\* Exod. 32. 8. 1. king. 12. 28.

fire, and vsed diuination, and enchantments, and sold themselues to doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and remoued them out of his sight, there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Also Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the Statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of spoilers, vntill he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of Daud, and they made Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat king, and Ieroboam draue Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in al the sinnes of Ieroboam which he did, they departed not from them :

23 Vntill the LORD remoued Israel out of his sight, as hee had said by all his seruants the Prophets: so was Israel caried away out of their owne land to Assyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the King of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Aua, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD sent Lions among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast remoued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the maner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent Lions among them, and beholde, they slay them, because they know not the maner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carie thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the maner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom

they had caried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them howe they should feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz and Tartak: and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adramelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themselues of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 \* They feared the LORD, and serued their owne gods, after the maner of the nations ||whom they caried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former maners: they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their Statutes, or after their Ordinances, or after the Law and Commaundement which the LORD commaunded the children of Iacob, \*whom hee named Israel,

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, saying, \* Yee shall not feare other gods, nor bow your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arme, him shall ye feare, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye doe sacrifice.

37 And the Statutes, and the Ordinances, and the Law, and the Commaundement which he wrote for you, ye shall obserue to doe for euermore, and ye shall not feare other gods:

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall ye feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God yee shall feare, and he shall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former maner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD,

\* Sophan. 1. 5.

|| Or, who caried them away from thence.

\* Gen. 32. 28. 1. king. 18. 31.

\* Iudg. 6. 10.



LORD, and serued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children : as did their fathers, so doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 He destroyeth idolatrie, and prospereth. 9 Samaria is caried captiue for their sins. 13 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib againe, reuileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous perswasions, solliciteth the people to reuolt.

**N**OW it came to passe in the third yere of Hosheasonne of Elah king of Israel, that \*Hezekiah the sonne of Ahaz king of Iudah, began to reigne.

2 Twentie and fve yeeres old was he when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ierusalem : His mothers name also was Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He remooued the high places, and brake the †images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the \*brassen serpent that Moses had made : for vnto those dayes the children of Israel did burne incense to it : and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iudah, nor any that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, and departed not †from following him, but kept his commandements, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, and hee prospered whithersoever hee went forth : and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 He smote the Philistines euen vnto †Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the towre of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 ¶ And \*it came to passe in the fourth yeere of king Hezekiah, ( which was the seuenth yeere of Hoshea, sonne of Elah king of Israel ) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came vp against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it : euen in the sixt yeere of Hezekiah ( that is \* the ninth yeere of Hoshea

king of Israel ) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carie away Israel vnto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, & in the cities of the Medes :

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his Couenant, and all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare *them*, nor doe *them*.

13 ¶ Now \*in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, did †Sennacherib king of Assyria come vp against all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Iudah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I haue offended, returne from me : that which thou puttest on me, wil I beare. And the king of Assyria appointed vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, three hundred talents of siluer, and thirtie talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue *him* all the siluer that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doores of the temple of the LORD, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Iudah had ouerlaid, and gaue †it to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish to king Hezekiah, with a †great hoste against Ierusalem : and they went vp, and came to Ierusalem : and when they were come vp, they came and stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which *is* in the high way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Helkiah, which *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the || Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Speake yee now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest ?

20 Thou || sayest, ( but *they are but* †vaine words ) || *I haue* counsell and strength for the warre : now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me ?

21 Now behold, thou †trustest vpon the staffe of this bruised reed, euen vpon Egypt,

\* 2. Chron. 32. 1. esa. 36. 1. eccliu. 48. 18. † Heb. Sannacherib.

\* 2. Chron. 28. 27. and 29. 1. hee is called Ezeckias, Mat. 1. 9.

† Heb. statues. \* Numb. 21. 8.

† Heb. from after him.

† Heb. Az-zah.

\* Cha. 17. 3

\* Cha. 17. 6

† Heb. them.

† Heb. heavy

|| Or, Secretarie.

|| Or, talkest. † Heb. word of the lips. || Or, but counsell and strength are for the war.

† Heb. trustest thee.



Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt vnto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say vnto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that hee whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Iudah and Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Ierusalem?

1 Or, hostages.

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue ||pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliuer thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD against this place, to destroy it? The LORD sayd to me, Goe vp against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy seruants in the Syrian language, (for wee vnderstand it) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh sayd vnto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speake these wordes? hath he not sent me to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dounge, and drinke their towne pisse with you?

† Heb. the water of their feete?

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loude voice in the Iewes language, and spake, saying, Heare the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus sayth the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs, and this city shall not bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

1 Or, seeke my fauour. Heb. make with me a blessing.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus sayth the king of Assyria, ||Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eate yee euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his figge tree, and drinke yee euery one the waters of his ||cisterne:

1 Or, pit.

32 Vntill I come and take you a-

way to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oile Oliue, and of honie, that yee may liue, and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when hee ||perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

1 Or, deceiueth.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the countreys, that haue deliuered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people helde their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commaundement was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which was ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and tolde him the words of Rabshakeh.

## CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Esay to pray for them. 6 Esay comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Esay his prophetic of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An Angel slayeth the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.



And \* it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard it, that hee rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

\* Esai. 37. 1.

2 And hee sent Eliakim, which was ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests, couered with sackcloth, to Esai the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they sayd vnto him, Thus sayth Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ||blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

1 Or, prouocation.



4 It may be, the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabshakeh whome the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reprocue the wordes which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are †left.

† Heb. found

5 So the seruants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

\* Luke 3. 4. called E-saias.

6 ¶ And \*Isaiah said vnto them, Thus shal ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the wordes which thou hast heard, with which the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and shall returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, hee is come out to fight against thee: hee sent messengers againe vnto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whome thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be deliuered into the hande of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly: and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed? As Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest betweene the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth,

thou hast made heauen and earth.

16 LORD, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and heare the words of Sennacherib which hath sent him to reproch the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth, LORD, the kings of Assyria haue destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And haue †cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

† Heb. giuen

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD God, *euen* thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to mee against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I haue heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The Virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whome hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whome hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lift vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the Holy One of Israel.

23 †By thy messengers thou hast reproched the LORD, and hast said, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe †the tall cedar trees thereof, and the choice firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into the ||forrest of his Carmel.

† Heb. by the hand of.

24 I haue digged & drunke strange waters, and with the sole of my feete haue I dried vp all the riuers of ||besieged places.

† Heb. the talnesse, &c.

† Or, the forrest and his fruitful field

† Or, fenced

25 ||Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, and of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

† Or, hast thou not heard how I haue made it long agoe, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laide waste, and fenced cities to be ruinous heapes?

26 Therefore their Inhabitants were †of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were as the grasse of the field, and as the greene herbe,

† Heb. short of hand.

herbe, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and as *corne* blasted before it be growen vp.

† Or, sitting.

27 But I know thy ||abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shalbe* a signe vnto thee, Yee shall eate this yeere such things as grow of themselues, and in the second yeere that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeere sow ye and reape, and plant Vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.

† Hebr. the escaping of the house of Iudah that remaineth.

30 And †the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall yet againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

† Hebr. the escaping.

31 For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and †they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a banke against it:

33 By the way that hee came, by the same shal he returne, and shal not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this citie, to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

\* Isa. 37. 36. tob. 1. 21. ecclus. 48. 24. 1. macc. 7. 41. 2. macca. 8. 19.

35 ¶ And \* it came to passe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians, an hundred foure score and fue thousand: and when they arose earely in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to passe as hee was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech, and Sharezer his sonnes, smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of †Armenia, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Hebr. A-rarat.

## CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthned. 8 The

Sunne goeth tenne degrees backward, for a signe of that promise. 12 Berodach Baladan sending to visite Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 14 Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie. 20 Manasseh succedeth Hezekiah.



N those dayes \*was Hezekiah sicke vnto death: and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amos came to him, and saide vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, †Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

\* 2. Chron. 32. 24. isa. 38. 1.

† Hebr. giue charge concerning thine house.

2 Then hee turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, saying;

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept †sore.

† Hebr. with a great weeping.

† Or, city.

4 And it came to passe afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle ||court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying;

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will heale thee; on the third day thou shalt goe vp vnto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres, and I will deliuer thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this citie for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lumpe of figs. And they tooke and layd it on the boile, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said vnto Isaiah, What *shall bee* the signe that the LORD wil heale me, and that I shall goe vp into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This signe shalt thou *haue* of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that hee hath spoken: shall the shadow goe forward ten degrees, or \*goe backe tenne degrees?

\* Ecclus. 48. 24. isa. 38. 8.

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to goe downe tenne degrees: nay, but let the shadow returne backward tenne degrees.

11 And



† Heb. degrees.

• Isai. 39. 1.

1 Or, spicery.

1 Or, iewels.  
Heb. vessels.

• Chap. 24.  
13. & 25. 13  
iere. 27. 19.

1 Or, shall  
there not be  
peace and  
trueth? &c.

11 And Isaiah the Prophet cryed vnto the LORD, and he brought the shadow tenne degrees backward, by which it had gone downe in the † diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ \* At that time Berodach-Baladan the sonne of Baladan King of Babylon, sent letters and a present vnto Hezekiah : for he had heard that Hezekiah had beene sicke.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and shewed them the house of his || precious things, the siluer, and the golde, and the spices, and the precious oyntment, and all the house of his || armour, and all that was found in his treasures : there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and sayde vnto him, What sayd these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah sayde, They are come from a farre countrey, euen from Babylon.

15 And he said, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that are in mine house haue they seene : there is nothing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue layde vp in store vnto this day, \* shall be caried vnto Babylon : nothing shall be left, sayth the LORD.

18 And of thy sonnes that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall bee Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah vnto Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, || Is it not good, if peace and trueth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how hee made a poole and a conduit, & brought water into the city, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manasseh his reigne. 3 His great idolatrie. 10 His wickednesse causeth prophecies against Iudah. 17 Amon succedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 Hee being slaine by his seruants, and those murderers slaine by the people, Iosiah is made King.

**M**

Anasseh \* cast welue yeres olde when hee beganne to reigne, and reigned fiftie and fiae yeeres in Ierusalem : and his mothers name was Hephzibah.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built vp againe the high places, \* which Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and hee reared vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

4 And \* he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD sayd, \* In Ierusalem will I put my Name.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heauen, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his sonne passe thorow the fire, and obserued times, and vsed enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits, and wizards : he wrought much wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And he set a grauen image of the groue that he had made, in the house, of which the LORD said to Dauid, and to Solomon his sonne, \* In this house and in Ierusalem, which I haue chosen out of all tribes of Israel, wil I put my Name for euer :

8 Neither will I make the feete of Israel mooue any more out of the land, which I gaue their fathers : onely if they will obserue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the Law, that my seruant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not : and Manasseh seduced them to doe more euill then did the nations, whome the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his seruants the Prophets, saying,

11 \* Be-

• 2. Chron. 33. 1.

• Cha. 18. 4.

• Iere. 32. 34.

• 2. Sam. 7. 13.

• 1. King. 8. 29. and 9. 3. chap. 23. 27.

\* Iere. 15. 4

11 \* Because Manasseh king of Iudah hath done these abominations, *and* hath done wickedly about all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah also to sinne with his idoles:

\* 1 Sam. 3. 11.

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing *such* euill vpon Ierusalem and Iudah, that whosoever heareth of it, both \*his eares shall tingle.

† Heb. he seipeth and turneth it vpon the face thereof.

13 And I will stretch ouer Ierusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Ierusalem as a man wipeth a dish, †wiping it and turning it vpside downe.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a pray and a spoile to all their enemies,

15 Because they haue done that *which was* euill in my sight, and haue prouoked me to anger since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

† Heb. from mouth to mouth.

16 Moreouer, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Ierusalem †from one end to another, beside his sinne wherewith he made Iudah to sinne, in doing that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

\* 2. Chron. 33. 20.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sinne that he sinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

18 And \* Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne house, in the garden of Vzsa: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon was twentie and two yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and serued the idoles that his father serued, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his owne house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Vzsa, and \* Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

\* Mat. 1. 10. called Iosias.

## C H A P. XXII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 He taketh care for the repaire of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Lawe, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah prophesieth destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time.



Iosiah \*was eight yeres old when hee beganne to reigne, and hee reigned thirtie and one yeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

\* 2. Chron. 34. 1.

2 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, that the king sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, the sonne of Meshullam the Scribe to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the †doore haue gathered of the people.

† Heb. threshold.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewen stone, to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And



8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Priest said vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the king, and brought the king word againe, and said, Thy seruants haue gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered mee a booke : and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the Kings, saying,

13 Goe yee, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the wordes of this booke that is found : for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the wordes of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went vnto Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the †wardrobe : now she dwelt in Ierusalem in ||the colledge : And they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me ;

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the booke which the king of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the woorkes of their handes : therefore my wrath shall bee kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Iudah which

sent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus shall yee say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the woordes which thou hast heard :

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy cloathes, and wept before me ; I also haue heard thee, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shal not see all the euil which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the king word againe.

## CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosiah causeth the booke to bee read in a solemne assembly. 3 He reneweth the Couenant of the LORD. 4 He destroyeth idolatry. 15 He burnt dead mens bones vpon the altar of Bethel, as was foreprophesied. 21 He kept a most solemne Passeouer. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods finall wrath against Iudah. 29 Iosiah prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slaine at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Ioiakim king. 36 Ioiakim his wicked reigne.



Nd\*the kingsent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem.

2 And the king went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priestes, and the Prophets, and all the people †both small and great : and he read in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the King stood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, & his Statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soule, to performe the words of this Couenant, that were written in this booke : and all the people stood to the Couenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah  
3 H the

† Hebr. melted.

† Hebr. garments.  
† Or, in the second part.

\* 2. Chron. 34. 30.

† Hebr. from small *even* vnto great.



the high Priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore to bring forth out of the Temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the hoste of heauen : and he burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and caried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

† Heb. caused to cease.  
† Heb. Chemarim.

5 And hee † put downe the † idolatrous priests whome the kings of Iudah had ordeined to burne incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah and in the places round about Ierusalem : them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the || Planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

1 Or, twelve signes or constellations.  
\* Cha. 21. 7.

6 And he brought out the \* groue from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and stamp it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

† Heb. houses

7 And he brake downe the houses of the Sodomites that were by the house of the LORD, where the women woue † hangings for the groue.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake downe the hie places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Ioshua the gouernour of the citie, which were on a mans left hand at the gate of the citie.

9 Neuerthesse, the priests of the high place came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his sonne or his daughter to passe through the fire to Molech.

1 Or, Eunuch, or Officer.

11 And he tooke away the horses that the kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sunne, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the || chamberlaine, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the charrets of the Sunne with fire,

\* Cha. 21. 5

12 And the altars that were on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which \* Manasseh had

made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat downe, and || brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

1 Or, ran from thence.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which were on the right hand of the || mount of corruption, which \* Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

1 That is, the mount of Oliues.

\* 1. King. 11. 7.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

† Heb. statues.

15 ¶ Moreouer the altar that was at Bethel, and the high place which Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, had made, both that altar, and the high place he brake downe, and burnt the high place, and stamp it small to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent, & tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt them vpon the altar, and polluted it, according to the \* word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

\* 1. King. 13. 2.

17 Then hee said, What title is that that I see? and the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone : let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

† Hebr. to escape.

19 And all the houses also of the hie places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to prouoke the LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the actes that hee had done in Bethel.

20 And he || slew all the priests of the high places that were there, vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

1 Or sacrificed.

21 ¶ And the King commanded all the people saying, \* Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, \* as it is written in this booke of the Couenant.

\* 2. Chron. 35. 1. 1. esd. 1. 1.

\* Exo. 12. 3 deut. 16. 2.



22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer, from the daies of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Iudah :

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, *wherein* this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ||images, and the idoles, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that he might performe the wordes of \*the lawe, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like vnto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherwith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the †prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remoued Israel, and will cast off this citie Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I sayd, \*My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah ?

29 ¶ \*In his dayes, Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt, went vp against the king of Assyria to the riuier Euphrates : and king Iosiah went against him, and hee slew him at Megiddo, when he had seene him.

30 And his seruants caried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, & brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre : and \*the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres olde when he beganne to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ierusalem : and his mothers name *was* Hamital, the daughter of Ieremiah, of Libnah.

32 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bandes at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ||that he might not reigne in Ierusalem, and †put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of golde.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the sonne of Iosiah king, in the roume of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to \*Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away : and hee came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer, and the golde to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh : hee exacted the siluer and the golde of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue it vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twentie and fife yeere olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem : and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rubmah.

37 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

## CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his owne ruine. 5 Iehoiachin succedeth him. 7 The King of Egypt is vanquished by the King of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachin his euill reigne. 10 Ierusalem is taken and carried captiue into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made King, and reigneth ill, vnto the vtter destruction of Iudah.

**I**N his dayes Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeeres : then hee turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bandes of the Syrians, and bandes of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, \*according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake †by his seruants the Prophets.

3 Surely at the commandement of  
3 H 2 the

1 Or, because he reigned.  
† Heb. set a mulct vpon the land.

\* Matth. 1. 19. called Iakim.

1 Or, Tera-  
phim.

\* Leuit. 20.  
27. deut.  
18. 11.

† Heb. an-  
gers.

\* 1. King. 8.  
29. & 9. 3.  
Chap.  
21. 7.

\* 2. Chron.  
35. 20.

\* 2. Chron.  
36. 1.

\* Chap. 20.  
17. and 23.  
27.

† Heb. by the  
hand of.

the LORD came *this* vpon Iudah, to remooue *them* out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that hee shedde: (for hee filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Nowe the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the King of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the King of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eightene yeres old when he began to reigne, & he reigned in Ierusalem three moneths: & his mothers name was Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan, of Ierusalem.

9 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

\* Dan. 1. 1.

† Heb. came into siege.

† Or, Eunuchs.

\* Chap. 20. 17. esa. 39. 6

\* 2. Chron. 36. 10. esth. 2. 6.

† Or, Eunuchs.

10 ¶ \*At that time the seruants of Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp against Ierusalem, and the citie † was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the citie, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the King of Iudah went out to the king of Babylon, hee, and his mother, and his seruants, and his princes, and his ||officers: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the eight yeere of his reigne.

13 \*And hee caried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon King of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And hee caried away all Ierusalem, and all the princes, & all the mighty men of valour, *euen* tenne thousand captiues, and all the craftsmen, and smiths: none remained, saue the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And \*he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wiues, and his ||officers, and the mighty of the land, those caried hee

into captiuitie, from Ierusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *euen* seuen thousand, and craftsmen, & smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for warre, euen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And \*the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

\* Iere. 37. 1 and 52. 1.

18 Zedekiah *was* twentie and one yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, *and* he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntill he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

## CHAP. XXV.

1 Ierusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his sonnes slaine, his eyes put out. 8 Nabuzardan defaceth the city, carieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers, into captiuitie, 13 Spoileth and carieth away the treasures. 18 The Nobles are slaine at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was set ouer them that remained, being slaine, therest flee into Egypt. 27 Euilmerodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his court.



And it came to passe \* in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, hee, and all his hoste, against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built fortes against it, round about.

2 And the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the \* *fourth* moneth, the famine preuailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

\* Iere. 39. 1. and 52. 4.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two walles, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the citie round about) and *the King* went the way toward the plaine.

\* Iere. 52. 6.

5 And



5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the King, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his armie were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the King, and brought him vp to the King of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue † iudgement vpon him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and carried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seuenth day of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of King Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ||captaine of the guard, a seruant of the king of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem:

9 And hee burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the citie, and the † fugitiues that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard cary away.

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land, to be Vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And \* the pillars of brasse that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shouels, and the snuffers, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowles, & such things as were of golde, in golde, and of siluer, in siluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars, † one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of al these vessels was without weight.

17 \* The height of the one pillar was eightene cubits, and the chapter vpon it was brasse: and the height of the chapter three cubites; and the wreathen

worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapter round about, all of brasse: and like vnto these had the second pillar with wreathen worke.

18 ¶ And the captaine of the guard, tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

19 And out of the citie hee tooke an ||Officer, that was set ouer the men of warre, and fise men of them that † were in the kings presence, which were found in the citie, and the ||principall Scribe of the hoste, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the King of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Iudah was caried away out of their land.

22 ¶ \* And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon had left, euen ouer them he made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the \* captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Mispah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the sonne of Careah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them and to their men, and said vnto them, Feare not to be the seruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serue the King of Babylon; and it shall bee well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Elishama, of † the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and \*smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captaines of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and

† Hebr. spake iudgement with him.

† Heb. made blinde.

† Or, chiefe Marshall.

† Hebr. fallen away.

\* Chap. 30. 17. iere. 27. 22.

† Hebr. the one sea.

\* 1. King. 7. 15. iere. 52. 21.

† Hebr. threshold.

† Or, Eunuch.

† Hebr. saw the Kings face.

† Or, scribe of the captaine of the hoste.

\* Iere. 40. 5. 9.

\* Iere. 40. 7.

† Hebr. of the king-dome.

\* Iere. 41. 2.

and thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seuen and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Euilmerodach king of Babylon, in the yeere that he began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah out of prison.

† Heb. good things with him.

28 And he spake †kindly to him, and

set his throne about the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison garments: and he did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continual allowance giuen him of the king, a dayly rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.



## ¶ THE FIRST BOOKE of the Chronicles.

### CHAP. I.

1 Adams line to Noah. 5 The sonnes of Iapheth. 8 The sonnes of Ham. 17 The sonnes of Shem. 24 Shems line to Abraham. 29 Ishmaels sonnes. 32 The sonnes of Keturah. 34 The posteritie of Abraham by Esau. 43 The Kings of Edom. 51 The Dukes of Edom.

• Gen. 5.  
3, 9.



Dam, \* Sheth, Enosh,

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,

3 Henoch, Methushelah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, & Iapheth.

• Gen. 10. 2

5 ¶ \* The sonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and ¶ Riphath, and Togarmah.

1 Or, Diphath, as it is in some copies.

7 And the sonnes of Iauan: Eliphaz, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ¶ Dodanim.

1 Or, Rodanim, according to some copies.

8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the sonnes of Cush: Siba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

• Gen. 10. 8

10 And Cush \* begate Nimrod: hee began to be mightie vpon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and

Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (of whome came the Philistines) and \* Caphthorim.

• Deut. 2.  
23.

13 And Canaan begate Zidon his first borne, and Heth.

14 The Iebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

• Gen. 10.  
23. & 11.  
10.

17 ¶ The sonnes of \* Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, & Hul, and Gether, and ¶ Meshech.

1 Or, Mash.  
gen. 10. 23.

18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.

19 And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of the one *was* ¶ Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was diuided) and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

1 That is, diuision.

20 And \* Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,

• Gen. 10.  
26.

21 Hadoram also, and Vzai, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Ioktan.

24 ¶ \* Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

• Luke 3. 24  
• Gen. 11.  
15.

25 \* Eber, Peleg, Rehu,

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 \* Abram,



\* Gen. 17. 5  
\* Gen. 21.  
2, 3.  
\* Gen. 16.  
11.  
\* Gen. 25.  
13, to 17.

† Or, *Hadar*,  
Gen. 25. 14

\* Gen. 36.  
9, 10.

† Or, *Zepho*,  
Gen. 36. 12

† Or, *Heman*,  
Gen. 36. 22.

† Or, *Aluan*,  
Gen. 36. 23  
† Or, *Sepho*,  
Gen. 36. 23

\* Chap. 2.  
31.  
† Or *Hem-  
dan*, Gen.  
36. 26.

† Or *Akan*,  
Gen. 36. 27

\* Gen. 36.  
31.

27 \* Abram, the same *is* Abraham.  
28 The sonnes of Abraham : \* I-  
saac, and \* Ishmael.

29 ¶ These *are* their generations :  
The \* first-borne of Ishmael, Neba-  
ioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and  
Mibsam,

30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa,  
|| Hadad, and Tema,

31 Ietur, Naphtish, and Kedemah.  
These are the sonnes of Ishmael.

32 ¶ Now the sonnes of Keturah,  
Abrahams Concubine : she bare Zim-  
ran, and Iokshan, and Medan, and  
Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.  
And the sonnes of Iokshan, Sheba,  
and Dedan.

33 And the sonnes of Midian : E-  
phah, and Ephar, and Henoch, and Abi-  
da, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sonnes  
of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begate Isaac.  
The sonnes of Isaac : Esau, and Is-  
rael.

35 ¶ The sonnes of \* Esau : Eliphaz,  
Reuel, and Ieush, and Iaalani, and  
Korah.

36 The sonnes of Eliphaz : Teman,  
and Omar, || Zephi, and Gatam, Ke-  
naz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The sonnes of Reuel : Nahath,  
Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the sonnes of Seir : Lotan,  
and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,  
and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.

39 And the sonnes of Lotan : Hori,  
and || Homam : and Timna *was* Lotans  
sister.

40 The sonnes of Shobal : || Alian,  
and Manahath, and Ebal, || Shephi,  
and Onam. And the sonnes of Zibe-  
on : Aiah, and Anah.

41 The sonnes of Anah : \* Dishon.  
And the sonnes of Dishon : || Amram,  
and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The sonnes of Ezer : Bilham,  
and Zauan, and || Iakan. The sonnes of  
Dishon : Vz, and Aran.

43 ¶ Now these *are* the \* kings that  
reigned in the land of Edom, before any  
king reigned ouer the children of Is-  
rael. Bela the sonne of Beor ; and the  
name of his citie, was Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Io-  
bab the sonne of Zerah of Bosrah, reig-  
ned in his stead.

45 And when Iobab was dead,  
Husham of the land of the Temanites,  
reigned in his stead.

46 And when Husham was dead,  
Hadad the sonne of Bedad (which  
smote Midian in the field of Moab)  
reigned in his stead : and the name of  
his citie *was* Auith.

47 And when Hadad was dead,  
Samlah of Masrekah, reigned in his  
stead.

48 And when Samlah was dead,  
Shaul of Rehoboth \* by the ruer,  
reigned in his stead.

49\* And when Shaul was dead, Ba-  
al-hanan the sonne of Achbor, reigned  
in his stead.

50 And when Baal-hanan was  
dead, || Hadad reigned in his stead : and  
the name of his citie *was* || Pai : and his  
wiues name *was* Mehetabel the daugh-  
ter of Matred, the daughter of Me-  
zahab.

51 ¶ Hadad dyed also. And the  
\* Dukes of Edom were : Duke Tim-  
nah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah,  
Duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman,  
Duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram.  
These *are* the Dukes of Edom.

## CHAP. II.

1 The sonnes of Israel. 3 The posteritie of  
Iudah by Tamar. 13 The children of Iesse.  
18 The posteritie of Caleb the sonne of  
Hesron. 21 Hesrons posteritie by the daugh-  
ter of Machir. 25 Ierahmeels posteritie.  
34 Sheshans posteritie. 42 another branch  
of Calebs posteritie. 50 The posteritie of  
Caleb the sonne of Hur.



These *are* the sonnes of || Is-  
rael : \* Reuben, Simeon,  
Leui, and Iudah, Issa-  
char, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Ioseph, and  
Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 ¶ The sonnes of \* Iudah : Er,  
and Onan, and Shelah. Which three  
were borne vnto him, of the daughter  
of Shua \* the Canaanites. And Er the  
first-borne of Iudah, was euill in the  
sight of the LORD, and he slue him.

4 And \* Tamar his daughter-in-  
law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All  
the sonnes of Iudah *were* fue.

5 The sonnes of \* Pharez : Hez-  
ron, and Hamul.

6 And the sonnes of Zerah : || Zim-  
ri, \* and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol,  
and || Dara. Fiue of them in all.

7 And

\* Gen. 36.  
37.

† Or, *Hadar*,  
Gen. 36. 39  
† Or, *Pau*,  
Gen. 36. 39

\* Gen. 36.  
40.

† Or, *Iacob*.  
\* Gen. 29.  
32. & 30. 5.  
& 35. 18,  
22, & 46.  
8. & c.

\* Gen. 38.  
3. & 46. 13.

\* Gen. 38. 2.

\* Gen. 38.  
29, 30.  
Mat. 1. 3.

\* Ruth. 4.  
18.

† Or, *Zabdi*,  
Iosh. 7. 1.  
\* 1. Kin. 4.  
31.

† Or, *Darda*.

<sup>1</sup> Or, Achan.

\* Iosh. 6.  
19. and 7.  
1, 25.

<sup>1</sup> Or, Aram.  
Mat. 1. 3.  
<sup>1</sup> Or, Caleb.  
ver. 18.  
\* Ruth. 4.  
19.

\* 1. Sam. 16.  
6.

<sup>1</sup> Or, Sham-  
ma, 1. Sam.  
16. 9.

\* Exod. 31.  
2.

† Heb. tooke.

\* Num. 32.  
41. deut. 3.  
14. Iosh. 13.  
30.

7 And the sonnes of Carmi: || Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing \*accursed.

8 And the sonnes of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The sonnes also of Hezron, that were borne vnto him: Ierahmeel, and || Ram, and || Chelubai.

10 And Ram \*begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Iudah.

11 And Nahshon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.

12 And Boaz begate Obed, and Obed begate Iesse.

13 ¶ \* And Iesse begate his first-borne Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and || Shimma the third,

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the sixth, Daud the seventh:

16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sonnes of Zeruiah: Abishai, and Ioab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of Amasa, *was* Iether the Ishmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the sonne of Hezron, begate *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ierioth: her sonnes *are* these: Iesher, Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate \*Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom hee ||married when he *was* threescore yeeres old, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 \* And he tooke Geshur, and Aram, with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath, and the townes thereof, *euē* threescore cities. All these *belonged to* the sonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife, bare him Ashur, the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the sonnes of Ierahmeel the first-borne of Hezron, were Ram the first-borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozen, and Ahiiiah.

26 Ierahmeel had also an other wife, whose name *was* Atarah, she *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the sonnes of Ram the first-borne of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.

28 And the sonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and Iada. And the sonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur *was* Abihail, and shee bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sonnes of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the sonnes of Appaim, Ishi: and the sonnes of Ishi, Sheshan: and the children of Sheshan, Ahlai.

32 And the sonnes of Iada the brother of Shammai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the sonnes of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sonnes, but daughters: and Sheshan had a seruuant, an Egyptian, whose name was Iarha.

35 And Sheshan gaue his daughter to Iarha his seruuant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate \*Zabad,

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begate Sisamai, and Sisamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sonnes of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel *were*, Mesha his first-borne, which *was* the father of Ziph: and the sonnes of Maresha the father of Hebron.

43 And the sonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the sonne of Shammai *was* Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare

\* Chap. 11.  
41.



bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez : and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the sonnes of Iahdai : Regem, and Iotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 Shee bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, & the father of Gibeaz : And the daughter of Caleb *\*was* Achsah.

50 ¶ These were the sonnes of Caleb, the sonne of Hur, the first borne of Ephratah : Shobal the father of Kiriath-icairim,

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem : Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-icairim, had sonnes, ¶ Haroe, and ¶ halfe of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kiriath-icairim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites : of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sonnes of Salmah : Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ¶ Ataroth, the house of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes, which dwelt at Iabez : the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These *are* the *\*Kenites* that came of Hemath, the father of the house of *\*Rechab*.

### CHAP. III.

1 The sonnes of David. 10 His line to Zedekiah. 17 The successors of Ieconiah.

**N**OW these were the sonnes of David, which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The first borne *\*Amnon*, of Ahinoam the *\*Iesreel*itessse : the second ¶ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesse :

2 The third, Absalom the sonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur : the fourth, Adoniah the sonne of Haggith :

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital : the sixth, Ithream by *\*Eglah* his wife.

4 *These sixe were* borne vnto him in Hebron, and there hee reigned seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths : and in Ierusalem he reigned thirty and three yerres.

5 *\*And* these were borne vnto him in Ierusalem. ¶ Shimea, and Shobab,

and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of ¶ Bathshua the daughter of ¶ Ammiel.

6 Ibhar also, and ¶ Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Elishama, and ¶ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *These were* all the sonnes of David : beside the sonnes of the concubines, and Tamar *\*their* sister.

10 ¶ And Solomons sonne *was* *\*Rehoboam* : ¶ Abia his sonne : Asa his son : Iehoshaphat his sonne :

11 Ioram his sonne : ¶ Ahaziah his sonne : Ioash his sonne :

12 Amaziah his sonne : ¶ Azariah his sonne : Iotham his sonne :

13 Ahaz his sonne : Hezekiah his sonne : Manasseh his sonne :

14 Amon his sonne : Iosiah his sonne.

15 And the sonnes of Iosiah *were* : the first borne ¶ Iohanan, the second ¶ Ioakim, the third ¶ Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

16 And the sonnes of *\*Ioakim* : ¶ Ieconiah his sonne, ¶ Zedekiah his sonne.

17 ¶ And the sonnes of ¶ Ieconiah, Assir, † Salathiel *\*his* sonne,

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hosama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sonnes of Pedaiah *were* : Zerubbabel, and Shimei : And the sonne of Zerubbabel, Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister.

20 And Hazubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, & Hasadiah, Iushabhesed, fue.

21 And the sonnes of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Iesaiah : the sonnes of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sonnes of Obadiah, the sonnes of Sechaniah.

22 And the sonnes of Sechaniah, Semaiah : and the sonnes of Semaiah, Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, sixe.

23 And the sonnes of Neariah : Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sonnes of Elioenai, *were* : Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seuen.

### CHAP. IIII.

1. 11 The posteritie of Iudah by Caleb the sonne of Hur. 5 Of Ashur the posthumusson of Hez-

1 Or, Bethsabe, 2. Sam. 11. 13.

1 Or, Eliam, 2. Sam. 11. 3

1 Or, Elishua

2. Sam. 5. 15

1 Or, Belia-da, 1. Chro. 14. 7.

\* 2. Sam. 13. 1.

\* 1. King. 11 43. & 15. 8

1 Or, Abiam, 1. king. 15. 1

1 Or, Azariah, 2. chr. 23. 6. & 21. 17.

1 Or, Fazziah 2. king. 16. 30.

1 Or, Ioa-chaz, 2. king. 23. 30.

1 Or, Elia-kim, 2. king. 23. 34.

1 Or, Ma-thania, 2. kin. 24. 17.

\* Mat. 1. 11.

1 Or, Iehoia-chin, 2. king. 24. 6.

1 Or, Coniah, ier. 23. 24.

† Heb. She-altiel.

\* 2. King. 24. 17. being his vnclie.

\* Mat. 1. 12

† Heb. Hiskijah.

\* Iosh. 15. 17.

1 Or, Reaiah, chap. 4. 2. 1 Or, halfe of the Menuchites, Or Hattishamenuchoth.

1 Or, Atarites, or, crownes of the house of Ioab.

\* Iud. 1. 16

\* Ier. 35. 2.

\* 2. Sam. 3. 2

\* Iosh. 15. 56.

1 Or, Chileab, 2. sam. 3. 3

\* 2. Sam. 3. 5

\* 2. Sam. 5. 14.

1 Or, Shammua, 2. Sam. 5. 14.



ron. 9 Of Iabez, and his prayer. 21 The posteritie of Shelah. 24 The posteritie and cities of Simeon. 39 Their conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.



HE sonnes of Iudah :  
\* Pharez, Hezron, and  
|| Carmi, and Hur, and  
Shobal.

2 And || Reaiah, the son of Shobal, begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, & Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these were of the father of Etam : Iezreel & Ishma, & Idbash : and the name of their sister was Hazeleponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the sonnes of Hur, the first borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And \* Ashur the father of Tekoa, had two wiues : Helah, & Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahusam, and Hephher, and Temeni, and Ahash-tari. These were the sonnes of Naarah.

7 And the sonnes of Helah were : Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the sonne of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honorable then his brethren : and his mother called his name || Iabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † Oh that thou wouldest blesse mee indeede, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might bee with me, and that thou wouldest † keepe mee from euill, that it may not grieue me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begate Mehir, which was the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begate Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of || Ir-nahash. These are the men of Rechah.

13 And the sonnes of Kenaz : Othniel, and Saraia : and the sonnes of Othniel, || Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah : and Seraiah begate Ioab, the father of the || valley of || Charasim, for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh : Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the sonnes of Elah, || euen Kenaz.

16 And the sonnes of Iehaleel :

Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sonnes of Ezra were : Iether, and Mered, and Ephher, and Ialou : and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, & Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife || Iehudiiah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

19 And the sonnes of his wife || Hodiah, the sister of Naham the father of Keilah, the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sonnes of Simeon were : Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sonnes of Ishi were : Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Shelah \* the sonne of Iudah were : Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Marreshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linnen, of the house of Ashbea.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, & Iashubi Lehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These were the Potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his worke.

24 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon were : || Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, and Shaul :

25 Shallum his sonne : Mibsam his sonne : Mishma his sonne.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma : Hamuel his sonne, Zacchur his sonne, Shimei his sonne.

27 And Shimei had sixteene sonnes, and sixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Iudah.

28 And they dwelt at \* Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at || Bilha, and at Ezem, and at || Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and || Hazar-Susim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities, vnto the reigne of Dauid.

32 And their villages were : || Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, fue cities.

33 And

\* Gen. 38.  
39. and  
46. 12.  
† Or, Chelubai, Chap.  
2. 9. or Caleb, Chap.  
2. 18.  
† Or, Haroe, Chap. 2. 52.

\* Cha. 2. 24.

† That is, sorrowfull.

† Heb. If thou wilt, &c.

† Heb. doe me.

† Or, the city of Nahash.

† Or, Hathath, and Meonothai, who begate, &c.

† Or, inhabitants of the valley.

† That is, craftsmen.

† Or, Vknaz.

† Or, the Iewesse.

† Or, Iehudiiah, mentioned before.

\* Gen. 38.  
1. 5.

† Or, Iemuel, Gen. 46. 10. Exod. 6. 15.

† Heb. vnto.

\* Iosh. 19. 2

† Or, Bela, Iosh. 19. 5.  
† Or, Eltolad, Ios. 19. 4

† Or, Hazar-Susa, Iosh. 19. 5.

† Or, Ether, Iosh. 19. 7.



† Or, Baalath-Beer, Iosh. 19. 8.

† Or, as they divided themselves by nations among them.

† Hebr. coming.

33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities, vnto || Baal. These were their habitations, and their || genealogie:

34 And Meshobab, and Iamlech, and Ioshah the sonne of Amashiah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the sonne of Iosibia, the sonne of Seraia, the sonne of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Iesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Iesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the sonne of Shiphi, the sonne of Allon, the sonne of Iedaia, the sonne of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.

38 These † mentioned by their names, were Princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: because there was pasture there for their flocks.

42 And some of them, euen of the sonnes of Simeon, fise hundred men, went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaines Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel, the sonnes of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

### CHAP. V.

1 The line of Reuben (who lost his birthright) vnto the captiuitie. 9 Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites. 11 The chiefe men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the halfe of Manasseh. 23 The habitations and chiefe men of that halfe tribe. 25 Their captiuitie for their sinne.



Now the sonnes of Reuben the first borne of Israel, (for hee was the first borne, but, forasmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was giuen vnto the

sonnes of Ioseph the sonne of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For \* Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the \* chiefe || rulers, but the birthright was \* Iosephs.

3 The \* sonnes, I say, of Reuben the first borne of Israel were: Hanoeh, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The sonnes of Ioel: Shemaiah his sonne: Gog his sonne: Shimei his sonne:

5 Micah his son: Reaia his sonne: Baal his sonne.

6 Beerah his sonne: whom || Tiglath-pilneser king of Assyria, carried away captiue: He was Prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) were the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the sonne of Azah, the sonne of || Shema, the sonne of Ioel, who dwelt in \* Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eastward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernes, from the riuier Euphrates: because their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the East land of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them, in the land of \* Bashan vnto Salchah.

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next: and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers, were: Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Iaroah, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the sonne of Ieshishai, the sonne of Iahdo, the sonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, chiefe of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes, and in all the Suburbs of \* Sharon, vpon † their borders.

\* Gen. 49.

9, 10.

\* Mich. 5. 2.

matth. 2. 6.

† Or, Prince.

\* Gen. 46.

9. exod. 6.

14. num. 26.

5.

† Or, Tig-

lath-pilne-

ser, 2. king.

15. 29. and

16. 7.

† Or, Shema-

iah, ver. 4.

\* Iosh. 13.

15, 16.

† Hebr. vpon

all the face

of the East.

\* Iosh. 13.

11.

\* Gen. 35.  
22. and 49.  
4.

\* Chap. 27.

29.

† Hebr. their

goings forth.



\* 2. Kings  
15. 5, 32.

† Heb. sons  
of valour.

\* Gen. 25.  
15.

† Heb. led  
captiue.

† Heb. soules  
of men, as  
num. 31. 35.

† Heb. men  
of names.

\* 2. King.  
17. 7.

\* 2. Kings  
15. 19.

\* 2. King.  
17. 6.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham \*king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboa king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, of † valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, and to shoote with bow, and skilfull in warre, were foure and fourtie thousand, seuen hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with \*Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they † tooke away their cattell: of their camels fiftie thousand, and of sheepe two hundred and fiftie thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell downe many slaine, because the warrewas of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntil the captiuitie.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the lande: they increased from Bashan vnto Bal-hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.

24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, euen Ephraim, and Ishi, & Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodaiah, and Iahdiel, mightie men of valour, † famous men, & heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went \*a whoring after the Gods of the people of the land, whome God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of \*Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he caried them away (euen the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh:) & brought them vnto \*Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

### CHAP. VI.

1 The sonnes of Leui. 4 The line of the Priests vnto the captiuitie. 16 The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath. 49 The office of

Aaron and his line vnto Ahimaaz. 54 The cities of the Priests and Leuites.



The sonnes of Leui: \*|| Gershom, Kohath & Merari.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, & Hebron, & Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron: \*Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abishua.

5 And Abishua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begate Zerachiah, and Zerachiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And \*Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah, (hee it is that executed the Priests office, in † the \*temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem)

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate ||Shallum,

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begate \*Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak,

15 And Iehozadak went into captiuitie, \*when the LORD caried away Iudah and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui: \*|| Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these be the names of the sonnes of Gershom: Libni, & Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath were: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these are the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his sonne, Iahath his sonne, \* Zimmah his sonne,

21 || Ioah his sonne, || Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Ieaterai his sonne,

22 The sonnes of Kohath: || Aminadab his sonne, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne,

23 Elkanah

\* Gen. 46.  
11. exod. 6.  
17.  
† Or, Gershom, ver. 16

\* Leuit. 10.  
1.

\* 2. Sam. 15.  
27.

† Hebr. in the house.  
\* 2. Chron.  
3. 1. king. 6.

† Or, Meshullam.  
1. chro. 9. 11

\* Nehem.  
11. 11.

\* 2. Kings  
25. 18.

\* Exod. 6.  
17.  
† Or, Gershom, ver. 1.

\* Vers. 42.

† Or, Ethan, ver. 2.  
† Or, Adaia, ver. 41.

† Or, Izahar, ver. 2, 18.



23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his sonne, and Assir his sonne,  
 24 Tahath his sonne, Vriel his sonne, Vziah his sonne, and Shaul his sonne.  
 25 And the sonnes of Elkanah: \* Amasai, and Ahimoth.  
 26 As for Elkanah: the sonnes of Elkanah, || Zophai his sonne, and Nathath his sonne,  
 27 Eliab his sonne, Ieroham his sonne, Elkanah his sonne.  
 28 And the sonnes of Samuel: the first borne || Vashni, and Abiah.  
 29 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, Libni his sonne, Shimei his sonne, Vzza his sonne,  
 30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.  
 31 And these *are they*, whom David set ouer the seruice of song in the house of the Lord; after that the \* Arke had rest.  
 32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with singing, vntill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Ierusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.  
 33 And these are they that †waited with their children of the sonnes of the Kohathites, Heman a singer: the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Shemuel,  
 34 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Toah,  
 35 The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai,  
 36 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Zephaniah,  
 37 The sonne of Tahath, the sonne of Assir, the sonne of \* Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah,  
 38 The sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel.  
 39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) *euē* Asaph the sonne of Berachiah, the sonne of Shimea,  
 40 The sonne of Michael, the sonne of Baasiah, the sonne of Melchiah,  
 41 The sonne of Ethni, the sonne of Zerah, the sonne of Adaiah,  
 42 The sonne of Ethan, the sonne of Zimmah, the sonne of Shimei,  
 43 The sonne of Iahath, the sonne

of Gershom, the sonne of Leui.

44 And their brethren the sonnes of Merari, *stood* on the left hand: Ethan the sonne of || Kishi, the sonne of Abdi, the sonne of Malluch,

45 The sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Amaziah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

46 The sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Shamer,

47 The sonne of Mahli, the sonne of Mushi, the sonne of Merari, the sonne of Leui.

48 Their brethren also the Leuits were appointed vnto all maner of seruice of the Tabernacle of the house of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron, and his sonnes offered \* vpon the altar of the burnt offering, and \* on the altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the worke of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the seruant of God had commaunded.

50 And these *are* the sonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his sonne, Phinehas his sonne, Abishua his sonne,

51 Bukki his sonne, Vzzi his sonne, Zerachiah his sonne,

52 Meraioth his sonne, Amariah his sonne, Ahitub his sonne,

53 Zadok his sonne, Ahimaaz his sonne.

54 ¶ Now these *are* their dwelling places, throughout their castels in their coasts, of the sonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

57 And to the sonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely Hebron the citie of refuge, and Libna with her suburbs, and Iattir and Eshtemoa, with their suburbs,

58 And || Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,

59 And || Ashan with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs.

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Geba with her suburbs, and || Alemeth with her suburbs, Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirtene cities.

<sup>1</sup> Or, Kushiah. chap. 15. 17.

<sup>1</sup> Leuit. 1. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Exod. 30. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Or Holon, Josh. 21. 15.

<sup>1</sup> Or Ain, Josh. 21. 16.

<sup>1</sup> Or Almon, Josh. 21. 18.

\* Josh. 21. 5

61 And vnto the sonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities giuen* out of the halfe tribe, *namely* out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, by \*lot, ten cities.

62 And to the sonnes of Gershom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

\* Josh. 21. 7, 34.

63 Vnto the sonnes of Merari *were giuen* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, \*twelue cities.

64 And the children of Israel gaue to the Levites these cities, with their suburbs.

65 And they gaue by lot, out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities, which are called by *their* names.

\* Josh. 21. 91.

66 And the *residue* of the families of the sonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coasts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 \*And they gaue vnto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her suburbs: *they gaue* also Gezer with her suburbs,

68 And Iokmeam with her suburbs, & Beth-horon with her suburbs,

69 And Aialon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs.

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Aner with her suburbs, and Belem with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sonnes of Kohath.

71 Vnto the sonnes of Gershom, *were giuen* out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,

75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee, with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kiriathaim with her suburbs.

77 Vnto the rest of the children of Merari *were giuen* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs.

78 And on the other side Iorden by Iericho, on the East side of Iorden, *were giuen* them out of the tribe of Reuben, || Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, & Iahzah with her suburbs,

1 Or, Basor, Josh. 21. 35.

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, & Mephaath with her suburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Iazer with her suburbs.

## CHAP. VII.

1 The sonnes of Issachar, 6 Of Benjamin, 13 Of Naphtali, 14 Of Manasseh, 20, 24 And of Ephraim. 21 The calamitie of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is borne. 28 Ephraims habitations. 30 The sonnes of Asher.



Ow the sonnes of Issachar *were*, \*Tola, and Puhah, Iashub, and Shimon, foure.

\* Gen. 46. 13. num. 26. 23.

2 And the sonnes of Tola : Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Iibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, *to wit*, of Tola, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, \* whose number *was* in the dayes of Dauid two and twentie thousand and sixe hundred.

\* 2. Sam. 24. 1, 2.

3 And the sonnes of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the sonnes of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Ishiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers, *were* bands of souldiers for warre, sixe and thirtie thousand men: for they had many wiues and sonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourescore and seuen thousand.

6 ¶ The sonnes of \*Benjamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.

\* Gen 46. 21.

7 And the sonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ierimoth, and Iri, fiue, heads of the house of *their* fathers, mightie men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twentie and two thousand, and thirtie and foure.

8 And the sonnes of Becher: Zemira,



mira, and Ioash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ierimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these *are* the sonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heades of the house of their fathers, mightie men of valour, *with* twentie thousand and two hundred.

10 The sonnes also of Iediael, Bilhan : and the sonnes of Bilhan, Ieush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sonnes of Iediael, by the heades of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* seuteene thousand and two hundred souldiers, fit to goe out for warre *and* battaile.

12 Shuppin also, and Huppin, the children of || Ir, *and* Hushim, the sonnes of || Aher.

13 ¶ The sonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shalum, the sonnes of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sonnes of Manasseh : Ashriel, whom shee bare (*but* his concubine the Aramitesse, bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife *the* sister of Huppin and Shuppin, whose sisters name was Maachah ) and the name of the second *was* Zelophehad : and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a sonne, and shee called his name Peresh, and the name of his brother *was* Sheresh, and his sonnes *were* Vlam and Rakem.

17 And the sonnes of Vlam, \* Bedan. These *were* the sonnes of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sonnes of Shemida *were* : Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sonnes of Ephraim : Shuthelah : and Bered his sonne, and Tahath his sonne, and Eladah his sonne, and Tahath his sonne,

21 ¶ And Zabab his sonne, and Shuthelah his sonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were borne in that land slewe, because they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came

to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when hee went in to his wife, shee conceiued and bare a sonne, and he called his name, Beriah, because it went euill with his house.

24 ( And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, and Vzzen Sherah.)

25 And Rephah *was* his sonne, also Rezech, and Telah his sonne, and Tahan his sonne,

26 Laadan his sonne, Amihud his sonne, Elishama his sonne,

27 || Non his sonne, Iehoshua his sonne.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations *were*, Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eastward \* Naaran, and Westward Gezer with the † townes thereof, Shechem also and the townes thereof, vnto || Gaza and the townes thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of \* Manasseh, Bethshean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, \* Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In these dwelt the children of Ioseph the sonne of Israel.

30 ¶ \* The sonnes of Asher : Imnah, and Isuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sonnes of Beriah : Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzauith.

32 And Heber begate Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sonnes of Iaphlet : Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashuath. These *are* the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the sonnes of Shamer : Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the sonne of his brother, Helem : Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

36 The sonnes of Zophah : Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah :

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sonnes of Iether : Iephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara.

39 And the sonnes of Villa : Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these *were* the children of Asher, heades of their fathers house, choice *and* mightie men of valour, chiefe of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them, that were apt

† Or, Iri,  
vers. 7.  
† Or, Ahi-  
ram. num.  
26. 38.

\* 1. Sam. 12  
11.

† Or, Num.  
numb. 13, 9.

\* Iosh. 16. 7  
† Hebr.  
daughters.

† Or, A-  
dassa, 1.  
mac. 7. 45.

\* Iosh. 17. 7

\* Iosh. 17.  
11.

\* Gen. 46.  
17.

to

to the warre *and* to battell, was twenty and sixe thousand men.

## C H A P. VIII.

1 The sonnes and chiefe men of Benjamin. 33  
The stocke of Saul and Ionathan.

**N**ow Benjamin begate  
\*Bela his first borne, Ash-  
bel the second, and Aha-  
rah the third,  
2 Nohah the fourth,  
and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sonnes of Bela *were*: || Ad-  
dar, and Gera, and Abihud,  
4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and  
Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ||Shephuphan,  
and Huram.

6 And these are the sonnes of E-  
hud: these are the heads of the fathers  
of the inhabitants of Geba, and they re-  
moved them to \*Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and  
Gera, he remooued them, and begate  
Vzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begate *children* in  
the country of Moab. After hee had  
sent them away: Hushim, and Baara  
were his wiues.

9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife,  
Iobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and  
Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and  
Mirma. These *were* his sonnes, heads  
of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begate Ahitub,  
and Elpaal.

12 The sonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and  
Misham, & Shamed, who built Ono,  
and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah also and Shema, who  
*were* heads of the fathers of the inhabi-  
tants of Aialon, who droue away the  
inhabitants of Gath.

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Ieri-  
moth,

15 And Zebadiah, & Arad, & Ader,  
16 And Michael, and Ispah, and  
Ioha the sonnes of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam,  
and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Iezliah, and  
Iobab the sonnes of Elpaal.

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, & Zabdi,  
20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, & Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and  
Shimrath, the sonnes of ||Shimhi,

22 And Ishpan, and Heber, & Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and  
Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and  
Antothiah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the  
sonnes of Shashak,

26 And Shamsherai, and Sheha-  
riah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iaresiah, and Eliah, and  
Zichri the sonnes of Ieroham.

28 These *were* heads of the fathers,  
by their generations, chiefe *men*. These  
dwelt in Ierusalem.

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ||father  
of Gibeon, ( whose \*wiues name *was*  
Maachah: )

30 And his first borne sonne Abdon,  
and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, & Nadab,

31 And Gidor, & Ahio, and ||Zacher,  
32 And Mikloth begate ||Shimeah.

And these also dwelt with their bre-  
thren in Ierusalem, ouer against them.

33 ¶ And \*Ner begate Kish, and  
Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate  
Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abi-  
nadab, and ||Eshbaal.

34 And the sonne of Jonathan *was*  
||Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate  
Micah.

35 And the sonnes of Micah *were* Pi-  
thon, and Melech, and ||Tarea, and  
Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begat Iehoadah, and  
Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Asma-  
ueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate  
Moza,

37 And Moza begate Binea: Rapha  
*was* his sonne, Elasa his sonne, Azel his  
sonne:

38 And Azel *had* sixe sonnes, whose  
names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru,  
and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and O-  
badiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the  
sonnes of Azel.

39 And the sonnes of Eshek his bro-  
ther *were* Vlam his first-borne, Iehush  
the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sonnes of Vlam were  
mighty men of valour, archers, and  
had many sonnes, and sonnes sonnes,  
an hundred and fiftie. All these are of  
the sonnes of Benjamin.

## C H A P. IX.

1 The original of Israels and Iudahs genealo-  
gies. 2 The Israelites, 10 the Priests, 14  
and the Leuites, with Nethinims which dwelt  
in Ierusalem. 27 The charge of certaine  
Leuites. 35 The stocke of Saul and Ionathan.

So

\* Gene. 46.  
21. num. 26.  
38.

1 Or, Ard,  
Gen. 46. 21.

1 Or, Shu-  
pham, Num.  
26. 39.

\* Chap. 2.  
52.

1 Called Ie-  
huel, 1. Chro.  
9. 35.

\* Chap. 9.  
35.

1 Or, Zacha-  
riah, 1. Chro.  
9. 37.

1 Or, Shi-  
meam, ca. 9.  
38.

1. Sam. 14.  
51.

1 Or, Ishbo-  
sheth, 2.  
Sam. 2. 8.

1 Or, Me-  
phibosheth,  
2. Sam. 4. 4.

1 Or, Tah-  
rea, c. 9. 41.

1 Or, Shema,  
vers. 13.



**S**O all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, & behold, they were written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah, *who* were caried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants *that dwell* in their possessions, in their cities, *were* the Israelites, the Priests, Leuits, and the Nethinims.

3 And in \*Ierusalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.

4 Vthai the sonne of Amihud, the sonne of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the sonne of Iudah.

5 And of the Shilonites : Asaiah the first borne, and his sonnes.

6 And of the sonnes of Zerah : Ieuel, and their brethren, sixe hundred and ninetie.

7 And of the sonnes of Beniamin : Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Hodaiah, the sonne of Haseuiah :

8 And Ibneiah the sonne of Ieroham, and Elah the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Michri, and Meshullam the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Reuel, the sonne of Ibniiah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fiftie and sixe. All these men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Priests : Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub the ruler of the house of God.

12 And Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Passhur, the sonne of Malchiiah, and Maasia the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Iahzerah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Meshillemith, the sonne of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand, and seuen hundred and threescore, very † able men for the worke of the seruice of the house of God.

14 And of the Leuites : Shemaiah the sonne of Hasshub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, of the sonnes of Merari.

15 And Bakkakkar, Heresh, and Galal : and Mattaniah the sonne of Micah, the sonne of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph.

16 And Obadiah the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun : and Berechiah the sonne of Asa, the sonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the Porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren : Shallum *was* the chiefe.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings gate Eastward) they were Porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the sonne of Kore, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korahites, *were* ouer the worke of the seruice, keepers of the † gates of the Tabernacle : and their fathers being ouer the hoste of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entrie.

20 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 And Zechariah the sonne of Meshelemiah, *was* porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelue. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages : whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer, † did ordeine in their ||set office.

23 So they and their children *had* the ouersight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the Tabernacle, by wards.

24 In foure quarters *were* the porters : toward the East, West, North, and South.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seuen dayes, from time to time with them.

26 For these Leuites, the foure chiefe porters, *were* in their ||set office, and *were* ouer the ||chambers and treasures of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge *was* vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning, pertained to them.

28 And *certaine* of them *had* the charge of the ministring vessels, that they should † bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to ouersee the vessels, and all the ||instruments of the Sanctuarie, and the

3 K fine

\* Nehem.  
11. 1.

† Heb. thresholds.

† Heb. founded.  
† Or, trust,

† Or, trust.  
† Or, store-houses.

† Heb. mightie men of valour.

† Heb. bring them in by tale, and carrie them out by tale.  
† Or, vessels.



	fine floure, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincense, and the spices. 30 And <i>some</i> of the sonnes of the Priests made *the oyntment of the spices. 31 And Mattithiah, one of the Leuites (who was the first borne of Shalum the Korahite) had the   set office ouer the things that were made   in the pannes. 32 And <i>other</i> of their brethren of the sonnes of the Kohathites, <i>were</i> ouer the † Shew-bread to prepare it euery Sabbath. 33 And these <i>are</i> the singers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who <i>remayning</i> in the chambers, <i>were</i> free: for † they were employed in that worke, day and night. 34 These chiefe fathers of the Leuites, were chiefe throughout their generations; these dwelt at Ierusalem. 35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whose wiues name <i>was</i> *Maacha: 36 And his first borne sonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab, 37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth. 38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem, ouer against their brethren. 39 *And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal. 40 And the sonne of Jonathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begate Micah. 41 And the sonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, *and Ahaz. 42 And Ahaz begate Iarah, and Iarah begate Alemeth, & Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza, 43 And Moza begate Binea: and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his sonne, Azel his sonne. 44 And Azel had sixe sonnes, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These <i>were</i> the sonnes of Azel.	Iabesh Gilead, towards Saul and his sonnes. 13 Sauls sinne for which the kingdome was translated from him to Dauid.	
• Exod. 30. 23.  † Or, trust.  † Or, on flat plates, or, slices.  † Heb. bread of ordering.  † Heb. vpon them.  • Chap. 8. 29.  • 1. Chro. 8. 33.  • Chap. 8. 35.		<b>NT</b> Owe * the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe   slaine in mount Gilboa. 2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and   Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sonnes of Saul. 3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was wounded of the archers. 4 Then saide Saul to his armour bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these vncircumcised come, and   abuse mee: but his armour bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it. 5 And when his armour bearer saw that Saul was dead, hee fell likewise on the sword, and died. 6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and all his house died together. 7 And when all the men of Israel that <i>were</i> in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead: then they forsooke their cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them. 8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa. 9 And when they had stripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to cary tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people. 10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon. 11 ¶ And when ail Iabesh Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul: 12 They arose, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Iabesh, and buried their bones vnder the oke in Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes. 13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which hee † committed against the LORD, * <i>euē</i> against the word of the LORD	• 1. Sam. 31. 1, 2.  † Or, wounded.  † Or, Ieshui, 1. Sam. 14. 49.  † Heb. shooters with bowes. † Heb. found him.  † Or, mocke me.
			† Heb. transgressed. • 1. Sam. 15. 23.

## CHAP. X.

1 Sauls ouerthrow and death. 8 The Philistines triumph ouer Saul. 11 The kindnes of



\* 1. Sam. 28.  
7.

LORD which he kept not, and also for asking *counsel* of one that had a familiar spirit, \*to enquire of it :

14 And enquired not of the LORD : therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of † Iesse.

† Heb. Isai.

CHAP. XI.

1 Dauid by a generall consent is made king at Hebron. 4 Hee winneth the castle of Sion from the Iebusites, by Ioabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Dauids mightie men.

\* 2. Sam. 5.  
1.

**I**N Hen \*all Israel gathered themselves to Dauid vn-Hebron, saying, Behold, wee are thy bone and thy flesh.

† Heb. both yesterday and the third day.

2 And moreouer †in time past, euen when Saul was king, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel : and the LORD thy God said vnto thee, Thou shalt ‖ feede my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler ouer my people Israel.

† Or, rule.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed Dauid king ouer Israel, according to the word of the LORD, †by \*Samuel.

† Heb. by the hand of.

\* 1. Sam. 16.  
13.  
\* 2. Sam. 5. 6

4 ¶ And Dauid & all Israel, \*went to Ierusalem, which is Iebus, where the Iebusites were the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus said to Dauid, Thou shalt not come hither. Neuerthesse Dauid tooke the castle of Zion, which is the citie of Dauid.

† Heb. head.

6 And Dauid said, Whosoever smiteth the Iebusites first, shall be †chiefe, and captaine. So Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah went first vp, and was chiefe.

† That is, Zion, 2. Sam 5. 7.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the castell : therefore they called †it the citie of Dauid.

† Heb. reuiued.

† Heb. went in going and increasing.

\* 2. Sam. 23.  
8.

8 And he built the citie round about, euen from Millo round about : and Ioab †repaired the rest of the citie.

9 So Dauid †waxed greater and greater : for the LORD of hostes was with him.

† Or, held strongly with him.

10 ¶ \*These also are the chiefe of the mightie men, whom Dauid had, who ‖strenthened themselves with him in his kingdome, and with all Israel, to make him king according to the word of the LORD, concerning Israel.

11 And this is the number of the mightie men, whom Dauid had : Iashobeam ‖an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines : he lift vp his speare against three hundred, slaine by him at one time.

† Or, Sonne of Hachmoni.

12 And after him was Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with Dauid at ‖Pasdammim ; and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

† Or, Ephesdammin, 1. Sam. 17. 1

14 And they ‖set themselves in the midst of that parcell, and deliuered it, and slue the \*Philistines, & the LORD saued them by a great ‖deliuerance.

† Or, stood.

\* 2. Sam. 23  
13.  
† Or, saluation.

15 ¶ Now ‖three of the thirtie captaines, went downe to the rocke of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

† Or, three captaines ouer the thirtie.

16 And Dauid was then in the hold, and the Philistines garison was then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed and said, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that is at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it and brought it to Dauid. But Dauid would not drink of it, but powred it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it mee, that I should doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of these men, †that haue put their liues in ieopardie ? for with the ieopardie of their liues, they brought it : therfore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

† Heb. with their liues?

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Ioab, he was chiefe of the three. For lifting vp his speare against three hundred, he slew them, and had a name among the three.

21 \*Of the three, hee was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine ; howbeit, he attained not to the first three.

\* 2. Sam. 23.  
19. &c.

22 Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, †who had done many acts : he slue two Lyon-like men of Moab, also he went downe and slue a Lyon in a pit in a snowy day.

† Heb. great of deeds.



† Heb. a man of measure.

23 And he slue an Egyptian, † a man of great stature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand was a speare like a weauers beame: and he went downe to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slue him with his owne speare.

24 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, hee was honourable among the thirtie, but attained not to the first three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies were Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem.

1 Or, Harodite, 2. Sam. 23. 25.

27 Shammoth the || Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeath, that pertained to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueh the Baharumite, Elihaba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sonnes of Hashem the Gizonite: Jonathan the sonne of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiham the sonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Vr,

36 Hephher the Mecherathite, Ahiah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the sonne of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the || sonne of Haggeri,

1 Or, the Haggerite.

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour bearer of Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabab the sonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the sonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirtie with him,

43 Hanan the sonne of Maacah, and Ioshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Iehiel the sonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the || sonne of Zimri, and Ioha his brother, the Tizite,

1 Or, Zimrite.

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioshauiah the sonnes of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iasiel the Mesobaite.

## CHAP. XII.

1 The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag.  
23 The armies that came to him at Hebron.

**N**OW \*these are they that came to Dauid to Ziklag † while hee yet kept himselfe close, because of Saul the sonne of Kish: and they were among the mighty men, helpers of the warre.

\* 1. Sam. 27. 1.  
† Heb. being yet shut vp.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vse both the right hand and the left, in hurling stones, and shooting arrows out of a bow, euen of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chiefe was Ahiezer, then Ioash the sonnes of || Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet, the sonnes of Azmaueh, and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

1 Or, Hasmaa.

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mightie man among the thirtie, and ouer the thirtie, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Iosabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiath, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Iesiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, and Iashobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the sonnes of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves vnto Dauid, into the hold to the wilderness, men of might, and men † of warre, fit for the battel, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces were like the faces of Lyons, and were † as swift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:

† Heb. of the hosts.

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mashmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fift,

11 Atthai the sixth, Eliel the seuenth,

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

† Heb. as the Roes vpon the mountaines to make haste.

14 These were of the sonnes of Gad, captaines



† Or, one that was least could resist an hundred, and the greatest a thousand.

† Heb. filled ouer.  
\* Iosh. 3. 15.

† Heb. before them.

† Heb. be one

† Or, violence.

† Heb. the Spirit clothed Amasai.

\* 1. Sam. 29. 4.  
† Heb. on our heads.

† Or, with a band.

† Or, captains, or, men.  
Heb. heads.

† Or, prepared.

captaines of the hoste: || one of the least was ouer an hundred, and the greatest, ouer a thousand.

15 These are they that went ouer Iorden in the first moneth, when it had † ouerflowen all his \*bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valles, both toward the East, and toward the West.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin, and Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out † to meete them, and answered and sayd vnto them: If yee bee come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shall † be knit vnto you: but if yee be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no || wrong in mine hands: the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke it.

18 Then † the spirit came vpon Amasai, who was chiefe of the captaines, and he sayd, Thine are we, Dauid, and on thy side, thou sonne of Iesse: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to Dauid, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the Lords of the Philistines, vpon aduisement, sent him away, saying, \* Hee will fall to his master Saul, † to the ieopardie of our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thousands that were of Manasseh.

21 And they helped Dauid || against the band of the Routers: for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captaines in the hoste.

22 For at that time day by day, there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoste, like the hoste of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the || bands, that were ready armed to the warre, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare shield, and speare, were sixe thousand, and eight hundred, readie || armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the warre, seuen thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thousand and sixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronits, and with him were three thousand, and seuen hundred.

28 And Zadok, a young man mightie of valour, and of his fathers house twentie and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Benjamin the † kinred of Saul three thousand: for hitherto † the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twentie thousand, and eight hundred, mightie men of valour, † famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, eightene thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make Dauid king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had vnderstanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to doe: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battell, || expert in warre, with all instruments of warre, fifty thousand, which could || keepe ranke: They were † not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them, with shield and speare, thirtie and seuen thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in war, twentie and eight thousand, and sixe hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battell, || expert in warre, fourtie thousand.

37 And on the other side of Iorden, of the Reubenites, & the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, with all maner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twentie thousand.

38 All these men of warre, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid king ouer all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, were of one heart to make Dauid king.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Issachar, and Zebulun,

† Heb. brethren.  
† Heb. a multitude of them.

† Heb. men of names.

† Or, rangers of battell, or ranged in battell.

† Or, set the battell in a ray.  
† Heb. without a heart and a heart.

† Or, keeping their ranke.



† Or, vitaille  
of meale.

lun, and Naphtali brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* || meat, meale, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen, and sheepe abundantly : for there *was* ioy in Israel.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke with great solemnitie from Kiriath-earim. 9 Vzza being smitten, the Arke is left at the house of Obed-Edom.



And Dauid consulted with the captaines of thousands, and hundreds, *and* with euery leader.

2 And Dauid said vnto all the Congregation of Israel, If it seeme good vnto you, and that it be of the LORD our God, †let vs send abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the Priests and Leuites which *are* in †their cities *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselues vnto vs.

† Hebr. let  
vs breake  
foorth and  
send.

† Hebr. in  
the cities of  
their sub-  
urbs.

† Hebr. bring  
about.

3 And let vs †bring againe the Arke of our God to vs : for wee enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the Congregation saide, that they would doe so : for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

\* 1. Sam. 7.  
1. 2. sam. 6. 2.

5 So \*Dauid gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-earim.

\* Iosh. 16. 9.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel, to \*Baalath, that is, to Kiriath-earim, which *belonged* to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whose name is called *on it*.

† Hebr. made  
the Arke to  
ride.

7 And they †caried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab : and Vzza, and Ahio draue the cart.

† Hebr. songs.

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with †singing, and with harpes, and with psalteries, and with tymbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

† Called Na-  
chon, 2. Sam.  
6. 6.

† Or, shooke  
it.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threshing floore of ||Chidon, Vzza put foorth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen ||stumbled.

\* Num. 4.  
15.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and hee smote him, because hee put his hand to the \*Arke: and there he died before God.

11 And Dauid was displeased, be-

cause the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza; wherefore that place is called †Perez-Vzza, to this day.

† Hebr. breach  
of Vzza.

12 And Dauid was afraide of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

13 So Dauid †brought not the Arke home to himselfe to the city of Dauid, but caried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

† Hebr. re-  
moued.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed \*the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

\* As chap.  
26. 5.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 Hiram's kindnesse to Dauid. 2 Dauid's felicitie in people, wiues and children. 8 His two victories against the Philistines.



Now \*Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with masons, and carpenters to build him an house.

\* 2. Sam. 5.  
11. &c.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him king ouer Israel, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke †moe wiues at Ierusalem : and Dauid begate moe sonnes and daughters.

† Hebr. yet.

4 Now these *are* the names of his children which hee had in Ierusalem : Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Elishama, and ||Beeliada, and Elpalet.

† Or, Eliada,  
2. Sam. 5.  
16.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that \*Dauid was anoynted king ouer all Israel, all the Philistines went vp to seeke Dauid : and Dauid heard *of it*, and went out against them.

2. Sam. 5.  
17.

9 And the Philistines came & spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, saying, Shall I goe vp against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto him, Go vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Pera-zim, and Dauid smote them there. Then Dauid said, God hath broken in vpon



† Heb. that  
is, a place of  
breaches.

vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like  
the breaking forth of waters: there-  
fore they called the name of that place,  
† Baal-Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods  
there, Dauid gaue a commandement,  
and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet againe  
spread themselues abroad in the val-  
ley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe  
of God, and God said vnto him, Goe  
not vp after them, turne away from  
them, \* and come vpon them ouer a-  
gainst the mulberry trees.

15 And it shall bee, when thou shalt  
heare a sound of going in the tops of the  
mulberry trees, that then thou shalt goe  
out to battaile: for God is gone forth  
before thee, to smite the hoste of the Phi-  
listines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God com-  
manded him: and they smote the hoste  
of the Philistines from Gibeon euen to  
Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out  
into all lands, and the LORD brought  
the feare of him vpon all nations.

#### CHAP. XV.

1 Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke,  
ordereth the Priestes and Levites to bring  
it from Obed-Edom. 25 Hee perfourmeth  
the solemnitie thereof with great ioy. 29 Mi-  
chal despiseth him.



And Dauid made him hou-  
ses in the citie of Dauid,  
and prepared a place for  
the Arke of God, and pit-  
ched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid sayd, † None ought  
to carie the \* Arke of God, but the Le-  
uites: for them hath the LORD cho-  
sen to cary the Arke of God, and to mi-  
nister vnto him for euer.

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel  
together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the  
Arke of the LORD vnto his place,  
which hee had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the chil-  
dren of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sonnes of Kohath: Vriel  
the chiefe, and his || brethren an hundred  
and twentie.

6 Of the sonnes of Merari: Asa-  
iah the chiefe, and his brethren two hun-  
dred and twentie.

7 Of the sonnes of Gershom: Io-

el the chiefe, and his brethren an hun-  
dred and thirtie.

8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan: She-  
maiah the chiefe, and his brethren two  
hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron: Eliel the  
chiefe, and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Ammi-  
nadab the chiefe, and his brethren an  
hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok and  
Abiathar the Priestes, and for the Le-  
uites, for Vriel, Asaiah and Ioel, She-  
maiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said vnto them, Yee are the  
chiefe of the fathers of the Levites:  
sanctifie your selues both yee and your  
brethren, that you may bring vp the  
Arke of the LORD God of Isra-  
el, vnto the place that I haue prepared  
for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first,  
the LORD our God made a breach  
vpon vs, for that we sought him not af-  
ter the due order.

14 So the Priestes and the Levites  
sanctified themselues to bring vp the  
Arke of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites  
bare the Arke of God vpon their shoul-  
ders, with the stauces thereon, as \* Mo-  
ses commanded, according to the word  
of the LORD.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of  
the Levites, to appoint their brethren  
to be the singers with instruments of  
musicke, Psalteries, and Harpes, and  
Cymbales, sounding, by lifting vp the  
voice with ioy.

17 So the Levites appointed \* He-  
man the sonne of Ioel: and of his bre-  
thren, \* Asaph the sonne of Berechiah:  
and of the sonnes of Merari their bre-  
thren, \* Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah.

18 And with them their brethren of  
the second degree, Zachariah, Ben,  
and Iaziel, & Shemiramoth, and Ie-  
hiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah,  
and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, and E-  
liphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed E-  
dom, and Iehiel the Porters.

19 So the Singers, Heman, Asaph,  
and Ethan, were appointed to sound  
with cymbales of brasse.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and  
Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni,  
and Eliab, and Maasiah, and Benaiah,  
with Psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh,  
and

\* 2. Sam. 5.  
23.

\* Exod. 25.  
14.

\* Chap. 6.  
33.

\* Vers. 39.

\* Vers. 44.

† Heb. It is  
not to cary  
the Arke of  
God, but for  
the Levites.  
\* Num. 4.  
2, 15.

1 Or, kinse-  
men.

1 Or, on the eight to oversee.

1 Or, was for the carriage: he instructed about the carriage.

† Heb. lifting vp.

• 2. Sam. 6. 12, 13. &c.

1 Or, carriage

and Mikniah, and Obed Edom, and Ieiel, and Azzaziah, with harpes on the || Sheminith to excell.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites || was for † song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah were doore keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Iehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed Edom, and Iehiah were doore keepers for the Arke.

25 ¶ So \* Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the captaines ouer thousands, went to bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed Edom with ioy.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, that they offered seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the || song, with the singers. Dauid also had vpon him, an Ephod of linnen.

28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to passe as the Arke of the couenant of the LORD came to the citie of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw King Dauid dauncing and playing: and shee despised him in her heart.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 Dauids festiuall sacrifice. 4 Hee ordereth a Quire to sing Thankesgiuing. 7 The Psalme of Thankesgiuing. 37 He appointeth Ministers, Porters, Priests and Musicians, to attend continually on the Arke.

• 2. Sam. 6. 17.



O \* they brought the Arke of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an

end of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offrings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And hee dealt to euery one of Israel, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And he appointed certaine of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke and praise the LORD God of Israel,

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed Edom: and Ieiel † with Psalteries and with harpes: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah also and Iahaziel the Priestes, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid deliuered first this Psalme to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren:

8 \* Giue thanks vnto the LORD, call vpon his name, make knowen his deeds among the people.

9 Sing vnto him, sing psalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wonderous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD, and his strength, seeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

13 O ye seed of Israel his seruant, ye children of Iacob his chosen ones.

14 He is the LORD our God, his iudgements are in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his Couenant: the worde which hee commanded to a thousand generations:

16 Euen of the \* Couenant which hee made with Abraham, and of his othe vnto Isaac:

17 And hath confirmed the same to Iacob for a lawe, and to Israel for an euerlasting Couenant,

18 Saying, vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but † few, \* euen a few, and strangers in it:

† Heb. with instruments of Psalteries, & harps

• Psal. 105. 1.

• Gen. 17. 2. and 28. 3. & 28. 13.

† Heb. the coard.

† Heb. men of number.

• Gen. 34. 30.



20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

21 Hee suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, hee \*reprooued kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying*, \*Touch not mine anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

23 \*Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: shew forth from day to day his saluation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared about all gods.

26 For all the gods \*of the people are idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence: strength and gladnesse *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, yee kindreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory *due* vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him, worship the LORD in the beautie of holinesse.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not mooued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth reioyce: and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: let the fieldes reioyce, and all that is therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because hee commeth to iudge the earth.

34 \*O giue thanks vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And say yee, Saue vs, O God of our saluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that we may giue thanks to thy holy Name, and glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for euer and euer: and all \*the people saide, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So hee left there before the Arke of the couenant of the LORD,

Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed Edom with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed Edom also the sonne of Ieduthun, and Hosah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the Priest, and his brethren the Priests, before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD, vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually † morning and euening, and to *doe* according to all that is written in the Lave of the LORD, which hee commanded Israel:

41 And with them Heman and Ieduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to giue thanks to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Ieduthun with trumpets and cymbales, for those that should make a sound, and with musically instruments of God: and the sonnes of Ieduthun were † Porters.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his house, and Dauid returned to blesse his house.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan first approouing the purpose of Dauid, to build God an house, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 Hee promisseth him blessings and benefits in his seed. 16 Dauids prayer and thanksgiving.

**N**OW \*it came to passe, as Dauid sate in his house, that Dauid sayde to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwell in an house of Cedars, but the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD *remaineth* vnder curtains.

2 Then Nathan sayd vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in.

5 For I haue not dwelt in a house since the day that I brought vp Israel,

3 L vnto

\* Gen. 12.  
17. and  
20. 3.  
\* Psal. 105.  
15.

\* Psal. 96. 1.

\* Leu. 19. 4

\* Psa. 107. 1  
and 118. 1.  
and 136. 1.

\* Deut. 27.  
15.

† Heb. in the  
morning and  
in the eue-  
ning.

† Heb. for  
the gate.

\* 2. Sam. 7.  
1, &c.

† Heb. haue bene.

vnto this day, but † haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle to another.

6 Wheresoeuer I haue walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the Iudges of Israel (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why haue ye not built me an house of Cedars?

† Heb. from after.

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I tooke thee from the *Sheep-coat*, *euen* † from folowing the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler ouer my people Israel:

8 And I haue bene with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

9 Also I will ordeine a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moued no more: neither shal the children of wickednesse waste them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded Iudges to bee ouer my people Israel.) Moreouer, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tel thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will raise vp thy seed after thee, which shall bee of thy sonnes, and I wil stablish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for euer.

• 2. King. 9. 14.

13 I \* will be his father, and he shall be my sonne, and I will not take my mercie away from him, as I tooke it from him that was before thee.

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdom for euer, and his throne shall bee established for euermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the king came, and sate before the LORD, and said, Who am I, O LORD God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought mee hitherto?

17 And yet this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou hast also spoken of thy seruants house, for a great

while to come, and hast regarded mee according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *speake* more to thee for the honour of thy seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O LORD, for thy seruants sake, and according to thine owne heart, hast thou done all this greatnesse in making knownen all these † great things.

† Heb. greatnesse.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whome God went to redeeme to be his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnesse and terriblenesse, by driuing out nations from before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou, LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, be established for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

24 Let it euen bee established, that thy name may bee magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God of Israel, *euen* a God to Israel: and let the house of Dauid thy seruant be established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † hast tolde thy seruant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy seruant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

† Heb. hast revealed the eare of thy seruant.

26 And now, LORD (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

27 Now therefore || let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may bee before thee for euer: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it *shalbe* blessed for euer.

† Or, it hath pleased thee.

## CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians. 9 Thou sendeth Hadoram with presents to blesse Dauid. 11 The presents & the spoile, Dauid dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garrisons in Edom. 14 Dauids officers.



Ow after this, \* it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines & subdued them, and tooke Gath, and her townes,

• 2. Sam. 8. 1. &c.



townes out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts.

¶ Or, Hadarezer in Sam.

3 ¶ And Dauid smote ¶ Hadarezer king of Zobah vnto Hamath, as hee went to stablish his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand charets, and seuen thousand horsemen, and twentie thousand footmen: Dauid also houghed all the charret horses, but reserued of them an hundred charets.

† Heb. Darmesek.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer king of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twentie thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid, whithersoever he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of golde that were on the seruants of Hadarezer, & brought them to Ierusalem.

¶ Called in the booke of Sam. Beta and Berothai.

8 Likewise from ¶ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, broght Dauid very much brasse, wherewith \* Solomon made the brasen Sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

\* 1. King. 7. 23. and 2. chro. 4. 15.  
¶ Or, Toi, 2. Sam. 8. 9.

9 ¶ Now when ¶ Tou king of Hamath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

¶ Or, Ioram, 2. Sam. 8. 10.

10 Hee sent ¶ Hadoram his sonne to king Dauid, ¶ to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, because hee had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) and with him all manner of vessels of golde and siluer, and brasse.

¶ Or, to salute.

† Heb. to blesse.

† Heb. was the man of warres.

11 ¶ Them also king Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the siluer and the golde that he brought from all these nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreouer, Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah, slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eightene thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruants. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement and iustice

among all his people.

15 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah was ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud, ¶ Recorder.

¶ Or, Remembrancer.

16 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and ¶ Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, were the Priests, and ¶ Shausha was Scribe.

¶ Called Ahimelech in Sam.

¶ Called Sarai in Sam. and Siso, 1. King. 4. 2.

17 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sonnes of Dauid were † chiefe about the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the King.

## CHAP. XIX.

1 Dauids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the sonne of Nahash, are villanously intreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Ioab and Abishai. 16 Shophach making a new supply of the Syrians, is slaine by Dauid.

**N**OW \*it came to passe after this, that Nahash the King of the children of Ammon dyed, & his sonne reigned in his stead.

\* 2. Sam. 10 ver. 1, &c.

2 And Dauid sayde, I will shewe kindnesse vnto Hanun the sonne of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to mee. And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the seruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the Princes of the children of Ammon sayde to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee? Are not his seruants come vnto thee for to search, and to ouerthrow, and to spie out the land?

† Heb. In thine eyes doeth Dauid, &c.

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued them, and cut off their garments in the midst, hard by their buttockes, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certeine, and told Dauid, how the men were serued, and hee sent to meet them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the King sayde, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon sawe, that they had made themselves † odious to Dauid; Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of siluer, to hire them charets and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachab, and out of Zobah.

† Heb. to stinke.



7 So they hired thirtie and two thousand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battaile.

8 And when Dauid heard of it, hee sent Ioab, and all the host of the mightie men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the citie, and the kings that were come, *were* by themselves in the field.

† Hebr. the face of the battell was.  
† Or, yong men.

10 Now when Ioab saw that †the battell was set against him, before and behinde: hee chose out of all the choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

† Hebr. Abishai.

11 And the rest of the people hee deliuered vnto the hand of †Abishai his brother, and they set themselves in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians bee too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I wil helpe thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let vs be haue our selues valiantly for our people, and for the Cities of our God: and let the LORD do that *which is* good in his sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

† i. Euphrates.  
† Or, Shobach, 2. sam. 10. 16.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians, that *were* beyond the †Riuer: and †Shophach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

17 And it was tolde Dauid, and hee gathered all Israel, and passed ouer Iordane, and came vpon them, and set the battell in aray against them: so when Dauid had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew of the Syrians seuen thousand men, *which fought* in cha-

rets, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

## CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, spoiled by Dauid, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three giants are slaine in threesseuerall ouerthrowes of the Philistines.



And \*it came to passe, that

† after the yeere was expired, at the time that kings goe out to battell, Ioab led forth the power of the armie, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah (but Dauid taried at Ierusalem,) and Ioab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

\* 2. Sam. 11. 1.  
† Hebr. at the returne of the yeere.

2 And Dauid \*tooke the crowne of *their king* from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *therewere* precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Dauids head; and hee brought also exceeding much spoile out of the city.

\* 2. Sam. 12. 26.

3 And hee brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with sawes, and with harrowes of yron, and with axes: euen so dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

† Hebr. the weight of.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, \*that there †arose warre at †Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite, slew Sippai, that was of the children of †the giant: and they were subdued.

\* 2. Sam. 21. 18.  
† Or, continued, Hebr. stood.  
† Or, Gob.  
† Or, Rapha.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of †Iair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose speare-staffe was like a weauers beame.

† Called also, Iaare-oregim, 2. sam. 21. 19.

6 And yet againe \*there was warre at Gath, where was a man † of great stature, whose fingers and toes *were* foure and twentie, *sixe on each hand, and sixe on each foot*. And he also was † the sonne of the giant.

\* 2. Sam. 21. 20.  
† Hebr. a man of measure.

7 But when he †defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of †Shimea Dauids brother, slew him.

† Hebr. borne to the giant, or, Rapha.  
† Or, reproched.  
† Called Shammah, 1. Sam. 16. 9.



8 These were borne vnto the Giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, Dauid repenteth of it. 9 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, chuseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of 70000, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Dauid by Gads direction, purchaseth Ornans threshing floore, where hauing built an Altar, God giueth a signe of his fauour by fire, and stayeth the plague. 28 Dauid sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.

\* Sam. 24. 1, &c.



And \* Satan stode vp against Israel, and prouoked Dauid to number Israel.

2 And Dauid saide to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Israel from Beer-sheba euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they bee: but, my lord the king, are they not al my lords seruants? why then doeth my lord require this thing? why will hee bee a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Neuerthelesse, the kings word preuailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was foure hundred threescore and ten thousand men, that drew sword.

6 But Leui and Benjamin counted hee not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And Dauid saide vnto God, \* I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, doe away the iniquitie of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

10 Goe and tell Dauid, saying, Thus

saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, choose thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Choose thee

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to bee destroyed before thy foes (while that the sword of thine enemies ouertaketh thee) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, euen the pestilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore aduise thy selfe, what word I shall bring againe to him that sent me.

13 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great strait. Let mee fall now into the hand of the LORD (for very ¶ great are his mercies,) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there fell of Israel, seuentie thousand men.

15 And God sent an \* Angel vnto Ierusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed, It is ynough, stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD stood by the threshing floore of ¶ Ornan the Iebusite.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and saw the Angel of the LORD stand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawen sword in his hand stretched out ouer Ierusalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid said vnto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbred? euen I it is that haue sinned, and done euill indeed, but as for these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should bee plagued.

18 ¶ Then the \* Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp and set vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid went vp at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the Name of the LORD.

20 ¶ And Ornan turned backe and saw the Angel, and his foure sonnes with

† Hebr. stretch out.

† Hebr. take to thee.

† Or, many.

\* 2. Sam. 24. 16.

† Or, Araunah. 2. sam. 24. 18.

† And it was euill in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing. \* 2. Sam. 24. 10.

\* 2. Chron. 3. 1.

† Or, when Ornan turned backe, and saw the Angel, then he and his foure sonnes with him, hid themselves.



with him, hid themselues. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw Dauid, and went out of the threshing floore, and bowed himselfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dauid saide to Ornan, <sup>† Heb. giue.</sup> Grant mee the place of *this* threshing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou shalt grant it mee for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan saide vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do that which *is* good in his eyes. Loe, I giue *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meate offering, I giue it all.

24 And king Dauid said to Ornan; Nay, but I wil verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

<sup>\* 2. Sam. 24. 24.</sup> 25 So \*Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, sixe hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and hee answered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commaunded the Angel, and hee put vp his sword againe into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when Dauid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wilderness, and the Altar of the burnt offering *were* at that season, in the high place at \* Gibeon:

<sup>\* Chap. 16. 39. 2. Chro. 1. 3. 1. king. 3. 4.</sup>

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God; for he was afraid, because of the sword of the Angel of the LORD.

## CHAP. XXII.

1 Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it.  
6 Hee instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his duty in building the Temple.  
17 He chargeth the Princes to assist his sonne.



Then Dauid said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt offering for Israel.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel: and hee set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nailes for the doores of the gates, and for the ioyninges, and brasse in abundance without weight;

4 Also Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid said, \*Solomon my sonne *is* yong and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *must* be exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory throughout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

<sup>\* Chap. 29. 1.</sup>

6 ¶ Then hee called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And Dauid saide to Solomon; My sonne, as for me, it was in my mind to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to mee, saying, \*Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house vnto my Name, because thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in my sight.

<sup>\* Chap. 28. 3. 2. sam. 7. 13.</sup>

9 Behold, a sonne shall bee borne to thee, who shall bee a man of rest, and I will giue him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shalbe ||Solomon, and I wil giue peace and quietnesse vnto Israel in his dayes.

<sup>¶ That is, peaceable.</sup>

10 Hee shall build an house for my Name, and he shal be my sonne, and I *will* be his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome ouer Israel for euer.

11 Now my sonne, The LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wisdom and vnderstanding, and giue thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest



take heed to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now beholde, || in my trouble I haue prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of siluer, and of brasse and yron without \* weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone haue I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

15 Moreouer, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and || workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for euery maner of worke:

16 Of the gold, the siluer, and the brasse, and the yron, *there is* no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid also commanded all the Princes of Israel to helpe Solomon his sonne, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* giuen you rest on euery side? for he hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soule to seeke the LORD your God: arise therefore, and build ye the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, & the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

### CHAP. XXIII.

- 1 Dauid in his old age maketh Solomon King.  
2 The number and distribution of the Leuites  
7 The families of the Gershonites. 12 The sonnes of Kohath. 21 The sonnes of Merari.  
24 The office of the Leuites.



O \* when Dauid was old and full of dayes, he made Solomon his sonne king ouer Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the Princes of Israel, with the Priests and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirtie \* yeeres and vpward: and their number, by their polles, man by man, was thirtie and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twentie and foure

thousand *were* || to set forward the work of the house of the LORD: and six thousand *were* Officers and Iudges.

5 Moreouer, foure thousand *were* porters, and foure thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (*said Dauid*) to praise *therewith*.

6 And \* Dauid diuided them into † courses among the sonnes of Leui, *namely* Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the \* Gershonites *were* || Laadan, and Shimei.

8 The sonnes of Laadan, the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The sonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sonnes of Shimei *were*: Iahath, || Zina, and Ieush, and Beriah. These foure *were* the sonnes of Shimei.

11 And Iahath *was* the chiefe, and Ziza the second: but Ieush and Beriah † had not many sonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers house.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The sonnes of \* Amram: Aaron and Moses: and \* Aaron *was* separated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, he and his sonnes for euer, to burne *incense* before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name for euer.

14 \* Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

15 The sonnes of Moses *were*: \* Gershon and Eliezer.

16 Of the sonnes of Gershon *Shelomith was* the chiefe.

17 And the sonnes of Eliezer *were*: \* Rehabiah || the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other sonnes: but the sonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

18 Of the sonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the sonnes of Hebron, Ieriaha the first, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiah the fourth.

20 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Michah the first, and Iesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. The sonnes of Mahli: Eleazar and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sonnes

† Or, in my pouertie.

\* As Ver. 3.

† That is, Masons and Carpenters.

† Or, to ouersee.

\* Exod. 6. 16  
1. chro. 6. 1.  
&c. 2. chro.  
8. 14. and  
29. 25.

† Heb. diuisions.

\* Chap. 26.  
21.

† Or, Libni,  
chap. 6. 17.

† Or, Ziza,  
ver. 11.

† Heb. did  
not multiply  
sonnes.

\* Exo. 6. 20.  
\* Exod. 28.  
heb. 5. 4.

\* Exo. 2. 22.

\* Exo. 18. 3, 4

\* Chap. 26.  
25.

† Or, the first  
† Heb. were  
highly multiplied.

\* Chap. 28.  
5.

\* Num. 4. 3.



<sup>1</sup> Or, kinse-  
men.

sonnes but daughters: and their ||bre-  
thren the sonnes of Kish tooke them.

23 The sonnes of Mushi: Mahli,  
and Eder, and Ierimoth, three.

\* Num. 10.  
24.

24 ¶ These *were* the sonnes of \*Le-  
ui after the house of their fathers, *euē*  
the chiefe of the fathers, as they were  
counted by number of names by their  
polles, that did the worke for the ser-  
uice of the house of the LORD, from  
the age of \*twentie yeeres and vpward.

\* Num. 1. 3.

25 For Dauid sayd, The LORD  
God of Israel hath giuen rest vnto his  
people, ||*that* they may dwell in Ierusa-  
lem for euer.

<sup>†</sup> Or, and he  
dwelleth in  
Ierusalem,  
§c.

26 And also vnto the Leuites: they  
shall no *more* cary the Tabernacle, nor  
any vessels of it for the seruice thereof.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. num-  
ber.

27 For by the last words of Dauid,  
the Leuites *were* †numbred from twen-  
tie yeeres olde, and aboue:

<sup>†</sup> Heb. their  
station was  
at the hand  
of the sonnes  
of Aaron.

28 Because †their office was to wait  
on the sonnes of Aaron, for the seruice  
of the house of the LORD, in the  
courts, and in the chambers, and in the  
purifying of all holy things, and the  
worke of the seruice of the house of God:

\* Chap. 9.  
29, &c.  
leuit. 6. 21.

29 Both for the \* shew-bread, and  
for the fine floure for meat offering, and  
for the vnleauened cakes, and for *that*  
*which is baked* in the ||panne, and for *that*  
*which is fried*, and for all maner of mea-  
sures and size:

<sup>†</sup> Or, flat  
plate.

30 And to stand euery morning to  
thanke and praise the LORD, and  
likewise at Euen:

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices  
vnto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in  
the new moones, and on the set feasts,  
by number, according to the order com-  
manded vnto them continually before  
the LORD:

32 And that they should keepe the  
charge of the Tabernacle of the Con-  
gregation, and the charge of the holy  
place, and the charge of the sonnes of  
Aaron their brethren, in the seruice of  
the house of the LORD.

### CHAP. XXIII.

1 The diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron by lot  
into foure and twenty orders. 20 The Koha-  
thites, 27 and the Merarites diuided by lot.

\* Leui. 10. 4



Now these are the diuisions  
of the sonnes of Aaron.

\* The sonnes of Aaron:  
Nadab and Abihu, Elea-  
zar and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died \* be-  
fore their father, and had no children:  
Therefore Eleazar and Ithamar exe-  
cuted the Priests office.

\* Num. 3. 4.  
and 26. 60.

3 And Dauid distributed them, both  
Zadok of the sonnes of Eleazar, and A-  
himelech of the sonnes of Ithamar, ac-  
cording to their offices in their seruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men  
found of the sonnes of Eleazar, then of  
the sonnes of Ithamar: and *thus* were  
they diuided. Among the sonnes of E-  
leazar there were sixteene chiefe men of  
the house of their fathers, and eight a-  
mong the sonnes of Ithamar accord-  
ing to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot,  
one sort with another; for the gouer-  
nours of the Sanctuarie, and gouer-  
nours of the house of God, were of the  
sonnes of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of  
Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Na-  
thanael the Scribe, *one* of the Leuites,  
wrote them before the King and the  
Princes, and Zadok the Priest, and A-  
himelech the sonne of Abiathar, and *be-  
fore* the chiefe of the fathers of the priests  
and Leuites: one †principall household  
being taken for Eleazar, and one taken  
for Ithamar.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. house  
of the father.

7 Now the first lot came foorth to  
Iehoiarib: the second to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth  
to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchiah, the sixth  
to Miamin,

10 The seuenth to Hakkoz, the eight  
to \* Abiah,

\* Luk. 1. 5.

11 The ninth to Ieshua, the tenth to  
Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliashib, the  
twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the  
fourteenth to Ieshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the six-  
teenth to Immer,

15 The seuenteenth to Hezir, the  
eighteenth to Apses,

16 The ninteenth to Pethahiah, the  
twentieth to Iehzekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Ia-  
chin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to De-  
laiah, the foure and twentieth to Maa-  
ziah.

19 These *were* the orderings of them  
in their seruice to come into the house of  
the LORD according to their maner,  
vnder



# The Levites and Chap.xxv. their offices.

vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sonnes of Leui were these: of the sons of Amram, Shubael : of the sonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the sons of Rehabiah, the first was Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth : of the sonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath.

23 And the sonnes of\* *Hebron*, Ieriah the first, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sonnes of Vzziel, Michah : of the sonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah was Isshiah : of the sonnes of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 The sonnes of Merari were Mahli and Mushi : the sonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The sonnes of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, who had no sonnes.

29 Concerning Kish : the sonne of Kish was Ierahmeel.

30 The sonnes also of Mushi, Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth. These were the sonnes of the Levites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots ouer against their brethren the sonnes of Aaron, in the presence of Dauid the King, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the priests and Levites, euen the principall fathers ouer against their yonger brethren.

## CHAP. XXV.

1 The number & offices of the singers. 8 Their diuision by lot, into foure and twentie orders.

**M**oreouer Dauid and the captaines of the hoste separated to the seruice of the sonnes of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Ieduthun, who should prophesie with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals : and the number of the workmen, according to their seruice, was :

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph : Zaccur, and Ioseph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sonnes of Asaph vnder the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the king.

3 Of Ieduthun : the sonnes of Ieduthun, Gedaliah, and ¶ Zeri, and Ieshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ¶ sixe, vnder the handes of their father Ieduthun, who prophesied with a harpe, to giue thankes and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman : the sonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ¶ Vzziel, ¶ Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Ioshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth :

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman the kings Seer in the ¶ wordes of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene sonnes and three daughters.

6 All these were vnder the hands of their father, for song in the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries and harpes, for the seruice of the house of God, according to the kings order, to Asaph, Ieduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, euen all that were cunning, was two hundred, foure score and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Ioseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sonnes were twelue :

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sons, and his brethren were twelue :

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue :

12 The fift to Nethaniah, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue :

13 The sixt to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren were twelue.

14 The seuenth to Iesharelah, *hee*, his sonnes & his brethren were twelue :

15 The eight to Ieshaiah, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue :

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue :

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sons and his brethren were twelue :

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue :

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue :

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue :

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*,

1 Or, Izri, ver. 11.

1 With Shimei mentioned ver. 17.

1 Or, Azareel, ver. 18.

1 Or, Shubael, ver. 20.

1 Or, matters.

† Heb. by the hands of the King.

\* Chap. 23. 19. and 26. 31.

1 Otherwise called Iesharelah, v. 14.  
† Heb. by the hand of the king.



hee, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue.

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, hee, his sonnes & his brethren, were twelue:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, hee, his sonnes & his brethren, were twelue:

24 The seuteenth to Ioshbekashah, he, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani: hee, his sonnes & his brethren, were twelue:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, hee, his sonnes & his brethren, were twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, hee, his sonnes & his brethren, were twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue.

29 The two and twentieth to Gidalti, hee, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue.

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, he, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue.

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, he, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue.

#### C H A P. XXVI.

1 The diuisions of the porters. 13 The gates assigned by lot. 20 The Levites that had charge of the treasures. 29 Officers and Iudges.

**C**oncerning the diuisions of the porters: of the Korhites was || Meshelemiah the sonne of Kore, of the sonnes of || Asaph.

2 And the sonnes of Meshelemiah were Zechariah the first borne, Iediel the second, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Iehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seuenth.

4 Moreouer the sonnes of Obed-Edom were Shemaiah the first borne, Iehozabad the second, Ioah the thirde, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth.

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seuenth, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed || him.

6 Also vnto Shemaiah his sonne were sonnes borne, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they were mighty men of valour.

7 The sonnes of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men;

Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sonnes of Obed-Edom: they and their sonnes and their brethren, able men for strength for the seruice, were threescore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meshelemiah had sonnes and brethren, strong men, eightene.

10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari, had sonnes: Simri the chiefe, (for though he was not the first borne, yet his father made him the chiefe)

11 Hilkiath the second, Tebaliah the thirde, Zechariah the fourth: all the sonnes and brethren of Hosah, were thirteene.

12 Among these were the diuisions of the porters, euen among the chiefe men, hauing wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots || as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for euey gate.

14 And the lot Eastward fel to || Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his sonne (a wise counsellor:) they cast lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his sonnes, the house of † Asuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hosa, the lot came forth Westward with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going || vp, ward against ward.

17 Eastward were sixe Levites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Asuppim two and two.

18 And Parbar Westward, foure at the causey, and two at Parbar.

19 These are the diuisions of the porters among the sonnes of Kore, and among the sonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahiah was ouer the treasures of the house of God, and ouer the treasures of the † dedicate things.

21 As concerning the sonnes of || Laadan: the sonnes of the Gershonite Laadan, hiefe fathers; euen of Laadan the Gershonite, were || Iehieli.

22 The sonnes of Iehieli, Zetham and Ioel his brother, which were ouer the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, and the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Vzielites:

24 And Shebuel the sonne of Gershom,

1 Or, Shelemiah, ver. 14.  
1 Or, Abiasaph, chap. 9. 19. & 6. 37.

1 That is, Obed-Edom, as chap. 13. 14.

1 Or, aswell for the small as for the great.

1 Called Meshelemiah, ver. 1.

† Hebr. gatherings.

1 See 1. king. 10. 4. 2. chr. 9. 4, 11.

† Heb. holy things.

1 Or, Libni, chap. 6. 17.

1 Or, Iehiel, chap. 23. 8.



shom, the sonne of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his sonne, and Ieshaiah his sonne, and Ioram his sonne, and Zichri his sonne, & Shelomith his sonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were ouer all the treasures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the king and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thousands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoste had dedicated.

† Heb. out of the battels and spoiles.

27 † Out of the spoiles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the sonne of Kish, and Abner the sonne of Ner, and Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whoso-euer had dedicated any thing, it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sonnes, *were* for the outward busines ouer Israel, for officers and Iudges.

† Heb. ouer the charge.

30 And of the Hebronits, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seuen hundred, *were* † officers among them of Israel on this side Iorden westward, in all busines of the LORD, and in the seruice of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ieriah the chiefe, *even* among the Hebronits, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fortieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were sought for, and there were found among them mightie men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, & the halfe tribe of Manasseh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and † affaires of the king.

† Heb. thing.

#### CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelue Captaines, for euery seuerall moneth. 16 The Princes of the twelue Tribes. 23 The numbring of the people is hindered. 25 Dauids seuerall Officers.



Owe the children of Israel after their number, to wit, the chiefe fathers and captaines of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that serued the king in any

matter of the courses, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeare, of euery course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

2 Ouer the first course for the first moneth *was* Iashobeam the sonne of Zabdiel, and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez, *was* the chiefe of all the captaines of the host, for the first moneth.

4 And ouer the course of the second moneth *was* † Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course *was* Mikloth also the ruler: In his course *likewise were* twentie and foure thousand.

† Or, Dodo. 2 Sam. 23. 9.

5 The third captaine of the host for the third month *was* Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada a † chiefe priest, and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

† Or, principal officer.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* \*mightie among the thirtie, and aboue the thirty: and in his course *was* Amizabad his sonne.

\* 2. Sam. 23. 20. 22. 23. & 1. Chron. 11. 24.

7 The fourth *captaine* for the fourth moneth *was* Asahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his sonne after him: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

8 The fifth *captaine* for the fifth moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

9 The sixth *captaine* for the sixth moneth, *was* Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

10 The seventh *captaine* for the seventh moneth *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

11 The eighth *captaine* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

12 The ninth *captaine* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Beniamites: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

13 The tenth *captaine* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth *captaine* for the eleuenth moneth *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.



<sup>1</sup> Or, Heled,  
Chap. 11. 30

15 The twelfth *captaine* for the twelfth moneth, *was* || Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel : and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Israel: The Ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites : Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel; of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of Dauid : of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah : of Naphtali, Ierimoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azazziah : of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the sonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zechariah : of Benjamin, Iaasiel the son of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the sonne of Ieroham. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twentie yeeres olde and vnder : because the LORD had said, hee would increase Israel like to the starres of the heauens.

\* 1. Chron.  
21. 7. 2. sam.  
24. 5. &c.  
† Heb. as-  
cended.

24 Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number, \*but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither †was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of King Dauid.

25 ¶ And ouer the Kings treasures, *was* Azmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the store-houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Iehonathan the sonne of Vziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

† Heb. ouer  
that which  
was of the  
vineyards.

27 And ouer the Vineyards, *was* Shimei the Ramathite : †ouer the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars, *was* Sabdi the Ziphmite.

28 And ouer the Oliue trees, and the Sycomore trees that *were* in the lowe plaines, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite : and ouer the cellars of oyle *was* Ioash.

29 And ouer the herdes that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite : and ouer the herds that *were* in the val-

leys, *was* Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels also, *was* Obil the Ishmaelite : and ouer the Asses, *was* Iehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flockes, *was* Iaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* king Dauids.

32 Also Jonathan Dauids vnle, *was* a counsellor, a wise man, and a || Scribe : and Iehiel the || sonne of Hachmoni, *was* with the kings sonnes.

<sup>1</sup> Or, secre-  
tarie.  
<sup>1</sup> Or, Hach-  
monite.

33 And Ahitophel *was* the kings counsellor, and Hushai the Archite, *was* the kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel, *was* Iehoiada the sonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar : and the general of the Kings armie *was* Ioab.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Dauid in a solemne assembly, hauing declared Gods fauour to him, and promise to his sonne Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God. 9. 20 Hee encourageth Solomon to build the Temple. 11 He giueth him paternes for the forme, and gold and siluer for the materials.



ND Dauid assembled all the Princes of Israel, the Princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministred to the king by course : and the captaines ouer the thousands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, and the stewards ouer all the substance and || possession of the King, and of his sonnes, with the || officers, and with the mightie men, and with all the valiant men, vnto Ierusalem.

<sup>1</sup> Or, cattell.  
<sup>1</sup> Or, Eunu-  
ches.

2 Then Dauid the king stood vp vp-on his feete, and said, Heare me, my brethren, and my people : As for me, I had in mine heart to builde an house of rest for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the \*footestoole of our God, & had made ready for the building.

\* 2. Sam. 7.  
5. 13. 1. kin.  
5. 5. 1. chro.  
22. 8.

3 But God said vnto me, Thou shalt not builde an house for my Name, because thou *hast been* a man of warre, and hast shed † blood.

† Heb. bloods

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king ouer Israel for euer: for he hath chosen \*Iudah to be the ruler; & of the house of Iudah, the house of my father; and among the sonnes of my father, he liked me to make me king ouer all Israel :

Gen. 49. 8.  
1. sam. 16.  
13. psal. 78.  
67.

5 \* And of all my sonnes (for the LORD hath giuen me many sonnes) hee

\* Cha. 23. 1



\* 2. Sam. 7.  
13. 2. chro.  
1. 9.

hee hath chosen Solomon my sonne, to sit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Israel.

6 And he said vnto me, \* Solomon thy sonne, hee shall build my house and my courts: for I haue chosen him to be my sonne, and I will be his father.

† Heb. strong

7 Moreouer, I will establish his kingdome for euer, if he be † constant to do my commandements and my iudgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe, and seeke for all the commandements of the LORD your God, that ye may possesse this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you, for euer.

\* 1. Sam. 16.  
7. psal. 139.  
2. and 7. 9.  
iere. 11. 20.  
and 17. 10.  
and 20. 12.

9 ¶ \* And thou, Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a perfite heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seeke him, he will be found of thee, but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for euer.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to builde an house for the Sanctuarie: be strong, and doe it.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his sonne the paterne of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercie-seate.

† Heb. of all that was with him.

12 And the paterne † of all that hee had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things:

13 Also for the courses of the Priests and the Levites, & for all the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of seruice in the house of the LORD.

14 Hee gaue of golde by weight, for things of golde, for all instruments of all manner of seruice: siluer also for all instruments of siluer, by weight, for all instruments of euery kinde of seruice:

15 Euen the weight for the Candlestickes of golde, and for their lampes of golde, by weight for euery candlesticke, and for the lampes thereof: and for the Candlestickes of siluer by weight, both

for the Candlesticke and also for the lampes thereof, according to the vse of euery candlesticke.

16 And by weight hee gaue golde for the tables of shew-bread, for euery table, and likewise siluer for the tables of siluer.

17 Also pure golde for the flesh-hookes, and the bowles, and the cups: and for the golden basins hee gaue golde by weight, for euery basin; and likewise siluer by weight, for euery basin of siluer.

18 And for the Altar of incense, refined golde by weight; and gold for the paterne of the charret of the \* Cherubims, that spread out their wings, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

\* 1. Sam. 4. 4  
1. king. 6.  
23, &c.

19 All this, sayd Dauid, the LORD made mee vnderstand in writing by his hand vpon mee, euen all the workes of this paterne.

20 And Dauid said to Solomon his sonne, Be strong, and of good courage, and doe it: feare not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, euen my God, will be with thee; he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee, vntill thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the Priests and the Levites, euen they shall be with thee for all the seruice of the house of God, and there shall be with thee for all manner of workemanship, euery willing skilfull man, for any manner of seruice: also the Princes and all the people will bee wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid by his example and intreatie, 6 causeth the Princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Dauids thankesgiuing and prayer. 20 The people hauing blessed God and sacrificed, make Solomon King. 26 Dauids reigne and death.



Vrthermore, Dauid the King said vnto all the congregation, Solomon my sonne, whome alone God hath chosen, is yet \* young and tender, and the worke is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God.

\* Cha. 22. 5.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold



gold for *things to be made* of gold, the siluer for *things* of siluer, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the yron for *things* of yron, and wood for *things* of wood, onix stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, because I haue set my affection to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of gold and siluer, *which* I haue giuen to the house of my God, ouer & aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy house:

\* 1. king. 9. 28.

4 *Euen* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of \*Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined siluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houses withall.

5 The gold for *things* of golde, and the siluer for *things* of siluer, and for all maner of worke *to be made* by the hands of Artificers. And who then is willing † to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD?

† Hebr. to fill his hand.

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers and Princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaines of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the Kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, of gold fise thousand talents, and ten thousand drammes: and of siluer, ten thousand talents: and of brasse, eighteene thousand talents: and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people reioyced, for that they offred willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the King also reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dauid blessed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid saide, Blessed *bee* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatness, and the power, and the glory, & the victorie, and the maiestie: for all *that is* in the heauen & in the earth, *is thine*: thine *is* \*the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

\* Mat. 6. 13  
1. tim. 1. 17.  
apoc. 5. 13.

12 Both riches, and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in

thine hand *it is* to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, wee thanke thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should † be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of † thine owne haue we giuen thee.

† Hebr. retaine or obtain strength  
† Hebr. of thine hand.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers:

\* Our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, and there *is* none † abiding.

\* Psal. 39. 12  
and 90. 9.  
heb. 11. 13.  
1. pet. 2. 11.  
† Hebr. expectation.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we haue prepared to build thee an house for thine holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and *is* all thine owne.

17 I know also, my God, that thou \*triest the heart, and hast pleasure in vp-rightnesse. As for me, in the vprightnes of mine heart I haue willingly offered all these things: and now haue I seene with ioy, thy people which are † present here, to offer willingly vnto thee.

\* Cha. 28. 9  
1. Sam. 16. 7

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac and of Israel our fathers, keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and † prepare their heart vnto thee:

† Heb. found

19 And giue vnto Solomon my sonne a perfect heart to keepe thy Commaundements, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to doe all *these things*, and to build the pallace, *for* the which I haue made prouision.

† Or, stablish

20 ¶ And Dauid said to all the Congregation: Nowe blesse the LORD your God. And all the Congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the King.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices vnto the LORD, & offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thousand bullockes, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambes, with their drinke offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the sonne of Dauid King the second time, and \*anoointed him vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Priest.

1. King. 1. 33.

23 Then Solomon sate on the throne of the LORD, as king in stead of



of Dauid his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and the mightie men, and all the sonnes likewise of king Dauid, †submitted themselues vnto Solomon the King.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and \*bestowed vpon him *such* royal maiestie, as had not bene on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the sonne of Iesse, reigned ouer all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned ouer Israel, *was* fourtie yeeres. Seuen

yeeres reigned hee in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour : and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of Dauid the King first and last, behold, they *are* written in the || booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Israel, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreys.

† Heb. gave the hand vnder Solomon.

\* 1. King. 3. 13. 9. chro. 1. 12. eccles. 2. 9.

† Or, historie. † Hebr. words.



## ¶ THE SECOND BOOKE of the Chronicles.

### CHAP. I.

1 The solemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon.  
7 Solomons choise of wisdome is blessed by God. 13 Solomons strength and wealth.



And Solomon the sonne of Dauid was strengthened in his kingdome, \*and the LORD his God *was* with him, & magnified him exceedingly.  
2 Then Solomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery gouernour in all Israel, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at \*Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moses the seruant of the LORD had made in the wilderness.

4 \*But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-earim, to the place which Dauid had prepared for it : for he had pitched a tent for it at Ierusalem.

5 Moreouer \*the brasen Altar that

Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, had made, || hee put before the Tabernacle of the LORD : and Solomon and the Congregation sought vnto it.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the brasen Altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thousand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and saide vnto him ; Aske what I shall giue thee.

8 And Solomon saide vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and hast made \*me to reigne in his stead :

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise vnto Dauid my father be established : \*for thou hast made mee King ouer a people, †like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Giue \*mee now wisdome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people, *that is* so great ?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life ; but hast asked

† Or, was there.

\* 1. Chro. 28. 5.

\* 1. King. 3. 9.

† Heb. much as the dust of the earth.

\* 1. King. 3. 11, 12. num. 27. 17.

\* 1. King. 2. 46.

\* 1. King. 3. 4. 1. Chro. 16. 39. and 21. 29.

\* 2. Sam. 6. 2, 17.

\* Exod. 38. 1.



asked wisdom and knowledge for thy selfe, that thou mayest iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee King:

12 Wisdom and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as \*none of the kings haue had, that haue bene before thee, neither shall there any after thee haue the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Ierusalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Israel.

14 \* And Solomon gathered charrets and horsemen: and hee had a thousand and foure hundred charrets, and twelue thousand horsemen, which he placed in the charet-cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

15 \* And the King †made siluer and gold at Ierusalem *as plenteous* as stones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 \* And †Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linen yarne at a price.

17 And they fetcht vp and brought forth out of Egypt, a charret for sixe hundred shekels of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fiftie: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, †by their meanes.

## CHAP. II.

1 and 17 Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple. 3 His embassage to Hiram for workemen and prouision of stuffe. 11 Hiram sendeth him a kinde answer.



ND Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and tenne thousand men to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand to hewe in the mountaine, and three thousand and sixe hundred to ouersee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to ¶Hiram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou diddest deale with Dauid my father, and diddest send him Cedars to builde him an house to dwell therein, *euen so deale with me.*

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burne before him †sweet incense, and for the continuall shew-bread, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening, on the Sabbath, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* foreuer to Israel.

5 And the house which I build, *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

6 \* But who †is able to build him an house, seeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe him? who am I then that I should build him an house? saue onely to burne sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to worke in gold and in siluer, and in brasse, and in yron, and in purple and crimson, and blew, and that can skill to †graued, with the cunning men that *are* with me in Iudah, and in Ierusalem, whome Dauid my father did prouide.

8 Send me also Cedar trees, firre trees, and ¶Algume trees, out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy seruants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my seruants *shalbe* with thy seruants,

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, *shalbe* †wonderfull great.

10 And behold, I will giue to thy seruants the hewers that cut timber, twentie thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twentie thousand measures of barley, and twentie thousand baths of wine, and twentie thousand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Hiram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which hee sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, hee hath made thee King ouer them.

12 Hiram said moreover, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the King a wise sonne, †indued with prudence and vnderstanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

13 And now I haue sent a cunning man (indued with vnderstanding) of Hiram my fathers:

14 The sonne of a woman of the daugh-

\* 1. Chron. 29. 25. eccles. 2. 9. 9. chro. 9. 22.

\* 1. King. 10 26. &c. and 4. 26.

\* 1. King. 10 26. 2. chro. 9. 27, 28. † Heb. *gaue.*

\* 1. King. 10 28. 2. chro. 9. 28. † Heb. *the going forth of the horses which was Solomons.*

† Heb. *by their hand.*

1 Or, *Hiram*, 1. King. 5. 1.

† Heb. *incense of spices.*

\* 1. King. 8. 27. 2. chro. 6. 18. † Heb. *hath retained, or obtained strength.*

† Heb. *to graue graunings.*

1 Or, *Almuggim*, 1. Kin. 10. 11.

† Heb. *great and wonderfull.*

† Heb. *knowing prudence and vnderstanding.*



daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in golde and in siluer, in brasse, in yron, in stone and in timber, in purple, in blew, and in fine linen, and in crimson: also to graue any maner of grauing, and to find out euery deuice which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheate and the barley, the oyle and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

16 And wee will cut wood out of Lebanon, †as much as thou shalt need, and wee will bring it to thee in flotes by sea to †Ioppa, and thou shalt carie it vp to Ierusalem.

17 ¶ \* And Solomon numbred all †the strangers that *were* in the lande of Israel, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fiftie thousand, and three thousand and sixe hundred.

18 And he set \*threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountaine, and three thousand and sixe hundred ouerseers to set the people a worke.

### CHAP. III.

1 The place, and time of building the Temple.  
3 The measure and ornaments of the house.  
11 The Cherubims. 14 The vaile and pillars.

**T**Hen \*Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Ierusalem in Mount Moriah, || where the LORD appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threshing floore of || Ornan the Iebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second day of the second moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* \*wherein Solomon was †instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubites after the first measure *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twentie cubites.

4 And the \*porch that *was* in the front of the house, the length of it *was* according to the breadth of the house, twentie cubites, and the height *was* an hundred and

twenty: and he ouerlaid it within, with pure gold.

5 And the greater house hee sieled with firre tree, which he ouerlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palme trees and chaines.

6 And he †garnished the house with precious stones for beautie, and the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

7 Hee ouerlaid also the house, the beames, the postes and the wals thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof *was*, according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twentie cubits: and he ouerlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to sixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes *was* fiftie shekels of gold: and he ouerlaide the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place hee made two Cherubims of ||image work, and ouerlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twentie cubites long: *one* wing of the one Cherub *was* five cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was* likewise five cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub:

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub *was* five cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was* five cubites also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselues forth twentie cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ||inward.

14 ¶ And he made the \*vaile of blue and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and †wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Also hee made before the house, \*two pillars of thirtie and five cubites †high, and the chapiter that *was* on the top of each of them, *was* five cubites.

16 And he made chaines, *as* in the Oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chaines.

17 And he \*reared vp the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, || Iachin, and the name of that on the left, || Boaz.

† Heb. according to all thy need.

† Heb. Iapho

\* As Ver. 3.

† Hebr. the men the strangers.

\* As it is ver. 1.

\* 1. Kin. 6. 1, &c.

† Or, which *was* scene of Dauid his father.

† Or, Araunah, 2. Sam. 24. 18. 1. chr. 21. 18.

\* 1. King. 6.

2. † Heb. founded.

\* 1. King. 6. 3.

† Heb. covered.

† Or, (as some thinke) of moouable worke.

† Or, toward the house.

\* Mat. 27. 51

† Heb. caused to ascend

\* Yer. 52. 21  
1. king. 7. 15  
† Hebr. long.

\* 1. King. 7. 21.

† That is, he shal establish  
† That is, in it is strength



## CHAP. IIII.

1 The Altar of brasse. 2 The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen. 6 The ten lauers, candlesticks, and tables. 9 The Courts & the instruments of brasse. 19 The instruments of gold.



Oreouer he made an Altar of brasse, twentie cubites the length thereof, and twentie cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height therof.

• 1. King. 7. 23. &c.

† Hebr. from his brim, to his brim.

2 ¶ \* Also he made a molten Sea of ten cubites, †from brim to brim, round in compasse, and fūe cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirtie cubites did compasse it round about.

• 1. King. 7. 24.

3 \* And vnder it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about : tenne in a cubite compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen : three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East : and the Sea *was* set aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

† Or, like a Lillie flower.

5 And the thicknes of it *was* an hand breadth, & the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, ||with flowers of Lillies : and it receiued and held three thousand baths.

† Hebr. the worke of burnt offering.

6 ¶ He made also ten Lauers, and put fūe on the right hand, and fūe on the left, to wash in them : such things as they offered for the †burnt offering, they washed in them, but the Sea was for the Priests to wash in.

7 And hee made ten candlesticks of gold according to their forme, and set *them* in the Temple, fūe on the right hand, and fūe on the left.

† Or, bowles.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the Temple, fūe on the right side, and fūe on the left : and hee made an hundred ||basens of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, hee made the court of the Priests, and the great court, and doores for the court, and ouerlayd the doores of them with brasse.

10 And he set the Sea on the rightside of the East end, ouer against the South.

† Or, bowles.

† Hebr. finished to make.

11 And Hiram made the pots, and the shouels, and the ||basens, and Hiram †finished the worke that he was to make for King Solomon for the house of God :

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapters, which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pommels of the chapters, which *were* on the top of the pillars :

13 And foure hundred Pomegranats on the two wreathes : two rowes of Pomegranats on each wreath, to couer the two pommels of the chapters, which *were* †vpon the pillars.

† Hebr. vpon the face. † Or, caldrons.

14 He made also bases ; and ||lauers made he vpon the bases.

15 One Sea, & twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also, and the shouels, and the fleshhookes, and all their instruments, did Hiram his father make to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, of †bright brasse.

† Hebr. made bright, or scoured.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the King cast them, in the †clay-ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

† Hebr. thickneses of the ground.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance : for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels, that *were* for the house of God, the golden Altar also, and the tables whereon the Shew-bread *was* set.

20 Moreouer the candlesticks with their lampes, that they should burne after the maner, before the Oracle, of pure gold :

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *made he* of golde, and that †perfect gold.

† Hebr. perfections of gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the ||basens, and the spoones, and the censers, of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most Holy place, and the doores of the house of the Temple, *were* of gold.

† Or, bowles.

## CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treasures. 2 The solemne induction of the Arke into the oracle. 11 God being praised, giueth a visible signe of his fauour.



Hus al the worke that Solomon made for the house of the LORD, was finished : \* & Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated ; and the siluer, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

• 1. King. 7. 51.

2 ¶ \* Then Solomon assembled the

• 1. King. 8. 1. &c.



the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the Tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid, which is Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto the king in the feast, which was in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Levites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, these did the Priests and the Levites bring vp.

6 Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled vnto him before the Arke, sacrificed sheepe and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the house, into the most holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims spread forth their wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke and the staues thereof, aboue.

9 And they drew out the staues of the Arke, that the ends of the staues were seene from the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not seene without. And there || it is vnto this day.

10 There was nothing in the Arke saue the two tables which Moses \*put therein at Horeb, || when the LORD made a couenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the holy place (for all the priests that were † present were sanctified, and did not then wait by course:

12 \* Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun, with their sonnes and their brethren, being arrayed in white linnen hauing cymbals, and psalteries, and harpes, stood at the East end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twentie Priests, sounding with trumpets:)

13 It came euen to passe, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising

and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voyce with the trumpets, and cymbals, and instruments of musicke, and praised the LORD, saying, \* For he is good, for his mercie endureth for euer: that then the house was filled with a cloude, euen the house of the LORD.

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, by reason of the cloude: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

## CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon hauing blessed the people, blesseth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the consecration of the Temple, vpon the brasen scaffold.



Then \*said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the \*thicke darkenesse.

2 But I haue built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the King turned his face and blessed the whole Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood)

4 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his handes fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father Dauid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no citie among all the tribes of Israel to builde an house in, that my Name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel:

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my name might be there, and haue chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

7 Now \*it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to Dauid my father: Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to builde an house for my Name, thou diddest well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne which shall come forth out of thy loynes, he shall build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken:

3 N 2 for

\* Psal. 136.

\* 1. King. 8. 12, &c.

\* Leuit. 16. 2.

|| Or, they are there, as 1. king. 8. 8.

\* Deut. 10. 2, 5.

|| Or, where.

† Hab. found

\* 1. Chron. 24. 5.

\* 2. Sam. 7. 2. 1. chro. 28. 2.



for I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the LORD, that hee made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And he stood before the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands :

† Hebr. the length thereof, &c.

13 (For Solomon had made a brasen scaffold of fīue cubites † long, and fīue cubites broad, and three cubites high, and had set it in the midst of the Court, and vpon it hee stood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heauen.)

\* Exod. 15. 11.

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, \*there is no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepest couenant, and shewest mercy vnto thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their hearts,

15 Thou which hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him : and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

\* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. king. 2. 4. and 6. 12.

† Heb. there shall not a man be cut off.

\* Psal. 132. 12.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, \*There shall not † faile thee a man in my sight, to sit vpon the throne of Israel : \*yet so, that thy children take heede to their way, to walke in my Law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant Dauid.

\* Chap. 2. 6. essay 66. 1. acts. 7. 49.

18 (But wil God in very deed dwell with men on the earth ? \*Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot containe thee : how much lesse this house which I haue built ?)

19 Haue respect therfore to the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and the prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee :

20 That thine eyes may bee open vpon this house day and night, vpon the place whereof thou hast saide, that thou wouldest put thy Name there, to

hearken vnto the prayer, which thy seruant prayeth || towards this place.

† Or, in this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the supplications of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall † make towards this place : heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen ; and when thou hearest, forgiue.

† Heb. pray.

22 ¶ If a man sinne against his neighbour, † and an oath be layd vpon him, to make him sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house :

† Hebr. and he require an oath of him.

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way vpon his owne head, and by iustifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteousness.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel † be put to the worse before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall returne and confesse thy Name, and pray and make supplication before thee || in this house :

† Or, bee smitten.

† Or, towards.

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the \*heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee : yet if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou doest afflict them :

\* 1. King. 17. 1.

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel ; when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walke, and send raine vpon the land, which thou hast giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there \*be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mil-dew, locusts or caterpillars ; if their enemies besiege them in the † cities of their land : whatsoever sore, or whatsoever sicknesse there be :

\* Chap. 20. 9.

† Heb. in the land of their gates.

29 Then what prayer, or what supplication soeuer shall bee made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when euery one shal know his owne sore and his owne griefe, and shall spread forth his hands || in this house :

† Or, toward this house.

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whose heart thou knowest (for thou onely \*knowest the hearts

\* 1. Chron. 28. 9. of



of the children of men : )

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy waies †so long as they liue †in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer concerning the stranger \*which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great Names sake, & thy mightie hand, and thy stretched out arme : if they come and pray in this house :

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Israel, and may know that †this house which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people goe out to warre against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray vnto thee toward this citie which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name :

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their supplication, and maintaine their ||cause.

36 If they sinne against thee (for there is \*no man which sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and †they carry them away captiues vnto a land far off or neere :

37 Yet if they †bethinke themselves in the land whither they are caried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie, saying, Wee haue sinned, we haue done amisse, and haue dealt wickedly :

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their captiuitie, whither they haue caried them captiues, and pray toward their land which thou gauest vnto their fathers, and toward the citie which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I haue built for thy Name :

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintaine their ||cause, and forgiue thy people, which haue sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes bee open, and let thine eares be attent †vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

41 Now \*therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the Arke of thy strength : Let thy Priests, O LORD God, be clothed with saluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodnesse.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anointed : remember the mercies of Dauid thy seruant.

## CHAP. VII.

1 God hauing giuen testimonie to Solomons prayer by fire from heauen, and glory in the Temple, the people worship him. 4 Solomons solemne sacrifice. 8 Solomon hauing kept the feast of Tabernacles and the feast of the Dedication of the Altar, dismisseth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giueth him promises vpon condition.

**N**ow when Solomon had made an ende of praying, the \*fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground vpon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, saying, For hee is good, for his mercy endureth for euer.

4 ¶ Then the King and all the people, offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twentie and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thousand sheepe. So the King and all the people, dedicated the house of God.

6 \*And the Priests waited on their offices : the Leuites also with instruments of musicke of the LORD, which Dauid the King had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy endureth for euer, when Dauid praised †by their ministerie : and the Priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court, that was before the house of the LORD : for there hee offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brasen altar

\* Psal. 132. 9

† Hebr. all the dayes which.

† Hebr. vpon the face of the land.

\* Iohn 12. 30. acts. 8. 27.

† Heb. thy Name is called vpon this house.

† Or, right.

\* Prou. 20. 9. eccles. 7. 21. iames 3. 2. 1. iohn 1. 8.

† Heb. they that take them captiues carry them away.

† Heb. bring back to their heart.

† Or, right.

† Heb. to the prayer of this place.

\* 1. King. 8. 54. & c. leuit. 9. 24.

\* 1. Chron. 15. 16.

† Heb. by their hand.



Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

\* Iosh. 13. 3.

† Hebr. a restraint.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seuen dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entering in of Hamath, vnto the \* Riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made † a solemne assembly : for they kept the dedication of the Altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

\* 1. King. 9. 1. &c.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus \* Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the Kings house : and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his owne house, hee prosperously effected.

\* Deut. 12. 5.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, \* and haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut vp heauen that there bee no raine, or if I command the locusts to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people :

† Hebr. vpon whom my Name is called.

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, shall humble themselues and pray, and seeke my face, and turne from their wicked wayes : then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their sinne, and will heale their land.

\* Chap. 6. 40.

† Hebr. to the prayer of this place.

\* Chap. 6. 6.

15 Now mine eyes shalbe open, and mine \* eares attent † vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 For now haue \* I chosen, & sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for euer : and mine eyes and mine heart shalbe there perpetually.

\* Chap. 6. 16.

† Hebr. there shall not be cut off to thee.

\* Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my Statutes, and my Iudgements :

18 Then wil I stablish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I haue covenanted with Dauid thy father, saying, \* † There shall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 \* But if yee turne away and for-

sake my Statutes and my Commandements which I haue set before you, and shall goe and serue other gods, and worship them :

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the roots out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, wil I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it ; so that hee shall say ; \* Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house ?

\* Deut. 29. 24, iere. 22. 8, 9.

22 And it shalbe answered, Because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and layd hold on others gods, and worshipped them, aud serued them : Therefore hath hee brought all this euil vpon them.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites, rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house. 12 Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices. 14 Hee appointeth the Priests and Leuites to their places. 17 The Nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.



And \* it came to passe ( at the end of twentie yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, & his own house)

\* 1. King. 9. 10, &c.

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fensed cities with walles, gates and barres :

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the charret-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

† Hebr. all the desire of Solomon, which he desired to build.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and



and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel :

8 But of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not ; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruants for his worke : but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captains, and captains of his charets and horsemen.

10 And these *were* the chiefe of king Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fifty, that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon \*brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the citie of Dauid, vnto the house that he had built for her : for hee said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid king of Israel, because the *places* are †holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch :

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery \*day, offering according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne Feasts \*three times in the yeere, *euen* in the feast of Vnleauened bread, and in the feast of Weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of Dauid his father, the \*courses of the Priests to their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priests, as the duty of euery day required : the \*porters also by their courses, at euery gate : for †so had Dauid the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the King vnto the Priests and Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and vntill it was finished : so the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to †Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Hiram sent him by the hands of his seruants, shippes, and seruants

that had knowledge of the sea ; and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, and tooke thence foure hundred and fiftie talents of golde, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

## CHAP. IX.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon. 13 Solomons golde, 15 His Targets. 17 The throne of Iuory. 20 His vessels. 23 His presents. 25 His chariots and horse. 26 His tributes. 29 His reigne and death.



Nd \*when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, shee came to prooue Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem,

with a very great companie, and camels that bare spices, and golde in abundance, and precious stones : and when she was come to Solomon, shee communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon tolde her all her questions : and there was nothing hid from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meate of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his †cup-bearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent, by which hee went vp into the house of the LORD ; there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the King, It was a true †report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine †actes, and of thy wisedome :

6 Howbeit, I beleueed not their wordes, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene *it* : and behold, the one halfe of the greatnesse of thy wisedome was not tolde mee : for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, to be King for the LORD thy God : because thy God loued Israel, to establish them for euer, therefore made hee thee King ouer them, to doe iudgement and iustice.

9 And

\* 1. King.  
3. 1. & 7. 8.

† Heb. holinessse.

\* Exod. 29.  
23.

\* Exod. 23.  
14. deut.  
16. 16.

\* 1. Chron.  
24. 1.

\* 1. Chron.  
9. 17.  
† Heb. so was the commandement of Dauid the man of God.

† Or, Elath, deut. 2. 8.

\* 1. King.  
10. 1, &c.  
mat. 12. 42.  
luke 11. 31.

† Or, butlers

† Heb. word.  
† Or, sayings



9 And she gaue the king an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, & precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the Queene of Sheba gaue King Solomon.

10 And the seruants also of Hiram, and the seruants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algume trees and, precious stones.

11 And the king made of the Algume trees, †terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harpes and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And King Solomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought vnto the king: So she turned, and went away to her owne land, she, and her seruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred and threescore and sixe talents of gold:

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and †gouernours of the countrie, brought gold and siluer to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: sixe hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields made he of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer the king made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* sixe steps to the throne, with a footstoole of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and †stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lyons standing by the stayes.

19 And twelue lyons stood there on the one side and on the other, vpon the sixe steps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of King Solomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of †pure gold: †none *were* of siluer; it was not any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tar-

shish with the seruants of Hiram: euerie three yeeres once came the ships of Tarshish bringing golde, and siluer, †yuorie, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon \*had foure thousand stalles for horses, and charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom hee bestowed in the charet cities, and with the king at Ierusalem.

26 ¶ And hee reigned ouer all the kings, \*from the †riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king †made siluer in Ierusalem as stones, and cedar trees made he as the Sycamore trees, that *are* in the low plaines, in abundance.

28 \*And they brought vnto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the \*actes of Solomon first and last, *are* they not written in the †booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophesie of Ahiah the Shilonite, and in the visions of \*Iddo the Seer, against Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, fourtie yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and hee was buried in the citie of David his father, and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. X.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suite of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam, refusing the old mens counsell, by the aduice of yong men, answereth them roughly. 16 Tenne Tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flie.



ND \*Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat (who

1 Or, elephants teeth.

\* 1. King. 4. 26.

\* Gen. 15. 18.  
† That is, Euphrates.

† Heb. gaue.

\* 1. King. 10. 28. and 2. chron. 1. 16.

\* 1. King. 11. 41.

† Heb. words

\* Chap. 12. 15.

1. King. 12. 1, &c.

1 Or, staires:  
Heb. high  
wayes.

1 Or, cap-  
taines.

† Heb. hands

† Heb. shut  
vp.  
1 Or, there  
was no siluer  
in them.



(who *was* in Egypt, whither hee had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put vpon vs, and we will serue thee.

5 And hee said vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam tooke counsel with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father, while hee yet liued, saying, What counsell giue ye me, to returne answere to this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou bee kinde to this people, and please them, and speake good words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsel which the old men gaue him, and tooke counsell with the yong men, that were brought vp with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What aduice giue ye, that wee may returne answere to this people, which haue spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answere the people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My litle finger shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

† Heb. laded.

11 For where as my father †put a heauy yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the King bade, saying, Come againe to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forsooke the counsell of the old men,

14 And answered them after the aduice of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you

with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might performe his word, which he spake by the \*hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

\* 1. King. 11  
29.

16 ¶ And when all Israel sawe that the king would not hearken vnto them, the people answered the king saying, What portion haue wee in Dauid? and wee haue none inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: Euery man to your tents, O Israel: and now Dauid, see to thine owne house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam †made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

† Heb. strengthened himselfe.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

## CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an armie to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He strengthened his kingdome with forts and prouision. 13 The Priests and Leuites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Ieroboam, strengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wiues and children of Rehoboam.



And \*when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he gathered of the house of Iudah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against Israel, that hee might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

\* 1. King. 12  
21, &c.

2 But the worde of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah & Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD: Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Maresha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which *are* in Iudah and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captaines in them, and store of vitaille, and of oyle and wine.

12 And in euery seuerall citie he put shields and speares, and made them exceeding strong, hauing Iudah and Benjamin on his side.

† Hebr. presented themselves to him.

13 ¶ And the Priests and the Leuites that *were* in all Israel, †resorted to him out of all their coasts.

• Chap. 13. 9.

14 For the Leuites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Iudah and Ierusalem: for Ieroboam \*and his sonnes had cast them off from executing the Priests office vnto the LORD.

15 And hee ordeined him priests for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seeke the LORD God of Israel, came to Ierusalem, to sacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon strong, three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the sonne of Dauid to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Iesse:

19 Which bare him children, Ieush, and Shamariah, and Zahan.

• 1. King. 15. 2.

20 And after her, hee tooke \*Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abiah, and Atthai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Absalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for he tooke eighteene wiues, and threescore concubines, and begate twentie and eight sonnes, and threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abiah the sonne of Maacah the chiefe, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countries of Iudah and Benjamin, vnto euery fenced citie: and he gaue them vitaille in abundance: and hee desired †many wiues.

† Hebr. a multitude of wiues.

## CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forsaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak. 5 He and the Princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from destruction, but not from spoile. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.



And it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, and had strengthened himselfe, hee forsooke the Law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yere of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, (\*because they had transgressed against the LORD)

• 1. King. 14. 24. and 25.

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, & the Ethiopians.

4 And hee tooke the fenced cities which *pertained* to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalem because of Shishak, and said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye haue forsaken me, and therefore haue I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon, the Princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselves; and they saide, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselves, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them || some deliuerance, and my wrath shall not bee powred out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

1 Or, a little while.

8 Neuerthelesse they shalbe his seruants,



uants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, hee tooke all: he caried away also the shields of gold, which Solomon had \*made.

10 In stead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that kept the entrance of the Kings house.

11 And when the king entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himselfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that hee would not destroy *him* altogether: ||and also in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ So king \*Rehoboam strengthened himselfe in Ierusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and fourty yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned seuteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitesse.

14 And hee did euill, because hee ||prepared not his heart to seeke the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the +booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? and *there were* warres betweene Rehoboam & Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid, and Abiiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

### CHAP. XIII.

1 Abiiah succeeding, maketh warre against Ieroboam. 4 Hee declareth the right of his cause. 13 Trusting in God, hee ouercometh Ieroboam. 21 The wiues and children of Abiiah.



Owe \*in the eighteenth yeere of king Ieroboam, began Abiiah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 He reigned three yeres

in Ierusalem: (his mothers name also *was* Michaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea:) and there was warre between Abiiah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abiiah †set the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set the battell in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mightie men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abiiah stood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and sayde, Heare mee thou Ieroboam, and all Israel:

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gaue the kingdome ouer Israel to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his sonnes by a couenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, the seruant of Solomon the sonne of Dauid, is risen vp, and hath \*rebelled against his LORD.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men the children of Belial, and haue strengthened themselues against Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young, & tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye thinke to withstand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the sonnes of Dauid, and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calues, which Ieroboam \*made you for gods.

9 \*Haue yee not cast out the Priests of the LORD the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites, and hane made you priests after the maner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoever cometh to †consecrate himselfe with a young bullocke and seuen rammes, the same may be a priest of *them* that are no gods.

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and wee haue not forsaken him, and the Priests *which* minister vnto the LORD, *are* the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites *waite* vpon *their* businesse.

11 \*And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt sacrifices and sweete incense: the \*shew-bread also *set they* in order vpon the pure table, and the Candlesticke of golde with the lampes therof, to burne euery euening: for we keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but yee haue forsaken him.

† Heb. bound together.

\* 1. King. 11. 26.

\* 1. King. 12. 28.

\* Chap. 11. 14.

† Heb. to fill his hand.

\* Chap. 2. 4.

\* Leu. 24. 6.

\* Cha. 9. 15

† Or, and yet in Iudah there were good things.  
\* 1. King. 14. 21.

† Or, fixed.

† Heb. words

\* 1. King. 15. 1, &c.

12 And behold, God *himself* is with vs for our captaine, and his Priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarme against you : O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behinde them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battel *was* before and behind; and they cried vnto the LORD, and the Priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a shout : and as the men of Iudah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Ieroboam and all Israel, before Abiiah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Iudah : and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abiiah and his people slew them with a great slaughter : so there fel downe slaine of Israel, fife hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, because they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abiiah pursued after Ieroboam, & tooke cities from him, Beth-el with the townes thereof, and Ieshanah with the townes thereof, and Ephraim with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer strength againe in the dayes of Abiiah: and the LORD strooke him, & he died.

21 ¶ But Abiiah waxed mighty, and married foureene wiues, and begate twentie and two sonnes, and sixteene daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abiiah, and his waies, and his sayings, *are* written in the ||story of the Prophet \*Iddo.

### CHAP. XIII.

1 Asa succeeding destroieth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace, he strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he ouerthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.

**S**O Abiiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Daud, and \*Asa his sonne reigned in his stead : in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

2 And Asa did that *which was* good

and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For hee tooke away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the †images, and cut downe the groues :

4 And commanded Iudah to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Also he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places and the †images : and the kingdome was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And hee built fenced cities in Iudah ; for the land had rest, and hee had no warre in those yeeres ; because the LORD had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore hee said vnto Iudah, Let vs build these cities, & make about them walles, and towers, gates and barres, while the land *is* yet before vs : because wee haue sought the LORD our God, wee haue sought *him*, and hee hath giuen vs rest on euery side : so they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an armie of *men* that bare targets and speares, out of Iudah three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand : all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ \*And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battel in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried vnto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it *is* \*nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy Name wee goe against this multitude : O LORD thou art our God, let not ||man preuaile against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him, pursued them vnto Gerar : and the Ethiopians were ouerthrown, that they could not recouer themselues, for they were †destroyed before the LORD, and before his hoste, and they caried away very much spoile.

14 And they smote all the cities round

† Hebr. statues.

† Heb. Sun-images.

\* Chap. 16. 8.

\* 1. Sam. 14. 6.

† Or, mortal man.

† Hebr. broken.

† Or, commentary.  
\* Chap. 12. 15.

\* 1. King. 15. 8. &c.



round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoile in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and caried away sheepe and camels inabundance, and returned to Ierusalem.

### CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Iudah and many of Israel, moued by the prophesie of Azariah the sonne of Oded, make a solemne couenant with God. 16 He putteth downe Maachah his mother, for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enioyeth a long peace.



AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And he went out †to meet Asa, and said vnto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Iudah, and Benjamin, 'The LORD is with you, while yee be with him: and if yee seeke him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath bene* without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, hee was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was †destroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vexe them with all aduersitie.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands bee weake: for your worke shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophesie of Oded the prophet, he tooke courage, and put away the †abominable idoles out of all the lande of Iudah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which hee had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance when they

saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselues together at Ierusalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD †the same time, of the spoile *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheepe.

12 And they entred into a couenant to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their soule:

13 That whosoever would not seeke the LORD God of Israel, \*should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had sworne with all their heart, & sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning \*Maachah the mother of Asa the king, he remooued her from beeing Queene, because she had made an †idole in a groue: and Asa cut downe her idole, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: neuerthelesse the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himselfe had dedicated, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* warre vnto the fise and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

### CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa, by the aide of the Syrians, diuerteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproued thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other actes in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the Physicians. 13 His death and buriall.



N \*the sixe and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that hee might let none goe out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

2 Then

† Heb. in that day.

\* Deut. 13. 9

\* 1. King. 15. 13.

† Heb. horror

\* 1. Kings 15. 17.

† Heb. before Asa.

† Hebr. beaten in pieces.

† Heb. abominations.

† Heb. Dar-  
mesek.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and golde out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Benhadad King of Syria that dwelt at † Damascus, saying;

3 *There is a league betweene me and thee, as there was betweene my father and thy father: beholde, I haue sent thee siluer and golde, goe, breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.*

† Heb. which  
were his.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of † his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-maim, & all the store-cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that hee left off building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 Then Asa the king tooke all Iudah, and they caried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and hee built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa king of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast relyed on the king of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

• Cha. 14. 9.  
† Heb. in a-  
bundance.

8 Were \* not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a † huge hoste, with very many charets and horsemen? Yet because thou diddest relie on the LORD, he deliuered them into thine hand.

† Or, strongly  
to holde with  
them, &c.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, || to shewe himselfe strong in the behalfe of *them*, whose heart is perfite towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore, from hencefoorth thou shalt haue warres.

† Heb. cru-  
shed.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison-house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the actes of Asa first and last, lo, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirtie and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diseased in his feete, vntill his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease hee sought not to the LORD, but to the Physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchres which he had † made for himselfe in the citie of Dauid, and laide him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours, and diuers kinde of *spices* prepared by the Apothecaries arte: & they made a very great burning for him.

† Heb. dig-  
ged.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth. 7 He sendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatnesse, captaines and armies.



ND \* Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead, and strengthened himselfe against Israel.

\* 1. King.  
15. 24.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because hee walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandements, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

† Heb. gaue.

6 And his heart was || lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer hee tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah.

† That is,  
was encour-  
aged.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeere of his reigne, hee sent to his princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah:

8 And with them *hee sent* Leuites, *euen* Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehonathan, and Adoniah, and Tobiah, and Tob-adoniah, Leuites: and with them, Elishama and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the book of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And



† *Heb. was.* 10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flocks, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rammes, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred he goats.

† *Or, palaces* 12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah || castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mightie men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Iudah, the captaines of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

† *Heb. at his hand.* 15 And † next to him *was* Iehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the sonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mightie men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mightie man of valour, and with him, armed men with bow and shield two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Iehoshabad, and with him an hundred and foure score thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Iudah.

### CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoshaphat ioyned in affinitie with Ahab, is perswaded to goe with him against Ramoth Gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the worde of Micaiah is slaine there.

**N**OW Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinitie with Ahab.

2 \* And † after certaine yeeres, he went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perswa-

ded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth Gilead? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will* be with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoshaphat saide vnto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shal we goe to Ramoth Gilead to battel, or shal I forbear? And they said, Goe vp, for God will deliuer *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Iehoshaphat saide, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD † besides, that we might enquire of him?

† *Heb. yet or more.*

7 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer prophesied good vnto me, but alwayes euill: the same *is* Micaiah the sonne of Iimla. And Iehoshaphat saide, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of his || officers, and saide, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the sonne of Iimla.

† *Or, Eunuchs.*

† *Heb. hasten*

9 And the king of Israel and Iehoshaphat king of Iudah sate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sate in a || voide place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

† *Or, floore.*

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Che-naanah, had made him hornes of yron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, vntil † they be consumed.

† *Hebr. thou consume them.*

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, sayiug, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speake thou good.

† *Heb. with one mouth.*

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God saith, that will I speake.

14 And when hee was come to the king, the king sayd vnto him, Micaiah, shall we goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell,

\* 1. King. 22

2.

† *Heb. at the end of yeeres.*



tell, or shall I fobreare? and he sayd, Goe yee vp, and prosper, and they shall be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king sayd to him, Howe many times shall I adiure thee, that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he sayd, I did see all Israel scattered vpon the mountaines, as sheepe that haue no shepheard: and the LORD sayd, These haue no master, let them returne *therefore*, euery man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel sayd to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* hee would not prophesie good vnto mee, || but euill?)

† Or, but for euill.

18 Again he sayd; Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I sawe the LORD sitting vpon his throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD sayd, Who shall entise Ahab king of Israel, that hee may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one spake, saying after this maner, and another saying after that maner.

• Iob. 1. 6.

20 Then there came out a \*spirit, and stood before the LORD, and sayd, I will entise him. And the LORD sayd vnto him, Wherewith?

21 And hee sayd, I will goe out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD sayd, Thou shalt entise *him*, and thou shalt also preuaile: goe out, and doe *even* so.

22 Nowe therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the sonne of Cheanaanah, came neere, and smote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, and sayd, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from mee, to speake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah sayd, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt goe || into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

† Or, from chamber to chamber: Heb. chamber in a chamber.

25 Then the king of Israel sayd, Take yee Micaiah, and carie him backe to Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioash the kings sonne:

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah sayd, If thou certainly returne in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by mee. And hee sayd, Harken all yee people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah, went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel sayd vnto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himselfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commaunded the captaines of the charets that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, saue onely with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to passe when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they sayd, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight. But Iehoshaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God moued them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, they turned backe againe † from pursuing him.

† Heb. from after him.

33 And a *certaine* man drew a bowe † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel † betweene the ioints of the harnessse: therefore hee sayd to his charetman, Turne thine hand, that thou mayest carie me out of the hoste, for I am † wounded.

† Heb. in his simplicitie.  
† Heb. betweene the ioints and betweene the brestplate.

34 And the battell increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed *himselfe* vp in his charet against the Syrians, vntill the Euen: and about the time of the sunne going downe, hee dyed.

† Heb. made sicke.

## CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoshaphat, reprobud by Iehu, visiteth his kingdome. 5 His instructions to the Iudges, 8 To the Priests and Leuites.



And Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah returned to his house in peace to Ierusalem.

2 And Iehu the sonne of Hanani the seer, went out to meete him, and sayd to king Iehoshaphat, Shouldest thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? Therefore *is* wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.



# Iehoshaphat: His Chap.xx. fast, and prayer.

\* Chap. 17.  
4, 6.

3 Neuerthelesse, there \*are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groues out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seeke God.

† Hebr. he re-  
turned and  
went out.

4 And Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ierusalem : and †hee went out againe through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he set Iudges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, city by city,

6 And said to the Iudges, Take heed what ye doe : for yee iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you †in the iudgement.

† Hebr. in  
the matter  
of iudge-  
ment.

7 Wherefore now, let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heed and doe it: for *there is* no \*iniquitie with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

\* Deut. 10.  
17. iob 34.  
19. act. 10.  
34. rom. 2.  
11. Col. 2.  
6. 1. pet. 1.  
17.

8 ¶ Moreouer in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the Leuites, and of the Priests, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuersies, when they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And hee charged them, saying, Thus shall yee doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soeuer shal come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and Commandement, Statutes and Iudgements, yee shall euen warne them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe, & ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Priest *is* ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Iudah, for all the Kings matters : Also the Leuites *shall be* officers before you.

† Hebr. take  
courage and  
doe.

† Deale courageously, and the LORD shalbe with the good.

## C H A P. XX.

1 Iehoshaphat, in his feare proclaimeth a fast.  
5 His prayer. 14 The prophesie of Iahaziel. 20 Iehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord. 22 The great ouerthrow of the enemies. 26 The people hauing blessed God at Berachah, re-

turne in triumph. 31 Iehoshaphats reigne.  
35 His conuoy of ships, which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophesie of Eliezer, vnhappyly perished.



T came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them, *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that tolde Iehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee from beyond the Sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *bee* in Hazazon - Tamar, which *is* En-gedi.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set †himselfe to seeke the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

† Hebr. his  
face.

4 And Iudah gathered themselues together, to aske *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to seeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat stood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new Court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen? and rulest not thou ouer all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand *is there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, †who didst driue out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gauest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

† Hebr. thou.

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuarie therein for thy Name, saying,

9 \*If, when euill commeth vpon vs, as the sword, iudgement, or pestilence, or famine, wee stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name *is* in this house) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare & helpe.

\* Chap. 6.  
28. 1. king.  
8. 37.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou \*wouldest not let Israel inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

\* Deut. 2. 9.

11 Beholde, *I say*, how they reward vs, to come to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for wee haue no might against

3 P this



this great company that commeth against vs? neither know wee what to doe; but our eyes are vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD, with their litle ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Iehiel, the sonne of Mataniah, a Leuite of the sons of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the Congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken yee, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou king Iehoshaphat, Thus sayth the LORD vnto you; Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battell is not yours, but Gods.

† Heb. as-cent.  
† Or, valley.

16 To morrow goe ye downe against them: behold, they come vp by the † cliffe of Ziz, and ye shall finde them at the end of the † brooke, before the wilderness of Ieruel.

17 Yee shall not *need* to fight in this *battell*; set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: feare not, nor be dismayed; to morow goe out against them, for the LORD *will* bee with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel, with a loude voice on high.

• Isai. 7. 9.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Iehoshaphat stood and said, Heare me, O Iudah, and yee inhabitants of Ierusalem; \* Beleeue in the LORD your God, so shall you be established; beleeue his Prophets, so shall yee prosper.

† Heb. praisers.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed Singers vnto the LORD, and † that should praise the beautie of holinesse, as they went out before the armie; and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

† Heb. and in the time that they, &c.  
† Heb. in singing and praise.

22 ¶ And when they beganne † to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which

were come against Iudah, and † they were smitten.

† Or, they smote one another.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir, vtterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped † to destroy another.

† Heb. for the destruction.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderness, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped.

† Heb. there was not an escaping.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoile of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious iewels (which they stript off for themselues) more then they could cary away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoile, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in the valley of † Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therfore the name of the same place was called the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

† That is, blessing.

27 Then they returned, euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem, and Iehoshaphat in the † forefront of them, to go againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

† Heb. head.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and harpes, and trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdoms of *those* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the Realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gaue him rest round about.

31 ¶ \* And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: Hee *was* thirtie and fve yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned twentie and fve yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

• 1. King. 22. 41, &c.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat



† Heb. words.  
\* 1. Kings  
16. 1.  
† Heb. was  
made to as-  
cend.

Iehoshaphat first and last, behold, they are written in the †booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani; \* who †is mentioned in the booke of the Kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat king of Iudah ioine himselfe with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly :

36 And he ioyned himselfe with him to make ships to goe to Tarshish : and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodaiah of Mareshah, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying; Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes : and the ships were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

## CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram succeeding Iehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 12 The prophetic of Eliiah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppresse him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death, and buriall.

\* 1. King.  
22. 50.



**N**ow \*Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid : and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And he *had* brethren the sonnes of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah : All these *were* the sonnes of Iehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great giftes of siluer and of golde, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah : but the kingdome gaue hee to Iehoram, because he *was* the first borne.

\* 2. King. 8.  
16, 17.

4 Now \*when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, he strengthened himselfe, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *diuers* also of the Princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Iehoram *was* thirtie and two yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

\* Cha. 22. 2.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab : for hee had the daughter of \*Ahab to wife : and he wrought that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not

destroy the house of Dauid, because of the couenant that hee had made with Dauid, and as hee promised, to giue a †light to him and to his \* sons for euer.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the †dominion of Iudah, and made themselues a king.

9 Then Iehoram \*went forth with his Princes, and all his charets with him : and he rose vp by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, he made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Eliiah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Iudah :

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to goe a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy selfe :

14 Behold, with a †great plague wil the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

† Heb. a  
great stroke.

15 And thou *shalt haue* great sicknesse by disease of thy bowels, vntil thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sicknesse day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and †caried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sonnes also and his wiues; so that there was neuer a sonne left him, saue ¶Iehoahaz, the yongest of his sonnes.

† Heb. caried  
captiue.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels, with an incurable disease.

† Or, Aha-  
ziah, chap.  
22. 1. or, A-  
zariah, ver.  
6.



19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yerres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sicknesse: so hee dyed of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirtie and two yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem eight yeeres, and departed † without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

† Heb. without desire.

## CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacie with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, he is slaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the seed royall, saue Ioash, who Iehoshabeath his aunt hid, vsurpeth the kingdom.

\* 2. King. 8. 24, &c.



And \* the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his yongest sonne, king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the \* eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned.

\* Chap. 21. 17.

2 Fourtie and two yeeres old was Ahaziah, when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was \* Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

\* Chap. 21. 6

3 Hee also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellor to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did euill in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellors after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsell, and went with Iehoram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, to warre against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth Gilead: and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And he returned to bee healed in Iezreel, because of the wounds † which were giuen him at Ramah when hee fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ¶ Azariah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to see Iehoram the sonne of Ahab at Iezreel, because he was sicke.

† Heb. where they wounded him.

‡ Otherwise called Ahaziah, ver. 1. & Iehozabab Chap. 21. 17.

7 And † the destruction of Ahaziah was of God by comming to Ioram: For when he was come, hee went out with Iehoram against Iehu the sonne of Nimshi, \* whome the LORD had

\* 2. King. 9. 7.

† Heb. treading downe.

anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 \* And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu: and when they had slaine him, they buried him: because, said they, hee is the sonne of Iehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keepe still the kingdom.

\* 2. Kings 9. 27.

10 ¶ \* But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, sawe that her sonne was dead, shee arose, and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Iudah.

\* 2. Kings 11. 1.

11 But Iehoshabeath the daughter of the king, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sonnes, that were slaine, and put him and his nurse in a bed chamber. So Iehoshabeath the daughter of king Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God sixe yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

## CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada hauing set things in order, maketh Ioash king. 12 Athaliah is slaine. 16 Iehoiada restoreth the worship of God.



And \* in the seuenth yeere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the sonne of Ieroham, and Ishmael the sonne of Iehohanan, and Azariah the sonne of Obed, and Maasiah the sonne of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri, into couenant with him.

\* 2. Kings 11. 4, &c.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a couenant with the king in the house of God: and he said vnto them, Beholde, the kings sonne shall reigne, as the LORD hath \* said of the sonnes of Dauid.

\* 2. Sam. 11 12. 1. kings 2. 4. and 9. 5 2. chr. 6. 16. and 7. 18.



† Hebr. thresholds.

4 This is the thing that yee shall doe, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, *shalbe* porters of the †doores.

5 And a thirde part shall bee at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation : and all the people shall be in the Courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, saue the Priests, & they that minister of the Levites, they shall go in, for they *are* holy : but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compasse the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, and whoso-euer else commeth into the house, hee shall be put to death : but be you with the King when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest had commanded : and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe out on the Sabbath : for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares and bucklers, and shields, that had bene King Dauids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And hee set all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right †side of the †Temple, to the left side of the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple, by the King, round about.

11 Then they brought out the kings sonne, and put vpon him the Crowne, and *\*gaue him* the Testimony, and made him King : and Iehoiada and his sonnes anointed him, and said, †God saue the King.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the King; she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the Princes, and the trumpets by the King : and all the people of the land reioyced, and sounded with trumpets; also the singers with instruments of musicke; and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, †Treason, treason.

† Hebr. shoulder.  
† Hebr. house.\* Deut. 17.  
18.

† Hebr. Let the King liue.

† Hebr. conspiracy.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreds, that were set ouer the host, and said vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges : and who so followeth her, let him bee slaine with the sword. For the Priest said; Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they layd handes on her, and when shee was come to the entring of the horse gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew \*Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests the Levites, whom Dauid had \*distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offrings of the LORD, as it is written in the \*Law of Moses, with reioycing and with singing, *as it was ordeined* † by Dauid.

19 And he set the \*porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vnclane in any thing, should enter in.

20 And hee tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the king from the house of the LORD : and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah w the sword.

## CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ioash reigneth well, all the dayes of Iehoiada.

4 Hee giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 15 Iehoiada, his death and honourable buriall. 17 Ioash falling to idolatrie, slaieth Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada. 23 Ioash is spoiled by the Syrians, and slaine by Zabad and Iehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.



Oash *\*was* seuen yeeres old when he beganne to reigne; and hereigned fortie yeeres in Ierusalem : his mothers name also *was*

\* Deut. 13.  
13. 9.\* 1. Chro.  
24. 1.\* Num. 28.  
2.

† Hebr. by the hands of Dauid.

\* 1. Chro.  
26. 1. &c.\* 2. Kin. 12.  
1. &c.



was Zibiah, of Beer-sheba.

2 And Ioash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begat sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this that Ioash was minded †to reparaire the house of the LORD.

5 And hee gathered together the priests and the Leuites, and saide to them, Go out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to reparaire the house of your God from yeere to yere, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Leuites hastened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and saide vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah and out of Ierusalem, the collection, *according to the commandement* of \*Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of Witnesse?

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken vp the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made †a proclamation through Iudah & Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection that Moses the seruant of God *laid* vpon Israel in the wilderness.

10 And all the Princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had made an ende.

11 Now it came to passe that at what time the chest was brought vnto the kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they sawe that *there was* much money: the kings Scribe, and the high priests officer, came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired Masons and carpenters to reparaire the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought yron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workemen wrought, and

†the worke was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister and to offer withall, and spoones, and vessels of golde and siluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Iehoiada.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when hee died: an hundred and thirtie yeeres olde *was hee* when hee died.

16 And they buried him in the citie of Dauid among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the Princes of Iudah, and made obeysance to the king: then the king hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues and idols: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet hee sent prophets to them to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the spirit of God †came vpon Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada the priest, which stood aboue the people, and said vnto them: Thus saith God, Why transgresse yee the commandements of the LORD, that yee cannot prosper? because yee haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the king remembered not the kindness which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne: and when he died, he said, The LORD looke vpon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to passe †at the end of the yeere, that the hoste of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the Princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the king of †Damascus.

24 For the armie of the Syrians came

† Hebr. the healing went vpon the worke.

† Or, pestils.

\* Exod. 30. 12, 13, 14.

† Hebr. a voice.

† Hebr. clothed.

† Hebr. in the revolution of the yeere.

† Hebr. Damascus.



came with a small companie of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers : so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sonnes of Iehoiada the Priest, and slewe him on his bed, and he died : and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him ; || Zabad the sonne of Shimeah an Ammonitisse, and Iehozabad the sonne of || Shimrith a Moabitisse.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatnesse of the burdens laide vpon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the || story of the booke of the Kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

## C H A P. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reigne well. 3 Hee executeth iustice on the traitours. 5 Hauing hired an armie of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a Prophet, he loseth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them. 11 He ouerthroweth the Edomites. 10. 13 The Israelites discontented with their dismission, spoile as they returne home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, serueth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the Prophet. 17 Hee prouoketh Ioash to his ouerthrow. 25 His reigne. 27 Hee is slaine by conspiracie.



Maziah \*was twentie and fve yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Iehoadan of Ierusalem.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfite heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe when the kingdome was † established to him, that he slew his seruants, that had killed the king his father.

4 But hee slewe not their children, but did as it is written in the Law in the booke of Moses, where the LORD

commanded, saying, \*The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers ; but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them Capitaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Benjamin : And he numbred them from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, able to goe foorth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 Hee hired also an hundred thousand mightie men of valour, out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the armie of Israel goe with thee : for the LORD is not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe it, bee strong for the battell : God shall make thee fall before the enemy : for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall wee doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the † armie of Israel ? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the armie that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe † home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in † great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and ledde foorth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand left aliue, did the children of Iudah cary away captiue, and brought them vnto the top of the rocke, and cast them downe from the top of the rocke, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the † souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent backe, that they should not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen vnto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoile.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that hee brought

\* Deut. 24.  
16. 2. king.  
14. 6. iere.  
31. 30. ezek.  
18. 20.

† Or, Iozachar, 2. king  
12. 21.

† Or, Shomer.

† Heb. founding.

† Or, Commentarie.

† Heb. band.

† Heb. to their place.

† Heb. in heat of anger.

\* 2. King.  
14. 1, &c.

† Heb. confirmed vpon him.

† Heb. the sonnes of the band.



brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to be his gods, and bowed down himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and hee sent vnto him a Prophet, which said vnto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as hee talked with him, that *the king* said vnto him, Art thou made of the Kings counsell? forbeare; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath †determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened vnto my counsell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah tooke aduice, and sent to Ioash the sonne of Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

18 \* And Ioash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The †thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by a †wild beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Loe, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifeth thee vp to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it *came* of God, that he might deliuer them into the hand of *their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the King of Israel went vp, and they saw one another in the face, *both* hee and Amaziah King of Iudah at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was †put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euerie man to his tent.

23 And Ioash the king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah the son of Ioash, the son of Ioahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to †the corner gate, foure hundred cubits.

24 And *hee* tooke all the gold and the siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah liued after the death of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away †from following the LORD, they †made a conspiracie against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him vpon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the citie of †Iudah.

## CHAP. XXVI.

1 Vzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, prospereth. 16 Waxing proud, he inuadeth the Priests office, and is smitten with leprosie. 22 Hee dieth, and Iotham succeedeth him.

**I**N Hen all the people of Iudah \* tooke †Vzziah, who *was* sixteene yeeres old, and made him King in the roome of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah: after that the King slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old *was* Vzziah, when he began to reigne, and he reigned fiftie and two yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And hee sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderstanding †in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And hee went forth and warred against the Philistines, & brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities †about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

† Heb. from after.  
† Heb. conspired a conspiracie.

† That is, the citie of David, as it is 2. king. 14. 20.

\* 2. King. 14. 21. and 15. 1.  
† Or, Azariah.

† Heb. in the seeing of God.

† Or, in the country of Ashdod.

† Heb. counselled.

\* 2. King. 14. 8, 9.

† Or, furre bush, or thorne.

† Heb. a beast of the field.

† Heb. smitten.

† Heb. the gate of it that looketh.



7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians, that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Me-hunims.

† Heb. went. 8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah, and his name †spread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt : for hee strengthened himselfe exceedingly.

1 Or, repaired. 9 Moreouer Vzziah built towers in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, and || fortified them.

1 Or, cut out many cisternes. 10 Also he built towers in the desert, and || digged many welles, for hee had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plaines: husbandmen also,

1 Or, fruitfull fields. † Hebr. ground. and vine dressers in the mountaines, and in || Carmel: for hee loued † husbandrie.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maasiah the ruler, vnder the hand of Hananiah, one of the kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mightie men of valour, were two thousand and sixe hundred.

† Hebr. the power of an armie. 13 And vnder their hand was † an armie, three hundred thousand, and seuen thousand, and fise hundred, that made warre with mightie power, to helpe the king against the enimie.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoste, shields, and speares, and helmets, and habergions, and bowes, and † slings to cast stones.

† Heb. stones of slings. 15 And hee made in Ierusalem engines inuented by cunning men, to bee on the towers, & vpon the bulwarks, to shoote arrowes and great stones withall: and his name †spread farre abroad, for he was marueilously helped, till he was strong.

† Heb. went fourth. 16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted vp to his destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burne incense vpon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourescore priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

\* Num. 18. 7 18 And they withstood Vzziah the king, and said vnto him, It \*pertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incense

vnto the LORD, but to the \*priestes the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense. Goe out of the Sanctuarie; for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand, to burne incense, and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosie euen rose vp in his forehead, before the priests, in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe priest, and all the priests looked vpon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea himselfe \*hasted also to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 \* And Vzziah the king was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a \*seuerall house being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Iotham his sonne was ouer the kings house, iudging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Vzziah first and last, did Isaiah the prophet the sonne of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall which belonged to the kings: for they saide, He is a leper: And Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

### CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well, prospereth. 5 He subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.



Otham \*was twenty and fise yeeres olde, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Ierushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit hee entred not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of || Ophel, he built much.

4 Moreouer hee built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forrests he built castles and towers.

\* Exo. 30. 7

\* As Ester 6 12.

\* 2. Kings 16. 5.

\* Leuit. 13. 46. † Heb. free.

\* 2. Kings 15. 32.

† Or, the tower.



† Heb. much.

† Or, established.

\* 2. King.  
16. 2.† Or, offered  
sacrifice.\* Leuit. 18.  
21.† Heb. Dar-  
mesek.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yeere an hundred talents of siluer, and ten thousand measures of wheate, and tenne thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him, both the second yeere, and the third.

6 So Iotham became mightie, because he || prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, lo, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

8 Hee was fise and twentie yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

## C H A P. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Iudah being captiuated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz sending for aide to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his distresse, he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.



**A** Haz \* was twentie yeeres olde when hee beganne to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeres in Ierusalem: but hee did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like Dauid his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the Kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, he || burnt incense in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, & burnt \* his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whome the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 Hee sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to † Damascus: And he was also deliuered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote

him wich a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slew in Iudah an hundred & twentie thousand in one day, which were all † valiant men: because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. sonnes  
of valour.

7 And Zichri a mightie man of Ephraim, slue Maaseiah the kings sonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah that was † next to the King.

† Heb. the  
second to the  
King.

8 And the children of Israel caried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sonnes and daughters, and tooke also away much spoile from them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and hee went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, he hath deliuered them into your hand, and yee haue slaine them in a rage that reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now ye purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ierusalem for bondmen, and bondwomen vnto you: *But* are there not with you, euen with you, sinnes against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe, which ye haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God is vpon you.

12 Then certeine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the warre,

13 And said vnto them, Ye shall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas wee haue offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our sinnes and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the spoile before the Princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose vp and tooke the captiues, and with the spoile clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anointed



\* Deut. 34.  
3.

ted them, and caried all the feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Iericho, \* the city of palme-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send vnto the kings of Assyria to helpe him.

† Hebr. a  
captiuitie.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, and caried away † captiues.

18 The Philistines also had inuaded the cities of the low-countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel; for he made Iudah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria came vnto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the King, and of the Princes, and gaue it vnto the King of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did hee trespassse yet more against the LORD: This is that king Ahaz.

† Hebr. Dar-  
mesek.

23 For he sacrificed vnto the gods of † Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may helpe me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house of the LORD, and hee made him altars in euery corner of Ierusalem.

‡ Or, to offer.

25 And in euery seuerall city of Iudah hee made high places to ‡ burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, euen in Ierusalem: but they brought

him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

### CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 He restoreth Religion. 5 He exhorteth the Levites. 12 They sanctifie themselues, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemne sacrifices, wherein the Levites were more forward then the Priests.



Hezekiah \* began to reigne when hee was fife and twentie yeeres old, and he reigned nine and twentie yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Abiiah the daughter of Zechariah.

\* 2. King.  
18. 1.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first yere of his reigne, in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And hee brought in the Priests, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the East street,

5 And said vnto them, Heare me, ye Levites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and cary forth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, and done that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forsaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backs.

† Hebr. gi-  
uen the  
necke.

7 Also they haue shut vp the doores of the Porch, and put out the lampes, and haue not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place, vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ierusalem, and he hath deliuered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as yee see with your eyes.

† Hebr. com-  
motion.

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the sword, and our sonnes and our daughters, and our wiues, are in captiuitie for this.

10 Now it is in mine heart to make a couenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My sonnes, ‡ bee not now negli-

‡ Or, be not  
now decei-  
ued.



\* Num. 8. 14  
and 18. 2, 6.

† Or, offer  
sacrifice.

† Or, in the  
business of  
the Lord.

\* Leuit. 4.  
14.

gent : for the LORD hath \*chosen you to stand before him, to serue him, and that you should minister vnto him, and ||burne incense.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amashai, and Ioel the sonne of Azariah, of the sonnes of the Kohathites : and of the sonnes of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Iahalelel : and of the Gershonites Ioah, the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Ioah :

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel : and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zechariah and Mattaniah :

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei : and of the sonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, and came according to the commandement of the king, || by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse it, and brought out all the vncleannes that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke it, to carie it out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first day of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth, came they to the porch of the LORD. So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth, they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We haue cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreouer all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, haue we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they are before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose earely, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullockes and seuen rammes, and seuen lambes, and seuen hee goats for a \*sinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuarie, and for Iudah : and he commaunded the priests the sonnes of Aaron to

offer them on the Altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the priestes receiued the blood, and \*sprinkled it on the altar : likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar : they killed also the lambes, and they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar.

23 And they brought †foorth the hee goats for the sinne offering, before the king and the congregation, and laide their \*hands vpon them :

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel : for the king commanded that the burnt offering and the sin offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 \*And hee set the Leuites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the kings Seer, and Nathan the prophet : for *so was* the commandement †of the LORD †by his prophets.

26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments of Dauid, and the priestes with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commaunded to offer the burnt offering vpon the altar : and †when the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the †instruments *ordained* by Dauid king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the †singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded : *and all this continued* vntill the burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were †present with him, bowed themselues and worshipped.

30 Moreouer Hezekiah the king and the Princes, commanded the Leuites to sing praise vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid, and of Asaph the Seer : and they sang praises with gladnes, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye haue †consecrated your selues vnto the LORD : come neere and bring sacrifices, and thanke-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offrings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

32 And

\* Leuit. 8.  
14, 15. heb.  
9, 21.

† Heb. neere.

\* Leuit. 4.  
15.

\* 1. Chro. 16  
4. and 25. 6.

† Heb. by the  
hand of the  
Lord.

† Heb. by the  
hand of.

† Heb. in the  
time.

† Heb. hands  
of instru-  
ments.

† Heb. song.

† Heb. found

† Or, filled  
your hand.



32 And the number of the burnt offerings which the congregation brought, *was* threescore and ten bullockes, an hundred rammes, *and* two hundred lambs: all these *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were*, sixe hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites †did helpe them, till the worke was ended, and vntill the *other* Priestes had sanctified themselues: for the Levites *were* more vpriight in heart, to sanctifie themselues, then the Priests.

35 And also the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, & the drinke offerings, for *euery* burnt offering. So the seruice of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

### CHAP. XXX.

- 1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemne Passeouer on the second moneth, for Iudah and Israel.  
13 The assembly hauing destroyed the altars of idolatry, keepe the feast fourteene dayes.  
27 The Priests and Levites blesse the people.



AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsell, and his Princes, and all the congregation in Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer in the second \*moneth.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, because the Priests had not sanctified themselues sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselues together to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing †pleased the king, and all the Congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba euen to Dan, that they should come to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long time in such sort, as it was written.

6 So the Postes went with the letters †from the King and his Princes, throughout all Israel and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the king, saying; Yee children of Israel, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac and Israel, and hee wil returne to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now †be yee not stiffe-necked as your fathers were, *but* †yeeld your selues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuarie, which he hath sanctified for euer: and serue the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turne away from you.

9 For if yee turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall *finde* compassion before them that leade them captiue, so that they shall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and \*mercifull, and will not turne away *his* face from you, if ye returne vnto him.

10 So the Posts passed from citie to citie, through the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuerthelesse, diuers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselues, and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to doe the commandement of the king and of the Princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keepe the feast of vnleauened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose and tooke away the \*altars that *were* in Ierusalem, and all the altars for incense tooke they away, and cast *them* into the brooke Kidron.

15 Then they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the Priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in †their place af-

† Heb. from the hand.

† Harden not your neckes.  
† Heb. giue the hand.

\* Exo. 34. 5.

\* Chap. 28. 24.

† Heb. their standing.

† Heb. strengthened them

\* Num. 19. 11.

† Heb. was right in the eyes of the King.



ter their maner, according to the Law of Moses the man of God : The priests sprinkled the blood, *which they receiued* of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not sanctified : therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Passeouers for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie them vnto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *euē* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves : yet did they eate the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying; The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though hee be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were †present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of vnleavened bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse : and the Leuites and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with †lowd instruments vnto the LORD.

† Heb. found.

† Heb. instruments of strength.

† Heb. to the heart of all &c.

22 And Hezekiah spake †comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD : and they did eate throughout the feast, seuen dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsel to keepe other seuen dayes : and they kept *other* seuen dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah †did giue to the Congregation, a thousand bullockes, and seuen thousand sheep: and the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselves.

† Heb. lifted vp or offered.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Leuites, and al the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem : for since the time of Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel, *there was* not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests the Leuites

arose, and blessed the people : and their voice was heard, and their prayer came vp to †his holy dwelling place, *euē* vnto heauen.

† Heb. the habitation of his holinesse.

## CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in destroying idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance. 5 The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes. 20 The sinceritie of Hezekiah.



Ow when all this was finished, all Israel that were †present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and brake the †images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places and the altars out of all Iudah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, †vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their owne cities.

† Heb. found.

\* 2. King. 18. 4.

† Heb. statues.

† Heb. vntill to make an end.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites after their courses, euery man according to his seruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister and to giue thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 He appointed also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt offerings, to wit, for the morning and euening burnt offerings; and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the Newmoones, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the Law \*of the LORD.

\* Num. 28.

4 Moreouer, he commaunded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests, and the Leuites, that they might be encouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoone as the commaundement †came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corne, wine and oile, & ||hony, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

† Heb. brought forth.

|| Or, dates.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they also brought in the tithes of oxen and sheepe, and the tithe of holy \*things, which were consecrated

\* Leuit. 27. 30. deu. 14. 28.



† Heb. heapes  
heapes.

ted vnto the LORD their God, and layd them † by heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished them in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came, and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe priest of the house of Zadok, answered him & said: Since the people began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, wee haue had enough to eate, and haue left plentie: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, is this great store.

† Or, store-  
houses.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare † chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared them,

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things, faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

† Heb. at the  
hand.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nathath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah were ouerseers † vnder the hande of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

† Heb. at his  
hand.

14 And Kore the sonne of Immah the Leuite the porter toward the East, was ouer the free will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

† Or, trust.

15 And † next him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Ieshua, and Shemariah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the priests, in their † set office, to giue to their brethren by courses, as wel to the great as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto euery one that entreteth into the house of the LORD, his dayly portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeeres olde and vpward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their

little ones, their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their † set office they sanctified themselues in holinesse.

† Or, trust.

19 Also of the sonnes of Aaron the priests, which were in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in euery seuerall citie, the men that were expressed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout al Iudah, and wrought that which was good and right, and trueth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that he began in the seruice of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandements to seeke his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

## CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortified himselfe and encourageth his people. 9 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah & Isaiah pray.

21 An Angel destroyeth the hoste of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sickenes, God giueth him a signe of recouerie. 25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and works.

31 His error in the embassage of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.



After\* these things and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Iudah, & encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them for himselfe.

\* 2. king. 18  
13, &c. c. 36. 1, &c.

2 And when Hezekiah sawe that Sennacherib was come, and that † hee was purposed to fight against Ierusalem,

† Hebr. to  
breake them  
vp.

3 He tooke counsel with his princes, and his mightie men, to stop the waters of the fountaines, which were without the citie: and they did helpe him.

† Heb. his  
face was to  
warre.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that † ranne through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and finde much water?

† Heb. ouer-  
flowed.

5 Also he strengthened himselfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raised it vp to the towers, and another



	ther wall without, and prepared Millo in the citie of Daud, and made    darts and shields in abundance.	his seruant Hezekiah.	
† Or, swords, or weapons.	6 And hee set captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the streete of the gate of the city, and spake †comfortably to them, saying;	17 Hee wrote also letters to raile on the LORD God of Israel, & to speake against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of <i>other</i> lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.	
† Heb. hee spake to their heart.	7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there <i>bee</i> moe with vs, then with him.	18 Then they cryed with a loude voice in the Iewes speech vnto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wal, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.	
* Iere. 17. 5.	8 * With him <i>is</i> an arme of flesh, but with vs <i>is</i> the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people †rested themselves vpon the words of Hezekiah king of Iudah.	19 And they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth <i>which were</i> the worke of the hands of man.	
† Heb. leaned.	9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his seruants to Ierusalem (but he <i>himselfe laide siege</i> against Lachish, and all his †power with him) vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, and vn- to all Iudah that <i>were</i> at Ierusalem, saying;	20 For this <i>cause</i> Hezekiah the king, and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, prayed and cryed to heauen.	
* 2. King. 18. 17.	10 ¶ Thus sayth Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon doe ye trust, that yee abide   in the siege in Ierusalem?	21 ¶ * And the LORD sent an Angel, which cut off all the mightie men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the campe of the king of Assyria: so hee returned with shame of face to his owne land. And when hee was come into the house of his god, they that came foorth of his owne bowels, †slew him there with the sword.	* 2. King. 19. 35, &c.
† Heb. dominion.	11 Doeth not Hezekiah perswade you to giue ouer your selues to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliuer vs out of the hand of the king of Assyria?	22 Thus the LORD saued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all <i>other</i> , and guided them on euery side.	† Heb. made him fall.
† Or, in the strong hold.	12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ierusalem, saying; Yee shall worship before one altar, & burne incense vpon it?	23 And many brought gifts vnto the LORD to Ierusalem, and †presents to Hezekiah king of Iudah: so that hee was magnified in the sight of all nations, from thenceforth.	† Heb. precious things.
	13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of <i>other</i> lands? were the gods of the nations of those landes any wayes able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?	24 ¶ * In those dayes Hezekiah was sicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and he spake vnto him, and he   gaue him a signe.	* 2. King. 20. 1. isai. 38. 1.
	14 Who <i>was there</i> among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers vtterly destroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God should bee able to deliuer you out of mine hand?	25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according to the benefit done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.	† Or, wrought a miracle for him.
	15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, & out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?	26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himselfe for †the pride of his heart, ( <i>both</i> hee and the inhabitants of Ierusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.	† Heb. the lifting vp.
	16 And his seruants spake yet <i>more</i> against the LORD God, and against	27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour: and he made himselfe treasures for siluer, and for golde, and for precious stones, and for spices,	



† Hebr. instruments of desire.

spices, and for shields, and for all maner of † pleasant iewels;

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corne, and wine and oile; and stalles for all maner of beasts, and coates for flocks.

29 Moreouer, hee prouided him cities, and possessions of flockes & heards in abundance: for God had giuen him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the vpper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight downe to the West-side of the City of Dauid. And Hezekiah prospered in all his workes.

† Hebr. interpreters.  
\* 2. King.  
20. 12. isa.  
39. 1.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in the *businesses* of the † Embassadors of the Princes of Babylon, who \*sent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

† Hebr. kind-nesses.

32 ¶ Now, the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his †goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz, and in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

† Or, highest.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the †chiefest of the Sepulchres of the sonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

### CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reigne. 3 Hee setteth vp idolatry, and would not be admonished. 11 He is caried into Babylon. 12 Vpon his prayer to God hee is released, and putteth downe idolatry. 18 His acts. 20 Hee dying, Amon succeedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly is slaine by his seruants. 25 The murderers beeing slaine, Iosiah succeedeth him.

\* 2. King.  
21. 1. &c.

**M**

Anasseh \*was twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fiftie and foue yeres in Ierusalem:

\* Deut. 18.  
9.

2 But did that which *was* euil in the sight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, \*whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

† Hebr. hee returned and built.  
\* 2. King.  
18. 4.

3 ¶ For † hee built againe the high places, which Hezekiah his father had \*broken downe, and he reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and

worshipped all the host of heauen, and serued them.

4 Also hee built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had saide, \* In Ierusalem shall my Name be for euer.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heauen, in the two Courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he obserued times, and vsed inchantments, and vsed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much euill in the sight of the LORD, to proue him to anger.

7 And hee set a carued image (the idole which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to Dauid, and to Solomon his sonne: In \* this house, and in Ierusalem which I haue chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer.

8 Neither will I any more remoue the foot \*of Israel from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole Law, and the statutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, and to doe worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the host † of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thornes, & bound him with †fetters, & caried him to Babylon.

12 And when hee was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himselfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and he was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him againe to Ierusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD hee *was* God.

14 Now after this, hee built a wall without the citie of Dauid, on the West-side of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entering in at the fish-gate, and compassed

\* Deut. 12.  
11. 1. king.  
8. 29. and  
9. 3. 2. chro.  
6. 6. and 7.  
16.

\* Psal. 132.  
14.

\* 2. Sam. 7.  
10.

† Heb. which were the kings.

† Or, chaines.



1 Or, the tower.

sed about || Ophel, and raised it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And hee tooke away the strange gods and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Ierusalem, and cast them out of the citie.

16 And hee repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke offerings, and commaunded Iudah to serue the LORD God of Israel.

17 Neuerthelesse, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, yet vnto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Nowe the rest of the actes of Manasseh, & his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and how God was intreated of him, and all his sinne, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built high places, and set vp groues and grauen images before hee was humbled: behold, they are written among the sayings of || the Seers.

1 Or, Hosai.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

\* 2. Kin. 21. 19. &c.

21 ¶ \* Amon was two and twentie yeeres old, when he beganne to reigne, and reigned two yeares in Ierusalem.

22 But he did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manasseh his father had made, and serued them;

23 And humbled not himselfe before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himselfe: but Amon † trespasse more and more.

† Heb. multiplied trespasse.

24 And his seruants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne, king in his stead.

### CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 He destroyeth Idolatry. 8 Hee taketh order for the repaire

of the Temple. 14 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to inquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah prophetieth destruction of Ierusalem, but respit thereof in Iosiahs time. 29 Iosiah causing it to be read in a solemne assembly, reneweth the couenant with God.



\* Osiah was eight yeeres old when hee beganne to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem one and thirty yeeres.

\* 2. Kin. 22. 1. &c.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eight yeare of his reigne, while he was yet young, hee beganne to seeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere hee beganne to \* purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the high places and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images.

\* 1. Kin. 13. 2.

4 \* And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his presence, and || the images that were on high aboue them, he cut downe, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images he brake in peeces, and made dust of them, and strowed it vpon the † graues of them, that had sacrificed vnto them.

\* Leuit. 26. 30.

1 Or, sun-images.

† Heb. face of the graues.

5 And hee burnt the bones of the priests vpon their altars, and cleansed Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And so did he in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their || mattocks, round about.

1 Or, maules.

7 And when he had broken downe the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images † into powder, and cut downe all the idoles throughout all the land of Israel, hee returned to Ierusalem.

† Heb. to make powder.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when hee had purged the land, and the house; he sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maasiah the gouernour of the citie, and Ioah the sonne of Ioahaz the recorder, to repaire the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores,



doores, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Iudah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Ierusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workemen that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repaire and mend the house.

<sup>1</sup> Or, to raf-  
ter.

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and <sup>||</sup>to floore the houses, which the kings of Iudah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerseers of them were Iahath, and Obadiah, the Leuites, of the sonnes of Merari, and Sechariah, and Meshullam, of the sonnes of the Kohathites, to set *it* forward: and *o-ther* of the Leuites, all that could skill of instruments of musicke.

13 Also they *were* ouer the bearers of burdens, and *were* ouerseers of all that wrought the worke in any manner of service: and of the Leuites *there were* Scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest \*found a booke of the lawe of the LORD, *giuen* <sup>†</sup>by Moses.

\* 2. Kings  
22. 8, &c.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. by  
the hand of.

15 And Hilkiah answered and saide to Shaphan the scribe: I haue found the booke of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan caried the booke to the king, and brought the king word backe againe, saying, All that was committed <sup>†</sup>to thy seruants, they doe *it*.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. to the  
hand of.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. pow-  
red out, or  
melted.

17 And they haue <sup>†</sup>gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerseers, and to the hand of the workemen.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe tolde the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan read <sup>†</sup>it before the king.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. in it.

19 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the lawe, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and <sup>||</sup>Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a

<sup>1</sup> Or, Ach-  
bor, 2. kings  
22. 12.

seruant of the kings, saying,

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Iudah, concerning the wordes of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is pow-  
red out vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to doe after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah and they that the king had *appointed* went to Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuath, the sonne of <sup>||</sup>Hassarah, keeper of the <sup>†</sup>wardrobe (now she dwelt in Ierusalem in the <sup>||</sup>colledge,) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

<sup>1</sup> Or, Har-  
has, 2. kings  
22. 14.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. gar-  
ments.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

<sup>1</sup> Or, in the  
schoole, or in  
the second  
part.

24 Thus saith the LORD, behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curses that are written in the booke which they haue read before the king of Iudah:

25 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue burned incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands, therefore my wrath shall bee poured out vpon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shal ye say vnto him: Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *concerning* the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy selfe before me, and diddest rend thy clothes, and weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt bee gathered to thy graue in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word againe.

29 ¶ \* Then the king sent, and ga-  
thered together all the Elders of Iu-  
dah and Ierusalem.

\* 2. Kings  
23. 1.

30 And the king went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ie-  
rusalem,



† Heb. from great euen to small.

rusalem, and the priests and the Leuites, and all the people † great and small : and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the couenant, that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the King stood in his place, & made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keep his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all his heart, & with all his soule, to performe the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

† Heb. found

32 And he caused all that were † present in Ierusalem and Benjamin, to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Ierusalem did according to the couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serue, *euen* to serue the LORD their God. And all his dayes they departed not † from folowing the LORD the God of their fathers.

† Heb. from after.

#### CHAP. XXXV.

1 Iosiah keepeth a most solemne Passeouer. 20 Hee prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slaine at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Iosiah.

\* 2. King. 23. 21, 22.



Oreouer \* Iosiah kept a Passeouer vnto y LORD in Ierusalem : and they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth \* day of the first moneth.

\* Exo. 12. 6.

2 And hee set the Priestes in their charges, and encouraged them to the seruice of the house of the LORD,

3 And said vnto the Leuites, that taught all Israel, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the house, which Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel did build ; *it shall not be a burden vpon your shoulders : serue now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.*

4 And prepare *your selues* by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the \* writing of Dauid king of Israel, and according to the \* writing of Solomon his sonne.

\* 1. Chron. 9. 10. and chap. 23. 24. 25. and 26.

\* 2. Chron. 8. 14.

† Heb. the house of the fathers.

† Heb. the sonnes of the people.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the diuisions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diuision of the families of the Leuites.

6 So kill the Passeouer, and sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

7 And Iosiah † gaue to the people, of the flocke, lambes and kiddes, all for the Passeouer-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirtie thousand, and three thousand bullocks : these *were* of the kings substance.

† Heb. offered

8 And his Princes † gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priests and to the Leuites : Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer-offerings, two thousand and sixe hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

† Heb. offered

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, & Hashabiah, and Iehiel, and Ioshabad chiefe of the Leuites, † gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer-offerings, fiae thousand *small cattell*, and fiae hundred oxen.

† Heb. offered.

10 So the seruice was prepared, and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses, according to the kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeouer, and the Priestes sprinkled *the blood* from their handes, and the Leuites \* flayed *them*.

\* See Chap. 29. 34.

12 And they remooued the burnt offerings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people, to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moses : and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they \* roasted the Passeouer with fire, according to the ordinance ; but the *other* holy offerings sod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pannes, and † diuided *them* speedily among all the people.

\* Exod. 12. 9. 9.

† Heb. made them runne.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the Priests : because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron *were busied* in offring of burnt offrings, and the fat vntill night : therefore the Leuites prepared for themselves, and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, *were* in their † place according to the \* commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the kings Seer : and the Porters \* waited at euery gate : they might not depart from their seruice ; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

† Heb. station

\* 1. Chron. 25. 1, &c.

\* 1. Chron. 9. 17. and 26. 14.



16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the altar of the LORD, according to the commaundement of king Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that, kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the Kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer, as Iosiah kept, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah, was this Passeouer kept.

20 ¶ \* After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

21 But hee sent Embassadours to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, thou king of Iudah? *I come not against thee this day, but against the house, † wherewith I haue warre:* for God commaunded mee to make haste: forbear thee from meddling with God, who is with mee, that hee destroy thee not.

22 Neuerthelesse Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe that he might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the wordes of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Iosiah: and the King saide to his seruants, Haue mee away, for I am † sore wounded.

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that hee had: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and hee died, and was buried || in one of the Sepulchres of his fathers. And \* all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel; and behold, they are written in the Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and his † goodnes, according to that which was written in the Law of the LORD,

72 And his deedes first and last; behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

# CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Iehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and caried into Egypt. 3 Iehoiakim raigning ill, is caried bound into Babylon. 5 Iehoiachin succeeding reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding reigneth ill, and despiseth the Prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Ierusalem for the sinnes of the Priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.



Hen \* the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the son of Iosiah, and made him King in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz was twentie and three yeeres old, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him downe at Ierusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim was twentie and fuyes old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon, and bound him in || fetters to cary him to Babylon.

7 \* Nebuchadnezzar also caried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which hee did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah: and || Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ \* Iehoiachin was eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned

† Hebr. kind-  
nesses.

† Heb. found.

\* 2. King.  
23. 29.  
† Heb. house.

† Hebr. the  
house of my  
warre.

† Hebr. made  
sicke.

1 Or, among  
the sepul-  
chres.  
\* Zach. 12.  
11.

\* 2. King. 23.  
30. &c.

† Hebr. re-  
moued him.  
† Hebr. mul-  
cted.

1 Or, chaines.

\* 2. King.  
24. 13. dan.  
1. 1. 2.

1 Or, Ieco-  
niah, 1. chro.  
3. 16. or, Co-  
niah, ier. 22.  
24.

\* 2. King.  
24. 8.

reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

† *Hebr. at the returne of the yeere.*

10 And †when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the †goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made || Zedekiah his brother, king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

† *Heb. vessels of desire.*  
† *Or, Mataniah, 2kin. 24. 17. ver. 37. 1.*

11 ¶ \*Zedekiah *was* one and twentie yeres old, when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem.

• *Ier. 52. 1, &c. 2. king 24. 18.*

12 And hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himselfe before Ieremiah the Prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him sweare by God: but he stiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreouer all the chiefe of the priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which hee had hallowed in Ierusalem.

• *Ier. 25. 3. and 35. 15.*  
† *Heb. by the hand of his messengers.*  
† *That is, continually and carefully*

15 \* And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising vp || betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his wordes, and misused his prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no † remedie.

† *Heb. healing.*  
• *2. Kings 25. 1, &c.*

17 \* Therefore hee brought vpon them the king of the Caldees, who

slew their yong men with the sword, in the house of their sanctuarie, and had no compassion vpon yong man or maiden, olde man, or him that stouped for age: he gaue *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes: all *these* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And †them that had escaped from the sword, caried he away to Babylon: where they were seruants to him and his sonnes, vntil the reigne of the kingdome of Persia:

† *Heb. the remainder from the sword.*

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of \*Ieremiah, vntill the land \*had enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as shee lay desolate, shee kept Sabbath, to fulfill threescore and tenne yeeres.

• *Ier. 25. 9, 12. & 29. 10*  
• *Leuit. 26. 34. and 35. and 43.*

22 ¶ \*Now in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of \*Ieremiah, might bee accomplished) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that hee made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

• *Ezra 1. 1.*

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen mee, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah: Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him goe vp.

• *Ier. 25. 12 13. and 29. 10.*

¶ EZRA.

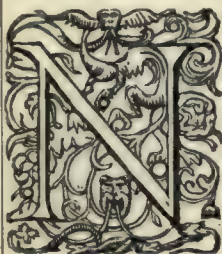




# ¶ E Z R A.

## CHAP. I.

1 The Proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple. 5 The people prouide for the returne. 7 Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the Temple to Sheshbazzar.



OW in the first yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, (that the word of the LORD \* by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) † LORD stirred vp the spi-rit of Cyrus king

of Persia, that he † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying;

2 Thus sayth Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen mee all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath \* charged me to build him an house at Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (He *is* the God) which *is* in Ierusalem.

4 And whosoeuer remaineth in any place where hee sojourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with siluer, and with golde, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will offering for the house of God that *is* in Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Benjamin, and the Priests, and the Leuites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to goe vp, to build the house of the LORD which *is* in Ierusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, || strengthened their hands with vessels of siluer, with golde, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things; besides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought foorth the vessels of the house of the LORD, \* which Nebuchadnezzar had brought foorth out of Ierusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

8 Euen those did Cyrus king of Persia bring foorth, by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbred them vnto \* Sheshbazzar the Prince of Iudah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirtie chargers of golde, a thousand chargers of siluer, nine and twentie kniues:

10 Thirtie basins of golde: siluer basins of a second sort, foure hundred and ten: *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of golde and of siluer, *were* fife thousand and foure hundreded. All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring vp with *them* of † the captiuitie, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ierusalem.

## CHAP. II.

1 The number that returne, of the people, 36 of the Priests, 40 of the Leuites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons seruants, 62 of the Priests which could not shewe their pedigree. 64 The whole number of them, with their substance. 68 Their oblations.

¶ **N**OW \* these *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of those which had beene caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ierusalem and Iudah, euery one vnto his citie;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, || Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispal, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand, an hundred seuentie and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuentie and two.

5 The

\* 2. Chron. 36. 22. iere. 25. 12. and 29. 10.

† Heb. caused a voice to passe.

\* Isa. 44. 28. & 45. 1, 13.

† Heb. lift him vp.

|| That is, helped them.

\* 2. Kings 24. 13. 2. chr. 36. 7.

\* See Chap. 5. 14.

† Hebr. the transportation.

\* Nehem. 7. 6, &c.

|| Or, Azariah, nehe. 7. 7.

<p>• Nehem. 7. 10.</p>	<p>5 The children of Arah, seuen hundred, seuentie and fiue.</p>	<p>33 The children of Lod    Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred, twentie and fiue.</p>	<p>1 Or, Harid, as it is in some copies.</p>
	<p>6 The children of * Pabath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua and Ioab, two thousand, eight hundred and twelue.</p>	<p>34 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourtie and fiue.</p>	
	<p>7 The children of Elam, a thousand, two hundred fiftie and foure.</p>	<p>35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and sixe hundred and thirtie.</p>	
	<p>8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourtie and fiue.</p>	<p>36 ¶ The Priests. The children of * Iedaiah, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred, seuentie and three.</p>	<p>• 1. Chro. 24. 7.</p>
	<p>9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.</p>	<p>37 The children of * Immer, a thousand, fiftie and two.</p>	<p>• 1. Chro. 24. 14.</p>
<p>1 Or, Binnui, neh. 7. 15.</p>	<p>10 The children of    Bani, sixe hundred, fourtie and two.</p>	<p>38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand, two hundred, fourtie and seuen.</p>	<p>• 1. Chro. 9. 12.</p>
	<p>11 The children of Bebai, sixe hundred, twentie and three.</p>	<p>39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seuteene.</p>	<p>• 1. Chro. 24. 8.</p>
	<p>12 The children of Azgad, a thousand, two hundred, twentie and two.</p>	<p>40 ¶ The Levites. The children of Ieshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of    Hodaia, seuentie and foure.</p>	
	<p>13 The children of Adonikam, sixe hundred, sixtie and sixe.</p>	<p>41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twentie and eight.</p>	<p>1 Or, Iuda, chap. 3. 9. called also Hodeuah, neh. 7. 43.</p>
	<p>14 The children of Biguai, two thousand fiftie and sixe.</p>	<p>42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirtie and nine.</p>	
	<p>15 The children of Adin, foure hundred, fiftie and foure.</p>	<p>43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,</p>	
	<p>16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.</p>	<p>44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,</p>	
<p>1 Or, Hariph, neh. 7. 24.</p>	<p>17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.</p>	<p>45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,</p>	
	<p>18 The children of    Iorah, an hundred and twelue.</p>	<p>46 The children of Hagab, the children of    Shalmi, the children of Hanan.</p>	<p>1 Or, Sham-lai.</p>
<p>1 Or, Gibeon, neh. 7. 25.</p>	<p>19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twentie and three.</p>	<p>47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,</p>	
	<p>20 The children of    Gibbar, ninetie and fiue.</p>	<p>48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazam,</p>	
	<p>21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twentie and three.</p>	<p>49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,</p>	
	<p>22 The children of Netophah, fiftie and sixe.</p>	<p>50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusim,</p>	
<p>1 Or, Beth-Asmaueth, Neh. 7. 28.</p>	<p>23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.</p>	<p>51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,</p>	
	<p>24 The children of    Azmaueth, fortie and two.</p>	<p>52 The children of    Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,</p>	<p>1 Or, Baz-lith, in Neh.</p>
	<p>25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred, and fourtie and three.</p>	<p>53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,</p>	
	<p>26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, sixe hundred, twentie and one.</p>	<p>54 The children of Nezia, the children of Hatipha.</p>	
	<p>27 The men of Michmas, an hundred, twentie and two.</p>		
	<p>28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred, twentie and three.</p>		
	<p>29 The children of Nebo, fiftie and two.</p>		
	<p>30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fiftie and sixe.</p>		
<p>• See ver. 7.</p>	<p>31 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.</p>		
	<p>32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.</p>		
		<p>55 ¶ The</p>	



1 Or, *Perida*,  
in *Nehem*.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of || Peruda,

56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Poche-reth of Zebaim, the children of || Ami.

1 Or, *Amon*,  
in *Nehem*.  
\* Iosh. 9.

58 All the \*Nethinims, and the children of \*Solomons seruants, were three hundred ninetie and two.

21. 27.  
1. chro. 9. 2.  
\* 1. King. 9.  
21.

59 And these were they which went vp from Tel-melah, Tel-Harsa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not shewe their fathers house, and their || seed, whether they were of Israel.

1 Or, *pede-gree*.

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: sixe hundred fiftie and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of \*Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)

\* 2. Sam. 17  
27.

62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they †as polluted, put from the priesthood.

† Heb. they  
were polluted  
from the  
priesthood.

63 And the || Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things, till there stood vp a priest with \*Vrim & with Thummim.

\* Exod. 28.  
30.

64 ¶ The whole Congregation together, was fourtie and two thousand, three hundred and threescore:

65 Beside their seruants and their maids, of whom there were seuen thousand, three hundred thirtie and seuen: and there were among them two hundred singing men, and singing women.

66 Their horses were seuen hundred, thirtie and sixe: their mules, two hundred fourtie and fve:

67 Their camels, foure hundred, thirty and fve: their asses, sixe thousand, seuen hundred and twentie.

68 ¶ And some of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which is at Ierusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it vp in his place:

\* 1. Chron.  
26. 20.

69 They gaue after their abilitie, vnto the \*treasure of the worke, threescore and one thousand drammes of golde, and fve thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred priests garments.

70 So the priests and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

### CHAP. III.

1 The Altar is set vp. 4 Offerings frequented.  
7 Workmen prepared. 8 The foundations of the Temple are laid in great ioy & mourning.



ND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities: the people gathered themselues together, as one man to Ierusalem.

2 Then stood vp || Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, & his brethren the priests, and \*Zerubbabel the sonne of \*Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offrings thereon, as it is \*written in the law of Moses the man of God.

1 Or, *Iosua*.  
*Hagge* 1. 1.

\* Matth. 1.  
12. and luke  
3. 27. called  
*Zorobabel*.

\* Matth. 1.  
12. and luke  
3. 27. called  
*Salathiel*.

\* Deut. 12. 5.

3 And they set the altar vpon his bases, (for feare was vpon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, euen burnt offerings, morning and euening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, \*as it is written, and \*offred the dayly burnt offrings, by number, according to the custome, †as the duetie of euery day required:

\* Num. 29.

12.

\* Exod. 23.

16.

† Heb. the  
matter of the  
day in his  
day.

5 And afterward offered the continuall burnt offering, both of the new moones, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of euery one that willingly offred, offered a free will offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD: but the †foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid.

† Heb. the  
Temple of  
the Lord  
was not yet  
founded.

7 They gaue money also vnto the masons, and to the ||carpenters, and meate, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of \*Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

1 Or, *workmen*.

\* Acts 9. 3.

8 ¶ Now in the second yere of their comming vnto the house of God at Ierusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and



the remnant of their brethren, the Priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Ierusalem: and appointed the Levites, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

1 Or, Hodanah, Chap. 2. 40.  
† Heb. as one.

9 Then stood Ieshua, *with* his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sonnes, the sonnes of || Iudah † together, to set forward the workemen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laide the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with Trumpets, and the Levites the sonnes of Asaph, with Cymbales, to praise the LORD, after the \* ordinance of Dauid king of Israel.

\* 1. Chro. 6. 31. and cha. 16. 7. and 25. 1.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising, and giuing thanks vnto the LORD; Because hee is good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laide.

12 But many of the Priests and Levites, and chiefe of the fathers, who *were* ancient men, that had seene the first house; when the foundation of this house was laide before their eyes, wept with a loude voice, and many shouted aloude for ioy:

13 So that the people could not discerne the noyse of the shout of ioy, from the noyse of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loude shout, and the noyse was heard afarre off.

### CHAP. IIII.

- 1 The aduersaries, being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeauour to hinder it. 7 Their Letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindred.

† Hebr. the sonnes of the transportation.

**N**OW when the aduersaries of Iudah and Benjamin, heard that † the children of the captiuitie builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and said vnto them, Let vs build with you, for wee seeke your God, as yee *doe*, and we

doe sacrifice vnto him, since the dayes of Esar-Haddon king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Ieshua, and the rest of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, said vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an house vnto our God, but we our selues together will build vnto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the King of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the handes of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.

† Heb. Ahasuerus.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote || Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions, vnto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

1 Or, in peace.  
† Heb. societies.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the || Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem, to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

1 Or, Secretarie.

9 Then, *wrote* Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their † companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehauites, and the Elamites,

† Chald. societies.

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnappar brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that *are* on this side the Riuer, † and at such a time.

† Chal. Cheneeth.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the Letter, that they sent vnto him, *euen* vnto Artaxerxes the king: Thy seruants on this side the Riuer, and at such a time,

12 Be it known vnto the king, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad citie, and haue || set vp the walles thereof, and † ioyned the foundations.

1 Or, finished

13 Be it known now vnto the king, that if this city be builded, and the wals set vp againe, then will they not † pay tolle, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt

† Chal. sow-ed together.

† Chal. giue.



1 Or, strength.

† Chal. we are salted with the salt of the palace.

shalt endamage the || reuenuē of the kings.

14 Now because we † haue maintenance *from the Kings* palace, and it was not meete for vs to see the kings dishonour: therefore haue we sent, and certified the king,

15 That search may be made in the booke of the Records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the booke of the Records, and know, that this City *is* a rebellious city, and hurtfull vnto Kings and prouinces, and that they haue † moued sedition † within the same of olde time: for which cause was this citie destroyed.

16 We certifie the king, that if this citie be builded *againē*, & the walles thereof set vp: by this meanes, thou shalt haue no portion on this side the Riuer.

17 ¶ Then sent the king an answer vnto Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their † companions, that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the Riuer, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter, which ye sent vnto vs, hath bene plainly read before me.

19 And † I commaunded, and search hath bene made, and it is found, that this citie of old time hath † made insurrection against Kings, and that rebellion & sedition haue bene made therein.

20 There haue bene mighty Kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all *countreys* beyond the Riuer, and tolle, tribute, and custome, was payd vnto them.

21 † Giue ye now commandement, to cause these men to cease, and that this citie be not builded, vntill *another* commandement shall be giuen from me.

22 Take heed now that ye faile not to doe this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of King Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went vp in haste to Ierusalem, vnto the Iewes, and made them to cease, by † force and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of the God, which *is* at Ierusalem. So it ceased, vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

### CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel, incited by Haggai and Zacharie, set forward the building of the

Temple. 3 Tatnai and Shether-Boznai could not hinder the Iewes. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Iewes.



Hen the Prophets, \* Haggai the Prophet, and Zachariah the sonne of Id-do, prophesied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *euen* vnto them.

2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Ierusalem: and with them *were* the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, gouernour on this side the Riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, and said thus vnto them; Who hath commaunded you to build this house, and to make vp this wall?

4 Then said wee vnto them after this maner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was vp-on the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, gouernour on this side the Riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the Riuer, sent vnto Darius the King:

7 They sent a letter vnto him, † wherein was written thus: Vnto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known vnto the king, that we went into the prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, & timber is laied in the wals, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those Elders, and said vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make vp these walles?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs answer, saying, We are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Israel builded, \* and set vp.

\* Agge. 1. 1. zach. 1. 1.

† Chal. that build this building.

† Chal. in the midst whereof.

† Chal. stones of rolling.

\* 1. King. 6. 1.



\* 2. Kings  
24. 2. and  
25. 8.

\* Ezra. 1. 1.

\* Ezra 1. 18  
and 6. 5.  
† Or, deputy

† Chalde,  
bookes.

† Chalde,  
made to de-  
scend.

† Or, Ecba-  
tana, or in a  
coffer.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath: he gaue them into the hande of \* Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and caried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first yere of \*Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of golde and siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke out of the Temple that *was* in Ierusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one, \* whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whome he had made || gouernour:

15 And said vnto him, 'Take these vessels, goe, carie them into the temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Ierusalem. And since that time, euen vntill now, hath it bin in building, & *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if it *seeme* good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure house which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so* that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Ierusalem: and let the king send his pleasure to vs concerning this matter.

## CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 By the helpe of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the Temple is finished. 16 The feast of the Dedication is kept. 19 And the Passeouer.



When Darius the King made a decree, and search was made in the house of the † rolles, where the treasures were † laide vp in Babylon.

2 And there was found at || Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the prouince of the Medes, a rolle, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the king, *the same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Ie-

rusalem: Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height therof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubites:

4 *With* three rowes of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences bee giuen out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden, and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke forth out of the temple which *is* at Ierusalem, and brought vnto Babylon, be restored, and † brought againe vnto the temple which *is* at Ierusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, gouernour beyond the riuier, Shethar-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the riuier, be ye farre from thence:

7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the elders of the Iewes, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreouer † I make a decree, what ye shall doe to the Elders of these Iewes, for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the riuier, forthwith expences be giuen vnto these men, that they be not † hindered.

9 And that which they haue need of, both yong bullocks, and rammes, and lambes, for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheat, salt, wine, and oyle, according to the appoyment of the priests which *are* at Ierusalem, let it be giuen them, day by day without faile:

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet sauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sonnes.

11 Also I haue made a decree, that whosoeuer shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set vp, let him bee † hanged thereon, and let his house bee made a dounge hill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Ierusalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this side the riuier, Shethar-Boznai, & their com-

† Chalde, go.

† Chalde, their socie-  
ties.

† Chalde, by  
me a decree  
is made.

† Chalde,  
made to  
cease.

† Chalde, of  
rest.

† Chalde, let  
him be de-  
stroyed.



companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered, through the prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finished it, according to the commandement of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixt yere of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and the rest of † the children of the captiuitie, kept the dedicatio of this house of God, with ioy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes; and for a sinne offering for all Israel, twelue hee goates, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their diuisions, and the Leuites in their courses, for the seruice of God, which is at Ierusalem, † \* as it is written in the booke of Moses.

19 And the children of the captiuitie kept the Passeouer, vpon the fourteenth day of the first moneth:

20 For the Priestes and the Leuites were purified together, all of them were pure, and killed the Passeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come againe out of captiuitie, and all such as had separated themselves vnto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seeke the LORD God of Israel, did eate,

22 And kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes, with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria vnto them, to strengthen their handes in the worke of the house of God, the God of Israel.

## CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth vp to Ierusalem. 11 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra blesseth God for his fauour.



Ow after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,

3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraiah, the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Bukki,

5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chiefe Priest:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and hee was a ready Scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had giuen: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp some of the children of Israel, and of the Priests, and the Leuites, and the Singers, and the Porters, and the Nethinims, vnto Ierusalem, in the seuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Ierusalem in the fifth moneth, which was in the seuenth yeere of the king.

9 For vpon the first day of the first moneth, † began he to go vp frō Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth moneth, came he to Ierusalem, according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seeke the Law of the LORD, and to doe it, and to teach in Israel, Statutes and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Priest, the Scribe, euen a Scribe of the words of the commandements of the LORD, and of his Statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, ¶ Vnto Ezra the Priest, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect peace, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his Priests, and Leuites in my Realme, which are minded of their owne free-will to goe vp to Ierusalem, goe with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the king, and of his \* seuen counsellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the Lawe of thy God, which is in thine hand;

† Chald. Decres.

† Chald. the sonnes of the transportation.

† Chald. according to the writing.  
\* Num. 3. 6. and 8. 9.

† He was the foundation of the going vp.

† Or, to Ezra the Priest a perfit Scribe of the Lawe of the God of heauen, Peace, &c.

† Chald. from before the King.  
\* Esth. 1. 14.



• Chap. 8.  
25.

15 And to cary the siluer and gold, which the king and his counsellors haue freely offered vnto the God of Iſrael, whose habitation *is* in Ierusalem.

16 \* And all the siluer and gold, that thou canst find in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free-will offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Ierusalem :

17 That thou maiest buy speedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoever shall seeme good to thee, and to thy brethren, to doe with the rest of the siluer and gold ; that doe, after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are giuen thee, for the seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt haue occasion to bestowe ; bestowe it out of the kings treasure house.

21 And I, *euen* I Artaxerxes the king, doe make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the riuier, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heauen, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of siluer, and to an hundred † measures of wheate, and to an hundred bathes of wine, and to an hundred bathes of oyle, and salt, without prescribing *how much*.

23 † Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done, for the house of the God of heauen : for why should there be wrath against the realme of the king and his sonnes ?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the priests, and Leuites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose tolle, tribute, or custome vpon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, set magistrates and iudges, which may iudge all the people, that *are* beyond the riuier, all such as know the lawes of thy God, and teach yee them that knowe them not.

26 And whosoever will not doe the

law of thy God, and the law of the king, let iudgement be executed speedily vpon him, whether it be vnto death, or to † banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed be the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this, in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD which *is* in Ierusalem :

28 And hath extended mercy vnto me, before the king and his counsellors, and before all the kings mighty princes, and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon me, and I gathered together out of Iſrael, chiefe men to goe vp with me.

### CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the Temple. 21 He keepeth a fast. 24 He committeth the treasures to the custody of the Priests. 31 From Ahava they come to Ierusalem. 33 The treasure is weighed in the Temple. 36 The commission is deliuered.



Hese *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went vp with mee from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershon : of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel : of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattush.

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sonnes of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned, by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fiftie.

4 Of the sonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the sonne of Zerariah : and with him, two hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the sonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sonnes also of Adin, Ebed the sonne of Ionathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Ieshaiiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuentie males.

8 And of the sonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the sonne of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the sonne of Iehiel : and with him two hundred and eightene males.

10 And

† Chald. to rooting out.

† Chald. Cores.

† Heb. whatsoever is of the decree.



10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the sonne of Iosiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the sonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sonnes of Azgad, Iohanan || the sonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

† Or, the youngest son.

13 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names *are* these : Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

† Or, Zaccur, as some read.

14 Of the sonnes also of Biguai, Vthai, and || Zabbud, and with them seuentie males.

† Or, pitched.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer, that runneth to Ahaua, and there ||abode wee in tents three dayes : and I viewed the people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Leui.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chiefe men ; also for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderstanding.

† Hebr. I put words in their mouth.

17 And I sent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Casiphia, and I ||told them what they should say vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring vnto vs ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding, of the sonnes of Mahli the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sonnes, and his brethren, eigheteene.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Ieshaiah of the sonnes of Merari, his brethren, and their sonnes, twentie.

• See Chap. 2. 43.

20 \* Also of the Nethinims, whom Dauid, and the Princes had appointed for the seruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twentie Nethinims : all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the riuer Ahaua, that we might afflict our selues before our God, to seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsemen, to helpe vs against the enimie in the way : because wee had spoken vnto

the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good, that seeke him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and hee was intreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, *euen* the offering of the house of our God, which the king and his counsellours, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered :

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand, sixe hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents :

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drammes, and two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

† Hebr. yellow or shining brasse.  
† Hebr. desirable.

28 And I said vnto them, Yee are holy vnto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the siluer and the gold *are* a free-will offring vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keepe *them*, vntill yee weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Priests, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Priests and the Leuites the weight of the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Ierusalem, vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then wee departed from the riuer of Ahaua, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to goe vnto Ierusalem ; and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and hee deliuered vs from the hand of the enimie, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the siluer and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the sonne of Vriah the Priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas, and with them *was* Iozabad the sonne of Ieshua, and Noadiah the sonne of Binnui, Leuites :

34 By number, *and* by weight of euery



uery one : and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Also the children of those that had bene caried away which were come out of the captiuitie, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullocks for all Israel, ninetie and sixe rammes, seuentie and seuen lambes, twelue hee goates for a sinne offering: All *this was* a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the Kings commissions vnto the kings lieutenants, and to the gouernours on this side the riuer, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

### CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinitie of the people with strangers. 5 He prayeth vnto God with confession of sinnes.

**N**Owe when these things were done, the Princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests and the Levites, haue not separated themselues from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *euē* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themselues, and for their sonnes : so that the holy seed haue mingled themselues with the people of *those* lands, yea the hand of the princes and rulers hath bin chiefe in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and sate downe astonied.

4 Then were assembled vnto me euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had bene caried away, and I sate astonied, vntill the euening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening sacrifice, I arose vp from my ||heauinesse, and hauing rent my garment and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and spread out my hands vnto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift vp my face to thee, my God : for our iniquities are increased ouer our head, and our ||trespasse is

growen vp vnto the heauens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, *haue wee bene* in a great trespasse vnto this day, & for our iniquities haue we, our kings and our priests, bin deliuered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captiuitie, and to a spoile, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a †litle space grace hath bene shewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to escape, and to giue vs || a || naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a litle reuiuing in our bondage :

9 For wee *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercie vnto vs in the sight of the kings of Persia, to giue vs a reuiuing to set vp the house of our God, and † to repaire the desolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ierusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shal we say after this ? for we haue forsaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou hast commanded by † thy seruants the prophets, saying, \*The land vnto which ye go to possesse it, is an vnclane land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which haue filled it † from one end to another, with their vnclennesse.

12 Nowe therefore giue not your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace or their wealth for euer : that ye may bee strong, and eate the good of the land, and leaue *it* for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs, for our euill deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou, our God, † hast punished vs lesse, then our iniquities *deserue*, and hast giuen vs *such* deliuerance as this :

14 Should wee againe breake thy commandements, and ioine in affinitie with the people of these abominations ? wouldest thou not be angry with vs, til thou haddest consumed vs, so that there should be no remnant, nor escaping ?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou art righteous, for wee remaine yet escaped, as *it is* this day : Behold, we are before thee in our trespasses : for wee can not stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP.

† Hebr. moment.

† Or, a pinne  
† That is, a constant and sure abode.

† Heb. to set vp.

† Heb. by the hand of thy seruants.

\* Exod. 23.  
32. deut. 7. 3

† Heb. from mouth to mouth.

† Heb. hast withheld beneath our iniquities.

† Or, affliction.

† Or, guiltinesse.



## C H A P. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the strange mariages. 6 Ezra mourning, assemblith the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promise amendment. 15 The care to performe it. 18 The names of them who had married strange wiues.



**N**ow when Ezra had praised, and when he had confessed, weeping, and casting himselfe downe before the house of God, there assembled vnto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Iehiel, *one* of the sonnes of Elam, answered and said vnto Ezra, Wee haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a covenant with our God, † to put away all the wiues, & such as are borne of them, according to the counsell of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God, and lee it be done according to the Law.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* vnto thee, wee also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and doe it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chiefe Priests, the Leuites, and all Israel to sweare, that they should doe according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose vp from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan, the sonne of Eliashib: and *when* hee came thither, hee did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for hee mourned because of the transgression of them that had bene caried away.

7 And they made Proclamation throughout Iudah and Ierusalem, vnto all the children of the captiuitie, that they should gather themselues together vnto Ierusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three dayes, according to the counsell of the Princes, and the Elders, all his substance should be † forfeited, and himselfe separated from the congregation of those that had bene caried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Benjamin, gathered themselues

together vnto Ierusalem, within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people sate in the streete of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for † the great raine.

10 And Ezra the Priest stood vp, and said vnto them, Yee haue transgressed, and † haue taken strange wiues, to increase the trespasse of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleasure: and separate your selues from the people of the land, and from the strange wiues.

12 Then all the congregation answered, and said with a loude voice, As thou hast said, so must we doe:

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much raine, and we are not able to stand without; neither is this a worke of one day or two: for || wee are many that haue transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which haue taken strange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, & with them the Elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof; vntill the fierce wrath of our God || for this matter, be turned from vs.

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan the sonne of Asahel, and Iahaziah the sonne of Tikuah, † were employed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Leuite, helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuitie did so: and Ezra the Priest, *with* certaine chiefe of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names, were separated, and sate downe in the first day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an ende, with all the men that had taken strange wiues, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sonnes of the Priestres, there were found that had taken strange wiues: namely, of the sons of Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren, Maasiah, and Eliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands, that they would put away their wiues: and being guiltie, *they offered* a ramme of the flocke for their trespasse.

20 And of the sonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

3 T

21 And

† Hebr. the  
showres.

† Hebr. haue  
caused to  
dwel, or haue  
brought  
backe.

† Or, wee  
haue greatly  
offended in  
this thing.

† Or, till this  
matter be  
dispatched.

† Heb. stood.

† Hebr. wept  
a great weep-  
ping.

† Hebr. to  
bring forth.

† Heb. deuot-  
ed.

21 And of the sonnes of Harim, Maasiah, and Eliiah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vziah.

22 And of the sonnes of Pashur: Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad and Elasah.

23 Also of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib; and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreouer of Israel, of the sonnes of Parosh, Ramiah, and Iesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sonnes of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sonnes also of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, & Athlai.

29 And of the sonnes of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sonnes of Pahath Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah,

Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sonnes of Harim: Eliezer, Ishiah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Sheariah.

33 Of the sonnes of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manasseh, and Shimei.

34 Of the sonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iasau,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 || Machnadebai, Shashai, Shari,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Sheariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, and Ioseph.

43 Of the sonnes of Nebo, Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wiues: and some of them *had* wiues, by whom they had children.

1 Or, Machnadebai, according to some copies.



## ¶ THE BOOKE OF Nehemiah.

### CHAP. I.

1 Nehemiah, vnderstanding by Hanani, the misery of Ierusalem, mourneth, fasteth and prayeth. 5 His prayer.



He words of Nehemiah the sonne of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shushan the palace;

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren came, he and certaine men of Iudah, and

I asked them concerning the Iewes that had escaped, which were left of the captiuitie, and concerning Ierusalem.

3 And they said vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuitie there in the prouince, *are* in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Ierusalem also \* is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sate downe and wept, and mourned certaine dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heauen,

5 And said, I beseech thee, \* O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible

\* 2 King. 25. 9.

\* Dan. 9. 4.



terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercie for them that loue him, and obserue his commandements :

6 Let thine eare now be attentiuē, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy seruant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy seruants, and confesse the sinnes of the children of Israel, which wee haue sinned against thee: both I, and my fathers house haue sinned.

7 We haue dealt very corruptly against thee, and haue not kept the commandements, nor the statutes, nor the iudgements, which thou commandedst thy seruant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy seruant Moses, saying, \* If ye transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the nations :

9 But *if* ye turne vnto me, and keepe my commandements, and doe them : \* though there were of you cast out vnto the vttermost part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue chosen, to set my Name there.

10 Now these *are* thy seruants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine eare be attentiuē to the prayer of thy seruant, and to the prayer of thy seruants, who desire to feare thy name : and prosper, I pray thee, thy seruant this day, and grant him mercie in the sight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

## CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes vnderstanding the cause of Nehemiahs sadnesse, sendeth him with letters and commission to Ierusalem. 9 Nehemiah, to the grieve of the enemies, commeth to Ierusalem. 12 Hee vieweth secretly the ruines of the walles. 17 He inciteth the Iewes to build in despite of the enemies.



And it came to passe, in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, that wine *was* before him : and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue *it* vnto the King: now I had not bene *beforetime* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said vnto me, Why is thy countenance sadde, seeing thou art not sicke? this *is* nothing *else* but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said vnto the king, Let the king liue for euer : why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers Sepulchres, lyeth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said vnto me, For what doest thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I said vnto the king, If it please the king, and if thy seruant haue found fauour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me vnto Iudah vnto the City of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king saide vnto mee (the † Queene also sitting by him) For how long shall thy iourney bee? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleased the king to send me, and I set him a time.

7 Moreouer I saide vnto the king, If it please the king, let letters be giuen mee to the gouernours beyond the Riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter vnto Asaph the keeper of the kings forrest, that he may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the Citie, and for the house that I shall enter into: And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and gaue them the kings letters: (now the king had sent capitaines of the army, and horsemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly, that there was come a man, to seeke the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Ierusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I, and some few men with mee, neither tolde I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ierusalem: neither was there any beast with mee, saue the beast that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dra-

† Hebr. wife.

• Deut. 4.  
25. &c.

• Deut. 30.  
4.



gon well, and to the dounge-port, and viewed the walls of Ierusalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the kings poole: but there was no place for the beast that was vnder me, to passe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet tolde it to the Iewes, nor to the Priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then said I vnto them, Yee see the distresse that we are in, how Ierusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs builde vp the wall of Ierusalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good vpon me; as also the kings wordes that he had spoken vnto me. And they said, Let vs rise vp and builde. So they strengthened their hands for this good worke.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to scorne, and despised vs, and said, What is this thing that yee doe? will ye rebell against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said vnto them, The God of heauen, he will prosper vs, therefore wee his seruants will arise and build: But you haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ierusalem.

### CHAP. III.

1 The names and order of them that builded the wall.



Hen Eliashib the hie priest, rose vp with his brethren the Priests, and they built the sheepe-gate, they sanctified it, & set vp the doores of it, euen vnto the towre of Meah they sanctified it, vnto the towre of \*Hana-neel.

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the sonne of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sonnes of Hassenaah build, who also laide the beames thereof, and set vp the doores

thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Merimoth the son of Vriah, the sonne of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Meshezabeel: and next vnto them repaired Zadok the sonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them, the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their neckes to the worke of their LORD.

6 Moreouer the olde gate repaired Iehoiada the sonne of Paseah, and Meshullam the sonne of Besodaiah; they laide the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, and the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this side the Riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the sonne of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths: next vnto him also repaired Hananiah, the sonne of one of the Apothecaries, and they † fortified Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the sonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the sonne of Harumaph, euen ouer against his house: and next vnto him repaired Hattush the sonne of Hashabniah.

11 Malchiiah the sonne of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-Moab, repaired the † other piece, & the towre of the furnaces.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shalum the sonne of Halloesh the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem, hee, and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall, vnto the dounge-gate.

14 But the dounge-gate repaired Malchiah the sonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: hee built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the sonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: hee built

† Or, left Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

† Hebr. second measure.

• Iere. 3. 38.

† Hebr. at his hand.



• Iohn 9. 7.

built it, and couered it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of \* Siloah by the kings garden, and vnto the staires that goe downe from the citie of Dauid.

• 2. King. 20. 20.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the sonne of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth - zur, vnto the *place* ouer against the sepulchres of Dauid, and to the poole that was made, \* and vnto the house of the mightie.

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the sonne of Bani : next vnto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai, the sonne of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the sonne of Ieshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer against the going vp to the armorie, at the turning of the wall.

† Or, Zaccai.

20 After him Baruch the sonne of || Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall vnto the doore of the house of Eliashib the high Priest.

21 After him repaired Merimoth the sonne of Vriiah, the sonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the house of Eliashib, euen to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the Priests, the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Hashub, ouer against their house : after him repaired Azariah the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the sonne of Henadad, another piece from the house of Azariah, vnto the turning of the wall, euen vnto the corner.

• Iere. 32. 2.

25 Palal the sonne of Vzai, ouer against the turning of the wall, and the tower which lyeth out, from the kings hie house, that was by the \* court of the prison : after him, Pedaiah the sonne of Parosh.

• 2. Chron. 27. 3.  
† Or, the tower.

26 Moreouer the Nethinims dwelt in \* || Ophel, vnto the *place* ouer against the water gate, toward the East, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, ouer against the great tower that lieth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horsegate repaired the Priests, euery one ouer against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the sonne of Immer, ouer against his house : after him repaired also Shemaiah, the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the East-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the sonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth sonne of Zalaph, another piece : after him repaired Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah ouer against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldsmiths sonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the || corner.

† Or, corner chamber.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the sheepe-gate, repaired the gold-smithes and the merchants.

## CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies scoffe, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the worke. 7 Vnderstanding the wrath and secrets of the enemy, hee setteth a watch. 13 Hee armeth the labourers, 19 and giueth military precepts.

**B**Vt it came to passe, that when Sanballat heard, that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he spake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and said, What doe these feeble Iewes? wil they † fortifie themselves? wil they sacrifice? wil they make an end in a day? wil they reuiue the stones, out of the heapes of the rubbish, which are burnt?

† Hebr. leave to themselves.

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, Euen that which they build, if a foxe goe vp, he shall euen breake downe their stone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † despised : and turne their reproch vpon their owne head, and giue them for a pray, in the land of captiuitie.

† Hebr. despight.

5 And couer not their iniquitie, and let not their sinne bee blotted out from before thee : for they haue prouoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe therof : for the people had a minde to worke.

7 ¶ But



† Hebr. ascended.

7 ¶ But it came to passe that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walles of Ierusalem †were made vp, and that the breaches began to bee stopped, then they were very wroth,

† Hebr. to make an error to it.

8 And conspired all of them together, to come *and* to fight against Ierusalem, and †to hinder it.

9 Neuertheles, we made our prayer vnto our God, and set a watch against them, day and night, because of them.

10 And Iudah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduersaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till wee come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the worke to cease.

† Or, that from all places ye must returne to vs.

12 And it came to passe that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they said vnto vs ten times, || From all places, whence yee shall returne vnto vs, *they will be upon you.*

† Hebr. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

13 ¶ Therefore set I †in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I euen set the people, after their families, with their swords, their speares, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and rose vp, and said vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to rest of the people, Bee not ye afraid of them : Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sonnes and your daughters, your wiues & your houses.

15 And it came to passe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that we returned all of vs to the wall, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the halfe of my seruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the speares, the shields and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behind all the house of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *euery one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

† Hebr. on his loynes.

18 For the builders, euery one had his sword girded †by his side, and so builded : and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by mee.

19 ¶ And I said vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The worke is great and large, and wee are separated vpon the wall, one farre from another :

20 In what place therefore ye heare the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither vnto vs : our God shal fight for vs.

21 So wee laboured in the worke : and halfe of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, til the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one, with his seruant, lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of vs put off our clothes, || *sauing that euery one put them off for washing.*

† Or, euery one went with his weapon for water.

#### CHAP. V.

1 The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the vsurers, and causeth them to make a couenant of restitution. 14 Hee forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hospitalitie.



And there was a great crie of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, We, our sonnes, and our daughters are many : therefore wee take vp corne *for them*, that we may eat, and liue.

3 Some also there were that saide, We haue morgaged our landes, vineyards and houses, that we might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, Wee haue borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that vpon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children : and loe, wee bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters, to bee seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power to *redeeme them* : for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their crie, and these words.

7 Then †I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the rulers,

† Hebr. my heart consulted in me.



\* Leuit. 25.  
48.

lers, and said vnto them, You exact vsurie, euery one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them :

8 And I said vnto them, We, after our abilitie, haue \* redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold vnto the heathen ; and will you euen sell your brethren ? or shall they be sold vnto vs ? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to *answere*.

9 Also I said, It is not good that yee doe : ought yee not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the reproch of the heathen our enemies ?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my seruants, might exact of them moneý and corne : I pray you let vs leaue off this vsurie.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliue - yards, and their houses, also the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, Wee will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them ; so will we doe, as thou sayest. Then I called the Priests, and tooke an oath of them, that they should doe according to this promise.

13 Also I shooke my lap, and said, So God shake out euery man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, euen thus be he shaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to be their gouernor in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yere of Artaxerxes theking, *that is*, twelue yeres, I and my brethren, haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour :

15 But the former gouernours that *had bene* before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread, and wine, beside fourtie shekels of siluer, yea euen their seruants bare rule ouer the people : but so did not I, because of the feare of God.

16 Yea also I continued in the worke of this wall, neither bought wee any land : and all my seruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table, an hundred and fiftie of the Iewes and rulers, besides those that came vn-

to vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me daily, was one oxe, and sixe choice sheepe* ; also foules were prepared for mee, and once in ten dayes, store of all sorts of wine : yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, because the bondage was heauy vpon this people.

19 \* Thinke vpon mee, my God, for good, *according* to all that I haue done for this people.

\* Chap. 13.  
22.

## CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophecies, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The worke is finished to the terrour of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence passeth betweene the enemies, and the nobles of Iudah.

**N**OW it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard, that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein : (though at that time I had not set vp the doores vpon the gates,)

2 That Sanballat, and Geshem sent vnto me, saying, Come, let vs meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plaine of Ono : But they thought to doe me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so that I can not come down : why should the worke cease, whilst I leaue it, and come downe to you ?

4 Yet they sent vnto me foure times, after this sort ; and I answered them after the same maner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant vnto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand :

6 Wherein was written ; It is reported among the heathen, and ¶ Gashmu sayth it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell : for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their King, according to these words.

1 Or, Geshem, ver. 2.

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, *There is a King* in Iudah. And now shall it be reported to the king, according to these wordes. Come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then

† Heb. empty  
or void.



8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, saying, Their handes shall be weakened from the worke that it bee not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetabel, who *was* shut vp, and he said, Let vs meet together in the house of God, within the Temple, and let vs shut the doores of the Temple; for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night wil they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I, flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to saue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie against mee: for Tobiah, and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* hee hired, that I should be afraid, and doe so, and sinne, and that they might haue *matter* for an euill report, that they might reproch mee.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to these their workes, and on the prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twentie and fifth day of *the moneth* Elul, in fiftie and two dayes.

16 And it came to passe that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen, that *were* about vs, saw *these things*, they were much cast downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in those dayes the nobles of Iudah <sup>†</sup>sent many letters vnto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 For *there were* many in Iudah sworne vnto him: because hee was the sonne in law of Shechaniah the sonne of Arah, and his sonne Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and vttered my || wordes to him: and Tobiah sent letters to put me in feare.

## CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ierusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the Priests. 43 of the Leuites. 46 of the Nethinims. 57 of Solomons seruants. 63 and of the Priests which could not find their pedegree. 66 The whole number of them, with their substance. 70 Their oblations.

**N**ow it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set vp the doores; and the porters, and the singers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ierusalem (for hee was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I said vnto them, Let not the gates of Ierusalem be opened, vntill the Sunne bee hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to bee ouer against his house.

4 Now the city *was* <sup>†</sup>large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, & the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came vp at the first, and found written therein;

6 \* These *are* the children of the province, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of those that had beene caried away whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ierusalem and to Iudah, euery one vnto his citie:

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, || Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel, *was* this:

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand, an hundred, seuentie and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred, seuentie and two.

10 The children of Arah, sixe hundred, fiftie and two.

11 The

<sup>†</sup> Hebr. broad in spaces.

\* Ezra. 2. 1. &c.

<sup>†</sup> Or, Seraiah.

<sup>†</sup> Hebr. multiplied letters passing to Tobiah.

<sup>†</sup> Or, matters.



11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua, and Ioab, two thousand, and eight hundred, and eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourtie and fiae.

14 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

1 Or, Bani.

15 The children of || Binnui, sixe hundred, fourty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, sixe hundred, twentie and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand, three hundred, twentie and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, sixe hundred, threescore and seuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thousand, threescore and seuen.

20 The children of Adin, sixe hundred, fiftie and fiae.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred, twentie and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and foure.

1 Or, Iora.

24 The children of || Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

1 Or, Gibbar.

25 The children of || Gibeon, ninetie and fiae.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred, fourescore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred, twentie and eight.

1 Or, Asma-  
ueth.

28 The men of || Bethazmaueth, fourtie and two.

1 Or, Kiri-  
ath-arim.

29 The men of || Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah and Beeroth, seuen hundred fourtie and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, sixe hundred, twentie and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred, twentie and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and two.

\* See ver. 12.

34 The children of the other \* Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fiftie & foure.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred, fourtie and fiae.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred, twentie and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three

thousand, nine hundred, and thirty.

39 ¶ The Priests. The children of \* Iedaia, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred, seuentie and three.

\* 1. Chro.  
24. 7.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand, fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand, two hundred, fourtie and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand, and seuentee.

43 ¶ The Levites. The children of Ieshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of || Hodeuah, seuentie and foure.

1 Or, Hoda-  
uah, Ezra  
2. 4. Or, Iu-  
dah, Ezra.  
3. 9

44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred, fourtie and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred, thirtie and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzsa, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephtesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Baslith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Nezia, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Poche-reth Zebaim, the children of || Amon,

1 Or, Ami.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, were three hundred ninetie and two.

61 \* And these were they which went

\* Ezra. 2.  
43.

† Or, pedegree.

vp also from Tel-Melah, Tel-Haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer : but they could not shewe their fathers house, nor their ||seede, whether they were of Israel.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, sixe hundred fourtie and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register, *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

† Or, the gouernour.

65 And ||the Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things, till there stood *vp* a priest with Vrim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* fourtie and two thousand, three hundred and threescore :

67 Beside their man seruants, and their maid seruants, of whome *there were* seuen thousand, three hundred, thirtie and seuen: and they had two hundred fourtie and fife singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses, seuen hundred, thirtie and sixe : their mules, two hundred fourtie and fife :

69 Their camels, foure hundred thirtie and fife: sixe thousand, seuen hundred and twentie asses.

† Hebr. part.

70 ¶ And †some of the chiefe of the fathers, gaue vnto the worke: The Tirshatha gaue to the treasure, a thousand drammes of gold, fiftie basons, fife hundred and thirtie priests garments.

71 And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers gaue to the treasure of the worke twentie thousand drammes of golde, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.

72 And that which the rest of the people gaue, *was* twentie thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of siluer, and threescore and seuen priests garments.

73 So the priests, and the Leuites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, *dwelt* in their cities: And when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious maner of reading and hearing the Law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardnesse of them to heare and be instructed. 16 They keepe the feast of Tabernacles.



And all the people gathered themselues together, as one man, into the street that *was* before the water gate,\* and theyspake vnto Ezra the scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

\* Ezra 3. 1. and 7. 6.

2 And Ezra the priest brought the Law before the Congregation, both of men and women, and all †that could heare with vnderstanding, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.

† Heb. that vnderstood in hearing.

3 And hee read therein before the street that *was* before the water gate, †from the morning vntill midday, before the men and the women, and those that could vnderstand: And the eares of all the people were *attentive* vnto the booke of the law.

† Heb. from the light.

4 And Ezra the scribe, stood vpon a †pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vrijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

† Heb. towere of wood.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the †sight of all the people (for hee was *aboue* al the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood vp:

† Hebr. eyes.

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and al the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Ieshua and Bani, and She-rebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, caused the people to vnderstand the law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused *them* to vnderstand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the || Tirshatha, and Ezra the Priest the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the

† Or, the gouernour.



the people, said vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

10 Then hee sayd vnto them, Goe your way, eat the fat, & drinke the sweet, and send portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither be ye sorry, for the ioy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Leuites stilled all the people, saying, Holde your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eate, and to drinke, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had vnderstood the wordes that were declared vnto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Priestes and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen || to vnderstand the wordes of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Law whith the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in \* boothes, in the feast of the seuenth moneth:

15 And that they should publish and proclaime in all their cities, and in Ierusalem, saying, Goe foorth vnto the mount, and fetch Oliue branches, and Pine branches, and Myrtle branches, and Palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 So the people went foorth, and brought *them*, and made themselues boothes, euery one vpon the rooffe of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the streete of the water-gate, and in the streete of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuitie, made boothes, and sate vnder the boothes: for since the dayes of Ieshua the sonne of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

18 Also day by day from the first day vnto the last day, he read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feast seuen dayes, and on the eight day was † a solemne assembly according vnto the maner.

## CHAP. IX.

1 A solemne Fast, and repentance of the people. 4 The Leuites make a religious confession of Gods goodnes, and their wickednes.

**N**OW in the \*twentie and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, & with sackclothes, and earth vpon them.

2 And the seede of Israel separated themselves from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stode vp, vpon the || staires of the Leuites, Ieshua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cryed with a loude voice vnto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Leuites, Ieshua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hoduiah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, sayde, Stand vp, and blesse the LORD your God for euer and euer, and blessed bee thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, *euen* thou art LORD alone, \*thou hast made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their hoste, the earth, and all things that *are* therein, the seas, and ali that *is* therein, and thou preseruest them all, and the hoste of heauen worshipping thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who diddest choose \* Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Vr of the Caldees, and gauest him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart \*faithfull before thee, & madest a \*couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebusites, and the Girgashites, to giue *it*, *I say*, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous,

9 \*And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the red Sea,

10 And shewedst signes \* and wonders

\* Chap. 8. 2

† Heb. stränge children.

|| Or, scap-fold.

\* Gen. 1. 1.

\* Gen. 11. 31. and 12. 1. & 17. 5.

\* Gen. 15. 6.

\* Gen. 12. 17. and 15. 18. & 17. 9.

\* Exod. 3. 7. and 14. 10.

\* Exod. 7. 8, 9, 10, 12, & 14. chapters

† Or, that they might instruct in the words of the Law.

† Heb. by the hand of.  
\* Leuit. 23. 34. deut. 16. 13.

† Heb. a restraint.



	ders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his seruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as <i>it is</i> this day.	they lacked nothing; their *clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.	* Deut. 8. 4
* Exod. 14. 22.	11 * And thou didst diuide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the drie land, and their persecutours thou threwest into the deepes, as a stone into the mightie * waters.	22 Moreouer, thou gauest them kingdomes and nations, and didst diuide them into corners: so they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.	* Num. 21. 21, &c.
* Exod. 15. 10.	12 Moreouer thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night, by a pillar of fire, to giue them light in the way wherin they should go.	23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the starres of heauen, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should goe in to possesse <i>it</i> .	
* Exod. 13. 21.	13 Thou * camest downe also vpon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heauen, and gauest them right iudgements, and † true lawes, good statutes and commandements:	24 So the children went in, and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the lande, the Canaanites, and gauest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, † as they would.	
* Exod. 20. 1 and 19. 20.	14 And madest knowen vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant:	25 And they tooke strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses ful of all goods,    welles digged, vineyards, and Oliue yards, and † fruit trees in abundance: So they did eat and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodnesse.	† Heb. according to their will.
† Heb. lawes of trueth.	15 And * gauest them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should * goe in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworne to giue them.	26 Neuertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backes, and slewe thy * prophets, which testified against them to turne them to thee, and they wrought great prouocations.	† Heb. pisternes † Heb. tree of foode.
* Exod. 16. 15. & 17. 6. num. 20. 9.	16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandements:	27 Therefore thou deliueredst them into the hande of their enemies, who vexed them, & in the time of their trouble, when they cried vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gauest them sauious, who sauied them out of the hand of their enemies.	
* Deut. 1. 8	17 And refused to obey, neither were mindful of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed * a captain to returne to their bondage: but thou art † a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnes, & forsookest them not.	28 But after they had rest, † they did euill againe before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion ouer them: yet when they returned and cried vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen, and many times didst thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:	† Heb. they returned to doe euill.
† Heb. which thou hadst lift vp thine hand to giue them.	18 Yea * when they had made them a molten calfe, and said, This is thy God, that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:	29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy lawe: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy commaundements, (which if a man doe, he shal liue in them) † and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.	* 1. King. 19 20.
* Num. 14. 4.	19 Yet thou, in thy manifold mercies, forsookest them not in the wilderness: the * pillar of the cloude departed not from them by day, to leade them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherin they should goe.		
† Heb. a god of pardons.	20 Thou gauest also thy * good spirit, to instruct them, and withheldst not thy * Manna from their mouth, and gauest them water for their thirst.		
* Exo. 32. 4	21 Yea fourtie yeeres diddest thou sustaine them in the wilderness, so that		
* Exod. 13. 22. num. 14 14. 1. cor. 10. 1.			
* Num. 11. 17.			
* Exod. 16. 15. & 17. 6 Iosh. 5. 12.			
			† Heb. they gaue a withdrawing shoulder.



† Heb. pro-  
tract ouer  
them.  
\* 2. King.  
17. 13. 2.  
chr. 36. 15.  
† Heb. in the  
hand of thy  
Prophets.

30 Yet many yeres diddest thou †for-  
beare them, and testifiedst \*against them  
by thy Spirit †in thy Prophets : yet  
would they not giue eare : therefore ga-  
uest thou them into the hand of the peo-  
ple of the lands.

31 Neuerthelesse, for thy great mer-  
cies sake, thou diddest not vtterly con-  
sume them, nor forsake them ; for thou  
art a gracious and mercifull God.

\* Exo. 34. 6.

† Heb. wea-  
rinesse.  
† Heb. that  
hath found  
vs.

32 Now therefore, our God, the  
great, the \* mightie, and the terrible  
God, who keepest couenant and mer-  
cie : let not all the †trouble seeme little  
before thee, †that hath come vpon vs,  
on our Kings, on our Princes, & on our  
Priests, and on our Prophets, & on our  
fathers, & on al thy people, since the time  
of the Kings of Assyria, vnto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou art iust in all that is  
brought vpon vs, for thou hast done  
right, but we haue done wickedly :

34 Neither haue our kings, our  
Princes, our Priests, nor our fathers  
kept thy Law, nor hearkened vnto thy  
Commandements, and thy Testimo-  
nies, wherewith thou didst testifie a-  
gainst them.

35 For they haue not serued thee in  
their kingdome, and in thy great good-  
nesse that thou gauest them, and in the  
large and fat land which thou gauest  
before them, neither turned they from  
their wicked workes.

36 Behold, we *are* seruants this day ;  
and for the land that thou gauest vnto  
our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and  
the good thereof, behold, wee are ser-  
uants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase vn-  
to the kings, whom thou hast set ouer  
vs, because of our sinnes : also they haue  
dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer  
our cattell, at their pleasure ; and wee  
are in great distresse.

38 And because of all this, wee make  
a sure *couenant*, and write *it*, and our  
Princes, Leuites, and Priestes, †seale  
vnto it.

† Heb. are  
at the sea-  
ling, or sea-  
led.

### CHAP. X.

1 The names of them that sealed the couenant.

29 The points of the couenant.

† Heb. at the  
sealings.  
† Or, the go-  
uernour.

**N**

Ow those †that sealed  
*were*, Nehemiah ||the Tir-  
shatha the sonne of Ha-  
chaliah, and Zidkiah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah,  
Jeremiah,

3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,  
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,  
5 Harim, Merimoth, Obadiah,  
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,  
7 Meshullam, Abiah, Miiamin,  
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah :  
these *were* the Priests.

9 And the Leuites : both Ieshua  
the sonne of Azaniah, Binnui, of the  
sonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel ;

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah,  
Hodiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,

11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,

12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,

13 Hodiah, Bani, Beninu,

14 The chiefe of the people. Parosh,  
Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zaththu, Bani,

15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,

16 Adoniah, Biguai, Adin,

17 Ater, Hizkiah, Azzur,

18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,

19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,

20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,

21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,

22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,

23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,

24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,

25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,

26 And Ahiah, Hanan, Anan,

27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ \* And the rest of the people, the  
Priests, the Leuites, the Porters, the  
singers, the Nethinims, and all they  
that had separated themselues from  
the people of the lands, vnto the Law  
of God, their wiues, their sonnes, and  
their daughters, euery one hauing  
knowledge, and hauing vnderstand-  
ing.

\* Ezr. 2. 4 3

29 They claue to their brethren their  
nobles, and entred into a curse, and into  
an oath to walke in Gods law, which  
was giuen †by Moses the seruant of  
God, and to obserue and doe all the  
commandements of the LORD our  
Lord, and his Iudgements, and his  
statutes :

† Heb. by the  
hand of.

30 And that we would not giue \*our  
daughters vnto the people of the land,  
nor take their daughters for our  
sonnes.

\* Exo. 34. 16  
deut. 7. 3.

31 \* And *if* the people of the land bring  
ware or any victuals on the Sabbath  
day, to sell, *that* we would not buy it of  
them on the Sabbath, or on the holy-  
day, and *that* wee would leaue the  
seuenthyeere, and the \*exaction of †eue-  
rie debt.

\* Exod. 20.  
10. leui. 23.  
3. deut. 5.  
12. nehem.  
13. 23.

32 Also we made ordinances for vs,

\* Deut. 15. 2  
leuit. 25. 4.  
† Heb. euery  
hand.

to



to charge our selues yeerely, with the third part of a shekel, for the seruice of the house of our God,

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continuall meate-offering, and for the continuall burnt offering, of the Sabbaths, of the new moones, for the set-feastes, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the worke of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the \*law :

35 And to bring the first fruits of our ground, and the first fruites of all fruit of all trees, yeere by yeere, vnto the house of the LORD.

36 Also the first-borne of our sonnes, and of our cattell (as it is written \* in the lawe) and the firstlings of our heards, and of our flockes, to bring to the house of our God, vnto the priests that minister in the house of our God :

37 And *that* we should bring the first fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all maner of trees, of wine and of oile, vnto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the same Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the sonne of Aaron, shall be with the Leuites, \* when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites shal bring vp the tithe of the tithes vnto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui, shall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the sanctuarie, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

#### CHAP. XI.

1 The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by Lot, dwell at Ierusalem. 3 A catalogue of their names. 20 The residue dwell in other cities.



And the rulers of the people dwelt at Ierusalem : the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of tenne, to dwell in Ierusalem, the holy citie, and nine parts *to dwell* in other cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselues, to dwell at Ierusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chiefe of the prouince that dwelt in Ierusalem : but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euerie one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the priests, and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants.

4 And at Ierusalem dwelt *certaine* of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah : Athaiah the sonne of Vziah, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the sonne of Baruch the sonne of Col-Hozeh, the sonne of Hazaiah the sonne of Adaiah, the sonne of Ioarib, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Shiloni.

6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem, *were* foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sonnes of Beniamin : Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Ioed, the sonne of Pedahiah, the sonne of Kolaiah, the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ithiel, the sonne of Iesaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twentie and eight.

9 And Ioel the sonne of Zichri *was* their ouerseer : and Iudah the sonne of Senuah, *was* second ouer the city.

10 Of the Priests : Iedaiah the sonne of Ioarib, Iachin ;

11 Seraiah the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the house, *were* eight hundred twentie and two : and Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pelaliah, the sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah,

13 And

\* See num. 28. & 29. chap. and Exod. 23. 19. and Leuit. 19. 23.

\* Exod. 13. 2. Leuit. 23. 17. num. 15. 19. and 18. 12. &c.

\* Num. 18. 26.



13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two : and Amashai the sonne of Azareel, the sonne of Ahasai, the sonne of Meshilemoth, the sonne of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight; and their ouerseer *was* Zabdiel, || the sonne of *one* of the great men.

15 Also of the Leuites : Shemaiah the sonne of Hashub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuits, † *had* the ouersight of the outward businesse of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the sonne of Micha, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Asaph, *was* the principall to beginne the thankesgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the sonne of Shammua, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy City, *were* two hundred, fourescore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred seuenty and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the Priests *and* the Leuites, *were* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 \* But the Nethinims dwelt in || Ophel : and Ziha, and Gispa were ouer the Nethinims.

22 The ouerseer also of the Leuites at Ierusalem, *was* Vzzi the sonne of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Micha : Of the sonnes of Asaph, the singers *were* ouer the businesse of the house of God.

23 For it *was* the kings commandement concerning them, that || a certaine portion should be for the singers, due for euery day.

24 And Pethahiah the sonne of Meshhezabel, of the children of Zerah the sonne of Iudah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *some* of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-arba, and *in* the villages thereof; and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazer-Shual, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziglag, and at Mekomah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish, and the fieldes thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin, || from Geba, *dwelt* || at Michmash, and Aia, and Beth-el, and in their villages:

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazer, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftes-men.

36 And of the Leuites, *were* diuisions in Iudah, and in Benjamin.

## CHAP. XII.

1 The Priests, 8 and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel. 10 The succession of hie Priests. 22 Certaine chiefe Leuites. 27 The solemnitie of the dedication of the walls. 44 The offices of Priests and Leuites appointed in the Temple.

**N**ow these *are* the \* Priests and the Leuits that went vp with Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua : Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, || Malluch, Hattush,

3 || Shecaniah, || Rehum, || Merimoth,

4 Iddo, || Ginnetho, Abiiah,

5 || Miamin, || Madiab, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, & Ioarib, Iedaiah,

7 || Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah : these *were* the chiefe of the Priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Ieshua.

8 Moreouer the Leuites : Ieshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, and Mattaniah, which *was* ouer the || thankesgiuing, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Vnni; their brethren, *were* ouer against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Ieshua begate Ioiakim, Ioiakim also begate Eliashib, and Eliashib begate Ioiada,

11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Priests the chiefe of the fathers :

of

|| Or, the sonne of Haggadolim.

† Hebr. were ouer.

† Hebr. at the gates.

\* See Chap. 3. 26.  
|| Or, the tower.

|| Or, a sure ordinance.

|| Or, of Geba.

|| Or, to Michmash.

\* Ezra 2. 1.

|| Or, Melicu, ver. 14.  
|| Or, Sebaniah, ver. 14.  
|| Or, Harim, ver. 15.  
|| Or, Meraioth, ver. 15.  
|| Or, Ginnethon, ver. 16.

|| Or, Miniamin, ver. 17.  
|| Or, Moadiab, ver. 17.  
|| Or, Sallai, ver. 20.

|| That is, the Psalmes of thankesgiuing.

of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Ioseph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginne-thon, Meshullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of She-  
maiah, Iehonathan:

19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiyah, Hashabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethanael.

22 ¶ The Levites in the dayes of Eliashib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the fathers: also the Priests, to the reigne of Darius the Persian.

23 The sonnes of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers, *were* written in the booke of the \*Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Iohanan the sonne of Eliashib.

24 And the chiefe of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Ieshua the sonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer against them, to praise *and* to giue thanks, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the ||thresholds of the gates.

1 Or, treasures, or assemblies.

26 These were in the dayes of Ioia-  
kim, the sonne of Ieshua, the sonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the gouernour, and of Ezra the Priest, the Scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ierusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Ierusalem, to keepe the dedication with gladnesse, both with thankes-  
giuings and with singing, *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harpes.

28 And the sonnes of the Singers gathered themselues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ierusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Az-

maueth: for the Singers had builded them villages round about Ierusalem.

30 And the Priests and the Levites purified themselues, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great *companies* of them that gaue thanks, *whereof* one went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dounge-gate:

32 And after them went Hoshai-ah, and halfe of the Princes of Iudah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshul-  
lam,

34 Iudah, and Benjamin, and She-  
maiah, and Ieremiah,

35 And *certaine* of the Priests sonnes with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the sonne of Jonathan, the sonne of She-  
maiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Michaiah, the sonne of Zac-  
cur, the sonne of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Asarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Ne-  
thanael, and Iudah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of Dauid the man of God; and Ezra the Scribe before them.

37 And at the fountaine-gate, which was ouer against them, they went vp by the staires of the citie of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall, aboue the house of Dauid, euen vnto the water-gate, Eastward.

38 And the other *company* of them that gaue thanks, went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from be-  
yond the towre of the furnaces, euen vn-  
to the broad wall,

39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the olde gate, and aboue the fish-gate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the sheepegate; and they stood still in the prison gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that gaue thanks in the house of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me:

41 And the Priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah with trum-  
pets:

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchiiah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the Singers † sang loud, with  
Iezra-

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.



Iezrahiah their ouerseer.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and reioyced; for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues also and the children reioyced: so that the ioy of Ierusalem was heard euen afarre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed ouer the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the ||law for the priests and Leuites: †for Iudah reioyced for the Priests, & for the Leuites †that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, \*according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Solomon his sonne.

46 For in the dayes of Dauid \*and Asaph of old, there were chiefe of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiuing vnto God.

47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the singers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they ||sanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites, \*and the Leuites sanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

### CHAP. XIII.

1 Vpon the reading of the Law, separation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his returne, causeth the chambers to bee cleansed. 10 He reformeth the offices in the house of God. 15 The violation of the Sabbath, 23 & the mariages with strange wiues.

**O**N that day †they read in the \*booke of Moses in the †audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the Congregation of God for euer,

2 \*Because they met not the children of Israel with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this Eliashib the priest †hauing the ouersight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied vnto Tobiah:

5 And hee had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense and the vessels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oyle, which was †commanded to be *giuen* to the Leuites, and the singers, and the porters, and the offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ierusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I vnto the king, and †after certaine dayes, ||obtained I leaue of the King:

7 And I came to Ierusalem, and vnderstood of the euil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore, therefore I cast forth all the houshold stuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the vessels of the house of God, with the meate offering, and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen *them*: for the Leuites and the singers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their †place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the ||treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers ouer the treasures, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and †next to them *was* Hanan the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Matthanah: for they were counted faithfull, and †their office was to distribute vnto their brethren.

14 \*Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my †good deeds, that I haue done for the house of my God, and for the ||offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those dayes sawe I in Iudah, *some* treading wine presses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaues, and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *maner of* burdens, which they brought into Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they solde vituals.

† Hebr. the commandement of the Leuites.

† Hebr. at the end of daies. † Or, I earnestly requested.

† Heb. standing.

† Or, store-houses.

† Hebr. at their hand.

† Hebr. it was upon them.

\* Verse 22.

† Hebr. kindnesses.

† Or, obseruations.

† That is, appointed by the law.

† Hebr. for the ioy of Iudah.

† Hebr. that stood.

\* 1. Chron. 24. and 25. chap.

\* 1. Chron. 25. 1, &c.

† That is, set apart.

\* Num. 18. 26.

† Hebr. there was read.

\* Num. 22.

5. deut. 23. 3

† Hebr. cares

\* Num. 22.

5. iosh. 24. 9

† Hebr. being set ouer.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish and all manner of ware, and solde on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iudah, and in Ierusalem.

17 Then I contended with the Nobles of Iudah, and sayd vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, and profane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this citie? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Israel, by profaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Ierusalem beganne to be darke before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the Sabbath: and some of my seruants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Ierusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said vnto them, Why lodge yee †about the wall? If ye doe *so* againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they should cleanse themselues, and that they should come and keepe the gates, to sanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me, according to the ||greatnesse of thy mercie.

† Or, multitude.

23 ¶ In those dayes also sawe I

Iewes *that* †had married wiues of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab:

† Heb. had made to dwell with them.

24 And their children spake halfe in the speech of Ashdod, and †could not speake in the Iewes language, but according to the language †of ech people.

† Heb. they discerned not to speake.

25 And I contended with them, and ||cursed them, and smote certeine of them, and pluckt off their haire, and made them sweare by God, *saying*, Yee shall not giue your daughters vnto their sonnes, nor take their daughters vnto your sonnes, or for your selues.

† Heb. of people and people.

† Or, reuiled them.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sinne by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him king ouer all Israel: \*neuerthelesse, euen him did outlandish women cause to sinne.

\* 1. King. 11 1, &c.

27 Shall wee then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euill, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wiues?

28 And *one* of the sonnes of Ioiada, the sonne of Eliashib the high Priest, *was* sonne in law to Sanballat the Hironite: therfore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, †because they haue defiled the Priesthood, and the couenant of the Priesthood, and of the Leuites.

† Heb. for the defilings.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the Priests and the Leuites, euery one in his businesse:

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the first fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

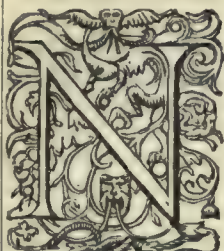




# THE BOOKE OF Esther.

## CHAP. I.

1 Ahasuerus maketh royall feasts. 10 Vasthi, sent for, refuseth to come. 13 Ahasuerus, by the counsell of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens soueraigntie.



Ow it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred, and seuen and twentie prouinces.)

2 That in those dayes, when the King Ahasuerus sate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shushan the palace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, he made a feast vnto all his Princes, and his seruants, the power of Persia and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him.

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maiestie, many dayes, euen an hundred and fourescore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast vnto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both vnto great and small, seuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace,

6 Where were white, greene and blew hangings, fastened with cords of fine linnen, and purple, to siluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds were of gold and siluer, vpon a pauement of red, and blew, and white, and blacke marble.

7 And they gaue them drinke in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diuers one from another) and royall wine in

abundance, according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking was according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should doe according to euery mans pleasure.

9 Also Vasthi the Queene made a feast for the women, in the royall house which belonged to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seuenth day, when the heart of the King was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seuen chamberlens that serued in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

11 To bring Vasthi the Queene before the king, with the Crowne royall, to shew the people, and the Princes her beautie: for she was faire to looke on.

12 But the Queene Vasthi refused to come at the Kings commandement by his chamberlens: therefore was the King very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king saide to the wise men, which knew the times (for so was the Kings maner towards all that knew law, and iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him, was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seuen Princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the Kings face, and which sate the first in the kingdome.)

15 ¶ What shall wee doe vnto the Queene Vasthi, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandement of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlens?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the Princes; Vasthi the Queene hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all the Princes, and to all the people that are in all the

† Hebr. according to the hand of the king.

† Or, Eunuchs.

† Hebr. good of countenance.

† Hebr. which was by the hand of his Eunuchs.

\* Ezra. 7. 14.

† Hebr. what to doe?

† Hebr. found.

† Or, violet.

† Or, of porphyre, and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blew colour.

† Hebr. wine of the kingdome.



prouinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queene shall come abroad vnto all women, so that they shal despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall bee reported; The king Ahasuerus commanded Vasthi the queene to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 Likewise shall the Ladies of Persia and Media say this day vnto all the kings princes, which haue heard of the deed of the Queene. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the king, let there go a royall commandement † from him, and let it bee written among the lawes of the Persians, and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vasthi come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king giue her royall estate † vnto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree, which he shal make, shalbe published throughout all his empire, (for it is great :) all the wiues shall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying † pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan :

22 For he sent letters into all the kings prouinces, into euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should beare rule in his owne house, and † that it should be published according to the language of euery people.

## CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choise of virgines, a Queene is to be chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The maner of purification, & going in to the king. 15 Esther best pleasing the king, is made Queene. 21 Mordecai discouering a treason, is recorded in the Chronicles.



After these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, hee remembred Vasthi, and what shee had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then saide the kings seruants, that ministred vnto him, Let there bee faire yong virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the

faire yong virgins vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women † vnto the custodie of † Hegai the kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification bee giuen them :

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, bee Queene in stead of Vasthi. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whose name was Mordecai, the sonne of Iair, the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish, a Beniamite,

6 \* Who had bene caried away from Ierusalem, with the captiuitie which had bene caried away with Ieconiah king of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had caried away.

7 And hee † brought vp Hadassah (that is Esther) his vnckles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was † faire and beautiful, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan the palace, to the custodie of Hegai, that Esther was brought also vnto the kings house, to the custodie of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, and hee speedily gaue her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seuen maidens, which were meet to be giuen her, out of the Kings house, and † hee preferred her and her maids, vnto the best place of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kinned : for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when euery maids turne was come, to goe in to King Ahasuerus, after that shee had bene twelue moneths, according to the maner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, to wit, sixe moneths with oile of myrrhe, and sixe moneths

† Heb. vnto the hand.  
† Or, Hegai, ver. 8.

\* 2. King. 24  
15. Ier. 24. 1  
and 2. chro. 36. 10.

† Heb. nourished.

† Heb. faire of fourme, and good of countenance.

† Heb. her portions.

† Hebr. hee changed her.

† Heb. to know the peace.

† Heb. if it be good with the king.

† Heb. from before him.

† Heb. that it passe not away.

† Hebr. vnto her companion.

† Heb. was good in the eyes of the king.

† Hebr. that one should publish it according to the language of his people.



moneths with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the king, whatsoever she desired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the house of the women, vnto the kings house.

14 In the euening she went, and on the morrowe she returned into the second house of the women, to the custodie of Shaashgaz the kings chamberlen, which kept the concubines: shee came in vnto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that shee were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to goe in vnto the king: she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlen the keeper of the women, appointed: And Esther obtained fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Esther was taken vnto king Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the king loued Esther aboue all the women, and she obtained grace and ¶ fauour † in his sight, more then all the virgins; so that hee set the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her queene, in stead of Vasthi.

18 Then the king made a great feast vnto all his princes and his seruants, euen Esthers feast, and hee made a † release to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not yet shewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: For Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes, (while Mordecai sate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlens, ¶ Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus:

22 And the thing was knowne to Mordecai, who told it vnto Esther the Queene, and Esther certified the king thereof, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made

of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the chronicles before the king.

### CHAP. III.

1 Haman aduanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes. 7 Hee casteth Lots. 8 Hee obtaineth by calumination, a Decree of the king, to put the Iewes to death.



After these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman, the sonne of Amedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and set his seate aboue all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the kings seruants, that were in the kings gate, bowed, and reuerenced Haman, for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence.

3 Then the kings seruants, which were in the kings gate, sayd vnto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandement?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily vnto him, and he hearkened not vnto them; that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for he had told them that he was a Iewe.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And hee thought scorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Iewes, that were throughout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is, the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeere of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that is the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman saide vnto king Ahasuerus: There is a certaine people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes are diuerse from all people, neither keepe they the kings lawes; therefore it is not † for the kings profit to suffer them.

1 Or, kindness.  
† Heb. before him.

† Heb. rest.

1 Or, Bigthan. chap. 6. 2.  
† Heb. the threshold.

† Heb. meets or, equall.



† Heb. to destroy them.  
† Heb. weigh.

9 If it please the king, let it be written, † that they may be destroyed: and I will † pay ten thousand talents of siluer to the handes of those that haue the charge of the businesse, to bring *it* into the kings treasuries.

† Or, oppressour.

10 And the king tooke his ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes || enemie.

11 And the king saide vnto Haman, The siluer *is* giuen to thee, the people also, to doe with them, as it seemeth good to thee.

† Or, secretaries.

12 Then were the kings || scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commanded, vnto the kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours, that *were* ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and *to* euery people, after their language, in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings prouinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Iewes, both yong and olde, litle children and women, in one day, *euen* vpon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoile of them for a pray.

14 The copie of the writing for a commandement to bee giuen in euery prouince, was published vnto all people, that they should bee ready against that day.

15 The postes went out, being hastened by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sate downe to drinke, but the citie Shushan was perplexed.

### CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes. 4 Esther vnderstanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and aduiseeth her to vndertake the suit. 10 Shee excusing herselfe is threatned by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a fast, vndertaketh the suit.



Hen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into

the midst of the citie, and cried with a loud and a bitter crie:

2 And came euen before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in euery prouince, whithersoever the kings commaundement, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iewes, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

† Heb. sackcloth and ashes were laid vnder many.  
† Heb. Eunuchs.

4 ¶ So Esthers maides and her † chamberlaines came, and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieved, and she sentraiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackcloth from him: but he receiued *it* not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlaines, † whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commaundement to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

† Heb. whom he had set before her.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, vnto the street of the citie, which *was* before the kings gate:

7 And Mordecai tolde him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the Kings treasuries for the Iewes, to destroy them.

8 Also he gaue him the copie of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shushan to destroy them, to shewe *it* vnto Esther, and to declare *it* vnto her, and to charge her that she should goe in vnto the king, to make supplication vnto him, and to make request before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Esther spake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commaundement vnto Mordecai:

11 All the Kings seruants, and the people of the kings prouinces do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come vnto the King into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one lawe of his to put him to death, except such to whom the King shall hold out the golden scepter, that he may liue: but I haue not beene called to come in vnto the King, these thirtie dayes.

12 And they tolde to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answere Esther; Thinke not with thy selfe



selfe that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Iewes.

† Heb. re-  
spiration.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there † enlargement and deliuerance arise to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: And who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for *such* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* returne Mordecai *this* answer:

† Heb. found

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are † present in Shushan, and fast yee for me, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I goe in vnto the king, which *is* not according to the Law, and if I perish, I perish.

† Heb. passed

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

#### C H A P. V.

1 Esther aduenturing on the kings fauour, obteineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inuiteth the king and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being encouraged by the king in her suit, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsell of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallous.

**N**

Ow it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royall *apparell*, and stood in the inner court of the kings house, ouer against the kings house: and the King sate vpon his royall throne in the royall house, ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the Queene standing in the court, *that* shee obtained fauour in his sight: and the king helde out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: So Esther drew neere, and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then sayd the King vnto her, What wilt thou, Queene Esther? and what *is* thy request? it shall bee euen giuen thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it seeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the King sayd, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may doe as Esther hath said: So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said vnto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy request? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my request *is*,

8 If I haue found fauour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and † to performe my request, let the king, and Haman, come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I wil do to morow, as the king hath said.

† Heb. to doe.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, ioyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that hee stood not vp, nor moued for him, hee was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Neuerthelesse Haman refrained himselfe, and when he came home, hee sent and † called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

Heb. caused  
to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had aduanced him about the Princes, and seruants of the king.

12 Haman said moreouer, Yea Esther the Queene did let no man come in with the king vnto the banquet that she had prepared, but my selfe; and to morrow am I inuited vnto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this auaieth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Iew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then saide Zeresh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallous be made of fifty cubits hie, and to morrow speake thou vnto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then goe thou in merily with the king vnto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and hee caused the gallous to be made.

† Heb. tree.

#### C H A P. VI.

1 Ahasuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good seruice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to sue that Mordecai might bee hanged, vnawares giueth



giueth counsell that hee might doe him honour, 12 complayning of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall destinie.

† Hebr. the kings sleepe fled away.

**O**N that night † could not the King sleepe, and hee commaunded to bring the booke of Records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

† Or, Bigthana, chap. 2. 21.

† Hebr. threshold.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of || Bigthana, and Teresh, two of the kings chamberleus, the keepers of the † doore, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignitie hath bene done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings seruants that ministred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speake vnto the king, to hang Mordecai on the gallous that hee had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the King saide, Let him come in.

† Hebr. in whose honour the King delighteth.

6 So Haman came in, and the king said vnto him, What shall be done vnto the man † whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to doe honour, more then to my selfe?)

† Hebr. in whose honour the king delighteth.

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,

† Hebr. let them bring the royall apparell.

8 † Let the royall apparell bee brought, † which the King *vseth* to weare, and the horse that the King rideth vpon, and the crowne royal which is set vpon his head:

† Hebr. wherewith the king clotheth himselfe.

9 And let this apparell and horse bee deliuered to the hand of one of the kings most noble Princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horsebacke through the streete of the city, and proclaime before him, Thus shal it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

† Hebr. cause him to ride.

10 Then the king saide to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparell, and the horse, as thou hast said, and doe euen so to Mordecai the Iew, that sitteth at the Kings gate: † let nothing faile of all that thou hast spoken.

† Hebr. suffer not a whit to fail.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell, and the horse, & arayed Mordecai, and brought him on hors-backe through the streete of the city, and proclaimed before him: Thus shall it bee done vnto the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and hauing his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him. Then saide his wise men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Iewes, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlens, and hasted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

## CHAP. VII.

1 Esther intertaining the King and Haman, maketh suit for her owne life, and her peoples. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The King in his anger vnderstanding of the gallous, which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

**S**O the King and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the Queene.

† Hebr. to drinke.

2 And the king said againe vnto Esther, on the second day at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, Queene Esther, and it shalbe granted thee? and what is thy request? and it shall bee performed, euen to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the Queene answered, and said; If I haue found fauour in thy sight, O King, and if it please the King, let my life be giuen me at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For we are sold, I, and my people, † to be destroyed, to be slaine, and to perish: but if we had bene sold for bondmen, and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not counteruaile the kings dammage.

† Hebr. that they should destroy and kill, and cause to perish.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered, & said vnto Esther the Queene: Who is he? and where is he, † that durst presume in his heart to do so?

† Hebr. whose heart hath filled him.

6 And Esther said, † The aduersary and enemy, *is* this wicked Haman.

† Hebr. the man aduersary.

Then



† Or, at the presence of.

Then Haman was afraid ||before the King and the Queene.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace garden : and Haman stood vp to make request for his life to Esther the Queene : for he saw that there was euill determined against him by the King.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the King, Will hee force the Queene also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

† Heb. with me.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlaines, said before the king; Behold also the † gallows, fiftie cubites high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

† Heb. tree.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

#### CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is aduanced. 3 Esther maketh suite to reuerse Hamans letters. 7 Ahasuerus granteth to the Iewes to defend themselues. 15 Mordecais honour, and the Iewes ioy.



N that day did the King Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman, the Iewes enemy, vnto Esther the Queene; and Mordecai came before the King; for Esther had told what he *was* vnto her.

2 And the king tooke off his Ring which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai ouer the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet againe before the king, and fell downe at his feet, † and besought him with teares, to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice, that he had deuised against the Iewes.

† Heb. and she wept and besought him.

4 Then the king helde out the golden scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, and the thing seeme right before the king, and I bee pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reuerse † the letters deuised

† Heb. the deuice.

by Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, ||which hee wrote to destroy the Iewes, which are in all the kings prouinces.

6 For how can I † endure to see the euill that shall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kinred?

† Or, who wrote.

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said vnto Esther the Queene, and to Mordecai the Iewe, Behold, I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallows, because hee layde his hand vpon the Iewes.

† Heb. be able that I may see.

8 Write ye also for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the Kings name, and seale it with the Kings ring: for the writing which is written in the Kings name, and sealed with the Kings ring, \* may no man reuerse.

\* See Chap. 1. 19.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time, in the third moneth, (that is, the month Sivan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred, twentie and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* with the kings Ring, and sent letters by Postes, on horsebacke, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* yong dromedaries:

11 Wherein the King granted the Iewes, which were in euery citie, to gather themselues together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and prouince that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and to take the spoile of them for a pray:

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely* vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandement to bee giuen in euery prouince, was † published vnto all people, and that the Iewes should be readie against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

† Heb. reuealed.



14 So the posts that rode vpon mules and camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king, in royall apparell, of blew and white, and with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen, and purple, and the citie of Shushan reioyced, and was glad:

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery city, whithersoener the kings commandement, and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnes, a feast and a good day: And many of the people of the land became Iewes; for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

#### CHAP. IX.

1 The Iewes, (the rulers, for feare of Mordecai helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sonnes of Haman. 12 Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, granteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sonnes to be hanged. 20 The two daies of Purim are made festiuall.

**N**OW in the twelfth month (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the Kings commaundement and his decree drew neere to bee put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them.)

2 The Iewes gathered themselves together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the Lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king, helped the Iewes: because the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

4 For Mordecai was great in the kings house, and his fame went out, throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword,

and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would vnto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Iewes slew and destroyed fue hundred men:

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha; and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha,

10 The ten sonnes of Haman the sonne of Hammedatha, the enemye of the Iewes, slew they, but on the spoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of those that were slaine in Shushan the palace, was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said vnto Esther the Queene; The Iewes haue slaine and destroyed fue hundred men in Shushan the palace, & the ten sonnes of Haman; what haue they done in the rest of the kings prouinces? now what is thy petition? and it shalbe granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, Let it bee granted to the Iewes which are in Shushan, to doe to morow also, according vnto this dayes decree, and let Hamans ten sonnes be hanged vpon the gallous.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done; and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Iewes that were in Shushan, gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the pray they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that were in the kings prouinces, gathered themselves together, & stood for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seuentie and fue thousand, but they laid not their handes on the pray.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnes.

18 But the Iewes that were at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same,

† Heb. according to their will.

† Heb. came.

† Hebr. let men hang.

† Heb. those which did the busines that belonged to the King.

† Heb. in it.



same, they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the foureteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes, that *were* in all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh & farre,

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yeerely :

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes rested from their enemies, & the moneth which was turned vnto them, from sorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day : that they should make them daies of feasting and ioy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to doe, as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them :

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, theemie of all the Iewes, had deuised against the Iewes to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that is, the lot) to †consume them, and to destroy them.

25 But †when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice which he deuised against the Iewes, should returne vpon his owne head, and that he and his sonnes, should be hanged on the gallous.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of || Pur : therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had seene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

27 The Iewes ordeined, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their seed, and vpon all such as ioyned themselues vnto them, so as it should not †faile, that they would keepe these two dayes, ac-

cording to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time, euery yeere :

28 And that these dayes *should be* remembred, and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery citie, and that these dayes of Purim should not †faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them †perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the Queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with †all authoritie, to confirme this second letter of Purim.

30 And hee sent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred, twentie and seuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, *with* wordes of peace and trueth :

31 To confirme these dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Esther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed †for themselues and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

## CHAP. X.

1 Ahasuerus his greatnesse. 3 Mordecais aduancement.



Nd the king Ahasuerus layde a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the Isles of the sea.

2 And all the actes of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the king †advanced him, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia ?

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto King Ahasuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

¶ THE



# THE BOOKE OF

## Iob.

### CHAP. I.

1 The holinesse, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob. 13 Vnderstanding of the losse of his goods and children, in his mourning hee blesseth God.



Here was a man in the land of Vz, whose name was Iob, and that man was \* perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eschewed euill.

2 And there were borne vnto him seuen sonnes, and three daughters.

3 His || substance also was seuen thousand sheepe, and three thousand camels, and fife hundred shee asses, and a very great || houshold; so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the East.

4 And his sonnes went and feasted in their houses, euery one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eate and to drinke with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of their feasting were gone about, that Iob sent and sanctified them, and rose vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all: For Iob said, It may be that my sonnes haue sinned, and \* cursed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob † continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and † Satan came also † among them.

7 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and

sayde, From going to and fro in the \* earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

8 And the LORD sayd vnto Satan, † Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill?

9 Then Satan answered y LORD, and sayd, Doeth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on eueryside? thou hast blessed the worke of his hands, and his || substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, all that hee hath is in thy † power, onely vpon himselfe put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his sonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger vnto Iob, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them,

15 And the Sabeans fell vpon them, and tooke them away: yea they haue slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone, to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, || The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the sheepe, and the seruants, and consumed them, and I onely am escaped alone, to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans

\* 1. Pet. 5. 8.

† Heb. hast thou set thy heart on?

\* Chap. 2. 3.

† Or, cattell.

† Or, husbandrie.  
† Heb. sonnes of the East.

\* 1. King. 21. 10, 13.

† Heb. all the dayes.

† Heb. the aduersarie.  
† Heb. in the midst of them.

† Or, cattell.

† Hebr. if he curse thee not to thy face.

† Heb. hand.

† Or, a great fire.



# Iobs patience. His Chap.ij.iiij. wife tempteth him.

† Hebr. rushed.

deans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away, yea, and slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone, to tell thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, & said, Thy sonnes, and thy daughters, were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house.

† Hebr. from aside, &c.

19 And beholde, there came a great winde † from the wildernes, and smote the foure corners of the house, and it fell vpon the yong men, and they are dead, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

† Or, robe.

20 Then Iob arose, and rent his † mantle, and shaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground and worshipped,

\* Eccles. 5. 14. 1. tim. 6. 7.

21 And said, \*Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I returne thither : the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed be the Name of the LORD.

† Or, attributed folly to God.

22 In all this Iob sinned not, nor † charged God foolishly.

## CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob. 7 He smiteth him with sore boiles. 9 Iob reproveth his wife, moouing him to curse God. 11 His three friends condole with him in silence.



Gainie there was a day when the sonnes of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himselfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, From whence comest thou? And \*Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to & fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

\* Chap. 1. 7.

3 \*And the LORD said vnto Satan, Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth; a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill? and still hee holdeth fast his integritie, although thou moouedst mee against him, † to destroy him without cause.

\* Chap. 1. ver. 1. & 8.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skinne for skinne, yea all that a man hath, wil he giue for his life.

† Hebr. to swallow him vp.

5 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, hee *is* in thine hand, † but saue his life. † Or, onely.

7 ¶ So went Satan foorth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Iob with sore biles, from the sole of his foote vnto his crowne.

8 And hee tooke him a potsheard to scrape himselfe withall; and hee sate downe among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then saide his wife vnto him, Doest thou still reteine thine integritie? Curse God, and die.

10 But he said vnto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh; what? shall wee receiue good at the hand of God, and shall wee not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob sinne with his lippes.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill, that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place : Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voice, and wept; and they rent euery one his mantle, and sprinkled dust vpon their heades toward heauen.

13 So they sate downe with him vpon the ground seuen dayes, and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him; for they saw that *his* griefe was very great.

## CHAP. III.

1 Iob curseth the day, and seruices of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.



Fter this, opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob † spake, and said, † Hebr. answered.

3 \*Let the day perish, wherein I was borne, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man-childe conceived. \* Chap. 10. 18, 19. iere. 20. 14.

4 Let that day bee darkenesse, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

5 Let

† Or, chal-  
lenge it.  
† Or, let  
them terrifie  
it, as those  
who haue  
a bitter day.  
† Or, let it  
not reioyce  
among the  
dayes.

† Or, Lewi-  
than.

† Heb. the  
eye lids of  
the morning.

† Heb. wea-  
ried in  
strength.

† Heb. wait.

• Chap. 19. 8

† Heb. before  
my meat.

† Heb. I fea-  
red a feare,  
and it came  
vpon me.

5 Let darkenes and the shadowe of death || staine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, || let the blacknes of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkenesse seaze vpon it, || let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Loe, let that night be solitarie, let no ioyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise vp || their mourning.

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but haue none, neither let it see † the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my mothers wombe, nor hid sorrowe from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? why did I not giue vp the ghost when I came out of the bellie?

12 Why did the knees preuent mee? or why the breasts, that I should sucke?

13 For now should I haue lien still and beene quiet, I should haue slept; then had I bene at rest,

14 With Kings and counsellors of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves,

15 Or with Princes that had golde, who filled their houses with siluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth, I had not bene; as infants which neuer saw light.

17 There the wicked cease from troubling: and there the † wearie be at rest.

18 There the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voice of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the seruant is free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in misery, and life vnto the bitter in soule?

21 Which † long for death, but it cometh not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures:

22 Which reioice exceedingly, and are glad when they can finde the graue?

23 Why is light giuen to a man, whose way is hid, \* and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing commeth † before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared is come vpon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

26 I was not in safetie, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

## CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reprooueth Iob for want of religion.  
7 He teacheth Gods iudgements to bee not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearefull vision, to humble the excellencie of Creatures before God.



Hen Eliphaz the Tema-  
nite answered, and said,

2 If we assay † to com-  
mune with thee, wilt  
thou be grieved? But  
† who can withhold himselfe from spea-  
king?

3 Beholde, Thou hast instructed  
many, and thou hast strengthened the  
weake hands.

4 Thy words haue vpholden him  
that was falling, and thou hast streng-  
thened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and  
thou faintest, it toucheth thee, and thou  
art troubled.

6 Is not this thy feare, thy confidence;  
the vprightnesse of thy wayes and thy  
hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who  
euer perished, being innocent? or where  
were the righteous cut off?

8 \* Euen as I haue seene, they that  
plow iniquity, and sow wickednesse,  
reape the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish,  
and by the breath of his \* nostrils are  
they consumed.

10 The roaring of the Lyon, and  
the voice of the fierce Lyon, and the  
teeth of the yong Lyons are broken.

11 The old Lyon perisheth for lacke  
of pray, and the stout Lyons whelpes  
are scattered abroad.

12 Nowe a thing was † secretly  
brought to me, and mine eare receiued  
a litle thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of  
the night, when deepe sleepe falleth on  
men:

14 Feare † came vpon me, and trem-  
bling, which made † all my bones to  
shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my  
face: the haire of my flesh stood vp.

16 It stood still, but I could not dis-  
cerne the forme thereof: an image was  
before mine eyes, || there was silence, and  
I heard a voyce, saying,

17 Shall

† Hebr. a  
word.

† Heb. who  
can refrain  
from words?

† Hebr. the  
bowing  
knees.

\* Proul. 22. 8  
osc 10. 13.

\* That is, by  
his anger, as  
Esa. 30. 33.

† Heb. by  
stealth.

† Heb. met  
mee.  
† Heb. the  
multitude of  
my bones.

† Or, I heard  
a still voyce.



# The diuers ends of Chap.v.vj. godly and wicked.

17 Shall mortall man be more iust then God? shall a man bee more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, hee \*put no trust in his seruants; || and his Angels hee charged with folly:

19 Howe much lesse on them that dwell in \*houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth.

20 They are †destroyed from morning to euening: they perish for euer, without any regarding it.

21 Doeth not their excellencie *which is* in them, goe away? they die, euen without wisdom.

## CHAP. V.

1 The harme of inconsideration. 3 The ende of the wicked is misery. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy ende of Gods correction.

**C** All now, if there be any that wil answer thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou || turne?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and || enuy slayeth the silly one.

3 I haue seene the foolish taking roote: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from safetie, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliuer them.

5 Whose haruest the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth vp their substance.

6 Although || affliction commeth not forth of the dust, neither doeth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is borne vnto || trouble, as † the sparkes flie vpward.

8 I would seeke vnto God, and vn- to God would I commit my cause:

9 \* Which doth great things † & vn- searchable: maruelous things † with- out number.

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and sendeth waters vpon the † fields:

11 \* To set vp on high those that be low; that those which mourne, may be exalted to safetie.

12 \* Hee disappointeth the deuices of the craftie, so that their hands || cannot performe *their* enterprise.

13 \* He taketh the wise in their owne

craftinesse: and the counsell of the fro- ward is caried headlong.

14 \* They || meete with darkenesse in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.

15 But he saueth the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mightie.

16 \* So the poore hath hope, and ini- quitie stoppeth her mouth.

17 \* Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.

18 \* For he maketh sore, and bindeth vp: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 \* Hee shall deliuer thee in sixe trou- bles, yea in seuen there shall no euill touch thee.

20 In famine he shall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hidde || from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction, when it commeth.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 \* For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know that thy || tabernacle *shall bee* in peace; and thou shalt visite thy habitation, and shalt not || sinne.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seede shalbe || great, and thine offspring as the grasse of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a shooke of corne † com- meth in, in his season.

27 Loe this, wee haue searched it, so it *is*; heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

## CHAP. VI.

1 Iob sheweth that his complaints are not cause- lesse. 8 Hee wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort. 14 He reprooueth his friends of vnkindnesse.

**B** Vt Iob answered, and sayd,

2 Oh that my grieffe were thoroughly weighed, and my calamitie † layd in the balances together.

3 For now it would be heauier then the

\* Chap. 15.  
15. 2. pet.  
2. 4.  
† Or, nor in  
his Angels,  
in whom  
he put light.  
\* 2. Cor. 5. 1.

† Heb. bea-  
ten in pieces.

† Or, looke.

† Or, indig-  
nation.

† Or, iniquity.

† Or, labour.  
† Heb. the  
sonnes of the  
burning  
coale, lift  
vp to flie.

\* Cha. 9. 10.  
psal. 72. 18.  
rom. 11. 33.  
† Heb. and  
there is no  
search.

† Heb. till  
there be no  
number.

† Heb. out-  
places.

\* Psa. 113. 6.

1. sam. 2. 7.

\* Neb. 4. 15.

psal. 33. 10.

isa. 8. 10.

† Or, cannot  
performe a-  
ny thing.

\* 1. Cor. 3.  
19.

\* Deut. 28.  
29.  
† Or, runne  
into.

\* Psal. 107.  
42.

\* Pro. 3. 12.  
James 1. 12.  
heb. 12. 5.  
apoc. 3. 9.

\* Deut. 32.  
39. 1. sam.  
2. 6. isa. 30.  
28. hos. 6. 1.

\* Psal. 91. 3.

† Heb. from  
the hands.  
† Or, when  
the tongue  
scourgeth.

\* Hos. 2. 18.

† Or, that  
peace is thy  
tabernacle.  
† Or, erre.

† Or, much.

† Heb. ascen-  
deth.

† Heb. for  
thy selfe.

† Heb. lifted  
vp.



<p>† That is, I want words to expresse my griefe. * Psal. 38. 2.</p>	<p>the sand of the sea, therefore my words are    swallowed vp.</p>	<p>tongue : and cause mee to vnderstand wherein I haue erred.</p>	
	<p>4 * For the arrowes of the Almightye are within me, the poyson whereof drinketh vp my spirit : the terrors of God doe set themselues in aray against mee.</p>	<p>25 How forcible are right wordes ? but what doeth your arguing reprove ? 26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which are as winde ?</p>	
<p>† Hebr. at grasse.</p>	<p>5 Doeth the wilde asse bray † when he hath grasse ? or loweth the oxen ouer his fodder ?</p>	<p>27 Yea, † ye ouerwhelme the fatherlesse, and you digge a pit for your friend.</p>	<p>† Hebr. ye cause to fall vpon.</p>
	<p>6 Can that which is vnsauery, bee eaten without salt ? or is there any taste in the white of an egge ?</p>	<p>28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon mee, for it is † euident vnto you, if I lie.</p>	<p>† Hebr. before your face.</p>
<p>† Hebr. my expectation.</p>	<p>7 The things that my soule refused to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat. 8 O that I might haue my request ! and that God would graunt mee † the thing that I long for !</p>	<p>29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquitie ; yea returne againe : my righteousness is in it. 30 Is there iniquitie in my tongue ? cannot † my taste discerne peruerse things ?</p>	<p>† That is, in this matter. † Hebr. my palate.</p>
	<p>9 Euen that it would please God to destroy mee, that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off.</p>		
	<p>10 Then should I yet haue comfort, yea I would harden my selfe in sorrow ; let him not spare, for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.</p>		
	<p>11 What is my strength, that I should hope ? and what is mine ende, that I should prolong my life ?</p>		
<p>† Hebr. brasse.</p>	<p>12 Is my strength the strength of stones ? or is my flesh † of brasse ?</p>	<p><b>I</b> S there not    an appointed time to man vpon earth ? are not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling ?</p>	<p>† Or, a warfare.</p>
	<p>13 Is not my helpe in me ? and is wisdom driuen quite from me ?</p>	<p>2 As a seruant † earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for the reward of his worke :</p>	<p>† Hebr. gappeth after.</p>
<p>† Hebr. to him that melteth.</p>	<p>14 † To him that is afflicted, pitie should be shewed from his friend ; But he forsaketh the feare of the Almighty.</p>	<p>3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanitie, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.</p>	
	<p>15 My brethren haue delt deceitfully as a brooke, &amp; as the streame of brookes they passe away,</p>	<p>4 When I lie downe, I say, When shall I arise, and the † night be gone ? and I am full of tossings to and fro, vnto the dawning of the day.</p>	<p>† Hebr. the euening be measured.</p>
<p>† Hebr. they are cut off. † Hebr. in the heat thereof. † Hebr. extinguished.</p>	<p>16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, and wherein the snow is hid : 17 What time they waxe warme, † they vanish : † when it is hot, they are † consumed out of their place.</p>	<p>5 My flesh is cloathed with wormes and clods of dust, my skinne is broken, and become loathsome.</p>	
	<p>18 The pathes of their way are turned aside ; they goe to nothing, and perish.</p>	<p>6 * My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.</p>	<p>* Iob 16. 22. psal. 90. 6. and 103. 11. and 103. 15. and 144. 4. isa. 40. 6. iam. 4. 14.</p>
	<p>19 The troupes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.</p>	<p>7 O remember that my life is winde : mine eye † shall no more    see good.</p>	<p>† Hebr. shall not returne.</p>
	<p>20 They were confounded because they had hoped ; they came thither, and were ashamed.</p>	<p>8 The eye of him that hath seene me, shall see mee no more : thine eyes are vpon me, and I    am not.</p>	<p>† To see, that is, to enjoy.</p>
<p>† Or, for now ye are like to them. Hebr. to it. † Hebr. Not.</p>	<p>21    For now ye are † nothing ; ye see my casting downe, and are afraid. 22 Did I say, Bring vnto mee ? or giue a reward for me of your substance ?</p>	<p>9 As the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away : so he that goeth downe to the graue, shall come vp no more.</p>	<p>† That is, I can trise no longer.</p>
	<p>23 Or deliuer me from the enemies hand, or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty ?</p>	<p>10 Hee shall returne no more to his house : neither shall his place know him any more.</p>	
	<p>24 Teach me, and I will hold my</p>	<p>11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I wil speake in the anguish of</p>	<p>of</p>

CHAP. VII.

1 Iob excuseth his desire of death. 12 He complaineth of his owne restlesnesse, 17 and Gods watchfulnesse.



of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch ouer me?

13 When I say, My bed shal comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

14 Then thou skarest mee with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.

† Heb. then my bones.

15 So that my soule chooseth strangling: and death rather † then my life.

16 I loath it, I would not liue away: let me alone, for my dayes are vannie.

• Psal. 8. 4. and 144. 3. heb. 2. 6.

17 \*What is man, that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

18 And that thou shouldest visite him euery morning, and trie him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle?

20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquitie? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke me in the morning, but I shall not be.

### CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad sheweth Gods iustice, in dealing with men according to their workes. 8 He alledgeth antiquitie to proue the certaine destruction of the Hypocrite. 20 Hee applieth Gods iust dealing to Iob.

**T**Hen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,  
2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and how long shall the wordes of thy mouth be like a strong wind?

3 \*Doth God peruert iudgement? or doth the Almighty peruert iustice?

4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and he haue cast them away † for their transgression:

• Deu. 32. 4 2. chro. 19. 7 dan. 9. 14.

† Heb. in the hand of their transgression

• Chap. 22. 23.

5 \*If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou wert pure and vpriight, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was

small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 \*For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

• Deut. 4. 32.

9 (For \*we are but of yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes vpon earth are a shadow.)

• See chap. 7. 6. gen. 47 9. 1. chron. 29. 15. psal. 144. 4. psal. 39. 14.

† Heb. not.

10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, & vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush growe vp without myre? can the flag growe without water?

12 \*Whilest it is yet in his greenesse, and not cut downe, it withereth before any other herbe.

• Psal. 129. 6. ier. 17. 6.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God, and the \*hypocrites hope shall perish:

• Iob. 11. 20 and 13. 14. psal. 112. 10 prou. 10. 28

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be † a spiders web.

† Heb. a spiders house.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: he shal hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He is greene before the sunne, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heape, and seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then it shal denie him, saying, I haue not seene thee.

19 Beholde, this is the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will hee † helpe the euill doers:

† Heb. take the vngodly by the hand.

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with † reioycing.

† Heb. shouting for ioy.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

† Heb. shall not be.

### CHAP. IX.

1 Iobacknowledging Gods iustice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocencie is not to be condemned by afflictions.

**T**Hen Iob answered, and said,

2 I know it is so of a trueth: but howe should \*man be iust || with God.

• Psal. 143. 2.

1 Or, before God.

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answere him one of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, and mightie in strength: who hath hardened himselfe against him, and hath prospered?

3 Z 5 Which

5 Which remoueth the mountains, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger:

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, & the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the starres.

• Gen. 1. 6.

† Hebr. heights.

• Amos 5. 8. iob. 38. 31, &c.

† Heb. Ash, Cesil, and Cimah.

• See Chap. 5. 9.

8 \* Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the || waues of the Sea.

9 \* Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South.

10 \* Which doeth great things past finding out, yea and wonders without number.

11 Loe, hee goeth by me, and I see him not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

• Isai. 45. 9. iere. 18. 6. rom. 9. 20.

† Heb. who can turne him away?

† Heb. helpers of pride, or strength.

12 \* Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?

13 If God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe stoupe vnder him.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him, and choose out my words to reason with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answere, but I would make supplication to my Iudge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me, yet would I not beleue that he had hearkened vnto my voice:

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 Hee will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness.

19 If I speake of strength, loe, hee is strong: and if of iudgement, who shall set me a time to pleade?

20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine owne mouth shall condemne me: If I say, I am perfect, it shall also prouue me peruerse.

21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my soule: I would despise my life.

22 This is one thing, therefore I said it; he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, hee will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: he couereth the faces of the Iudges thereof; if not, where, and who is hee?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Poste: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the † swift ships: as the Eagle that hasteth to the pray.

† Hebr. ships of desire.  
† Or, ships of Ebeh.

27 If I say, I will not forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauinesse, and comfort my selfe.

28 I am afraid of all my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not holde me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I wash my selfe with snow water, and make my handes neuer so cleane:

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine owne clothes shall || abhorre me.

† Or, make me to be abhorred.

32 For he is not a man as I am, that I should answere him, and we should come together in iudgement.

33 Neither is there † any || dayes-man betwixt vs, that might lay his hand vpon vs both.

† Heb. one that should argue.  
† Or, Empire.

34 Let him take his rodde away from me, & let not his feare terrifie me:

35 Then would I speake, and not feare him; † but it is not so with me.

† Heb. but I am not so with my selfe.

## CHAP. X.

1 Iob, taking libertie of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 Hee complaineth of life, and craueth a little ease before death.

**M**

Y soule is || weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my selfe; I will speake in the bitterness of my soule.

† Or, cut off while I liue.

2 I will say vnto God, Doe not condemne mee; shewe me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 Is it good vnto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the worke of thine hands? and shine vpon the counsell of the wicked?

† Heb. the labour of thine hands.

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 Are thy dayes as the dayes of man? are thy yeeres as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquitie, and searchest after my sinne?

7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and there is none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

† Heb. It is vpon thy knowledge.  
† Heb. tooke paines about me.

8 Thine hands † haue made me and fashi-



fashioned me together round about; yet thou doest destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust againe?

10 \*Hast thou not powred me out as milke, and cruddled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast granted me life and fauour, and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart; I know that this is with thee.

14 If I sinne, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquite me from mine iniquitie.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto me; and if I be righteous, yet will I not lift vp my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce Lion: and againe thou shewest thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renuest thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation vpon me; Changes and warre are against me.

18 \*Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghost, and no eye had seene me!

19 I should haue bene as though I had not bene, I should haue bene caried from the wombe to the graue.

20 \*Are not my dayes few? cease then, and let me alone that I may take comfort a litle,

21 Before I goe whence I shall not returne, euen to the land of darknes and the shadow of death,

22 A land of darknes, as darknes it selfe, and of the shadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkenes.

### CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reprobued Iob, for iustifying himselfe. 5 Gods wisdom is vnsearchable. 13 The assured blessing of repentance.



Hen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should † a man full of talke be iustified?

3 Should thy || lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speake, and open his lippes against thee,

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that they are double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee lesse then thine iniquitie deserueth.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almighty vnto perfection?

8 It is † as high as heauen, what canst thou doe? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure therof is longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 If he || cut off, and shut vp, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

11 For, he knoweth vaine men: hee seeth wickednesse also, will he not then consider it?

12 For † vaine man would be wise; though man be borne like a wilde asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him:

14 If iniquitie be in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickednes dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot, yea thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not feare:

16 Because thou shalt forget thy misery, and remember it as waters that passe away:

17 And thine age † shalbe clearer then the noone day; thou shalt shine foorth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure because there is hope, yea thou shalt digge about thee, and thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 \*Also thou shalt lye downe, and none shall make thee afraid; yea many shall † make suite vnto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall faile, and † they shall not escape, and \*their hope shall be as the || giuing vp of the ghost.

### CHAP. XII.

1 Iob mainteineth himselfe against his friends that reprove him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.

3 Z 2

And

† Or, deuises.

† Hebr. the heights of heauen.

† Or, make a change.  
† Hebr. who can turne him away?

† Hebr. emptie.

† Hebr. shall arise about the noone-day.

\* Leuit. 26. 5.  
† Hebr. entreat thy face.

† Hebr. fight shall perish from them.

\* Chap. 8. 14. and 18. 14.

† Or, a puffed of breath.

\* Psal. 139. 4. and 14. 15.

† Hebr. hedged.

† That is, thy plagues.

\* Chap. 3. 11.

\* See Chap. 8. 9. and 7. 6.

† Hebr. a man of lips.



**A**ND Iob answered, and sayd,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisdom shall die with you.

3 But I haue †vnderstanding as well as you, †I am not inferiour to you : yea, †who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth vpon God, and he answereth him : the iust vpright man is laughed to scorne.

5 He that is ready to slippe with *his* feet, is as a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that prouoke God are secure, into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But aske now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the foules of the aire, and they shall tell thee.

8 Or speake to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare vnto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand *is* the ||soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of †all mankinde.

11 \*Doeth not the eare trie wordes? and the †mouth taste his meate?

12 With the ancient *is* wisdom, and in length of dayes, vnderstanding.

13 With ||him *is* wisdom & strength, he hath counsell and vnderstanding.

14 \*Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe : hee \*shutteth †vp a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, hee withholdeth the waters, and they drie vp : also hee sendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.

16 With him *is* strength & wisdom: the deceived, and the deceiuer, *are* his.

17 He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loines with a girdle.

19 He leadeth Princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mightie.

20 \*He remooueth away †the speech of the trustie, and taketh away the vnderstanding of the aged.

21 He powreth contempt vpon princes, and ||weakeneth the strength of the mightie.

22 Hee discovereth deepe things out

of darknesse, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them : hee enlargeth the nations, and †straiteneth them *again*e.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness *where there is* no way.

25 They grope in the darke without light, and hee maketh them to †stagger like a drunken man.

### CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob reprooueth his friends of partialitie. 14 He professeth his confidence in God: 20 and entreateth to knowe his owne sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

**T**Oe, mine eye hath seene all *this*, mine eare hath heard and vnderstood it.

2 What yee know, *the same* doe I know also, I am not inferiour vnto you.

3 Surely I would speake to the Almighty, & I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, yee are all Physicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, & it should be your wisdom.

6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Wil you speake wickedly for God? and talke deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his person? will yee contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye so mocke him?

10 He will surely reprove you, if yee doe secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?

12 Your remembrances *are* like vnto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 †Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speake, and let come on me what *will*.

14 Wherefore doe I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 Though hee slay mee, yet will I trust in him : but I will †maintaine mine owne wayes before him.

16 Hee also *shall* be my saluation : for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Heare diligently my speech, and my declaration with your eares.

18 Behold now, I haue ordered *my* cause, I know that I shall be iustified.

19 Who

† Heb. an heart.

† Heb. I fall not lower then you.

† Heb. with whom are not such as these?

† Or, life.

† Heb. all flesh of man.

\* Cha. 34. 3.

† Heb. pailate.

† That is, with God.

\* Isa. 22. 22.

\* Apoc 3. 7.

† Heb. vpon.

\* Cha. 32. 9.

† Heb. the lip of the faithfull.

† Or, looseth the girdle of the strong.

† Heb. lea-  
deth in.

† Heb. wan-  
der.

† Heb. be si-  
lent from me

† Heb. proue,  
or argue.



19 Who is hee *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall giue vp the ghost.

20 Only doe not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my selfe from thee.

21 Withdrawe thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make mee a-fraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speake, and answer thou mee.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sinnes? make mee to knowe my transgression, and my sinne.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thineemie?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the drie stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against mee, and \*makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.

27 Thou putttest my feete also in the stockes, and †lookest narrowly vnto all my pathes; thou settest a print vp-on the †heelles of my feete.

28 And hee, as a rotten thing consuming, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob intreateth God for fauour, by the shortnes of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By sinne the Creature is subiect to corruption.

**M**AN that is borne of a woman, is †of few dayes, and full of trouble.

2 \* Hee commeth forth like a flower, and is cut downe: he fleeth also, as a shadow and continueth not.

3 And doest thou open thine eies vpon such an one, and bringest me into iudgment with thee?

4 † Who \* can bring a cleane thing out of an vnclane? not one.

5 \* Seeing his daies are determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.

6 Turne from him that hee may †rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will sprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the roote thereof waxe old in the earth, and the stocke thereof die in the ground:

9 Yet through the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughes like a plant.

10 But man dyeth, and †wasteth away; yea, man giueth vp the ghost, and where is hee?

11 As the waters faile from the sea, and the flood decayeth and dryeth vp:

12 So man lyeth downe, and riseth not, till the heauens be no more, they shall not awake; nor bee raised out of their sleepe.

13 O that thou wouldest hide mee in the graue, that thou wouldest keepe me secret, vntill thy wrath bee past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.

14 If a man die, shall he liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I waite, till my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt haue a desire to the worke of thine hands.

16 \* For nowe thou numbrest my steppes, doest thou not watch ouer my sinne?

17 My transgression is sealed vp in a bagge, and thou sowest vp mine iniquitie.

18 And surely the mountaine falling †commeth to nought: and the rocke is removed out of his place.

19 The waters weare the stones, thou †washest away the things which growe out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou preuailest for euer against him, and hee passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sonnes come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought lowe, but he perceiueth it not of them.

22 But his flesh vpon him shall haue paine, and his soule within him shall mourne.

## CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob of impiety in iustifying himselfe. 17 He proueth by Tradition the vnquietnes of wicked men.

**T**Hen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man vtter †vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the East winde?

3 Should

† Heb. is weakened, or out off.

\* Psal. 136. 2

† Heb. faded.

† Heb. overflowest.

† Heb. knowledge of wind.

\* Psal. 25. 7.

† Heb. obseruest.

† Heb. roots.

† Heb. short of dayes?

\* Psal. 102. 12. & 103. 15. & 144. 4. Iob. 8. 9.

† Heb. who will giue?

\* Psal. 51. 6.

\* Chap. 7. 1.

† Heb. cease.

† Heb. thou  
makest void.  
‡ Or, speech.  
† Heb. tea-  
cheth.

• Rom. 11.  
34.

• Chap. 14.  
4. 1. king. 8.  
46. 2. chron.  
6. 36. psal.  
14. 3. prou.  
20. 9. 1. iohn  
1. 8.  
• Iob. 4. 18.

† Hebr. a  
sound of  
feares.

3 Should hee reason with vnprofi-  
table talke? or with speeches where-  
with he can doe no good?

4 Yea † thou castest off feare, and re-  
strainest || prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine ini-  
quitie, and thou choosest the tongue of  
the craftie.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth  
thee, and not I : yea thine owne lippes  
testifie against thee.

7 Art thou the first man that was  
borne? or wast thou made before the  
hilles?

8 \* Hast thou heard the secret of God?  
and doest thou restraints wisdom to  
thy selfe?

9 What knowest thou that we know  
not? what vnderstandest thou, which is  
not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray headed,  
and very aged men, much elder then thy  
father.

11 Are the consolations of God small  
with thee? is there any secret thing  
with thee?

12 Why doeth thine heart carie thee  
away? and what doe thine eyes winke  
at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit a-  
gainst God, and lettest such words goe  
out of thy mouth?

14 \* What is man, that he should be  
cleane? and he which is borne of a wo-  
man, that he should be righteous?

15 \* Beholde, he putteth no trust in  
his Saints, yea, the heauens are not  
cleane in his sight.

16 How much more abominable and  
filthie is man, which drinketh iniquitie  
like water?

17 I will shew thee, heare me, and  
that which I haue seene, I wil declare,

18 Which wise men haue tolde from  
their fathers, and haue not hid it :

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was  
giuen, and no stranger passed among  
them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with  
paine all his dayes, and the number of  
yeeres is hidden to the oppressour.

21 † A dreadfull sound is in his eares;  
in prosperitie the destroyer shall come  
vpon him.

22 He beleeueth not that he shall re-  
turne out of darkenesse, and he is wai-  
ted for, of the sword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread,  
saying, Where is it? he knoweth that the

day of darkenes is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make  
him afraid; they shall preuaile against  
him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand a-  
gainst God, and strengtheneth himselfe  
against the Almighty.

26 He runneth vpon him, euen on his  
necke, vpon the thicke bosses of his  
bucklers :

27 Because he couereth his face with  
his fatnesse, and maketh collops of fat  
on his flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities,  
and in houses which no man inhabiteth,  
which are ready to become heapes.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall  
his substance continue, neither shall  
he prolong the perfection thereof vpon  
the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darke-  
nesse, the flame shall drie vp his bran-  
ches, and by the breath of his mouth  
shall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued, trust  
in vanitie : for vanitie shalbe his recom-  
pence.

32 It shall be || accomplished before  
his time, and his branch shall not bee  
greene.

33 He shal shake off his vnripe grape  
as the Vine, and shall cast off his flowre  
as the Oliue.

34 For the congregation of hypo-  
crites shall be desolate, and fire shall con-  
sume the tabernacles of briberie.

35 They conceiue mischief, \* and  
bring forth || vanitie, and their belly pre-  
pareth deceit.

‡ Or, cut off.

• Essay 59. 4  
psal. 7. 15.  
‡ Or, iniqui-  
tie.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 Iob reprobeth his friends of vnmercifulnesse.

7 He sheweth the pitifulnesse of his case. 17  
He maintaineth his innocencie.



Then Iob answered, and  
said,

2 I haue heard many  
such things : || \* miserable  
comforters are ye all.

3 Shall † vaine words haue an ende?  
or what emboldeneth thee, that thou  
answerest?

4 I also could speake as yee doe : if  
your soule were in my soules stead, I  
could heape vp words against you, and  
shake mine head at you.

5 But I would strengthen you with  
my mouth, and the mouing of my lips  
should

‡ Or, trou-  
blesome.

• Chap. 13.  
4.

† Heb. words  
of wind.



should assuage *your griefe.*

6 Though I speake, my griefe is not asswaged: and *though* I forbear, † what am I eased?

† Hebr. what goeth from me?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate al my companie.

8 And thou hast filled mee with wrinkles, *which is a witness against me:* and my leannesse rising vp in me, beareth witness to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth vpon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon me with their mouth, they haue smitten me vpon the cheeke reprochfully, they haue gathered themselues together against mee.

† Hebr. hath shut me vp.

11 God † hath deliuered me to the vn-  
godly, and turned me ouer into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my necke, and shaken me to pieces, and set me vp for his marke.

13 His archers compasse me round about, he cleaueth my reines asunder, and doeth not spare; he powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach vpon breach, he runneth vpon me like a giant.

15 I haue sowed sackcloth vpon my skin, and defiled my horne in the dust.

16 My face is fowle with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the shadow of death;

17 Not for any iniustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.

19 Also now, behold my witness *is* in heauen, and my record *is* † on high.

† Hebr. in the high places.

20 My friends † scorne me: *but* mine eye powreth out *teares* vnto God.

† Hebr. are my scornors.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his † neighbour.

† Or, friend.

22 When † a few yeeres are come, then I shall goe the way *whence* I shall not returne.

† Hebr. yeeres of number.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The vnmerefull dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

**M**

Y † breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graues are ready for me.

† Or, my spirit is spent.

2 Are there not mockers with mee? and doeth not mine eye † continue in their prouocation?

† Hebr. lodge.

3 Lay downe now, put me in a suretie with thee; who *is* he *that* will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from vnderstanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 Hee that speaketh flattery to his friends, euen the eyes of his children shall faile.

6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and † afore time I was as a tabret.

† Or, before them.

7 Mine eye also is dimme by reason of sorrow, and all † my members *are* as a shadow.

† Or, my thoughts.

8 Vpright men shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stirre vp himselfe against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands † shall be stronger, and stronger.

† Hebr. shall addestrengthen.

10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot find one wise man among you.

11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, euen † the thoughts of my heart:

† Hebr. the possessions.

12 They change the night into day: the light is † short, because of darknes.

† Hebr. neere

13 If I waite, the graue *is* mine house: I haue made my bedde in the darknesse.

14 I haue † said to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worrne, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.

† Hebr. cried, or called.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall goe downe to the barres of the pit, when *our* rest together is in the dust.

## CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reprooueth Iob of presumption and impatience. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

**B**

Idad answered Bildad the Shuhite and said,

2 How long *will it be*, ere you make an ende of words? Marke, and afterwards we will speake.

3 Wherefore are wee counted as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight?

4 He

† Hebr. his soule.

4 He teareth †himselfe in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rocke bee remooued out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shalbe put out, and the sparke of his fire shall not shine.

† Or, lampe.

6 The light shalbe darke in his tabernacle, and his || candle shalbe put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe.

8 For hee is cast into a net by his owne feete, & he walketh vpon a snare.

9 The grinne shall take *him* by the heele, and the robber shall preuaile against him.

† Heb. hidden.

10 The snare *is* †laide for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

† Heb. scatter him.

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on euery side, and shall †driue him to his feete.

12 His strength shalbe hunger-bitten, and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.

† Heb. barres

13 It shall deuoure the †strength of his skinne: *euē* the first borne of death shall deuoure his strength.

\* Cha. 8. 14. and 11. 20. psa. 112. 10. pro. 10. 28.

14 \* His confidence shalbe rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrours.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it *is* none of his: brimstone shall be scattered vpon his habitation.

16 His rootes shall be dryed vp beneath: and aboue shall his branch be cut off.

\* Pro. 2. 22.

17 \* His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and hee shall haue no name in the streete.

† Heb. they shall driue him.

18 † He shall be driuen from light into darknesse, and chased out of the world.

19 Hee shall neither *haue* sonne nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

† Or, liued with him. † Heb. layd holde on horror.

20 They that come after him shalbe astonied at his day, as they that || went before, †were affrighted.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place of *him* that knoweth not God.

## CHAP. XIX.

1 Iob complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is miserie enough in him to feede their crueltie. 21. 28 Hee craueth pitie. 23 He beleueth the resurrection.



Hence Iob answered, and sayd,

2 How long will yee vex my soule, and breake me in pieces with words?

3 These tenne times haue ye reproched me: you are not ashamed that you || make your selues strange to me.

† Or, harden your selues against me.

4 And be it indeed *that* I haue erred, mine error remaineth with my selfe.

5 If indeed yee will magnifie your selues against me, and plead against me my reproch:

6 Know now that God hath ouerthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of || wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no iudgement.

† Or, violence.

8 Hee hath fenced vp my way that I cannot passe; and hee hath set darknesse in my pathes.

9 Hee hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crowne *from* my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on euery side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he remooued like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and hee counteth me vnto him as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troupes come together, and raise vp their way against me, and encampe round about my tabernacle.

13 Hee hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verely estranged from me.

14 My kinsefolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maides count me for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.

16 I called my seruant, and he gaue me no answer: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens sake of †mine owne body.

18 Yea, ||yong children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

19 \* All †my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loued, are turned against me.

† Heb. my belly. † Or, the wicked.

\* Psal. 41. 9. and 55. 19. † Heb. the men of my secret.

20 My bone cleaueth to my skinne, || and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skinne of my teeth.

† Or, as.

21 Haue pity vpon me, haue pity vpon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why



† Hebr. who will giue? &c.

22 Why doe ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 †Oh that my wordes were now written, oh that they were printed in a booke!

24 That they were grauen with an iron pen and lead, in the rocke for euer.

25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liueth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter day, vpon the earth:

26 || And *though* after my skin, *wormes* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shal see for my selfe, and mine eyes shall beholde, and not †another, *though* my reines bee consumed †within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him? || seeing the root of the matter is found in me.

29 Bee ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that yee may know there is a iudgement.

### CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.



Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and saide,

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause mee to answere, and for *this*

† I make haste.

3 I haue heard the checke of my reproach, and the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answere.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed vpon earth,

5 \* That the triumphing of the wicked is † short, and the ioy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellencie mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the † clouds:

7 Yet he shall perish for euer, like his owne dounge: they which haue seene him, shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall flie away as a dreame, and shall not be found: yea he shalbe chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 || His children shall seeke to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are ful of *the sinne* of his

youth, which shall lye downe with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednes be sweet in his mouth, *though* hee hide it vnder his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not, but keepe it stil † within his mouth:

14 Yet his meate in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of Aspes within him.

15 He hath swallowed downe riches, and hee shall vomite them vp againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall sucke the poison of Aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 Hee shall not see the riuers, || the floods, the brookes of hony and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, & shall not swallow it downe: † according to his substance shall the restitution *bee*, and hee shall not reioyce *therein*.

19 Because hee hath † oppressed, and hath forsaken the poore; *because* he hath violently taken away an \*house which he builded not:

20 Surely he shall not † feele quietnesse in his belly, hee shall not saue of that which he desired.

21 || There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiencie, he shalbe in straites: euery hand of the || wicked shall come vpon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the furie of his wrath vpon him, and shall raine *it* vpon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steele shall strike him through.

25 It is drawn, and commeth out of the body; *yea* the glistering sword commeth out of his gall; terrours *are* vpon him.

26 All darknesse *shalbe* hid in his secret places: a fire not blowen shall consume him; it shall goe ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquitie: and the earth shall rise vp against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, and *his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 *This is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

† Or, After I shall awake though this body be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God.

† Hebr. a stranger.  
† Hebr. in my bosome.

† Or, and what roote of matter is found in me?

† Hebr. in the midst of his palate.

† Or, streaming brookes.

† Hebr. according to the substance of his exchange.

† Hebr. crushed.

\* Eccles. 5. 12.

† Hebr. know.

† Or, there shalbe none left for his meats.

† Or, troublesome.

† Hebr. my haste is in me.

\* Psal. 37.

† Hebr. from neere.

† Hebr. cloud.

† Or, the poore shall oppresse his children.

† Hebr. of his decree from God.



## CHAP. XXI.

1 Iob sheweth that euen in the iudgement of man, he hath reason to be grieved. 7 Sometimes the wicked doe so prosper, as they despise God. 16 Sometime their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and vnhappy are alike in death. 27 The iudgement of the wicked is in another world.

**B**Vt Iob answered, and sayd,  
2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on.

4 As for mee, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be †troubled?

5 †Marke mee, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand vpon *your* mouth.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh holde on my flesh.

7 \* Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mightie in power?

8 Their seede is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are †safe from feare, neither *is* the rod of God vpon them.

10 Their bull gendreth and faileth not, their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organe.

13 They spend their daies ||in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.

14 \* Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs : for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that wee should serue him? and what profite should we haue, if we pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How oft is the ||candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* commeth their destruction vpon them? God distributeth sorrowes in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaffe that the storme †carieth away.

19 God layeth vp his ||iniquitie for

his children : he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he iudgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth †in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His ||breasts are full of milke, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* yee wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* †the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Haue ye not asked them that goe by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?

30 \* That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction; they shall bee brought forth to †the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet shall hee be brought to the †grauet, & shall †remaiue in the tombe.

33 The cloudes of the valley shalbe sweete vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vaine, seeing in your answers there remaineth †falshood?

## CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God. 5 Hee accuseth Iob of diuers sinnes. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.



Hen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

2 Can a man be profitable vnto God? as ||hee that is wise may be profitable vnto himselfe.

3 *Is* it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is* it gaine to *him*, that thou makest thy waies perfite?

4 Will

† Heb. shortened.  
† Heb. looke vnto me.

\* Psal. 17.  
10. and 73.  
12. iere. 12.  
1. hab. 1. 16.

† Heb. are peace from feare.

† Or, in mirth.

Chap. 22.  
17.

† Or, lampe.

† Heb. stealeth away.  
† That is, the punishment of his iniquitie.

† Heb. in his very perfection, or in the strength of his perfection.  
† Or, milke-pales.

† Heb. the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.

\* Pro. 16. 4.

† Heb. the day of wraths.

† Heb. graues.  
† Heb. watch in the heape.

† Heb. transgression.

† Or, if hee may be profitable, doth his good success depend thereon?



4 Will hee reprove thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgment?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?

† Heb. stripped the clothes of the naked.

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and †stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not giuen water to the wearie to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

† Heb. the man of arme  
† Heb. eminent or accepted for countenance.

8 But as for the †mightie man, hee had the earth, and †the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherlesse haue bene broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden feare troubleth thee,

11 Or darkenes that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.

† Heb. the head of the starres.  
† Or, what.

12 Is not God in the height of heauen? and behold the †height of the starres how high they are.

13 And thou sayest, || How doth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloude?

14 Thicke cloudes *are* a couering to him that he seeth not, and hee walketh in the circuit of heauen.

15 Hast thou marked the olde way which wicked men haue troden?

† Heb. a flood was poured upon their foundation.  
\* Chap. 21. 14.

16 Which were cut downe out of time, †whose foundation was ouerflown with a flood.

† Or, to them  
\* Chap. 21. 16.

17 \* Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almighty doe || for them?

18 \* Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

\* Psal. 107. 42.

19 \* The righteous see *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorne.

† Or, estate.  
† Or, their excellencie.

20 Whereas our || substance is not cut downe, but the || remnant of them the fire consumeth.

† That is, with God.

21 Acquaint now thy selfe with || him, and be at peace: thereby good shal come vnto thee.

\* Chap. 8. 5.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Lawe from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 \* If thou returne to the Almighty, thou shalt be built vp, thou shalt put away iniquitie farre from thy tabernacles.

† Or, on the dust.

24 Then shalt thou lay vp golde || as

dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brookes.

25 Yea the Almighty shall bee thy || defence, and thou shalt haue †plenty of siluer.

† Or, gold.  
† Heb. siluer of strength.

26 For then shalt thou haue thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shal be established vnto thee: and the light shall shine vpon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are cast downe, then thou shalt say, There is lifting vp: and he shall saue the †humble person.

† Heb. him that hath lowe eyes.  
† Or, the innocent shall deliuer the Iland.

30 || He shall deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the purenesse of thine hands.

### CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob longeth to appeare before God, 6 in confidence of his mercie. 8 God who is inuisible, obserueth our wayes. 11 Iobs innocence. 13 Gods decree is immutable.



Hen Iob answered, and said,

2 Euen to day *is* my complaint bitter: my †stroke is heauier then my groning.

† Hebr. my hand.

3 O that I knewe where I might find him! that I might come euen to his seate!

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answere me, and vnderstand what he would say vnto me.

6 Will he plead against me with his great power? No, but hee would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.

8 Behold, I goe forward, but he is not *there*, and backward, but I cannot perceiue him:

9 On the left *hand* where hee doeth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himselfe on the right *hand*, that I cannot see *him*.

10 But he knoweth †the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

† Heb. the way that is with me.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way haue I kept, and not declined.

† Hebr. I haue hid, or layd vp.

† Or, my appointed portion.

• Pſal. 115. 3.

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commaundement of his lippes, † I haue eſteemed the words of his mouth more then ||my neceſſary food.

13 But hee is in one minde, and who can turne him? and *what* \*his ſoule deſireth, euen *that* he doeth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for mee: and many ſuch things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his preſence: when I conſider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart ſoft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Becauſe I was not cut off before the darknes, *neither* hath he couered the darknes from my face.

### CHAP. XXIII.

1 Wickedneſſe goeth often vnpu- niſhed. 17 There is a ſecret iudgement for the wicked.

**W**

Hy, ſeeing Times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they, that know him not, ſee his dayes?

2 Some remooue the \*land-markes; they violently take away flocks, and ||feed *thereof*.

3 They driue away the aſſe of the fatherleſſe, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.

4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themſelues together.

5 Behold, *as* wilde aſſes in the deſart, goe they forth to their worke, riſing betimes for a pray: the wildernes *yeeldeth* food for them, *and* for their children.

6 They reape euery one his †corne in the field: and †they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *haue* no couering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the ſhowres of the mountaines, and embrace the rocke for want of a ſhelter.

9 They plucke the fatherleſſe from the breſt, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cauſe *him* to go naked without clothing: and they take away the ſheafe *from* the hungry,

11 Which make oyle within their walles, and tread their winepreſſes, and ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men groane from out of the city,

and the ſoule of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly to *them*.

13 They are of thoſe that rebell againſt the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the pathes thereof.

14 The murderer riſing with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thiefe.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, ſaying, No eye ſhall ſee me: and †diſguiſeth his face.

16 In the darke they digge through houſes, *which* they had marked for themſelues in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them euen as the ſhadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the ſhadow of death.

18 Hee is ſwift as the waters, their portion is curſed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the Vineyards.

19 Drought and heate †conſume the ſnow waters: *ſo* doeth the graue *those* *which* haue ſinned.

20 The wombe ſhall forget him, the worme ſhall feed ſweetly on him, hee ſhall be no more remembred, and wickednes ſhalbe broken as a tree.

21 He euill intreateth the barren, *that* beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth alſo the mighty with his power: he riſeth vp, ||and no *man* is ſure of life.

23 *Though* it be giuen him to be in ſafety, whereon he reſteth; yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a litle while, but †are gone and brought low, they are †taken out of the way as al *other*, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corne.

25 And if it be not ſo now, who will make mee a liar, and make my ſpeech nothing worth?

### CHAP. XXV.

Bildad ſheweth that man cannot be iuſtified before God.

**AN**

Hen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid:

2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, hee maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doeth not his light ariſe?

4 \* How

\* Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.

† Or, feed them.

† Hebr. mingled corne, or dredge.

† Hebr. the wicked gather the vintage.

† Hebr. ſet- teth his face in ſecret.

† Hebr. violently take it.

† Or, hee truſteth not his owne life.

† Hebr. are not.  
† Hebr. closed vp.



\* Chap. 4.  
17. &c. &  
15. 14. &c.

4 \* How then can man bee iustified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?

5 Behold euen to the moone, and it shineth not, yea the starres are not pure in his sight.

6 How much lesse man, *that is a worme*: and the sonne of man *which is a* worme?

\* Psal. 22. 6.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Iob reprouing the vncharitable spirit of Bildad, 3 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and vnsearchable.

**B**VT Iob answered and sayd,

2 Howe hast thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* sauest thou the arme that *hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him* that *hath* no wisdom? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom hast thou vttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, || and the inhabitants thereof.

† Or, with the inhabitants.

\* Pro. 15. 11

6 \* Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no couering.

7 He stretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, and hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 Hee bindeth vp the waters in his thicke clouds, and the cloud is not rent vnder them.

9 Hee holdeth backe the face of *his* throne, and spreadeth his cloud vpon it.

10 Hee hath compassed the waters with bounds, † vtill the day and night come to an end.

† Heb. vtill the end of light with darknesse.

11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are astonished at his reproofe.

12 Hee diuideth the sea with his power, and by his vnderstanding he smiteth through † the proud.

† Heb. pride.

13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heauens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Loe, these *are* parts of his waies, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderstand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iob protesteth his sincerity. 8 The Hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings, which the wicked haue, are turned into curses.

**M**OOREUER Iob † continued his parable, and sayd,

2 *As* God liueth, *who* hath taken away my iudgment, and the Almighty, who hath † vex-

† Heb. added to take vp.

ed my soule;

3 All the while my breath *is* in mee, and \* the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;

† Heb. made my soule bitter.

4 My lips shall not speake wickednesse, nor my tongue vtter deceit.

\* That is, the breath which God gaue him.

5 God forbid that I should iustifie you: till I die, I will not remoue my integritie from me.

6 My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it goe: my heart shall not reproach *me* † so long as I liue.

† Heb. from my daies.

7 Let mine enimie be as the wicked, and he that riseth vp against me, as the vnrighteous.

8 \* For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soule?

\* Mat. 16. 26.

9 \* Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?

\* Prou. 1. 28. Ezech. 8. 18. Iohn. 9. 31. Iam. 1. 4. 3.

10 Will he delight himselfe in the Almighty? will hee alwayes call vpon God?

11 I will teach you || by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceale.

† Or, being in the hand &c.

12 Behold, all ye your selues haue seene *it*, why then are yee thus altogether vaine?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours *which* they shall receiue of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 \* Those that remaine of him shall bee buried in death: and his widowes shall not weepe.

\* Psal. 78. 65.

16 Though he heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare rayment as the clay:

17 He may prepare *it*, but the iust shall put it on, and the innocent shall diuide the siluer.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie downe, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not:

20 \* Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

\* Chap. 18. 11.

21 The East winde carieth him away,

way, and he departeth : and as a storme hurleth him out of his place.

† Heb. in fleeing he would flee.

22 For God shall cast vpon him, and not spare : † hee would faine flee out of his hand.

23 Men shall clap their handes at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

### CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things. 12 But wisedome is an excellent gift of God.

† Or, a mine

**S**Vrely there is || a veine for the siluer, and a place for golde where they fine it.

† Or, dust.

2 Iron is taken out of the || earth, and brasse is molten out of the stone.

3 Hee setteth an ende to darkenesse, and searcheth out all perfection : the stones of darkenesse and the shadow of death.

4 The floud breaketh out from the inhabitant ; euen the waters forgotten of the foote : they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread : and vnder it, is turned vp as it were fire.

† Or, gold-oare.

6 The stones of it are the place of Saphires : and it hath || dust of golde.

7 There is a path which no foule knoweth, and which the vulturs eye hath not seene.

8 The lyons whelps haue not troden it, nor the fierce lyon passed by it.

† Or, flint.

9 Hee putteth forth his hand vpon the || rocke ; hee ouerturneth the mountaines by the rootes.

10 Hee cutteth out riuers among the rockes, and his eye seeth euery precious thing.

† Heb. from weeping.

11 He bindeth the flouds † from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where shall wisedome bee found ? and where is the place of vnderstanding ?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof ; neither is it found in the land of the liuing.

• Rom. 11. 33, 34.

14 \* The depth saith, It is not in me : and the sea saith, It is not with me.

† Heb. fine gold shall not be giuen for it.

15 † It \* cannot be gotten for golde, neither shall siluer be weighed for the price thereof.

• Pro. 3. 14. and 8. 11, 19. and 16. 16.

16 It cannot be valued with the golde of Ophir, with the precious Onix, or the Saphire.

17 The golde and the chrysell cannot equall it : and the exchange of it shall not be for || iewels of fine golde.

† Or, vessell of fine gold. † Or, Rammoth.

18 No mention shalbe made of || Corall, or of Pearles : for the price of wisedome is aboute Rubies.

19 The Topaze of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure golde.

• Vers. 12.

20 \* Whence then commeth wisedome ? and where is the place of vnderstanding ?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing, and kept close from the foules of the || ayre.

† Or, heauen.

22 Destruction and death say, Wee haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For hee looketh to the endes of the earth, and seeth vnder the whole heauen :

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When hee made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder :

27 Then did he see it, || and declare it, he prepared it, yea and searched it out.

† Or, did number it.

28 \* And vnto man he said, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that is wisedome, and to depart from euill, is vnderstanding.

• Psal. 111. 10. prou. 1. 7. & 9. 10.

### CHAP. XXIX.

Iob bemoaneth himselfe, of his former prosperitie and honour.

**M**oreouer Iob † continued his parable, and said,

† Heb. added to take vp.

2 O that I were as in moneths past, as in the dayes when God preserved me.

3 When his || candle shined vpon my head, and when by his light I walked through darkenesse :

† Or, lampe.

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was vpon my tabernacle :

5 When the Almightye was yet with me, when my children were about me :

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rocke powred † me out riuers of oyle :

† Heb. with me.

7 When I went out to the gate, through the citie, when I prepared my seate in the street.



8 The yong men saw me, and hid themselves : and the aged arose, and stood vp.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

† Heb. the voice of the nobles was hid.

10 † The Nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofof their mouth.

11 When the eare heard *mee*, then it blessed me, and when the eye saw *me*, it gaue witness to me :

12 Because I deliuered the poore that cried, and the fatherlesse, and *him* that had none to helpe him.

13 The blessing of him that was readie to perish, came vpon me : and I caused the widowes heart to sing for ioy.

14 I put on righteousness, and it clothed me : my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.

15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poore : and the cause which I knewe not, I searched out.

† Heb. the saw teeth or the grinders  
† Heb. I cast

17 And I brake the † iawes of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoile out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiplie *my* dayes as the sand.

† Heb. opened.

19 My roote *was* † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.

† Heb. new.

20 My glory *was* † fresh in mee, and my bow *was* † renewed in my hand.

† Heb. changed.

21 Vnto me *men* gaue eare, and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.

22 After my words they spake not againe, & my speach dropped vpon them,

23 And they waited for me as for the raine, and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter raine.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleued it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not downe.

25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

### CHAP. XXX.

1 Iobs honour is turned into extreme contempt.

15 His prosperitie into calamitie.

† Heb. of fewer dayes then I.

**B**

Vt nowe they † that are yonger then I, haue mee in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogs of my flocke.

2 Yea whereto might the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom olde age was perished ?

3 For want and famine they *were* || solitarie : flying into the wilderness † in former time desolate and waste :

† Or, darke as the night.  
† Heb. yesternight.

4 Who cut vp mallowes by the bushes, and Iuniper rootes *for* their meate.

5 They were driuen foorth from among *men*, (they cried after them, as *after* a thiefe.)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caues of the earth, and in the rockes.

† Heb. holes.

7 Among the bushes they brayed : vnder the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They *were* children of fooles, yea children of † base men : they were viler then the earth.

† Heb. men of no name.

9 \* And now am I their song, yea I am their by-word.

\* Psal. 35. 15. and 69. 12.

10 They abhorre me, they flee farre from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.

† Heb. and withhold not spittle from my face.

11 Because hee hath loosed my cord and afflicted me, they haue also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Vpon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feete, and they raise vp against mee the wayes of their destruction.

13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamitie, they *haue* no helper.

14 They came *vpon* me as a wide breacking in *of* waters : in the desolation they rolled themselves *vpon* me.

15 Terroures are turned vpon mee : they pursue † my soule as the wind : and my welfare passeth away as a cloude.

† Heb. my principall one

16 And now my soule is powred out vpon me : the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.

17 My bones are pierced in mee in the night season : and my sinewes take no rest.

18 By the great force *of* my disease, is my garment changed : it bindeth mee about as the collar of my coat.

19 Hee hath cast mee into the myre, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I crie vnto thee, and thou doest not heare me : I stand vp, and thou regardest me *not*.

21 Thou art † become cruell to me : with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy selfe against me.

† Heb. turned to be cruell.  
† Hebr. the strength of thy hand.

22 Thou

† Or, wise-  
dome.

22 Thou liftest me vp to the wind :  
thou causest me to ride *vpon it*, and dissol-  
uest my || substance.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring  
me to death, and to the house appointed  
for all liuing.

† Heb. heape.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out  
his hand to the † graue, though they cry  
in his destruction.

• Rom. 12.  
15. psal. 35.  
13.

† Heb. for  
him that was  
hard of day.

25 \* Did not I weepe † for him that  
was in trouble? was *not* my soule grie-  
ued for the poore?

26 When I looked for good, then  
euill came vnto mee: and when I wai-  
ted for light, there came darkenes.

27 My bowels boyled and rested  
not: the dayes of affliction preuented  
mee.

28 I went mourning without the  
Sunne: I stood vp, and I cried in the  
Congregation.

• Psal. 102.  
6.

† Or, ostri-  
ches.

29 \* I am a brother to dragons, and  
a companion to ||owles.

30 My skinne is blacke vpon mee,  
and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harpe also is turned to moun-  
ning, and my organe into the voyce of  
them that weepe.

### CHAP. XXXI.

Iob maketh a solemne protestation of his inte-  
gritie in seuerall dueties.

**I** Made a couenant with  
mine eyes; why then  
should I thinke vpon a  
mayd?  
2 For what portion of  
God is there from aboue? and *what* in-  
heritance of the Almighty from on  
high?

3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked?  
and a strange *punishment* to the workers  
of iniquitie?

• 2. Chron.  
16. 9. iob  
32. 21. pro.  
5. 21. and  
15. 3.

4 \* Doeth not he see my wayes, and  
count all my steps?

5 If I haue walked with vanitie,  
or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

† Hebr. let  
him weigh  
mee in ba-  
lances of  
Iustice.

6 † Let me bee weighed in an euen  
ballance, that God may know mine in-  
tegritie.

7 If my step hath turned out of the  
way, and mine heart walked after  
mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued  
to my hands:

8 *Then* let mee sow, and let another  
eate, yea let my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart haue bene deceiued  
by a woman, or *if* I haue layde wait at

my neighbours doore:

10 Then let my wife grind vnto an-  
other, and let others bow downe vpon  
her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea,  
it *is* an iniquitie to bee *punished by* the  
Iudges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to de-  
struction, and would roote out all mine  
encrease.

13 If I did despise the cause of my  
man-seruant, or of my mayd-seruant,  
when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I do, when God  
riseth vp? and when hee visiteth, what  
shall I answere him?

15 Did not hee that made mee in the  
wombe, make him? and || did not one fa-  
shion vs in the wombe?

† Or, did hee  
not fashion  
vs in one  
wombe?

16 If I haue withhelde the poore  
from *their* desire, or haue caused the eyes  
of the widow to faile:

17 Or haue eaten my morsell my  
selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not  
eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth hee was  
brought vp with me as *with* a father,  
and I haue guided || her from my mo-  
thers wombe.)

† That is,  
the widow,

19 If I haue seene any perish for  
want of cloathing, or any poore with-  
out couering:

20 If his loynes haue not blessed  
me, and *if* hee were *not* warmed with  
the fleece of my sheepe:

21 If I haue lift vp my hand against  
the fatherlesse, when I saw my helpe  
in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my  
shoulder-blade, and mine arme be bro-  
ken from the || bone.

† Or, the  
channell  
bone.

23 For destruction *from* God was a  
terroure to mee: and by reason of his  
highnesse, I could not endure.

24 If I haue made golde my hope,  
or haue said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my  
confidence:

25 If I reioyced because my wealth  
was great, and because mine hand had  
† gotten much:

† Heb. found  
much.  
† Heb. the  
light.  
† Heb. bright

26 If I beheld † the Sunne when  
it shined, or the Moone walking † in  
brightness:

27 And my heart hath bene secretly  
enticed, or † my mouth hath kissed my  
hand:

† Hebr. my  
hand hath  
kissed my  
mouth.

28 This also were an iniquitie to be  
*punished by* the Iudge: For I should  
haue denied the God *that is* aboue.



† Heb. my palate.

29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift vp my selfe when euill found him :

30 (Neither haue I suffered + my mouth to sinne by wishing a curse to his soule.)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh ! wee cannot be satisfied.

† Or, to the way.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street : *but* I opened my doores || to the trauailer.

† Or, after the manner of men.

33 If I couered my transgressions, || as Adam : by hiding mine iniquitie in my bosome :

34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me : that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doore ?

† Or, behold my signe is that the Almighty will answer mee.

35 O that one would heare me ! || beholde, my desire *is*, that the Almighty would answere me, and that mine aduersary had written a booke.

36 Surely I would take it vpon my shoulder, *and* bind it as a crowne to me.

37 I would declare vnto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I goe neere vnto him.

† Heb. weepe

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrowes likewise thereof + complaine :

† Heb. the strength thereof.

39 If I haue + eaten the fruits thereof without money, or haue + caused the owners thereof to loose their life :

† Heb. caused the soule of the owners thereof to expire, or breath out.  
† Or, noy-some weedes

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and || cockle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

## CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Iob and his three friends.

6 Because wisdom cometh not from age, he excuseth the boldnesse of his youth. 11 He reproveth them for not satisfying of Iob. 16 His zeale to speake.

† Heb. from answering.

**S**O these three men ceased + to answere Iob, because he *was* righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram : against Iob was his wrath kindled, because he iustified + himselfe rather then God.

† Heb. his soule.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled : because they had found no answere, and *yet* had condemned Iob.

† Heb. expected Iob in words.

4 Now Elihu had + waited till Iob

had spoken : because they *were* + elder then he.

† Heb. elder for dayes.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answere in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered and sayd : I *am* + yong, and yee *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and + durst not shew you mine opinion.

† Heb. few of dayes.  
† Heb. I feared.

7 I said, Dayes should speake, and multitude of yeeres should teach wisdom.

8 \* But there is a spirit in man : and the inspiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderstanding.

\* Iob. 38. 36 prou. 2. 6. eccl. 2. 26. dan. 1. 17. &amp; 2. 21.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise : neither doe the aged vnderstand iudgement.

10 Therfore I sayd, Hearken to me : I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words : I gaue eare to your + reasons, whilst you searched out + what to say.

† Heb. vnderstandings  
† Heb. words

12 Yea, I attended vnto you : and beholde, *there was* none of you that conuincd Iob, *or* that answered his words :

13 Lest ye should say, We haue found out wisdom : God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not || directed his words against me : neither will I answere him with your speeches.

† Or, ordered his words.

15 They were amased, they answered no more, + they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still *and* answered no more.)

† Heb. they removed speeches from themselves.

17 *I sayd*, I will answere also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of + matter, the + spirit within me constraineth me.

† Heb. words  
† Heb. the spirit of my belly.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* + hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

† Heb. is not opened.

20 I will speake, + that I may be refreshed : I will open my lippes, and answere.

† Heb. that I may breath.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person : neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles : *in so doing* my maker would soone take me away.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himselfe in stead of God, with sinceritie and meekenesse to reason with Iob.

8 He excuseth God from giuing man an account of his wayes, by his greatnesse. 14 God calleth man to repentance by visions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his ministry. 31 Hee inciteth Iob to attention.

**W**herefore, Iob, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my wordes.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken †in my mouth.

3 My words *shalbe* of the vprightnesse of my heart : and my lippes shall vtter knowledge clearly.

4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canst, answer me, set *thy wordes* in order before me, stand vp.

6 \*Behold, I *am* †according to thy wish in Gods stead : I also am †formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heauie vpon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken †in mine hearing, and I haue heard the voice of *thy words, saying,*

9 I *am* cleane without transgression, I *am* innocent ; neither *is there* iniquitie in me.

10 Behold, hee findeth occasions against mee, hee counteth mee for his enemye.

11 He putteth my feete in the stockes, he marketh all my pathes.

12 Behold, *in this* thou art not iust : I will answer thee, That God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou striue against him ? for †he giueth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a vision of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth vpon men, in slumbrings vpon the bed :

16 Then hee †openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That hee may withdraw man from his †purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 Hee keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and his life †from perishing by the sword.

19 Hee is chastened also with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *paine*.

20 \*So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule †daintie meate.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seene ; and his bones that were not seene, sticke out.

22 His soule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew vnto man his vprightnesse :

24 Then hee is gracious vnto him, and sayth, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit ; I haue found †a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher †then a childes : he shall returne to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray vnto God, and hee will be fauourable vnto him, and hee shall see his face with ioy : for hee will render vnto man his righteousness.

27 †He looketh vpon men, and if any say, I haue sinned, and peruered that which was right, and it profited mee not :

28 †Hee will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Loe, all these things worketh God †oftentimes with man,

30 To bring backe his soule from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I wil speake.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me : speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto me : holde thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu accuseth Iob for charging God with iniustice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be vniust. 31 Man must humble himselfe vnto God. 34 Elihu reprooueth Iob.

**I**n Vrthermore Elihu answered, and said,

2 Heare my wordes, O yee wise men, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

3 \*For the eare trieth words, as the †mouth tasteth meate.

4 Let vs chuse to vs iudgement : let vs know among our selues what is good.

5 For

\* Psal. 107. 17.  
† Heb. meate of desire.

† Or, an atonement.

† Hebr. then childhood.

† Or, he shall looke vpon men, and say, I haue sinned, &c.

† Or, he hath deliuered my soule &c. and my life.

† Heb. twice and thrice.

\* Chap. 12. 11.  
† Heb. palate.

† Heb. in my palate.

\* Cha. 9. 35. and 23. 20.  
† Heb. according to thy mouth.  
† Heb. cut out of the clay.

† Heb. in mine eares.

† Heb. hee answereth not.

† Heb. hee reuealeth, or vncouereth.

† Heb. worke.

† Heb. from passing by the sword.



5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous : and God hath taken away my iudgement.

† Hebr. mine arrow.

6 Should I lye against my right? †my wound is incurable without transgression.

7 What man *is* like Iob, *who* drinketh vp scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquitie, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For hee hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that he should delight himselfe with God.

† Hebr. men of heart.

\* Exod. 32. 4. iob 8. 3. and 36. 23. psal. 92. 15. rom. 9. 14.

\* Psal. 62. 12. pro. 24. 13. iere. 2. 32. 19. eze. 33. 20. mat. 16. 27. rom. 2. 6. 2. cor. 5. 10. 1. pet. 1. 17. apoc. 22. 12.

† Hebr. all of it.

\* Psal. 104. 29.

† Hebr. vpon him.

\* Eccles. 12. 6. gene. 3. 19.

10 Therefore hearken vnto me, ye †men of vnderstanding: \* farre bee it from God, *that he should doe* wickednes, and from the Almighty, *that hee should commit* iniquitie.

11 \* For the worke of a man shall he render vnto him, and cause euery man to finde according to *his* wayes.

12 Yea surely God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.

13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath disposed †the whole world?

14 \* If he set his heart †vpon man, *if* he gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath;

15 \* All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.

16 If now thou *hast* vnderstanding, heare this: hearken to the voyce of my words.

† Hebr. binde.

17 Shall euen he that hateth right, †gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is most iust?

18 Is it *fit* to say to a King, *Thou art* wicked? and to Princes, *Ye are* vngodly?

\* Deut. 10. 17. 2. chro. 9. 7. act. 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. gal. 2. 6. ephe. 6. 9. colos. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1. 17.

19 \* *How much lesse to him* that accepteth not the persons of Princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.

† Hebr. they shall take away the mighty.

\* Pro. 5. 21. and 15. 3. iob 31. 4. 2. chro. 16. 9. iere. 16. 17.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shalbe troubled at midnight, and passe away: and †the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 \* For his eyes *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darkenes, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquitie may hide themselues.

† Hebr. goe.

23 For hee will not lay vpon man *more then right*; that he should †enter in to iudgement with God.

24 He shall breake in pieces mighty

men †without number, and set others in their stead.

† Hebr. without searching out.

25 Therefore hee knoweth their workes, and he ouerturneth *them* in the night, so that they are †destroyed.

† Hebr. crushed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men, †in the open sight of others:

† Hebr. in the place of beholders.

27 Because they turned backe †from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.

† Hebr. from after him.

28 So that they cause the cry of the poore to come vnto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giueth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and when hee hideth *his* face, who then can beholde him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite raigne not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meete to be said vnto God, I haue borne chastisement, I will not offend *any more*.

32 That which I see not, teach thou me; If I haue done iniquitie, I will doe no more.

33 †Should it bee according to thy minde? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speake what thou knowest.

† Hebr. Should it be from with thee?

34 Let men †of vnderstanding tell mee, and let a wise man hearken vnto mee.

† Hebr. of heart.

35 Iob hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdom.

36 || My desire *is* that Iob may be tried vnto the ende, because of *his* answers for wicked men.

1 Or, My father, let Iob be tried.

37 For he addeth rebellion vnto his sinne, hee clappeth *his handes* amongst vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

## CHAP. XXXV.

1 Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or euill cannot extend vnto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

**L**ihu spake moreouer, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to bee right, *that* thou saydest, My righteousness *is* more then Gods?

3 For thou saydst, What aduantage will it bee vnto thee, *and*, What profite



† Or, by it  
more then by  
my sinne.  
† Heb. I wil  
returne to  
these words.

shall I haue, || *if I bee cleansed* from my sinne?

4 † I wil answere thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Looke vnto the heauens and see, and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou vnto him?

7 \* If thou be righteous, what giuest thou him? or what receiuest hee of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteousness *may profit* the sonne of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make *the oppressed* to crie: they crie out by reason of the arme of the mightie.

10 But none saith, Where *is* God my maker, who giueth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth vs more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh vs wiser then the foules of heauen.

12 There they crie, (but none giueth answer) because of the pride of euill men.

13 \* Surely God wil not heare vanitie, neither wil the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet iudgement *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because it *is* not so, || hee hath visited in his anger, yet || he knoweth it not in great extremitie:

16 Therefore doeth Iob open his mouth in vaine: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

#### CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu sheweth how God is iust in his wayes.

16 How Iobs sinnes hinder Gods blessings.

24 Gods works are to be magnified.

**E**lihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer mee a little, and I will shewe thee, † that *I haue* yet to speake on Gods behalfe.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.

4 For truly my words *shall* not be false: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mightie, and despiseth not *any*: *he is* mightie in strength and † wisdom.

† Heb. heart

6 He preserueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the || poore.

7 \* Hee withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea he doth establish them for euer, and they are exalted.

8 And if they *bee* bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then hee sheweth them their worke, and their transgressions, that they haue exceeded.

10 He openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquitie.

11 If they obey and serue *him*, \* they shall spend their dayes in prosperitie, and their yeeres in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, † they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they crie not when he bindeth them.

14 † They die in youth, and their life is among the || vnckleane.

15 He deliuereth the || poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.

16 Euen so would he haue remooued thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnesse, and † that which should be set on thy table, *should* be full of fatnesse.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: || iudgement and iustice take hold *on thee*.

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot † deliuer thee.

19 Will he esteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquitie: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Beholde, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath inioyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquitie?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.

25 Euery man may see it, man may behold *it* afarre off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeeres be searched out.

27 For hee maketh small the drops of

† Or, afflicted.  
• Psal. 34.  
14.

• Iob 21. 13

† Heb. they shall passe away by the sword.

† Hebr. their soule dieth.  
† Or, Sodomites.  
† Or, afflicted.

† Heb. the rest of thy table.

† Or, iudgement and iustice should uphold thee.

† Heb. turne thee aside.

† Heb. that there are yet words for God.



of water: they powre downe raine according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds doe drop, and distill vpon man abundantly.

29 Also can any vnderstand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth † the bottome of the sea.

31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meate in abundance.

32 With clouds he couereth the light, and commaundeth it *not to shine*, by the cloud that commeth betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattel also concerning † the Vapour.

### CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great works.

15 His wisdom is vnsearchable in them.



T this also my heart trembleth, and is moued out of his place.

2 † Heare attentiuely the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 Hee directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his † lightning vnto the † ends of the earth.

4 After it a voyce roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellencie, and hee will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundereth maruellously with his voice: great things doth hee, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For † he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth: † likewise to the small raine, and to the great raine of his strength.

7 He sealeth vp the hand of euery man; that all men may knowe his worke.

8 Then the beastes goe into dennes: and remaine in their places.

9 † Out of the South commeth the whirlwinde: and cold out of the † North.

10 By the breath of God, frost is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.

11 Also by wating he wearieth the thicke cloud: hee scattereth † his bright cloud.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may doe what-

soeuer hee commaundeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: stand still, and consider the wondrous workes of God.

15 Doest thou knowe when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Doest thou know the ballancings of the clouds, the wondrous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warme, when hee quieteth the earth by the South wind?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which* is strong, and as a molten looking glasse?

19 Teach vs what we shall say vnto him; *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darknes.

20 Shall it bee told him that I speake? if a man speake, surely he shalbe swallowed vp.

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind passeth and cleanseth them.

22 † Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God *is* terrible maiestie.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he *is* excellent in power, and in iudgement, and in plenty of iustice: he will not afflict.

24 Men doe therefore feare him: he respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

### CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Iob to answer. 4 God by his mighty workes, conuinceth Iob of Ignorance, 31 and of imbecillity.



Hen the LORD answered Iob out of the whirlwind, and sayd,

2 Who *is* this *that* darkneth counsell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird vp now thy loines like a man; for I will demaund of thee, and † answer thou me.

4 † Where wast thou when I layd the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast vnderstanding.

5 Who hath layd the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line vpon it?

6 Wherepuon are the † foundations

† Heb. a rod.

† Heb. gold

† Heb. make

me know.

• Psal. 104.

5. prou.

30. 4.

† Heb. if thou knowest vnderstanding.

† Heb. sockets.

† Heb. the roots.

† Heb. that which goeth vp.

† Heb. heare in hearing.

† Heb. light.

† Heb. wings of the earth.

• Psal. 147. 16. & 17.

† Heb. and to the shower of raine, and to the showers of raine of his strength.

† Heb. out of the chamber.

† Heb. scattering winds.

† Heb. the cloud of his light.

† Heb. made  
to sinke.

ons thereof †fastened? or who layd the  
corner stone thereof?

\* Psal. 104. 9

7 When the morning starres sang  
together, and all the sonnes of God  
shouted for ioy.

8 \*Or *who* shut vp the sea with  
doores, when it brake forth *as if* it had  
issued out of the wombe?

9 When I made the cloud the gar-  
ment thereof, and thicke darknesse  
a swadling band for it,

† Or, establi-  
shed my de-  
cree vpon it.

10 And ||brake vp for it my decreed  
place, and set barres and doores,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou  
come, but no further: and heere shall  
†thy proud waues be stayed.

† Heb. the  
pride of thy  
waues.

12 Hast thou commaunded the morn-  
ning since thy daies? *and* caused the day-  
spring to know his place,

† Heb. wings.

13 That it might take hold of the  
†endes of the earth, that the wicked  
might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay to the seale,  
and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light  
is withholden, and the high arme shal-  
be broken.

16 Hast thou entred into the springs  
of the sea? or hast thou walked in the  
search of the depth?

17 Haue the gates of death bene ope-  
ned vnto thee? or hast thou seene the  
doores of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceiued the breadth of  
the earth? Declare if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way *where* light  
dwelleth? and as for darknesse, where  
*is* the place thereof?

† Or, at.

20 That thou shouldest take it ||to the  
bound thereof, and that thou shouldest  
know the pathes to the house thereof.

21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou  
wast then borne? or *because* the number  
of thy daies *is* great?

22 Hast thou entred into the trea-  
sures of the snowe? or hast thou seene  
the treasures of the haile,

23 Which I haue reserued against  
the time of trouble, against the day of  
battaile and warre?

24 By what way is the light par-  
ted? *which* scattereth the East wind vpon  
the earth.

25 Who hath diuided a water-course  
for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way  
for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cause it to raine on the earth,  
*where* no man is: *on* the wilderness  
wherein there is no man?

27 To satisfie the desolate and waste  
*ground*, and to cause the bud of the tender  
herbe to spring forth.

28 Hath the raine a father? or who  
hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whose wombe came the  
yce? and the hoary frost of heauen, who  
hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a  
stone, and the face of the deepe †is frozen.

† Heb. is  
taken.

31 Canst thou bind the sweete influ-  
ences of ||Pleiades? or loose the bands  
of †Orion?

† Or, the se-  
uen-starres.  
Heb. Cimah.

32 Canst thou bring forth ||Mazza-  
roth in his season, or canst thou †guide  
Arcturus with his sonnes?

† Heb. Cesil.

† Or, the  
twelue signes.† Heb. guide  
them.

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of  
heauen? canst thou set the dominion  
thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift vp thy voice to the  
cloudes, that abundance of waters may  
couer thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that  
they may goe, and say vnto thee, †Here  
we are?

† Heb. be-  
hold vs.

36 \*Who hath put wisdom in the  
inward parts? or who hath giuen vn-  
derstanding to the heart?

\* Chap. 32.  
8. Eccle. 2.  
26.

37 Who can number the cloudes in  
wisdom? or †who can stay the bot-  
tles of heauen,

† Heb. who  
can cause to  
lie downe.

38 ||When the dust †groweeth into  
hardnesse, and the clods cleaue fast to-  
gether?

† Or, when  
the dust is  
turned into  
myre.

39 \*Wilt thou hunt the pray for the  
lyon? or fill the †appetite of the young  
lyons,

† Heb. is  
poured.\* Psal. 104.  
21.† Heb. the  
life.

40 When they couch in their dennes,  
and abide in the couert to lie in waite?

41 \*Who prouideth for the rauen  
his foode? when his young ones cry vn-  
to God, they wander for lacke of meate.

\* Psal. 147.  
9. Math. 6.  
26.

## CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wild goates and hinds. 3 Of the  
wild Asse. 9 The Vnicorne. 13 The Peacock,  
Storke and Ostrich. 19 The horse. 26 The  
hauke. 27 The Eagle.



Knowest \* thou the time  
when the wild goates of  
the rocke bring forth? or  
canst thou marke when  
the hindes doe calue?

\* Psal. 29. 8

2 Canst thou number the moneths  
that they fulfill? or knowest thou the  
time when they bring forth?

3 They bowe themselues, they bring  
forth their young ones, they cast out  
their sorrowes.

4 Their



4 Their yong ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they go forth, and returne not vnto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wild asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild asse?

† Hebr. salt places.

6 Whose house I haue made the wilderness, and †the barren lande his dwellings.

† Hebr. of the exactor.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regardeth he the crying †of the driuer.

8 The range of the mountaines is his pasture, and hee searcheth after euery greene thing.

9 Will the Vnicorne be willing to serue thee? or abide by thy cribbe?

10 Canst thou binde the Vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleyes after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him because his strength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleue him that hee will bring home thy seed? and gather it into thy barne?

† Or, the feathers of the Storke and Ostrich.

13 *Gauest thou* the goodly wings vnto the peacocks, or ‖wings and feathers vnto the Ostrich?

14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wilde beast may breake them.

16 She is hardened against her yong ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare.

17 Because God hath depriued her of wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her vnderstanding.

18 What time she lifteth vp her selfe on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou giuen the horse strength? hast thou clothed his necke with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils is †terrible.

† Hebr. terrour.  
† Or, his feet digge.

21 ‖He paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in *his* strength: hee goeth on to meet †the armed men.

† Hebr. the armour.

22 He mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the sword.

23 The quiuer ratleth against him, the glittering speare and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fiercenesse and rage: neither beleueth

he that it is the sound of the trumpet.

25 Hee saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: and he smelleth the battaile a-farre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the shouting.

26 Doeth the hawke flie by thy wisdom, and stretch her wings toward the South?

27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp †at thy commaund? and make her nest on high?

† Hebr. by thy mouth.

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the cragge of the rocke, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the pray, and her eyes behold a farre off.

30 Her yong ones also suck vp blood: and \*where the slaine are, there is he. • Matt. 24. 28. luke 17. 37.

### CHAP. XL.

1 Iob humbleth himselfe to God. 6 God stirreth him vp to shew his righteousness, power, and wisdom. 15 Of the Behemoth.

**M**oreouer the LORD answered Iob, and said,  
2 Shall hee that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct *him*? he that reprooueth God, let him answer it.

3 ¶ Then Iob answered the LORD, and said,

4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answer thee? I wil lay my hand vpon my mouth.

5 Once haue I spoken, but I will not answer: yea twise, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then answered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewinde, and said:

7 \*Gird vp thy loynes now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me. • Chap. 38. 3.

8 \*Wilt thou also disanul my iudgement? wilt thou condemne mee, that thou mayest be righteous? • Psal. 50. 21. rom. 3. 4.

9 Hast thou an arme like God? or canst thou thunder with a voyce like him?

10 \*Decke thy selfe now with Majesty, and excellencie, and aray thy selfe with glory, and beautie. • Psal. 104. 1.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold euery one that is proud, and abase him.

12 Looke on euery one that is proud, and bring him low: and tread downe the wicked in their place.

13 Hide

13 Hide them in the dust together, and binde their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confesse vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can saue thee.

† Or, the Elephant, as some thinke.

15 ¶ Beholde now || Behemoth which I made with thee, hee eateth grasse as an oxe.

16 Loe now, his strength is in his loynes, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.

† Or, he setteth vp.

17 || Hee moueth his taile like a Cedar: the sinewes of his stones are wrapt together.

18 His bones are as strong pieces of brasse: his bones are like barres of iron.

19 Hee is the chiefe of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approach vnto him.

20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth foode: where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth vnder the shady trees, in the couert of the reede, and fennes.

22 The shady trees couer him with their shaddow: the willowes of the brooke compasse him about.

† Heb. he oppresseth.

23 Behold, † he drinketh vp a riuer, and hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.

† Or, will any take him in his sight? or bore his nose with a ginne?

24 || He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pearceth through snares.

## CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

† That is, a whale or a whirlepoole.

**C**anst thou draw out || Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a corde † which thou lettest downe?

† Heb. which thou drawnest.

2 Canst thou put an hooke into his nose? or bore his iawe through with a thorne?

3 Will he make many supplications vnto thee? will he speake soft words vnto thee?

4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a seruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a birde? wilt thou binde him for thy maydens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skinne with barbed irons? or his head with fish-speares?

8 Lay thine hand vpon him, re-

member the battell: doe no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: shall not one be cast downe euen at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stirre him vp: who then is able to stand before me?

11 \* Who hath preuented me that I should repay him? whatsoeuer is vnder the whole heauen, is mine.

\* Psal. 24. 1. & 50. 12. 1. cor. 10. 26

12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discouer the face of his garment? or who can come to him, || with his double bridle?

† Or, within.

14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.

15 His † scales are his pride, shut vp together as with a close seale.

† Heb. strong pieces of shields.

16 One is so neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.

17 They are ioyned one to another, they sticke together, that they cannot be sundred.

18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eye-liddes of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth goe burning lampes, and sparkes of fire leape out.

20 Out of his nostrels goeth smoke, as out of a seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his necke remaineth strength, and † sorrowe is turned into ioy before him.

† Heb. sorrow reioyceth.

23 † The flakes of his flesh are ioyned together: they are firme in themselves, they cannot be moued.

† Heb. the fallings.

24 His heart is as firme as a stone, yea as hard as a peece of the nether mil-stone.

25 When he rayseth vp himselfe, the mightie are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselves.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the speare, the dart, nor the † habergeon.

† Or, breast-plate.

27 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brasse as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling-stones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a speare.

30 † Sharpe stones are vnder him: he spreadeth sharpe pointed things vp on the mire.

† Heb. sharpe pieces, of the potsherd.

31 He maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot:



a pot: hee maketh the sea like a pot of oyntment.

32 Hee maketh a path to shine after him; one would thinke the deepe to bee hoarie.

33 Vpon earth there is not his like: || who is made without feare.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king ouer all the children of pride.

1 Or, who be-  
have them-  
selues with-  
out feare.

### CHAP. XLII.

1 Iob submitteth himselfe vnto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cause, maketh his friends submit themselves, & accepteth him. 10 Hemagnifieth & blesseth Iob. 16 Iobs age & death.



Then Iob answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that thou canst *doe* euery thing, and *that* || no thought can bee withholden from thee.

3 \*Who is he *that* hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderstood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

4 Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speake: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre *my selfe*, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words vnto Iob, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, & against thy two friends: for ye haue not spoken of mee the thing that is right, as my seruant Iob hath.

8 Therefore take vnto you now seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes, and goe to my seruant Iob, and offer vp for your selues a burnt offering, and my ser-

uant Iob shal pray for you, for † him will I accept: lest I deale with you *after your* folly, in that ye haue not spoken of mee the thing which is right, like my seruant Iob.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted † Iob.

10 And the LORD turned the captiuitie of Iob, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD † gaue Iob twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had bin of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man also gaue him a piece of money, and euery one an eare - ring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Iob, more then his beginning: for he had fourteene thousand sheepe, and sixe thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand shee asses.

13 He had also seuen sonnes, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, Iemima, and the name of the second, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren - happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found so faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this liued Iob an hundred and fourtie yeeres, and saw his sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes, *euē* foure generations.

17 So Iob died being old, and full of dayes.

† Heb. his  
face or per-  
son.

† Heb. the  
face of Iob.

† Heb. added  
to Iob vnto  
the double.

1 Or, no  
thought of  
thine can be  
hindred.  
• Chap. 38.  
g.

¶ THE







# THE BOOKE OF

## Psalmes.

### PSALME I.

1 The happinesse of the godly. 4 The vn-happinesse of the vngodly.



Blessed\* is the man that walketh not in the counsell of the || vngodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornerfull.

2 But his delight is in the Law of the LORD, \*and in his Law doeth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shalbe like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season, his leafe also shall not † wither, and whatsoever he doeth, shall prosper.

4 The vngodly are not so: but are \*like the chaffe, which the winde driueth away.

5 Therefore the vngodly shall not stand in the iudgement, nor sinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly shall perish.

### PSAL. II.

1 The kingdome of Christ. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.



Hy \*do the heathen || rage, and the people † imagine a vaine thing?

2 The Kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsell together, against the LORD, and against his Anoynted, saying,

3 Let vs breake their bandes asunder, and cast away their cords from vs.

4 \* Hee that sitteth in the heauens shal laugh: the LORD shall haue them in derision.

5 Then shall hee speake vnto them in his wrath, and || vexee them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet haue I set † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 \* I will declare || the decree: the LORD hath said vnto mee, Thou art my sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 \* Aske of me, and I shall giue thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the vttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 \* Thou shalt breake them with a rod of iron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessell.

10 Bee wise now therefore, O yee Kings: be instructed ye Iudges of the earth.

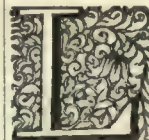
11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kisse the Sonne lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a litle: \* Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

### PSAL. III.

The securitie of Gods protection.

† \* A Psalme of Dauid when he fled from Absalom his sonne.



ORD, how are they increased that trouble mee? many are they that rise vp against me.

2 Many there bee which say of my soule, There is no helpe for him in God. Selah.

4 C 2

3 But

\* Prou. 4. 14.

† Or, wicked.

\* Iosh. 1. 8. psal. 119. 1. iere. 17. 8.

† Hebr. fude.

\* Psal. 34. 5. isa. 17. 13.

\* Prou. 1. 26.

† Or, trouble

† Hebr. anointed. † Hebr. vpon Sion, the hill of my Holinesse.

\* Acts. 13. 33. heb. 1. 5.

† Or, for a decree.

\* Psal. 72. 8.

\* Apoc. 2. 27. and 19. 15.

\* Prou. 16. 20. isa. 30. 18. iete. 17. 7. rom. 9. 33 and 10. 11. 1. pet. 2. 6.

\* 2. Sam. 15. 15.

\* Acts. 4. 25.

† Or, tumultuously assembled?

† Hebr. meditate.



¶ Or, about.

3 But thou, O LORD, art a shield  
|| for me; my glory, and the lifter vp of  
mine head.

4 I cryed vnto the LORD with  
my voyce, and he heard me out of his  
holy hill. Selah.

• Psal. 4. 9.

5 \*I layd me downe and slept; I  
awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

• Psal. 27. 3.

6 \*I will not be afraid of ten thou-  
sands of people, that haue set *themselves*  
against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, saue mee, O  
my God; for thou hast smitten all mine  
enemies *vpon* the cheeke bone: thou hast  
broken the teeth of the vngodly.

• Isa. 43.  
11.  
Hos. 13. 4.

8 \*Saluation *belongeth* vnto the  
LORD: thy blessing is vpon thy peo-  
ple. Selah.

PSAL. IIIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for audience. 2 He reprobeth  
and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans hap-  
pinesse is in Gods fauour.

¶ Or, ouer-  
seer.

¶ To the || chiefe Musician on Negi-  
noth, A Psalme of Dauid.

**H**Eare me, when I call, O  
God of my righteousness:  
thou hast enlarged mee  
when *I was* in distresse,  
|| haue mercy vpon me, and  
heare my prayer.

¶ Or, bee  
gracious vn-  
to me.

2 O ye sonnes of men, how long  
*will yee turne* my glory into shame? *how*  
*long will yee loue vanitie, and seeke after*  
leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath  
set apart him that is godly, for him-  
selfe: the LORD will heare when I  
call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sinne not:  
commune with your owne heart vpon  
your bed, and be still. Selah.

• Psal. 50.  
14. & 51.  
19.

5 Offer \*the sacrifices of righteous-  
nesse, and put your trust in the LORD.

6 There be many that say, Who wil  
shew *vs any* good? LORD lift thou vp  
the light of thy countenance vpon *vs*.

7 Thou hast put gladnesse in my  
heart, more then in the time that their  
corne and their wine increased.

• Psal. 3. 5.

8 \*I will both lay mee downe in  
peace, and sleepe: for thou LORD only  
makest me dwell in safetie.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid prayeth, and professeth his studie in  
prayer. 4 God fauoureth not the wicked.  
7 Dauid professing his faith, prayeth vnto  
God, to guide him, 10 To destroy his ene-  
mies, 11 and to preserue the godly.

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Ne-  
hiloth, A Psalme of Dauid.

**G**Iue eare to my words, O  
LORD, consider my me-  
ditation.

2 Harken vnto the  
voice of my crie, my King,  
and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

3 \*My voyce shalt thou heare in  
the morning, O LORD; in the mor-  
ning will I direct *my prayer* vnto thee,  
and will looke vp.

• Psal. 130.  
6.

4 For thou art not a God that hath  
pleasure in wickednesse: neither shall  
euill dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand † in thy  
sight: thou hatest al workers of iniquity

† Heb. be-  
fore thine  
eyes.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that  
speake leasing: the LORD will ab-  
horre the † bloodie and deceitfull man.

† Heb. the  
man of bloods  
and deceit.

7 But as for me, I will come into  
thy house in the multitude of thy mercy:  
and in thy feare will I worship toward  
† thy holy temple.

† Heb. the  
temple of thy  
holinesse.

8 Lead me O LORD, in thy righ-  
teousnesse, because of † mine enemies;  
make thy way straight before my face.

† Heb. those  
which ob-  
serue me.

9 For *there is* no || faithfulness † in their  
mouth, their inward part is † very wic-  
kednesse: \*their throat is an open sepul-  
chre, they flatter with their tongue.

† Or, sted-  
fastnesse.  
† Heb. in his  
mouth. i. in  
the mouth of  
any of them.

10 || Destroy thou them, O God, let  
them fall || by their owne counsels: cast  
them out in the multitude of their trans-  
gressions, for they haue rebelled against  
thee.

† Heb. wic-  
kednesse.

• Rom. 3. 13

† Or, make  
them guilty.  
† Or, from  
their coun-  
sels.

11 But let all those that put their  
trust in thee, reioyce: let them euer shout  
for ioy; because thou † defendest them:  
let them also that loue thy name, be ioy-  
full in thee.

† Heb. thou  
couerest o-  
uer, or pro-  
tectest them.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt blesse the  
righteous: with fauour wilt thou † com-  
passe him as *with* a shield.

† Hebr.  
crouns him.

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauids complaint in his sicknesse. 8 By faith  
he triumpheth ouer his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe musician on Neginoth  
|| vpon Sheminith, A Psalme  
of Dauid.

¶ Or, vpon  
the eight.

**O**\*LORD, rebuke me not  
in thine anger, neither  
chasten me in thy hot dis-  
pleasure.

• Psa. 26. 1.

2 Haue mercy vpon  
me, O LORD, for I am weake: O  
LORD heale mee, for my bones are  
vexed.

3 My



\* Psal. 30.  
10. & 88. 11  
& 115. 17.  
& 116. 17.  
Esay. 38.  
18.

† Or, every  
night.

\* Mat. 7. 23.  
& 25. 41.  
Luc. 13. 27.

3 My soule is also sore vexed : but thou, O LORD; how long ?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my soule : oh saue mee, for thy mercies sake.

5 \* For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee : in the graue who shall giue thee thanks ?

6 I am weary with my groning, || all the night make I my bed to swim : I water my couch with my teares.

7 Mine eie is consumed because of griefe ; it waxeth olde because of all mine enemies.

8 \* Depart from me, all yee workers of iniquitie ; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.


9 The LORD hath heard my supplication ; the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed : let them returne and be ashamed suddainly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocency. 10 By faith he seeth his defence and the destruction of his enemies.

† Shiggaion of Dauid ; which he sang vnto the LORD concerning the || words of Cush the Beniamite.

 LORD, my God, in thee doe I put my trust : saue me from all them that persecute me, and deliuer me.

2 Least hee teare my soule like a lyon, renting it in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliuer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this ; if there be iniquitie in my hands :

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with me : (yea I haue deliuered him that without cause is mine enemy.)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soule, and take it, yea let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy selfe, because of the rage of mine enemies : and awake for me to the iudgement *that* thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compasse thee about : for their sakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD shal iudge the people : iudge me, O LORD, \* according

\* Psal. 18.  
19.

to my righteousness, and according to mine integritie *that* is in me.

9 Oh let the wickednes of the wicked come to an end, but establish the iust : \* for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.

10 † My defence *is* of God, which saueueth the vpright in heart.

11 || God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angrie *with the wicked* euery-day.

12 If he turne not, he will whet his sword ; he hath bent his bowe, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death ; he ordaineth his arrowes against the persecutors.

14 \* Behold, he trauelleth with iniquitie, and hath conceiued mischief, and brought forth falshood.

15 † He made a pit and digged it, \* and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.


16 His mischief shall returne vpon his owne head, and his violent dealing shall come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness : and will sing *praise* to the name of the LORD most high.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his workes, and by his loue to man.

† To the chiefe Musicion vpon Gittith, a Psalme of Dauid.

 LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth ! who hast set thy glory about the heauens.

2 \* Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou † ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the auenger.

3 When I consider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the moone and the starres which thou hast ordained ;

4 \* What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him ? and the sonne of man, that thou visitest him ?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the Angels ; and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands ; \* thou hast put all things vnder his feete.

7 † All sheepe and oxen, yea and the beasts of the field.

8 The

\* 1. Sam. 16.  
7. 1. Chr. 28  
9. psal. 139.  
1. Ierem. 11  
20. and 17.  
10. and 20.  
12.

† Heb. my  
buckler is  
vpon God.  
† Or, God is  
a righteous  
Iudge.

\* Iob. 15.  
35. Esa. 59.  
4. Iam. 1.  
15.

† Heb. hee  
hath digged  
a pit.

\* Psal. 9. 18.  
and 10. 2.  
prou. 5. 22.

\* Mat. 21.  
16.

† Heb. found-  
ed.

\* Iob 7. 17.  
psal. 144. 3.  
Heb. 2. 6.

\* 1. Cor. 15.  
27.

† Heb. flocks  
and oxen, all  
of them.



8 The foule of the aire, and the fish of thesea, *and whatsoever* passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!

P S A L. IX.

1 Daud prayseth God for executing of iudgement. 11 He inciteth others to prayse him. 13 Hee prayeth, that hee may haue cause to prayse him.

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Muth-Labben. A Psalme of Daud.



Wil praise thee, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shewe forth all thy maruellous workes.

2 I will bee glad and reioyce in thee: I will sing prayse to thy name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For † thou hast maintained my right, and my cause: thou satest in the throne iudging † right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast put out their name for euer and euer.

6 || O thouemie, destructions are come to a perpetuall end; and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for euer: he hath \* prepared his throne for iudgement.

8 And hee shall iudge the world in righteousness; he shall minister iudgement to the people in vprightnesse.

9 \* The LORD also will bee † a refuge for the oppressed: a refuge, in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou LORD hast not forsaken them that seeke thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 \* When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the crie of the || humble.

13 Haue mercie vpon me O LORD, consider my trouble which I suffer of them that hate me, thou that liftest mee vp from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy prayse in the gates of the daughter of

Sion: I will reioyce in thy saluation.

15 \* The heathen are sunke downe in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is knowen by the iudgement which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needie shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore shall not perish for euer.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen bee iudged in thy sight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themselves to be but men. Selah.

P S A L. X.

1 Daud complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedie. 16 He professeth his confidence.



Hy standest thou afarre off, O LORD? why hidest thou thy selfe in times of trouble?

2 † The wicked in his pride doeth persecute the poore: \* let them be taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his † hearts desire, || and blesseth the couetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seeke after God: || God is not in all his \* thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grievous, thy iudgements are farre aboue out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moued: for I shall † neuer be in aduersitie.

7 \* His mouth is full of cursing, and † deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue is mischief and || vanitie.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doeth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are priuily set against the poore.

9 He lieth in waite † secretly as a lyon in his denne, he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

10 † He croucheth, and humbleth himselfe, that the poore may fall || by his strong ones.

\* Psal. 7. 16.

† Heb. in the pride of the wicked he doth persecute.

\* Psal. 7. 16. and 9. 16. prou. 5. 22.

† Heb. soules  
† Or, the couetous blesseth himselfe, he abhorreth the Lord.

† Or, all his thoughts are there is no God.  
\* Psal. 14. 1. and 53. 1.

† Heb. vnto generation and generation.

\* Rom. 3. 14  
† Heb. de-  
ceits.

† Or, iniquitie.

† Heb. hide themselves.

† Heb. in the secret places.

† Heb. hee breaketh himselfe.  
† Or, into his strong parts.

† Hebr. thou hast made my iudgement.  
† Hebr. in righteousness

† Or, the destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetuall end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.  
\* Psal. 96. 13. and 98. 10.

\* Psal. 37. 39. and 46. 1. and 91. 2.  
† Heb. an high place.

\* Gen. 9. 5

† Or, afflicted.



• Psal. 94. 7.

11 Hee hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten : \* he hideth his face, hee will neuer see it.

† Or, afflicted.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God lift vp thine hand : forget not the || humble.

13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God ? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.

† Hebr. lea- ueth.

14 Thou hast seene it, for thou beholdest mischief and spite to requite it with thy hand : the poore † committeth himselfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man : seeke out his wickednes, till thou finde none.

Psal. 29. 9. and 145. 13. and 146. 10. Iere. 16. 10. lam. 5. 19.

16 \* The LORD is King for euer and euer : the heathen are perished out of his land.

† Or, establish.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble : thou wilt || prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare,

† Or, terrifie.

18 To iudge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more || oppresse.

## P S A L. XI.

1 Daud encourageth himselfe in God, against his enemies. 4 The prouidence and iustice of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A  
Psalm of Daud.



**T**N the LORD put I my trust : how say yee to my soule, Flee as a bird to your mountaine ?

† Hebr. in darkness.

2 For loe, the wicked bende their bow, they make ready their arrow vpon the string : that they may † priuily shoote at the vpright in heart.

3 If the foundations bee destroyed : what can the righteous doe ?

• Abak. 2. 20.

4 \* The LORD is in his holy Temple, the LORDS Throne is in heauen : his eyes beholde, his eye lids trie the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous : but the wicked and him that loueth violence, his soule hateth.

† Or, a burning tempest.

6 Vpon the wicked hee shall raine snares, fire and brimstone, and || an horrible tempest : this shall be the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD lo- ueth righteousness : his countenance doeth behold the vpright.

## P S A L. XII.

1 Daud destitute of humane comfort, craueth helpe of God. 3 Hee comforteth himselfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician || vpon Sheminith. A Psalm of Daud.

† Or, vpon the eighth.



**E**lpe LORD, for the godly man ceaseth ; for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

† Or, saue.

2 They speake vanitie euery one with his neighbour : with flattering lips, and with † a double heart do they speake.

† Hebr. an heart, and an heart.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

† Hebr. great things.

4 Who haue said, With our tongue wil we preuaile, our lips † are our owne : who is Lord ouer vs ?

† Hebr. are with vs.

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD,) I will set him in safetie from him that || puffeth at him.

† Or, would ensnare him.

6 The wordes of the LORD are pure wordes : \* as siluer tried in a for- nace of earth purified seuen times.

• 2. Sam. 23. 31. psal. 18. 29. &amp; 119. ver. 140. prou. 30. 5.

7 Thou shalt keepe them, (O LORD,) thou shalt preserue † them, from this generation for euer.

† Hebr. him. i. euery one of them.

8 The wicked walke on euery side, when the † vilest men are exalted.

† Hebr. the vilest of the sonnes of men are exalted.

## P S A L. XIII.

1 Daud complaineth of delay in helpe. 3 He prayeth for preuenting Grace. 5 Hee boasteth of Diuine mercie.

¶ To the || chiefe Musician. A  
Psalm of Daud.

† Or, ouer- seer.



**H**ow long wilt thou forget mee (O LORD) for euer ? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me ?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soule, hauing sorrow in my heart dayly ? how long shall mine enemie be exalted ouer me ?

3 Consider and heare me, O LORD my God : lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the sleepe of death.

4 Least mine enemie say, I haue preuailed against him : and those that trouble mee, reioyce, when I am moued.

5 But I haue trusted in thy mercy, my

my heart shall reioyce in thy saluation.  
6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because hee hath dealt bountifully with mee.

## PSAL. XIII.

1 Daud describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorieth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe musician, *A Psalme* of Daud.

**L** He \*foole hath sayd in his heart, *There is no God*: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable workes, there is none that doeth good.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men; \*to see if there were any that did vnderstand and seeke God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are all together become † filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eate vp my people as they eate bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

5 † There were they in great feare; for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You haue shamed the counsell of the poore; because the LORD is his refuge.

7 † O that the saluation of Israel were come out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, and Israel shalbe glad.

## PSAL. XV.

Daud describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Psalme of Daud.

**L** ORD, \*who shall † abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 \* Hee that walketh vprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the trueth in his heart.

3 Hee that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth euill to his neighbour, nor † taketh vp a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eies a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: he that swea-

reth to *his owne* hurt, and changeth not.

5 \* He that putteth not out his money to vsury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: he that doth these things, shall neuer be moued.

## PSAL. XVI.

1 Daud in distrust of merites, and hatred of Idolatry, flyeth to God for preseruacion. 5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life euerlasting.

¶ Michtam of Daud.

**R**eserue me, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

2 O my soule, thou hast sayd vnto the LORD, *Thou art my Lord*: \*my goodnes extendeth not to thee:

3 But to the Saints, that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shalbe multiplied, that † hasten after another God: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lippes.

5 \* The LORD is the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen vnto mee in pleasant places; yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen me counsell: my reines also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 \* I haue set the LORD alwaies before me: because hee is at my right hand, I shall not be moued.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

10 \* For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shewe me the path of life: in thy presence is fulnesse of ioy, at thy right hand there are pleasures for euermore.

## PSAL. XVII.

1 Daud in confidence of his integrity, craueth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft and eagernes. 13 Hee prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of Daud.

Heare

\* Psal. 10. 4. and 53. 1.

\* Rom. 3. 10

† Heb. stinking.

† Heb. they feared a feare.

† Heb. who will giue? &c.

\* Psal. 24. 1. &c.  
† Heb. sojourn.  
\* Esa. 33. 15.

† Or, receiveth, or endureth.

\* Exod. 22. 24.  
Leuit. 25. 36.  
Deu. 23. 19  
Ezech. 22. 12. & 18. 8.

1 Or, a golden Psalme of Daud.

\* Psal. 50. 10. Iob. 22. 2. & 35. 7.

1 Or, giue gifts to another.

\* Lam. 3. 24. Deut. 32. 9.  
† Heb. of my part.

\* Actes 2. 25.

† Heb. dwell confidently.  
\* Act. 2. 31. and 13. 35.



† Heb. iustice

† Heb. with-  
out lips of  
deceit.

**H**EARE the † right, O  
LORD, attend vnto my  
crie, giue eare vnto my  
prayer, *that goeth † not out*  
of fained lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from  
thy presence: let thine eyes beholde the  
things that are equall.

3 Thou hast prooued mine heart,  
thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou  
hast tried me, *and shalt find nothing*: I  
am purposed *that* my mouth shall not  
transgresse.

4 Concerning the workes of men,  
by the word of thy lips, I haue kept *me*  
from the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy paths,  
*that* my footsteps † slip not.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou  
wilt heare me, O God: incline thine  
eare vnto me, *and* heare my speech.

7 Shewe thy marueilous louing  
kindnesse, O thou || that sauest by thy  
right hand, them which put their trust  
*in thee, frō those that rise vp against them.*

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye:  
hide mee vnder the shadowe of thy  
wings,

9 From the wicked † that oppresse  
me, from my † deadly enemies, *who* com-  
passe me about.

10 They are inclosed in their owne  
fat: with their mouth they speake  
proudly.

11 They haue now compassed vs in  
our steps: they haue set their eyes bow-  
ing downe to the earth:

12 † Like as a lyon *that* is greedie of  
his pray, and as it were a yong lyon  
† lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, † disappoint him,  
cast him downe: deliuer my soule from  
the wicked, || *which is* thy sword:

14 || From men *which are* thy hand,  
O LORD, from men of the world,  
which haue their portion in *this* life, and  
whose belly thou fillest with thy hid  
treasure: || They are full of children, and  
leauē the rest of their substance to their  
babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face  
in righteousness: I shall bee satisfied,  
when I awake, with thy likeness.

PSAL. XVIII.

Dauid praiseth God for his manifold and  
marueilous blessings.

¶ To the chiefe musician, a psalme of  
Dauid, the seruant of the LORD,

who spake vnto the LORD the  
words of \* this song, in the day *that*  
the LORD deliuered him from the  
hand of all his enemies, and from the  
hand of Saul: And he said,

\* 2. Sam. 22

**L** Will loue thee, O LORD,  
my strength.

2 The LORD is my  
rocke, and my fortresse,  
and my deliuerer: my  
God, † my strength in whome I will  
trust, my buckler, and the horne of my  
saluation, *and* my high tower.

† Heb. my  
rocke.

3 I will call vpon the LORD, who  
is worthy to be praised: so shall I be sa-  
ued from mine enemies.

4 \* The sorrowes of death compas-  
sed me, and the floods of † vngodly men  
made me afraid.

\* Psal. 116. 3

† Heb. Be-  
lial.

5 The || sorrowes of hell compassed  
me about: the snares of death preuen-  
ted me.

† Or, coards.

6 In my distresse I called vpon the  
LORD, and cryed vnto my God: hee  
heard my voyce out of his temple, and  
my crie came before him, *euen* into his  
eares.

7 Then the earth shooke and trem-  
bled; the foundations also of the hilles  
moued and were shaken, because hee  
was wroth.

8 There went vp a smoke † out of  
his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth  
deuoured, coales were kindled by it.

† Heb. by his

9 He bowed the heauens also, and  
came downe: and darknesse *was* vnder  
his feet.

10 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and  
did flie: yea he did flie vpon the wings of  
the wind.

11 He made darkenes his secret place:  
his paulion round about him, *were*  
darke waters, *and* thicke cloudes of the  
skies.

12 At the brightnes *that was* before him  
his thicke clouds passed, haile stones and  
coales of fire.

13 The LORD also thundered in  
the heauens, and the highest gaue his  
voyce; hailestones and coales of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrowes, and  
scattered them; and he shot out light-  
nings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanel of waters were  
seene, and the foundations of the world  
were discouered: at thy rebuke, O  
LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy  
nostrils.

16 He sent from aboue, he tooke me,  
4 D he

† Heb. be not  
moued.

† Or, that  
sauest them  
which trust  
in thee from  
these that  
rise up a-  
gainst thy  
right hand.

† Heb. that  
waste me.  
† Heb. my e-  
nemies a-  
gainst the  
soule.

† Heb. the  
likenes of  
him (i. of  
every one of  
them) is as a  
lion that desi-  
reth to rai-  
n. † Heb. sit-  
ting.  
† Heb. pre-  
uent his face.  
† Or, by thy  
sword.  
† Or, from  
men by  
thine hand.  
† Or, their  
children  
are full.



<sup>1</sup> Or, great waters.

he drew me out of || many waters.

17 He deliuered me from my strongemie, and from them which hated me : for they were too strong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie : but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place : he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness, according to the cleannesse of my hands hath hee recompensed me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgements were before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

† Heb. with.

23 I was also vpriight † before him : and I kept my selfe from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleannesse of my hands † in his eye-sight.

† Heb. before his eyes.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, with an vpriight man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpriight.

26 With the pure thou wilt shewe thy selfe pure, and with the froward thou wilt || shew thy selfe froward.

† Or, wrestle.

27 For thou wilt saue the afflicted people : but wilt bring downe high lookes.

† Or, lampe.

28 For thou wilt light my || candle : the LORD my God will enlighten my darkenesse.

† Or, broken.

29 For by thee I haue || run through a troupe ? and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

30 As for God, his way is perfect : \* the word of the LORD is || tried : he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

\* Psal. 12. 6. &. 119. 140. prou. 30. 5.

† Or, refined.

31 \* For who is God saue the LORD ? or who is a rocke saue our God ?

\* Deut. 32. 33. 1. Sam. 2. 2. psal. 86. 8. Esa. 45. 5.

32 It is God that girdeth mee with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 Hee maketh my feete like hindes feete, and setteth me vpon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to warre, so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

† Or, with thy meeknesse thou hast multiplied me.

35 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation : and thy right hand hath holden me vp, and thy || gentlesse hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steppes vnder me ; that † my feete did not slippe.

† Heb. mine ankles.

37 I haue pursued mine enemies, and ouertaken them : neither did I turne againe till they were consumed.

38 I haue wounded them that they were not able to rise : they are fallen vnder my feete.

39 For thou hast girded mee with strength vnto the battell : thou † hast subdued vnder me, those that rose vp against me.

† Heb. caused to bow.

40 Thou hast also giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies : that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to saue them : euen vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beate them small as the dust before the winde : I did cast them out, as the dirt in the streetes.

43 Thou hast deliuered me from the struiings of the people, and thou hast made mee the head of the heathen : a people whom I haue not knowen, shall serue me.

44 † As soone as they heare of mee, they shall obey me : † the strangers shall || submit themselues vnto me.

† Heb. at the hearing of the eare.

† Heb. the sonnes of the stranger.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

† Or, yeeld fained obedience. Heb. lie.

46 The LORD liueth, and blessed be my rocke : and let the God of my saluation be exalted.

47 It is God that † auengeth mee, and || subdueth the people vnder me.

† Heb. giueth auengements for me.

48 He deliuereth me from mine enemies : yea thou liftest mee vp aboue those that rise vp against me ; thou hast deliuered me from the † violent man.

† Or, destroyeth.

49 \* Therefore will I || giue thanks vnto thee, (O LORD) among the heathen : and sing prayes vnto thy name.

† Heb. man of violence.

\* Rom. 15. 9

† Or, confesse

50 Great deliuerance giueth he to his King : and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, to Dauid, and to his seede for euermore.

P S A L. XIX.

1 The creatures shew Gods glory. 7 The word his Grace. 12 Dauid prayeth for Grace.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A  
Psalme of Dauid.



\* He heauens declare the glory of God : and the firmament sheweth his handy worke.

\* Gen. 1. 6.

2 Day vnto day vttereth



reth speach, and night vnto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speach nor language, *where* || their voyce is not heard.

4 || \* Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world : In them hath he set a tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which *is* as a bridegrome coming out of his chamber, and reioyceth as a strong man to runne a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heauen, and his circuite vnto the ends of it : and there is nothing hidde from the heat thereof.

7 The || Law of the LORD is perfect, || conuerting the soule : the testimonie of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The Statutes of the LORD are right, reioycing the heart : the Commandement of the LORD *is* pure, in-lightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, enduring for euer : the Iudgements of the LORD are † true, and righteous altogether.

10 More to bee desired are they then gold, \* yea, then much fine gold : sweeter also then hony, and † the hony combe.

11 Moreouer by them is thy seruant warned : and in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can vnderstand *his* errors ? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keepe back thy seruant also from presumptuous sinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me : then shall I be vp-right, and I shalbe innocent from || the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, bee acceptable in thy sight, O LORD † my strength, and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 The Church blesseth the King in his exploits.  
7 Her confidence in Gods succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A  
Psalme of Dauid.

**T**HE LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee.

2 Send † thee helpe from the Sanctuary : and † strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and

† accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

4 Graunt thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 We will reioyce in thy saluation, and in the Name of our God we will set vp our banners : the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saueth his Anointed : he wil heare him † from his holy heauen, † with the sa- uing strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in charrets, and some in horses : but wee will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen : but we are risen, and stand vp-right.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thanksgiuing for victory. 7 Confidence of further successe.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A  
Psalme of Dauid.

**T**HE King shall ioy in thy strength, O LORD : and in thy saluation how greatly shall he reioyce ?

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire ; and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnesse : thou settest a Crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, and thou gauest *it* him, *even* length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy saluation : honour and Maiestie hast thou layde vpon him.

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed foreuer : thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High, he shall not be moued.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shal finde out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger : the LORD shall swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee :  
4 D 2

† Hebr. turne to ashes : or, make ful.

† Hebr. from the heauen of his holnesse.

† Hebr. by the strength of the saluation of his right hand.

† Hebr. set him to be blessings.  
† Hebr. gladdened him with ioy.

† Or, without these their voyce is heard.  
Hebr. without their voyce heard.  
\* Rom. 10. 18.  
† Or, their rule, or direction.

† Or, doctrine.  
† Or, restoring.

† Hebr. truth.

\* Psal. 119. 72. & 127 and 103. prou. 8. 19.  
† Hebr. the dropping of hony combes.

† Or, much.

† Hebr. my rocke.

† Hebr. set thee on an high place.  
† Hebr. thy helpe.  
† Hebr. support thee.



† Or, thou shalt set them as a bulle.  
† Heb. shoul-der.

thee: they imagined a mischieuous de-  
uice, *which* they are not able to performe.

12 Therefore || shalt thou make them  
turne their † back, *when* thou shalt make  
ready thine *arrows* vpon thy strings, a-  
gainst the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine  
owne strength: so will wee sing, and  
praise thy power.

## P S A L. XXII.

1 Daud complaineth in great discouragement.  
9 Hee prayeth in great distresse. 23 Hee  
praiseth God.

† Or, the  
hind of the  
morning.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon || Aije-  
leth Shahar. A Psalme  
of Daud.

\* Mat. 27.  
46.  
Marc. 15.  
34.  
† Heb. from  
my salua-  
tion.

**M**Y God, my God, \* why  
hast thou forsaken mee?  
*why* art thou so far † from  
helping me, *and from* the  
words of my roaring?

† Heb. there  
is no silence  
to me.

2 O my God, I crie  
in the day time, but thou hearest not;  
and in the night season, and † am not  
silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, O thou that in-  
habitest the praises of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they  
trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were  
deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were  
not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man;  
a reproach of men, and despised of the  
people.

\* Mat. 27.  
39.  
† Heb. open.

7 \* All they that see me, laugh me to  
scorne: they † shoote out the lippe, they  
shake the head, *saying*,

\* Mat. 27.  
43.  
† Heb. hee  
rolled him-  
selfe on the  
Lord.

8 \* † He trusted on the LORD, *that*  
he would deliuer him: let him deliuer  
him, || seeing he delighted in him.

† Or, if he  
delight in  
him.  
† Or, kept  
me in safety.

9 But thou art hee that tooke mee  
out of the wombe; thou || didst make  
me hope, *when I was* vpon my mothers  
breasts.

10 I was cast vpon thee from the  
wombe: thou *art* my God from my mo-  
thers belly.

† Heb. not  
a helper.

11 Be not farre from me, for trouble  
*is* neere; for *there is* † none to helpe.

12 Many bulles haue compassed  
me: strong *bulles* of Bashan haue beset  
me round.

† Heb. open-  
ed their  
mouthes a-  
gainst me.

13 They † gaped vpon me *with* their  
mouthes, *as* a rauening and a roaring  
Lyon.

14 I am powred out like water,

and all my bones are || out of ioynt: my  
heart is like waxe, it is melted in the  
middest of my bowels.

† Or, sun-  
dred.

15 My strength is dried vp like a pot-  
sheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my  
iawes; and thou hast brought me into  
the dust of death.

16 For dogges haue compassed me:  
the assembly of the wicked haue inclo-  
sed me: \* they pierced my hands and my  
feete.

\* Mat. 27.  
35. Mar. 15.  
24. Luc. 23.  
33. Ioh. 19.  
23. & 37.

17 I may tell all my bones: they  
looke *and* stare vpon me.

18 They part my garments among  
them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.

19 But be not thou farre from mee,  
O LORD; O my strength, hast thee  
to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my soule from the sword:  
† my darling † from the power of the  
dogge.

† Heb. my  
only one.  
† Heb. from  
the hand.

21 Saue me from the lyons mouth:  
for thou hast heard me from the hornes  
of the vnicornes.

22 \* I will declare thy name vnto  
my brethren: in the midst of the congre-  
gation will I praise thee.

\* Luc. 23.  
34. Iohn.  
19. 24. Heb.  
2. 12.

23 Yee that feare the LORD, praise  
him; all yee the seede of Iacob glorifie  
him, and feare him all yee the seede of  
Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor ab-  
horred the affliction of the afflicted; nei-  
ther hath he hid his face from him, but  
when he cried vnto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shalbe* of thee, in the  
great congregation: I will pay my  
vowes, before them that feare him.

26 The meeke shall eate and be sa-  
tisfied: they shall praise the LORD that  
seeke him; your heart shall liue for  
euer.

\* Psal. 2. 8.  
& 72. 11.  
and 86. 9.

27 \* All the ends of the world shall  
remember, and turne vnto the LORD:  
and all the kinreds of the nations shall  
worship before thee.

28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS:  
and he *is* the gouernour among the na-  
tions.

29 All they that be fat vpon earth  
shall eate and worship: all they that goe  
downe to the dust shall bow before him,  
and none can keepe aliue his owne  
soule.

30 A seed shall serue him; it shalbe ac-  
counted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare  
his righteousnes vnto a people that  
shalbe borne, that he hath done *this*.

P S A L.



## P S A L. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

**T**He LORD is \*my shep-  
heard, I shall not want.  
2 He maketh me to lie  
downe in †greene pa-  
stures: he leadeth mee be-  
side the †still waters.

3 He restoreth my soule: he leadeth  
me in the pathes of righteousness, for  
his names sake.

4 Yea though I walke through the  
valley of the shadowe of death, \*I will  
feare no euill: for thou art with me, thy  
rod and thy staffe, they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me,  
in the presence of mine enemies: thou  
†anointest my head with oyle, my cuppe  
runneth ouer.

6 Surely goodnes and mercie shall  
followe me all the daies of my life: and  
I will dwell in the house of the LORD  
†for euer.

## P S A L. XXIIII.

1 Gods Lordship in the world. 3 The citizens  
of his spirituall kingdome. 7 An exhorta-  
tion to receiue him.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

**T**\*He earth is the LORDS,  
and the fulnesse thereof;  
the world, and they that  
dwell therein.

2 \*For he hath foun-  
ded it vpon the seas, and established it  
vpon the floods.

3 \*Who shall ascend into the hill of  
the LORD? and who shall stand in his  
holy place?

4 \*†He that hath cleane hands, and  
a pure heart; who hath not lift vp his  
soule vnto vanitie, nor sworne deceit-  
fully.

5 Hee shall receiue the blessing from  
the LORD, and righteousness from  
the God of his saluation.

6 This is the generation of them  
that seeke him: that seeke thy face, ||O  
Iacob. Selah.

7 Lift vp your heads, O yee gates,  
and be ye lift vp ye euerlasting doores;  
and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this king of glory? the  
LORD strong & mightie, the LORD  
mighty in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates,  
euen lift them vp, ye euerlasting doores;

and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this king of glory? the  
LORD of hostes, he is the king of glory.  
Selah.

## P S A L. XXV.

1 Dauids confidence in prayer. 7 Hee pray-  
eth for remission of sinnes, 16 and for  
helpe in affliction.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

**V**Nto thee, O LORD, doe  
I lift vp my soule.

2 O my God, I \*trust  
in thee, let me not be asha-  
med: let not mine enemies  
triumph ouer me.

3 \*Yea let none that waite on thee, be  
ashamed: let them bee ashamed which  
transgresse without cause.

4 \*Shewe mee thy wayes, O  
LORD: teach me thy pathes.

5 Lead me in thy trueth, and teach  
me: for thou art the God of my saluati-  
on, on thee doe I waite all the day.

6 \*Remember, O LORD, †thy  
tender mercies, and thy louing kind-  
nesses: for they haue bene euer of old.

7 Remember not the sinnes of my  
youth, nor my transgressions: according  
to thy mercie remember thou me, for  
thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and vpriight is the LORD:  
therefore will hee teach sinners in the  
way.

9 The meeke will he guide in iudge-  
ment: and the meeke will he teach his  
way.

10 All the pathes of the LORD are  
mercy and truth: vnto such as keepe his  
couenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy names sake, O LORD,  
pardon mine iniquitie: for it is great.

12 What man is he that feareth the  
LORD? him shall he teach in the way  
that he shall chuse.

13 His soule †shall dwell at ease: and  
his seede shall inherite the earth.

14 \*The secret of the LORD is with  
them that feare him: ||and he will shew  
them his couenant.

15 Mine eyes are euer towards the  
LORD: for hee shall †plucke my feete  
out of the net.

16 Turne thee vnto me, and haue  
mercy vpon me: for I am desolate and  
afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are in-  
larged: O bring thou me out of my di-  
stresses.

\* Esa. 40. 11  
Iere. 23. 5.  
Ezech. 34.  
Ioh. 10. 11.  
23.  
1. Pet. 2. 25.  
† Heb. pa-  
stures of ten-  
der grasse.  
† Heb. wa-  
ters of quiet-  
nesse.

\* Psal. 3. 6.  
& 118. 6.

† Heb. ma-  
kest fat.

† Heb. to  
length of  
dayes.

\* Deut. 10.  
14.  
Iob. 41. 2.  
psal. 50. 12.  
1. Cor. 10.  
26. & 28.

\* Iob. 38. 6.  
psal. 104. 5.  
& 136. 6.

\* Psal. 15. 1.

\* Esa. 33.  
15, 16.

† Heb. the  
cleane of  
handes.

† Or, O  
God of Ia-  
cob.

\* Psal. 22. 5.  
& 31. 2.  
& 34. 9.

\* Esa. 28. 16  
Rom. 10. 11

\* Psal. 27. 11  
& 86. 11.  
& 119.

\* Psal. 103.  
17. & 106.  
1. & 107. 1.  
Iere. 33. 3.  
† Heb. thy  
bowels.

† Heb. shall  
lodge in  
goodnesse.

\* Pro. 3. 32.

† Or, and his  
covenant to  
make them  
know it.

† Heb. bring  
forth.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and forgiue all my sinnes.

† Heb. hatred of violence.

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with †cruell hatred.

20 O keepe my soule and deliuer me: let me not bee ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integritie and vprightnesse preserue me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeeme Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid resorteth vnto God, in confidence of his integritie.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.



Vdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integritie: I haue trusted also in the LORD: therefore I shall not slide.

• Psal. 7. 10

2 \*Examine me, O LORD, and proue me; try my reines and my heart.

3 For thy louing kindnesse is before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy trueth.

• Psal. 1. 1

4 \*I haue not sate with vaine persons, neither will I goe in with dissemblers.

5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocencie: so will I compasse thine Altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publish with the voyce of thankesgiuing, and tell of all thy wonderous workes.

8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy house, and the place †where thine honour dwelleth.

† Heb. of the Tabernacle of thy honor.

† Or, take not away.

† Heb. men of blood.

† Heb. filled with.

9 ||Gather not my soule with sinners, nor my life with †bloody men.

10 In whose hands is mischief: and their right hand is †full of bribes.

11 But as for mee, I will walke in mine integritie: redeeme me, and bee mercifull vnto me.

12 My foot standeth in an euen place: in the congregations will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 Dauid sustaineth his faith, by the power of God, 4 By his loue to the seruice of God, 9 By prayer.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.



He LORD is my light, and my saluation, whome shal I feare? \*the LORD is the strength of my life, of whō shal I be afraid?

• Psal. 118. 6. mica. 7. 8.

2 When the wicked, euen mine enemies and my foes †came vpon me to eat vp my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

† Heb. ap. proached against me.

• Psal. 3. 6.

3 \*Though an host should encampe against me, my heart shall not feare: though warre should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing haue I desired of the LORD, that will I seeke after: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold ||the beautie of the LORD, and to inquire in his temple.

† Or, the delight.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, hee shall set me vp vpon a rocke.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted vp about mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices †of ioy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises vnto the LORD.

† Heb. of shouting.

7 Heare, O LORD, when I crie with my voice: haue mercie also vpon mee, and answere me.

8 ||When thou saidst, Seeke ye my face, my heart said vnto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seeke.

† Or, my heart said vnto thee, let my faceseeke thy face, &c.

9 Hide not thy face farre frō me, put not thy seruant away in anger: thou hast bin my helpe, leaue me not, neither forsake me, O God of my saluation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD †will take me vp.

† Heb. will gather me.

11 \*Teach me thy way, O LORD, and leade me in a †plaine path, because of mine †enemies.

• Psal. 25. 4. and 86. 11 and 119.

† Heb. a way of plainnesse.

† Heb. those which obserue me.

12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen vp against me, and such as breath out crueltie.

13 I had fainted, vnlesse I had beleueed to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the liuing.

14 \*Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

• Psa. 31. 33 isa. 25. 9. hab. 2. 3.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 Dauid prayeth earnestly against his enemies. 6 He blesseth God. 9 Hee prayeth for the people.

¶ A Psalme



¶ A Psalme of Dauid.  
**V**Nto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rocke, be not silent to mee: \*lest if thou be silent †to me, I become like them that goe downe into the pit.

• Psal. 143.  
 7.  
 † Hebr. from me.

† Or, towards the Oracle of thy Sanctuary.

• Psal. 12. 3.  
 here 9. 8.

2 Heare the voyce of my supplications, when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp my handes || toward thy holy Oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie: \*which speake peace to their neighbors, but mischief is in their hearts.

4 Giue them according to their deedes, and according to the wickednes of their endeouours: giue them after the worke of their handes, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shal destroy them, and not build them vp.

6 Blessed be the LORD, because he hath heard the voyce of my supplications.

7 The LORD is my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

† Or, his strength.  
 † Hebr. strength of saluations.

† Or, rule.

8 The LORD is || their strength, and hee is the †sauiug strength of his Anointed.

9 Saue thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, || feede them also, and lift them vp for euer.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 Dauid exhorteth Princes to giue glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

† Hebr. yee sonnes of the mighty.

† Hebr. the honour of his name.  
 † Or, in his glorious Sanctuary.

† Or, great waters.

† Hebr. in power.  
 † Hebr. in Maiestie.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.  
**G**iue vnto the LORD (O †ye mighty) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Giue vnto the LORD †the glory due vnto his Name; worship the LORD || in the beautie of holinesse.

3 The voice of the LORD is vpon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD is vpon || many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD is †powerfull; the voyce of the LORD is †full of Maiestie.

5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calfe: Lebanon, and \* Sirion like a yong Vnicorne.

• Deut. 3. 9.

7 The voyce of the LORD †diuiddeth the flames of fire.

† Hebr. cutteth out.

8 The voyce of the LORD || shaketh the wildernes: the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

† Or, to be in paine.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes to calue, and discouereth the forrests: and in his Temple doeth || euerie one speake of his glory.

† Or, every whit of it uttereth &c.

10 The LORD sitteth vpon the flood: yea the LORD sitteth King for euer.

11 The LORD will giue strength vnto his people; the LORD wil blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 Dauid prayseth God for his deliuerance. 4 He exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A Psalme, and song at the dedication of the house of Dauid.

**I**Wil extol thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me vp; and hast not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried vnto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought vp my soule from the graue: thou hast kept me aliue, that I should not goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O yee Saints of his) and giue thanks || at the remembrance of his holinesse.

† Or, to the memoriall.

5 For †his anger endureth but a moment; in his fauour is life: weeping may endure †for a night, but †ioy commeth in the morning.

† Hebr. there is but a moment in his anger.

† Hebr. in the evening.

† Hebr. singing.

6 And in my †prosperitie I said, I shall neuer be mooued.

7 LORD, by thy fauour thou hast †made my mountaine to stand strong: Thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

† Hebr. settled strength for my mountaine.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit is there in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit? \*Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

• Psal. 6. 6. and 88. 11. and 115. 17.

10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercie

cie vpon me : LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for mee my mourning into dauncing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded mee with gladnesse :

† That is, my tongue, or my soule.

12 To the end that ||my glory may sing prayse to thee, and not be silent : O LORD my God, I will giue thanks vnto thee for euer.

### PSAL. XXXI.

1 David shewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe. 7 He reioyceth in his mercy. 9 He prayeth in his calamitie. 19 He prayeth God for his goodnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

\* Psal. 22. 5. Esa. 49. 23.



\*N thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be ashamed : deliuer me in thy righteousness.

† Heb. to me for a rocke of strength.

2 Bowe downe thine eare to me, deliuer me speedily : be thou + my strong rocke, for an house of defence to saue me.

3 For thou art my rocke and my fortress : therefore for thy names sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they haue layd priuily for me : for thou art my strength.

\* Luc. 23. 46.

5 \* Into thine hand I commit my spirit : thou hast redeemed mee, O LORD God of trueth.

6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities : but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and reioyce in thy mercie : for thou hast considered my trouble ; thou hast knowen my soule in aduersities ;

8 And hast not shut me vp into the hand of the enemye : thou hast set my feete in a large roome.

9 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble ; mine eie is consumed with griefe, yea my soule and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with griefe, and my yeeres with sighing : my strength faileth, because of mine iniquitie, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance : they that did see me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde : I am like + a broken vessell.

† Heb. a vessel that perisheth.

13 For I haue heard the slaunder of many, feare was on euery side : while they tooke counsell together against me, they deuised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD : I sayd, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thy hand : deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruaut : saue me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let mee not be ashamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee : let the wicked be ashamed, and ||let them be silent in the graue.

† Or, let them be cut off for the graue.

18 Let the lying lippes be put to silence : which speake + grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

† Heb. a hard thing.

19 \* O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast layd vp for them that feare thee : which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men !

\* Esa. 64. 4. 1. Cor. 2. 9.

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence, from the pride of man : thou shalt keepe them secretly in a pavilion, from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed be the LORD ; for hee hath shewed me his marvellous kindness, in a ||strong citie.

† Or, fenced city.

22 For I sayd in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eies : Neuertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cryed vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD, all yee his Saints : for the LORD preserueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 \* Be of good courage, and hee shall strengthen your heart : all ye that hope in the LORD.

\* Psal. 27. 14.

### PSAL. XXXII.

1 Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sinnes. 3 Confession of sinnes giueth ease to the conscience. 8 Gods promises bring ioy.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, Maschil.



Lessed is he whose \* transgression is forgiven, whose sinne is couered.

† Or. a psalme of Dauid giuing instruction. \* Rom. 4. 7.

2 Blessed is the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquitie : and in whose spirit there is no guile.

3 When



3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old; through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauy vpon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin vnto thee, and mine iniquitie haue I not hid: \* I said, I will confesse my transgressions vnto the LORD; and thou forgauest the iniquitie of my sinne. Selah.

6 For this shall every one that is godly pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou mayest bee found: surely in the floods of great waters, they shall not come nigh vnto him.

7 \* Thou art my hiding place, thou shalt preserue mee from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliuerance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 \* Be yee not as the horse, or as the mule which haue no vnderstanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, least they come neere vnto thee.

10 Many sorrowes shall be to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioyce yee righteous: and shout for ioy all ye that are vpriight in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be prayed for his goodnesse, 6 for his power, 12 and for his prouidence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

**R**Eioyce in the LORD, O yee righteous: for prayse is comely for the vpriight.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing vnto him with the Psalterie, and an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto him a new song; play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD is right: and all his workes are done in trueth.

5 \* Hee loueth righteousness and iudgement: the earth is ful of the || goodnesse of the LORD.

6 \* By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heape: he layeth vp the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 \* The LORD † bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the deuices of the people, of none effect.

11 \* The counsaile of the LORD standeth for euer, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

12 \* Blessed is the nation, whose God is the LORD: and the people, whom he hath chosen for his owne inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: he beholdeth all the sonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation, he looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their workes.

16 There is no king saued by the multitude of an hoste: a mightie man is not deliuered by much strength.

17 An horse is a vaine thing for safetie: neither shall he deliuer any by his great strength.

18 \* Behold, the eye of the LORD is vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: he is our helpe, and our shield.

21 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 Dauid prayseth God, and exhorteth other thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 He exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The Priuiledges of the righteous.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he changed his behaiour before || Abimelech: who droue him away & he departed.

**T**Will blesse the LORD at all times: his prayse shall continually bee in my mouth.

2 My soule shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall

\* Prou. 28. 13.  
Esa. 95. 24.  
1. Ioh. 1. 9.

† Heb. in a time of finding.

\* Psal. 9. 10.

† Heb. I will counsel thee, mine eye shall be vpon thee.

\* Pro. 26. 3.

\* Esa. 19. 3.  
† Heb. maketh frustrate.

\* Prou. 19. 21.  
Esa. 46. 10.  
† Heb. to generation and generation.

\* Psal. 65. 4 & 144. 15.

\* Iob. 38. 7. & 34. 14.  
1. Pet. 3. 12.

\* Psal. 119. 64.  
|| Or, mercy.

\* Gen. 1. 6. & 7.

|| Or, Achish.  
1. Sam. 21. 11.

shall heare *thereof*; and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let vs exalt his name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and hee heard me; and deliuered mee from all my feares.

† Or, they moued vnto him.

5 || They looked vnto him, and were lightned: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poore man cried, and the LORD heard *him*; and sau'd him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD yee his Saints: for *there is* no want to them that feare him.

10 The young lyons doe lacke, and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD, shall not want any good thing.

11 Come yee children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

\* Pet. 3. 10.

12 \* What man is hee that desireth life; and loueth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lippes from speaking guile.

14 Depart from euill, and doe good: seeke peace and pursue it.

\* Iob. 36. 7.  
psal. 33. 18.  
1. Pet. 3. 12.

15 \* The eyes of the LORD are vpon the righteous; and his eares are open vnto their crie.

16 The face of the LORD is against them that doe euill; to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* crie, and the LORD heareth; and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

† Heb. to the broken of heart.  
† Heb. contrite of spirit.

18 The LORD is nigh † vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as be † of a contrite spirit.

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

† Or, shalbe guilty.

21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous || shalbe desolate.

22 The LORD redeemech the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him, shalbe desolate.

## PSAL. XXXV.

1 Dauid prayeth for his owne safety, & his enemies confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God against them.

† A Psalme of Dauid.

**L**EAD my cause (O LORD) with them that striue with mee: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say vnto my soule, I am thy saluation.

4 \* Let them be confounded and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe and brought to confusion, that deuise my hurt.

\* Psal. 40. 15. & 70. 3.

5 \* Let them be as chaffe before the wind: and let the Angel of the LORD chase them.

\* Iob 21. 18.  
psal. 1. 4.  
Esa. 29. 6.  
Ose. 13. 3.

6 Let their way be † darke and slippery, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

† Heb. darkness and slipperiness.

7 For without cause haue they hid for me their net in a pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him † at vnawares, and let his net that hee hath hid, catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.

† He. which he knoweth not of.

9 And my soule shalbe ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who is like vnto thee which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea the poore and the needy, from him that spoileth him?

11 † False witnesses did rise vp; † they layd to my charge things that I knew not.

† Heb. witnesses of wrong.  
† Heb. they asked me.

12 They rewarded mee euill for good, to the † spoiling of my soule.

† Heb. depriving.

13 But as for me, when they were sicke, my clothing was sack-cloth: I || humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

† Or, afflicted.

14 I † behaued my selfe as though he had bene † my friend, or brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

† Heb. walked.  
† Heb. as a friend, as a brother to me.

15 But in mine † aduersitie they reioyced, and gathered themselues together:

† Heb. halting.



ther : yea, the abiects gathered themselves together against me, & I knew it not, they did teare me, and ceased not,  
16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts : they gnashed vpon mee with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on ? rescue my soule from their destructions, † my darling from the lyons.

† Heb. my only one.  
\* Psal. 40. 11 and 111. 1.

† Heb. strong

18 \* I will giue thee thanks in the great congregation : I will praise thee among † much people.

† Heb. falsly.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully, reioyce ouer me : neither let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speake not peace : but they devise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea they opened their mouth wide against me, and saide, Aha, Aha, our eye hath seene it.

22 This thou hast seene (O LORD) keepe not silence : O Lord be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe and awake to my iudgement, *euē* vnto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge me O LORD my God, according to thy righteousness, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

† Heb. ah, ah our soule.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we haue it : let them not say, We haue swallowed him vp.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at mine hurt : let them bee clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie themselves against me.

† Hebr. my righteousness.

27 Let them shoute for ioy, and bee glad that fauour † my righteous cause : yea let them say continually, Let the LORD bee magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his seruant

28 And my tongue shall speake of thy righteousness, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

#### PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grieuous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellencie of Gods mercie. 10 Dauid prayeth for fauour to Gods children.

¶ To the chiefe musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD.



HE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For he flatterech him-

selfe in his owne eyes, † vntill his iniquitie be found to be hatefull.

† Heb. to find his iniquitie to hate.

3 The words of his mouth are iniquitie and deceit : he hath left off to bee wise, *and* to doe good.

† Or, vanitie

4 Hee deuisech || mischief vpon his bed, he setteth himselfe in a way *that is* not good ; he abhorreth not euill.

5 \* Thy mercie (O LORD) *is* in the heauens ; *and* thy faithfulness reacheth vnto the cloudes.

\* Psal. 57. 11 and 108. 4.

6 Thy righteousness *is* like † the great mountaines ; thy iudgements *are* a great deepe ; O LORD, thou preseruest man and beast.

† Hebr. the mountaines of God.

7 How † excellent *is* thy louing kindnesse, O God ! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadowe of thy wings.

† Heb. precious.

8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house : and thou shalt make them drinke of the riuier of thy pleasures.

† Heb. watered.

9 For with thee *is* the fountaine of life : in thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee ; and thy righteousness to the vpriight in heart.

† Heb. draw out at length

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remoue me.

12 There are the workers of iniquitie fallen : they are cast downe, and shal not be able to rise.

#### PSAL. XXXVII.

Dauid perswadeth to patience and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.



Ret \*not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither bee thou enuious against the workers of iniquitie.

\* Prou. 23. 17. & 24. 1.

2 For they shall soone be cut downe like the grasse ; and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verely thou shalt be fed.

† Hebr. in truth and stableness.

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD ; and he shall giue thee the desires of thine heart.

5 † \* Commit thy way vnto the LORD : trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to passe.

† Heb. rolle thy way vpon the Lord.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

\* Prou. 16. 3 mat. 6. 25. 1. Pet. 5. 7.

† Hebr. be  
silent to the  
LORD.

7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuices to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy selfe in any wise to doe euill.

9 For euil doers shall be cut off: but those that waite vpon the LORD, they shall inherite the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *bee*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

• Matt. 5. 5.

11 \* But the meeke shall inherite the earth: and shall delight themselues in the abundance of peace.

† Or, practi-  
seth.

12 The wicked || plotteth against the iust, and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.

• Psal. 2. 4.

13 \* The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked haue drawn out the sword, and haue bent their bow to cast downe the poore and needy, *and* to slay † such as be of vpright conuersation.

† Hebr. the  
vpright of  
way.

15 Their sword shall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, is better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance shall be for euer.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they shalbe satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be as* † the fat of lambes: they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

† Hebr. the  
preciousnes  
of Lambes.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not againe: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giueth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherite the earth: and they that be cursed of him, shalbe cut off.

† Or, esta-  
blished.

23 The steps of a *good* man are || ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though hee fall, he shall not be vtterly cast downe: for the LORD vp- holdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I haue bene yong, and *now* am old; yet haue I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor his seede begging bread.

26 He is † euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his seede is blessed.

† Hebr. all  
the day.

27 Depart from euill, and doe good; and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudge- ment, and forsaketh not his Saints, they are preserued for euer: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherite the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom; and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his || steps shall slide.

† Or, goings.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keepe his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

35 I haue seene the wicked in great power: and spreading himselfe like † a greene bay tree.

† Or, a greene  
tree, that  
groweth in  
his owne  
soyle.

36 Yet he passed away, and loe he was not: yea, I sought him, but hee could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of *that* man is peace.

38 But the transgressours shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shalbe cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall helpe them and deliuer them: he shall deliuer them from the wicked, and saue them because they trust in him.

# PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid moueth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.



LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke



sticke fast in me; and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any †rest in my bones, because of my sinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauy burden, they are too heauie for me.

5 My wounds stinke, *and* are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.

6 I am †troubled, I am bowed downe greatly; I goe mourning all the day long.

7 For my loynes are filled with a loathsome disease: and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken; I haue roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also †is gone from me.

11 My louers and my friends stand a loofe from my †sore: and ||my kinsmen stand a farre off.

12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seeke my hurt, speake mischieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not; and *I was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not; and in whose mouth *are* no reproofes.

15 For ||in thee, O LORD, doe I hope: thou wilt ||heare, O Lord my God.

16 For I said, *heare me*, least *otherwise* they should reioyce ouer me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselues against me.

17 For I am ready †to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquitie; I will be sory for my sinne.

19 But mine enemies †*are* liuely, *and* they are strong: and they that hate mee wrongfully, are multiplied.

20 They also that render euill for good, are mine aduersaries: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.

22 Make haste †to helpe mee, O Lord my saluation.

## P S A L. XXXIX.

1 Dauids care of his thoughts, 4 the consideration of the breuity and vanitie of life, 7 the reuerence of Gods iudgements, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatiencie.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *euen* to \*Ieduthun, A Psalme of Dauid.

**L** Sayd, I will take heede to my waies, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keepe †my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, *euen* from good, and my sorrow was †stirred.

3 My heart was hot within mee, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: that I may know ||how fraile I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an hand breadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily euery man †at his best state *is* altogether \*vanitie. Selah.

6 Surely euery man walketh in †a vaine shew: surely they are disquieted in vaine: he heapeth vp *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all my transgressions: make mee not the reproch of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth; because thou diddest *it*.

10 Remouue thy stroke away from mee: I am consumed by the †blowes of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquitie, thou makest †his beautie to consume away like a moth: surely euery man *is* vanitie. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my crie, hold not thy peace at my teares: \*for I *am* a straunger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O spare me, that I may recouer strength: before I goe hence, and be no more.

## P S A L. XL.

1 The benefite of confidence in God. 6 Obedience

\* 1. Chron. 25. 1.

† Heb. a bridle, or mouseth for my mouth.

† Heb. troubled.

† Or, what time I haue here.

† Heb. settled. \* Psal. 62. 9. & 144. 4.

† Heb. image.

† Heb. conflict.

† Heb. that which is to be desired in him, to melt away.

\* Leuit. 25. 23. 1. Chron. 29. 15. Psal. 119. 19. Heb. 11. 13. 1. Pet. 2. 11.

† Heb. peace, or health.

† Hebr. wryed.

† Heb. is not with me.

† Heb. stroke. † Or, my neighbours.

† Or, thee do I wait for. † Or, answers.

† Heb. for haulting.

† Heb. being liuing, are strong.

† Heb. for my helpe.

dience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sence of Dauids euils inflameth his prayer.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

† Heb. in waiting I waited.



† Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my crie.

† Heb. a pit of noise.

2 He brought me vp also out of †an horrible pit, out of the mirie clay, and set my feete vpon a rock, and established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *euē* praise vnto our God: many shall see it, and feare, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD his truste: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turne aside to lies.

† Or, none can order them vnto thee.

5 Many, O LORD my God; are thy wonderfull workes *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts, *which* are to vs ward: || they cannot be reckoned vp in order vnto thee: *if* I would declare and speake of them, they are moe then can be numbred.

• Psal. 51. 16. Esa. 1. 11. & 66. 3. Hos. 6. 6. Heb. 10. 5. Mat. 12. 7. † Heb. digged.

6 \*Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou †opened: burnt offering and sinne-offering hast thou not required.

7 Then sayd I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it is written of me:

† Heb. in the midst of my bowels.

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea thy lawe is †within my heart.

9 I haue preached righteousness in the great congregation: loe, I haue not refrained my lippes, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I haue not hid thy righteousness within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulness and thy saluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindnesse, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 With-hold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy louing kindnesse, and thy trueth continually preserue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue compassed me about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon me, so that I am not able to looke vp: they are moe then the haire of mine head, therefore my heart †faileth me.

† Heb. forsaketh.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliuer me: O LORD, make haste to helpe me.

• Psal. 34. 5. & 70. 3.

14 \*Let them be ashamed and con-

founded together, that seeke after my soule to destroy it: let them be driuen backward, and put to shame, that wish me euill.

15 Let them be desolate, for a reward of their shame, that say vnto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce and bee glad in thee: let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poore and needy, yet the Lord thinketh vpon me: thou art my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarrying, O my God.

### PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 Dauid complaineth of his enemies trecherie. 10 He fflyeth to God for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

**B**lessed is he that considereth || the poore; the LORD will deliuer him †in time of trouble.

† Or, the weake, or sicke. † Heb. in the day of euill.

2 The LORD will preserue him, and keepe him aliuē, and he shall be blessed vpon the earth; and || thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

† Or, doe not thou deliuer.

3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed of languishing: thou wilt †make all his bed in his sicknesse.

† Heb. turne.

4 I sayd, LORD be mercifull vnto me, heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of me: when shall hee die, and his name perish?

6 And if hee come to see me, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquitie to it selfe, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

7 All that hate me, whisper together against me; against me doe they deuise †my hurt.

† Heb. euill to me. † Heb. a thing of Be-lial.

8 †An euill disease, *say they*, cleaueth fast vnto him; and *now* that he lyeth, he shall rise vp no more.

9 \*Yea †mine owne familiar friend in whom I trusted, *which* did eate of my bread, hath †lift vp his heele against me.

• Ioh. 13. 18 † Heb. the man of my peace. † Heb. magnified.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull vnto mee, and raise me vp that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest



rest me : because mine enimie doeth not triumph ouer me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdest me in mine integritie; and settest me before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel, from euerlasting, and to euerlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Dauids zeale to serue God in the Temple.  
5 He encourageth his soule to trust in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, || Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah.

**A**

S the Hart † panteth after the water brookes, so panteth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God : when shall I come and appeare before God ?

3 \*My teares haue bene my meate day and night ; while they continually say vnto me, Where is thy God ?

4 When I remember these things, I powre out my soule in mee ; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God ; with the voyce of ioy and praise, with a multitude *that* kept holy day.

5 Why art thou † cast downe, O my soule, and *why* art thou disquieted in me ? hope thou in God, for I shall yet || praise him || *for* the helpe of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soule is cast downe within me : therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordane, and of the Hermonites, from the || hill Missar.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noyse of thy water-spouts : all thy waues, and thy billowes are gone ouer me.

8 Yet the LORD will command his louing kindnes in the day time, and in the night his song *shalbe* with me, and my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God, My rocke, why hast thou forgotten me ? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy ?

10 As with a || sword in my bones, mine enemies reproch mee : while they say dayly vnto me, Where is thy God ?

11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule ? and why art thou disquieted within me ? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 Dauid praying to be restored to the Temple, promiseth to serue God ioyfully. 5 He encourageth his soule to trust in God.

**T**

Vdge mee, O God, and plead my cause against an || vngodly nation ; O deliuer me † from the deceitfull and vniust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why doest thou cast me off ? why goe I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy ?

3 O send out thy light & thy trueth ; let them leade mee, let them bring mee vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God † my exceeding ioy : yea vpon the harpe will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule ? and why art thou disquieted within me ? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my \*countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The Church, in memory of former fauours, 7 complaineth of their present euils. 17 Professing her integritie, 24 She feruently prayeth for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah.

**W**

Ee haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs, *what* worke thou didst in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst driue out the heathen with thy hand, & plantdest them ; *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their owne sword, neither did their owne arme saue them : but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God : command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will wee push downe our enemies : through thy Name will wee tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword saue me.

7 But

1 Or, a Psalme giuing instruction of the sonnes, &c.  
† Hebr. brayeth.

\* Psal. 80. 5.

† Hebr. bowed downe.

1 Or, giue thanks.  
1 Or, his presence is salvation.

1 Or, the little hill.

1 Or, killing.

1 Or, vnmercifull.  
† Hebr. from a mun. of deceit, and iniquitie.

† Hebr. the gladnesse of my ioy.

\* Psal. 42. 6. aud 12.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off and put vs to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemy: and they which hate vs, spoile for themselues.

† Hebr. as sheepe of meate.

11 Thou hast giuen vs like †sheepe appointed for meate: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

† Heb. without riches.

12 Thou sellest thy people †for nought, and doest not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

• Psal. 79. 4

13 \*Thou makest vs a reproch to our neighbours, a scorne and a derision to them that are round about vs.

• Iere. 24. 9.

14 \*Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath couered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth, and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs; yet haue wee not forgotten thee, neither haue we dealt falsly in thy couenant.

† Or, goings

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our ||steps declined from thy way,

19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If wee haue forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange God:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

• Rom. 8. 36

22 \*Yea for thy sake are wee killed all the day long: wee are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast vs not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? and forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust; our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

† Heb. a help for vs.

26 Arise †for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

# PSAL. XLV.

1 The maiestie and grace of Christs kingdome.

10 The duetie of the Church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, for the sonnes of Korah, || Maschil: a song of loues.

**M**Y heart †is inditing a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made, touching the King: my tongue *is* the penne of a ready writer.

† Or, of instruction.  
† Hebr. boy-leth or bubbleth vp.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy sword vpon *thy* thigh, O most mightie: with thy glory and thy maiestie.

4 And in thy maiestie †ride prosperously, because of trueth and meekenes, and righteousness: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

† Hebr. prosper thou, ride thou.

5 Thine arrowes *are* sharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

6 \*Thy throne (O God) *is* for euer and euer: the scepter of thy kingdome *is* a right scepter.

• Heb. 1. 8.

7 Thou louest righteousness, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse about thy fellows.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe, and aloes, and cassia: out of the Iuorie palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the Queene in golde of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine eare; forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beautie: for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be* there with a gift, *euē* the rich among the people shall intreate †thy fauour.

† Heb. thy face.

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within; her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall bee brought vnto the king in raiment of needle worke: the virgins her companions that followe her, shall be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladnesse and reioycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the kings palace.



16 In stead of thy fathers shall bee thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to bee remembered in all generations : therefore shall the people praise thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

Or, of.

¶ To the chiefe Musician || for the sonnes of Korah , a song vpon Alamothe.



OD is our refuge and strength : a very present helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we feare , though the earth be remoued : and though the mountaines be caried into † the midst of the sea.

† Hebr. the heart of the seas.

3 Though the waters thereof roare, and be troubled, though the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 There is a riuer, the streames whereof shall make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the most High.

5 God is in the midst of her : she shall not be moued ; God shall helpe her, † and that right early.

† Heb. when the morning appeareth.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were moued : he vttered his voyce, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts is with vs ; the God of Iacob is † our refuge. Selah.

† Heb. an high place for vs.

8 Come, behold the workes of the LORD, what desolations hee hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to cease vnto the end of the earth : hee breaketh the bow, and cutteth the speare in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be stil, and know that I am God : I will bee exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts is with vs ; the God of Iacob is our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The Nations are exhorted cheerefully to entertaine the Kingdome of Christ.

Or, of.

¶ To the chiefe musician, a psalme || for the sonnes of Korah.



Clap your hands (all ye people :) shoute vnto God with the voyce of triumph :

2 For the LORD most

high is terrible ; he is a great King ouer all the earth.

3 Hee shall subdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

4 He shall chuse our inheritance for vs, the excellencie of Iacob whom hee loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises : sing praises vnto our King, sing praises.

7 For God is the King of all the earth, sing ye praises || with vnderstanding.

Or, every one that hath vnderstanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen : God sitteth vpon the throne of his holinesse.

9 || The princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham : for the shields of the earth belong vnto God : hee is greatly exalted.

Or, the voluntaries of the people are gathered vnto the people of the God of Abraham.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The Ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

¶ A song, and Psalme || for the sonnes of Korah.

Or, of.



REAT is the LORD, and greatly to bee praised in the citie of our God, in the mountaine of his holinesse.

2 Beautifull for situation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion, on the sides of the North, the citie of the great King.

3 God is knowen in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the kings were assembled : they passed by together.

5 They sawe it, and so they marueiled, they were troubled and hasted away.

6 Feare tooke holde vpon them there, and paine, as of a woman in trauaile.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an East wind.

8 As we haue heard, so haue wee seene in the citie of the LORD of hosts, in the citie of our God, God will establish it for euer. Selah.

9 Wee haue thought of thy louing kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, so is thy praise vnto the endes of the earth : thy right hand is full of righteousness.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, because of thy iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her : tell the towres thereof.

† Heb. set your heart to her bulwarkes.  
1 Or, raise vp.

13 † Marke yee well her bulwarkes, || consider her palaces; that yee may tell it to the generation following.

14 For this God is our God for euer, and euer; he will be our guide *euen* vnto death.

### P S A L. XLIX.

1 An earnest perswasion to build the faith of Resurrection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly prosperity is not to be admired.

1 Or, of.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a Psalme || for the sonnes of Korah.

**H**EARE this, all yee people,

giue eare all yee inhabitants of the world :

2 Both low, and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth shall speake of wisdom : and the meditation of my heart shalbe of vnderstanding.

\* Mat. 13. 35. psal. 78. 2.

4 \* I will incline mine eare to a prable; I will open my darke saying vpon the harpe.

5 Wherefore should I feare in the daies of euill, *when* the iniquitie of my heeles shall compasse me about ?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselues in the multitude of their riches :

7 None of them can by any meanes redeeme his brother, nor giue to God a ransom for him :

8 (For the redemption of their soule is precious, and it ceaseth for euer.)

9 That he should still liue for euer, and not see corruption.

10 For he seeth that wise men die, likewise the foole, and the brutish person perish, and leaue their wealth to others.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

11 Their inward thought is, that their houses shall continue for euer, and their dwelling places † to all generations; they call their lands after their owne names.

12 Neuerthelesse man being in honour abideth not : he is like the beastes that perish.

† Heb. delight in their mouth.

13 This their way is their follie; yet their posteritie † approue their sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheepe they are layd in the graue, death shall feede on them; and

the vpright shall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their || beauty shall consume || in the graue, from their dwelling.

1 Or, strength

1 Or, the graue being an habitation to euery one of them.

† Heb. from the hand of the graue.

1 Or, hell.

15 But God will redeeme my soule † from the power of the || graue; for he shall receiue me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

\* Iob. 27. 19.

17 \* For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away : his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though † while he liued, he blessed his soule : and men will praise thee, when thou doest well to thy selfe.

† Heb. in his life.

19 † Hee shall goe to the generation of his fathers, they shall neuer see light.

† Heb. the soule shall goe.

20 Man that is in honour and vnderstandeth not, is like the beastes that perish.

### P S A L. L.

1 The Maiestie of God in the Church. 5 His order to gather Saints. 7 The pleasure of God is not in Ceremonies, 14 but in sinceritie of Obedience.

¶ A Psalme || of Asaph.

1 Or, for Asaph.

**T**HE mightie God, *euen* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sunne, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beautie, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keepe silence : a fire shall deuoure before him, and it shalbe very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that hee may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto mee : those that haue made a couenant with me, by sacrifice.

6 And the heauens shall declare his righteousness; for God is iudge himselfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake, O Israel, and I will testifie against thee; I am God, *euen* thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, to haue bene continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy house, nor hee goates out of thy folds.

10 For euery beast of the Forrest is mine, and the cattell vpon a thousand hilles.



11 I know all the foules of the mountaines : and the wild beasts of the field *are* † mine.

† Hebr. with me.

• Exod. 19.  
5. deut. 10.  
14. psal. 24.  
1.

• Iob 41. 2.  
1. cor. 10.  
23, 26.

12 \* If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, \* for the world *is* mine, and the fulnesse thereof.

13 Will I eate the flesh of bulles, or drinke the blood of goats?

14 Offer vnto God thankesgiuing, and pay thy vows vnto the most high.

15 And call vpon mee in the day of trouble; I will deliuer thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to doe, to declare my Statutes, or that thou shouldest take my Couenant in thy mouth?

• Rom. 2.  
21, 22.

17 \* Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behinde thee.

18 When thou sawest a thiefe, then thou consentedst with him, and † hast bene partaker with adulterers.

† Hebr. thy portion was with adulterers.

† Hebr. thou sendest.

19 † Thou giest thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine owne mothers sonne.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy selfe: *but* I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I teare *you* in pieces, and *there* be none to deliuer.

23 Who so offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth *his* conuersation *aright*, will I shew the saluation of God.

† Hebr. that disposeth his way.

## P S A L. LI.

1 Dauid prayeth for remission of sinnes, whereof he maketh a deepe confession. 6 Hee prayeth for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sinceritie. 18 Hee prayeth for the Church.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid, \* when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after hee had gone in to Bath-sheba.

• 2. Sam. 12.  
1. and 11. 1.

**H**Aue mercie vpon mee, O God, according to thy louing kindnesse: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash mee thoroughly from mine iniquitie, and cense me from my sinne.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sinne is euer before mee.

4 \* Against thee, thee onely haue I sinned, and done this euill in thy sight: that thou mightest bee iustified when thou speakest, *and* be cleare when thou iudgest.

• Rom. 3. 4.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquitie: and in sinne did my mother † conceiue me.

† Hebr. toarme me.

6 Behold, thou desirest trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

7 \* Purge me with hyssope, and I shalbe cleane: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

• Leuit. 14.  
6. num. 19.  
18.

8 Make mee to heare ioy and gladnesse: *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes; and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in mee a cleane heart, O God; and renew || a right spirit within mee.

† Or, a constant spirit.

11 Cast mee not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 Restore vnto me the ioy of thy saluation: and vphold mee *with* thy free Spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach transgressours thy wayes, and sinners shalbe conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer mee from † blood-guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my saluation: *and* my tongue shall sing alowd of thy righteousness.

† Hebr. bloods.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice: || else would I giue *it*: thou delightest not in burnt offering.

† Or, that I should giue it.

17 \* The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

• Isa. 57. 15.  
and 66. 2.

18 Doe good in thy good pleasure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt offering and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullockes vpon thine altar.

## P S A L. LII.

1 Dauid condemning the spightfulnesse of Doeg, prophesieth his destruction. 6 The

righteous shall reioyce at it. 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercy, giueth thanks.

\* 1. Sam. 22.  
II.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid: \* When Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said vnto him, Dauid is come to the house of Ahimelech.

**W**

Hyboatest thou thyselfe in mischief, O mightie man? the goodnesse of God indureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deuisech mischiefes: like a sharpe rasor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou louest euill more then good; and lying rather then to speake righteousness. Selah.

† Or, and the deceitfull tongue.

† Heb. beate thee downe.

4 Thou louest all deuouring words, || O thou deceitfull tongue.

5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for euer, hee shall take thee away and plucke thee out of thy dwelling place, and roote thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see, and feare, and shall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this *is* the man *that* made not God his strength: but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himselfe in his || wickednesse.

† Or, substance.

8 But I *am* like a greene oliue tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I will prayse thee for euer, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait on thy name, for it *is* good before thy Saints.

#### PSAL. LIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their owne conscience. 6 Hee glorieth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Mahalath, Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

\* Psal. 14. 1. &c.  
psal. 10. 4.

**I**

He \*foole hath sayde in his heart, *There is* no god; Corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquitie; \**there is* none that doth good.

\* Rom. 3. 16.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that did vnderstand, that did seeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? *who* eate vp my people, as they eate bread; they haue not called vpon God.

5 There † were they in great feare, where no feare was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that incampeth agauinst thee, thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

† Heb. they feared a feare.

6 † O that the saluation of Israel were come out of Sion! when God bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iaakob shall reioyce, and Israel shall be glad.

† Heb. who will giue saluations, &c.

#### PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for saluation. 4 Vpon his confidence in Gods helpe, he promiseth sacrifice.

¶ To the chiefe musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid. \* When the Ziphims came and sayde to Saul: doeth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs?

\* 1. Sam. 23. 19. and 16. 1.

**S**

Aue me, O God, by thy name, and iudge me by thy strength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen vp against me, and oppressors seeke after my soule; they haue not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my soule.

5 He shall reward euill vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy trueth.

† Heb. those that obserue me.

6 I will freely sacrifice vnto thee; I will praise thy name (O LORD:) for it *is* good.

7 For hee hath deliuered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seene *his* desire vpon mine enemies.

#### PSAL. LV.

1 Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his fearefull case. 9 He prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickednesse and trecherie he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himselfe in Gods preseruatiō of him and confusion of his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe musician on Neginoth, Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

**G**

Iue eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy selfe from my supplication.

2 Attend vnto me, and heare



heare me : I mourne in my complaint,  
and make a noise.

3 Because of the voyce of the enemy,  
because of the oppression of the wicked:  
for they cast iniquitie vpon me,  
and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within  
me: and the terrours of death are fallen  
vpon me.

† Heb. cou-  
red me.

5 Fearefulnesse and trembling are  
come vpon me, and horroure hath †ouer-  
whelmed me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings  
like a doue; for then would I flee away  
and be at rest.

7 Loe, then would I wander farre  
off, and remaine in the wilderness. Se-  
lah.

8 I would hasten my escape from  
the windie storme, and tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, and diuide their  
tongues: for I haue seene violence and  
strife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about it  
vpon the walles thereof: mischief also  
and sorrow are in the midst of it.

11 Wickednesse is in the midst therof:  
deceite and guile depart not from her  
streets.

12 For it was not an enemy that re-  
proached me, then I could haue borne  
it, neither was it hee that hated me, that  
did magnifie himselfe against me, then I  
would haue hid my selfe from him.

† Heb. a man  
according to  
my ranke.

† Heb. who  
sweetened  
counsell.

13 But it was thou, †a man, mine equal,  
my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 †Wee tooke sweet counsell toge-  
ther, and walked vnto the house of God  
in companie.

† Or, the  
grauce.

15 Let death seaze vpon them, and  
let them goe downe quicke into †hell:  
for wickednes is in their dwellings, and  
among them.

16 As for me, I will call vpon God:  
and the Lord shall saue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at  
noone will I pray, and cry aloud: and  
he shall heare my voyce.

18 He hath deliuered my soule in  
peace from the battell that was against  
me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall heare and afflict them,  
euen he that abideth of old, Selah: be-  
cause †they haue no changes, therefore  
they feare not God.

† Or, with  
whom also  
there be no  
changes, yet  
they feare  
not God.

† Heb. hee  
hath profa-  
ned.

20 He hath put forth his handes a-  
gainst such as be at peace with him: †he  
hath broken his couenant.

21 The words of his mouth were smoo-

ther then butter, but warre was in his  
heart: his words were softer then oyle,  
yet were they drawn swords.

22 \* Cast thy †burden vpon the  
LORD, and he shall sustaine thee: hee  
shall neuer suffer the righteous to bee  
moued.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring  
them downe into the pit of destruction:  
†Bloody and deceitfull men †shall not  
liue out halfe their dayes, but I will  
trust in thee.

\* Psal. 37. 8  
mat. 6. 25.  
luk. 12. 22.  
1. pet. 5. 7.  
† Or, gift.

† Heb. men  
of bloods and  
deceit.  
† Hebr. shal  
not halfe  
their dayes.

PSAL. LVI.

1 Dauid praying to God in confidence of his  
word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 Hee  
professeth his confidence in Gods word, and  
promiseth to praise him.

† To the chiefe musician vpon Ionath  
Elem Rechokim, †Michtam of Da-  
uid, when the \* Philistines tooke  
him in Gath.

† Or, a gol-  
den psalme  
of Dauid.  
\* 1. Sam. 21.  
11.

**B**E mercifull vnto mee, O  
God, for man would swal-  
low me vp: he fighting dai-  
ly, oppresseth me.

2 †Mine enemies would dayly swal-  
low me vp: for they bee many that fight  
against me, O thou most high.

† Hebr. mine  
observers.

3 What time I am afraide, I will  
trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his worde,  
In God I haue put my trust, I will  
not feare what flesh can doe vnto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words:  
all their thoughts are against mee for  
euill.

6 They gather themselues toge-  
ther; they hide themselues, they marke  
my steps when they wait for my soule.

7 Shall they escape by iniquitie? in  
thine anger cast downe the people, O  
God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings, put  
thou my teares into thy bottle: are they  
not in thy booke?

9 When I crie vnto thee, then shall  
mine enemies turne backe: this I  
know, for God is for me.

10 In God will I praise his word: in  
the LORD will I praise his word.

11 In God haue I put my trust: I  
will not bee afraid what man can doe  
vnto me.

12 Thy vowes are vpon me, O God:  
I will render praises vnto thee.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule  
from death: wilt not thou deliuer my  
feet

feet from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 Daudid in praye, flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous case. 7 He encourageth himselfe to praise God.

1 Or, destroy not.  
• 1. Sam. 24. 1.

¶ To the chiefe musician || Al-taschith, Michtam of Daudid, \*when hee fled from Saul in the caue.

**B**E mercifull vnto mee, O God, be merciful vnto me, for my soule trusteth in thee: yea in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill these calamities bee ouerpast.

2 I will crie vnto God most high: vnto God that perfourmeth all things for mee.

1 Or, he reproacheth him that would swallow me vp.

3 Hee shall send from heauen, and saue me || from the reproch of him, that would swallow me vp; Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his trueth.

4 My soule is among lyons, and I lie euen among them that are set on fire: euen the sonnes of men, whose teeth are speares and arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory be aboue all the earth.

• Psal. 7. 16. and 9. 15.

6 \*They haue prepared a net for my steppes, my soule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen themselves. Selah.

• Psal. 108. 1. &c.  
1 Or, prepared.

7 \*My heart is || fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing, and giue praise.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake psalterie and harpe; I my selfe will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people; I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

• Psal. 36. 6. & 109. 5.

10 \*For thy mercy is great vnto the heauens, and thy trueth vnto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory be aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 Daudid reprooueth wicked Iudges, 3 Describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 Deuoteth them to Gods iudgements, 10 wherethe righteous shall reioyce.

¶ To the chiefe musician || Al-taschith, Michtam of Daudid.

1 Or, destroy not, a golden psalme of Daudid.

**D**Oe yee indeed speake righteousnesse, O congregation? doe ye iudge vprightly, O ye sonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse; you waigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they goe astray † as soone as they be borne, speaking lies.

† Heb. from the belly.

4 Their poison is † like the poyson of a serpent; they are like the deafe † adder that stoppeth her eare:

† Heb. according to the likeness.  
1 Or, aspe.

5 Which will not hearken to the voyce of charmers, || charming neuer so wisely.

1 Or, be the charmer neuer so cunning.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the young lyons, O Lord.

7 Let them melt away as waters, which runne continually: When he bendeth his bow to shoote his arrowes, let them be as cut in peeces.

8 As a snaile which melteth, let every one of them passe away: like the vntimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the sunne.

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, he shall take them away as with a whirlewind, † both liuing, and in his wrath.

† Heb. as liuing, as wrath.

10 The righteous shall reioyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feete in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily there is † a reward for the righteous: verily hee is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

† Heb. fruite of the &c.

PSAL. LIX.

1 Daudid prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies. 6 Hee complaineth of their cruelty. 8 Hee trusteth in God. 11 He prayeth against them. 16 He praiseth God.

¶ To || the chiefe musician Al-taschith, Michtam of Daudid: \*when Saul sent, and they watcht the house to kill him.

1 Or, to the chiefe Musician, destroy not, a golden psalme of Daudid.

**D**Eliuer me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend mee from them that rise vp against me.

• 1. Sam. 19. 11.  
† Heb. set me on high.

2 Deliuer mee from the workers of iniquitie, and saue me from bloodie men.

3 For loe, they lye in waite for my soule; the mighty are gathered against me;



me; not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sinne, O LORD.

† Hebr. to meete me.

4 They runne and prepare themselves without *my* fault: awake † to helpe me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, awake to visite all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They returne at euening: they make a noise like a dogge, and go round about the citie.

• Psal. 10. 11. and 73. 11. and 94. 7.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: \*swords *are* in their lippes; for who, *say they*, doeth heare?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.

† Hebr. my high place.

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God *is* † my defence.

† Hebr. mine obseruers.

10 The God of my mercy shall preuent me; God shall let mee see *my desire* vpon † mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them downe, O Lord our shield.

12 *For* the sinne of their mouth, and the words of their lips, let them euen be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speake.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dogge, and goe round about the citie.

† Hebr. to cate.

† Or, if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.

15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meate, || and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast bene my defence and refuge, in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, wil I sing: for God *is* my defence, and the God of my mercy.

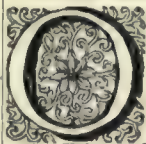
### P S A L. LX.

1 Dauid complayning to God of former iudgement, 4 now vpon better hope prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Comforting himselfe in Gods promises, he craueth that helpe whereon he trusteth.

† Or, a golden Psalme. • 2. Sam. 8. 3. 13. 1. chr. 18. 3.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan-Eduth || Michtam of Dauid, to teach. \*When hee stroue with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram

Zobah, *when* Iobab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.



\* God, thou hast cast vs off; thou hast † scattered vs, thou hast bene displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.

• Psal. 44. 10. † Hebr. broken.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may be displayed because of the trueth. Selah.

5 \* That thy beloued may be deliuered; saue *with* thy right hand, and heare mee.

• Psal. 108. 6. &c.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I wil reioyce: I wil diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

8 Moab *is* my wash-pot, ouer Edom wil I cast out my shooe: Philistia, || triumph thou because of me.

† Or, triumph thou ouer me. [by an ironie].

9 Who wil bring me *into* the † strong citie? who will lead me into Edom?

† Hebr. city of strength.

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast vs off? and thou, \* O God, which didst not goe out with our armies.

• Psal. 44. 10. and 108. 12.

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the † helpe of man.

† Hebr. salvation.

12 Through God wee shall doe valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

### P S A L. LXI.

1 Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetuall seruice vnto him because of his promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginah. A Psalme of Dauid.



Eare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth wil I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade me to the rocke, *that is* higher then I.

3 For thou hast bene a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I will || trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

† Or, make my refuge.

5 For

† Hebr. thou shalt adde dayes to the dayes of the King.  
† Heb. as generation and generation.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast giuen *me* the heritage of those that feare thy name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the kings life: *and* his yeeres † as many generations.

7 He shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and trueth *which* may preserue him.

8 So will I sing praise vnto thy name for euer, that I may daily performe my vowes.

## P S A L. LXII.

1 Dauid professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies. 5 In the same confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No trust is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercie belong to God.

¶ To the chiefe musician, to Ieduthun, A Psalme of Dauid.

† Or, onely.  
† Heb. is silent.

**T** Ruely my soule † waiteth vpon God: from him cometh my saluation.

2 He onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my defence, I shall not be greatly moued.

† Hebr. high place.

3 How long wil ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slaine all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They onely consult to cast him downe from his excellency, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.

† Hebr. in their inward parts.

5 My soule, wait thou onely vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He onely *is* my rocke and my saluation; *he is* my defence; I shall not bee moued.

7 In God *is* my saluation, and my glorie: the rocke of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, powre out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for vs. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanitie, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the ballance, they are † altogether lighter then vanitie.

† Or, alike.

10 Trust not in oppression, become not vaine in robbrie: if riches increase, set not your heart vpon them.

11 God hath spoken once; twice haue I heard this, that † power *belongeth* vnto God.

12 Also vnto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercie: \* for thou renderest to euery man according to his worke.

† Or, strength.  
\* Ioh 34. 11 prou. 24. 12 Iere. 32. 19. ezek. 7. 27. mat. 16. 27. rom. 2. 6. 9. cor. 5. 10. eph. 6. 8. coloss. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1. 17. apoc. 22. 13

## P S A L. LXIII.

1 Dauids thirst for God. 4 His maner of blessing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his owne safetie.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when hee was in the wilderness of Iudah.

**O** God, thou *art* my God, earely will I seeke thee: my soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a drie and † thirstie lande, † where no water is:

† Heb. weary  
† Heb. without water.

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so *as* I haue seen thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Because thy louing kindnes *is* better then life: my lips shal praise thee.

4 Thus will I blesse thee, while I liue: I will lift vp my handes in thy Name.

5 My soule shall be satisfied as *with* † marrow and fatnesse: and my mouth shall praise *thee* with ioyfull lips:

† Heb. fatnes

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the night watches.

7 Because thou hast bene my helpe; therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My soule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seeke my soule to destroy it, shall goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

† Hebr. they shall make him run out like water by the hands of the sword.

11 But the King shal reioyce in God; euery one that sweareth by him shall glorie: but the mouth of them that speake lies, shall be stopped.

## P S A L. LXIIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for deliuerance, complaining of his enemies. 7 He promiseth himselfe to see such an euident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall reioyce at it.

¶ To the chiefe musician, a Psalme of Dauid.

**H** Eare my voice, O God, in my praier; preserue my life from feare of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquitie:

3 \* Who whet their tongue like a sword, *and* bend *their* bowes to shoote their arrowes, *euen* bitter words:

\* Psal 11. 3.

4 That



4 That they may shoote in secret at the perfect : suddenly doe they shoote at him, and feare not.

¶ Or, speech.  
† Heb. to hide snares.

5 They encourage themselves in an euill || matter: they commune † of laying snares priuily; they say, Who shall see them ?

¶ Or, we are consumed by that which they have thoroughly searched.  
† Heb. a search, searched.

6 They search out iniquities, || they accomplish † a diligent search : both the inward *thought* of euery one of them, and the heart, is deepe.

† Heb. their wound shall be.

7 But God shall shoote at them : with an arrowe, sodenly † shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their owne tongue to fall vpon themselves : all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall feare, and shall declare the worke of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shalbe glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him; and all the vpriight in heart shall glory.

## P S A L. LXV.

1 Dauid prayeth God for his grace. 4 The blessednesse of Gods chosen, by reason of benefits.

¶ To the chiefe musician, a Psalme and song of Dauid.

† Heb. is silent.

**R**aise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion : and vnto thee shall the vowe be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, vnto thee shall all flesh come.

† Heb. words or matters of iniquities.

3 † Iniquities preuaile against me : as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed *is the man whom thou chooseth and causeth to approach vnto thee, that hee may dwell in thy Courts : we shalbe satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, euen of thy holy temple.*

5 By terrible things in righteousness, wilt thou answer vs, O God of our saluation : *who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are a farre off vpon the sea.*

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountaines; being girded with power.

7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas; the noise of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the vttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens :

thou makest the outgoings of the morning, and euening || to reioyce.

9 Thou visitest the earth and || waterest it : thou greatly enrichest it with the riuier of God *which is full of water*; thou preparest them corne, when thou hast so provided for it.

¶ Or, to sing.

¶ Or, after thou hast made it to desire raine.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly : || thou settlest the furrowes thereof : † thou makest it soft with showres, thou blessest the springing thereof.

¶ Or, thou causest raine to descend into the furrowes thereof.

11 Thou crownest † the yeere with thy goodnesse; and thy pathis drop fatnesse.

† Heb. thou dissoluest it.  
† Heb. the yeere of thy goodnesse.

12 They drop *vpon* the pastures of the wilderness; and the little hilles † reioyce on euery side.

† Heb. are girded with ioy.

13 The pastures are cloathed with flockes; the valleis also are couered ouer with corne; they shout for ioy, they also sing.

## P S A L. LXVI.

1 Dauid exhorteth to praise God, 5 To obserue his great workes, 8 To blesse him for his gracious benefits. 12 He voweth for himselfe religious seruice to God. 16 He declarereth Gods speciall goodnesse to himselfe.

¶ To the chiefe musician, a song or Psalme.

**M**ake a ioyfull noise vnto God, † all yee lands.

† Heb. all the earth.

2 Sing forth the honour of his name : make his praise glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible *art thou in thy workes*? through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies || submit themselves vnto thee.

¶ Or, yield fained obedience. Heb. lie.

4 All the earth shall worship thee; and shall sing vnto thee, they shall sing to thy name; Selah.

5 Come and see the workes of God : he is terrible *in his doing* toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land : they went through the flood on foote, there did we reioyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the nations : let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O blesse our God, yee people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

9 Which † holdeth our soule in life, and suffereth not our feete to be moued.

† Heb. putteth.

10 For thou, O God, hast proued vs : thou hast tried vs, as siluer is tryed.



11 Thou broughtest vs into the net; thou layedst affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads, we went through fire, and through water: but thou broughtest vs out into a † wealthy place.

† Heb. moist.

13 I will goe into thy house, with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,

† Heb. opened.

14 Which my lips haue † vttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

† Heb. marrow.

15 I will offer vnto thee burnt sacrifices of † fatlings, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullockes with goates. Selah.

16 Come and heare all ye that feare God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soule.

17 I cried vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquitie in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verily God hath heard mee; hee hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed bee God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercie from me.

#### P S A L. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdom, 3 to the ioy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme or song.

† Heb. with vs.

**G**Od be mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs: and cause his face to shine † vpon vs. Selah.

2 That thy way may bee known vpon earth, thy sauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

† Heb. lead.

4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for ioy: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously; and † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

6 Then shall the earth yeeld her increase; and God, *euen* our owne God, shall blesse vs.

7 God shall blesse vs; and all the ends of the earth shall feare him.

#### P S A L. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the remoouing of the Arke. 4

An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the Church, 19 for his great workes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme or song of Dauid,

**E**t \* God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him.

\* Num. 10. 36.

† Heb. from his face.

2 As smoke is driuen away, so driue *them* away: as waxe melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them reioyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly reioyce.

† Heb. reioyce with gladnesse.

4 Sing vnto God, sing praises to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name IAH, and reioyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a iudge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary † in families: hee bringeth out those which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

† Heb. in a house.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou didst march through the wildernes, Selah.

8 The earth shooke, the heauens also dropped at the presence of God: *euen* Sinai it selfe *was* mooued at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst † send a plentifull raine, whereby thou didst † confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.

† Heb. shake out.

† Heb. confirme it.

10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnesse for the poore.

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † company of those that published *it*.

† Heb. armie.

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that taried at home, diuided the spoile.

† Heb. did flee, did flee.

13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, *yet shall yee bee* as the wings of a doue, couered with siluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered Kings || in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

† Or, for her, she was.

15 The hil of God *is as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leape ye, ye high hilles? *this is* the Hil *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea the LORD will dwel in *it* for euer.

17 The



† Or, euen many thousands.

\* Eph. 4. 8.

† Heb. in the man.

† Or, red.

† Or, ye that are of the fountaine of Israel.

† Or, with their company.

† Or, the beast of the reeds.

† Or, he scattereth.

17 The chariots of God are twentie thousand, ||euen thousands of Angels: the Lord is among them as in Sinai, in the holy place.

18 \* Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast ledde captiuitie captiue, thou hast receiued giftes † for men; yea, for the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

19 Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth vs with benefits, euen the God of our saluation. Selah.

20 Hee that is our God, is the God of saluation; and vnto God the Lord belong the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: and the hairy scalpe of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring againe from Bashan, I will bring my people againe from the depthes of the sea:

23 That thy foote may be ||dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogges in the same.

24 They haue seene thy goings, O God, euen the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after; amongst them were the damosels playing with timbrels.

26 Blesse yee God, in the Congregations, euen the Lord, ||from the fountaine of Israel.

27 There is little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Iudah ||and their Councill, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for vs.

29 Because of thy Temple at Ierusalem, shall kings bring presents vnto thee.

30 Rebuke the ||company of spearmen, the multitude of the bulles, with the calues of the people, till everyone submit himselfe with pieces of siluer: ||scatter thou the people that delite in warre.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soone stretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God, yee kingdomes of the earth: O sing praises vnto the Lord, Selah:

33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, which were of olde: loe,

hee doeth † send out his voice, and that a mightie voice.

34 Ascribe yee strength vnto God: his excellencie is ouer Israel, and his strength is in the ||cloudes.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel is he that giueth strength, and power vnto his people: blessed be God.

† Heb. giue.

† Or, heauens.

P S A L. LXIX.

1 Dauid complaineth of his affliction. 13 Hee prayeth for deliuerance. 22 Hee deuoteth his enemies to destruction. 30 Hee praiseth God with thanksgiuing.

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Shoshannim, A Psalme of Dauid.

**S**Aue mee, O God, for the waters are come in vnto my soule.

2 I sinke in † deepe mire, where there is no standing: I am come into † deepe waters, where the flouds ouerflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throate is dried: mine eyes faile while I waite for my God.

4 They that hate mee without a cause, are moe then the haire of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mightie: then I restored that which I tooke not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse; and my † sinnes are not hidde from thee.

6 Let not them that waite on thee, O Lord God of hostes, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seeke thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I haue borne reproch: shame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren, and an aliant vnto my mothers children.

9 \* For the zeale of thine house hath eaten mee vp; \* and the reproches of them that reproched thee, are fallen vpon me.

10 When I wept, and chastened my soule with fasting, that was to my reproch.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: & I became a prouerbe to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speake against mee; and I was the song of the † drunkards.

† Heb. the myre of depth.

† Heb. depth of waters.

† Heb. guiltinesse.

\* Iohn 2. 17.

\* Rom. 15. 3.

† Heb. drinkers of strong drinke.

13 But as for mee, my prayer *is* vnto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercie heare me, in the trueth of thy ſaluation.

14 Deliuer me out of the mire, and let me not ſinke: let me bee deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water flood ouerflow me, neither let the deepe swallow mee vp, and let not the pit ſhut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindneſſe *is* good: turne vnto mee according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

† Heb. make haſte to heare me.

17 And hide not thy face from thy ſeruant, for I am in trouble: †heare me ſpeedily.

18 Draw nigh vnto my ſoule, and re-deeme it: deliuer me becauſe of mine enemies.

19 Thou haſt known my reproch and my ſhame and my diſhonor: mine aduerſaries are all before thee.

† Heb. to lament with me.

20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauines: and I looked *for ſome* † to take pitie, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

\* Mat. 27. 28. mar. 15. 23. iohn 19. 29.

\* Rom. 11. 9

21 They gaue mee alſo gall for my meat, \*and in my thirſt they gaue mee vineger to drinke.

22 \*Let their table become a ſnare before them: and *that which ſhould haue bene for their welfare, let it become a trap.*

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they ſee not; and make their loines continually to ſhake.

24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

† Heb. their palace.

† Heb. let there not bee a dweller.

25 Let their †habitation be deſolate, and †let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute *him* who thou haſt ſmitten, and they talke to the griefe of †those whom thou haſt wounded.

† Heb. thy wounded. 10r, puniſhment of iniquitie.

27 Adde || iniquitie vnto their iniquitie: and let them not come into thy righteouſneſſe.

28 Let them bee blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poore, and ſorowfull: let thy ſaluation (O God) ſet me vp on high.

30 I will praiſe the name of God with a ſong, and will magnifie him with thankesgiuing.

31 *This* alſo ſhall pleaſe the LORD better then an oxe or bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes.

1 Or, meeke.

32 The ||humble ſhall ſee this, and be glad: and your heart ſhall liue that ſeeketh good.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and deſpiſeth not his priſoners.

34 Let the heauen and earth praiſe him, the ſeas, and euery thing that †mo-  
ueth therein.

† Heb. cree-  
peth.

35 For God will ſaue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in poſſeſſion.

36 The ſeede alſo of his ſeruants ſhall inherit it: and they that loue his name ſhall dwell therein.

P S A L. LXX.

Dauid ſolliciteth God to the ſpeedie deſtruction of the wicked, and preſeruatiō of the godly.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, a *psalme* of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

**M**

*Ake haſte*, \*O God, to deliuer mee, make haſte †to helpe me, O LORD.

\* Pſal. 40. 14. &c.

† Heb. to my helpe.

2 Let them be aſhamed and confounded that ſeeketh after my ſoule: let them be turned backward, and put to confuſion, that deſire my hurt.

3 \*Let them be turned backe for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay, Aha, aha.

\* Pſal. 35. 4. and 71. 13.

4 Let all thoſe that ſeeketh thee, reioyce, and be glad in thee: and let ſuch as loue thy ſaluation, ſay continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haſte vnto me, O God: Thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, O LORD make no tarrying.

P S A L. LXXI.

1 Dauid in confidence of faith and experience of Gods fauour, prayeth both for himſelfe, and againſt the enemies of his ſoule. 14 He promiſeth conſtancie. 17 Hee prayeth for perſeuerance. 19 He praiſeth God, and promiſeth to doe it cheerefully.

**I**

N \*thee, O LORD, doe I put my truſt, let me neuer be put to confuſion.

\* Pſal. 31. 2.

2 Deliuer mee in thy righteouſneſſe, and cauſe me to eſcape: incline thine eare vnto me, and ſaue me.



# Dauids hope.

# Pfalnes.

# Gods benefits.

† Hebr. be thou to me for a rocke of habitation.

3 † Bee thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast giuen commandement to saue mee, for thou art my rocke, and my fortesse.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous, and cruel man.

5 For thou art my hope, O Lord GOD: thou art my trust from my youth.

6 By thee haue I bene holden vp from the wombe: thou art hee that tooke mee out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shalbe* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou art my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth bee filled with thy praise, and with thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake against mee: and they that † lay waite for my soule, take counsell together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is none* to deliuer him.

12 O God, be not farre from mee: O my God, make haste for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded and consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them bee couered with reproch and dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness, and thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers thereof.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousness, *euē* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wonderous workes.

18 Now also † when I am old and gray headed, O God, forsake me not: vntill I haue shewed † thy strength vnto this generation, and thy power to euery one that is to come.

19 Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high, who hast done great things: O God, who is like vnto thee?

20 Thou which hast shewed mee great, and sore troubles, shalt quicken mee againe, and shalt bring mee vp againe from the depthes of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my great-

nesse, and comfort me on euery side.

22 I will also praise thee † with the psalterie, *euē* thy trueth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou Holy one of Israel.

23 My lippes shall greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: and my soule, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto shame, that seeke my hurt.

## PSAL. LXXII.

1 Dauid praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his, in type, and in trueth, of Christes kingdome. 18 Hee blesseth God.

¶ A Psalme || for Solomon.

**G**lue the King thy Iudgements, O God, and thy Righteousnesse vnto the Kings sonne.

2 Hee shall iudge thy people with righteousness, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines shal bring peace to the people, and the litle hils, by righteousness.

4 Hee shall iudge the poore of the people, he shall saue the children of the needie, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sunne & Moone indure, throughout all generations.

6 Hee shall come downe like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as showres that water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace † so long as the Moone endureth.

8 He shall haue dominion also from sea to sea, and from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bowe before him: and his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the Isles shall bring presents: the Kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all Kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For hee shall deliuer the needy when he crieth: the poore also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shal spare the poore and needy, and

† Hebr. with the instrument of psalterie.

1 Or, of.

† Hebr. watch, or obserue.

† Hebr. vnto old age, and gray haire.  
† Hebr. thine arme.

† Hebr. till there be no moone.

and shall saue the soules of the needy.

14 He shall redeeme their soule from deceit and violence : and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

† Heb. one shall giue.

15 And he shall liue, and to him † shall be giuen of the gold of Sheba ; prayer also shall be made for him continually, and daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines ; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the citie shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

† Heb. shall be.

† Heb. shall be as a sonne to continue his fathers name for euer.

17 His name † shall endure for euer : † his name shall be continued as long as the sunne : and men shall be blessed in him ; all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel, who only doth wonderful things.

19 And blessed be his glorious name for euer, and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the sonne of Iesse, are ended.

### PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet preuailing in a Temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperitie of the wicked : 13 The wound giuen thereby, diffidence. 15 The victory ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying of the wicked and sustaining the righteous.

† Or, a Psalme for Asaph.

† Or, yet. † Heb. cleane of heart.

• Iob. 21. 7. psal. 37. 1. Ierem. 12. 1

† Heb. fat.

† Heb. in the trouble of other men.

† Heb. with.

† Heb. they passe the thoughts of the heart.

¶ A Psalme || of Asaph.

¶ Ruely God is good to Israel, *euen* to such as are † of a cleane heart.

2 But as for mee, my feete were almost gone : my steps had well-nigh slipt.

3 \* For I was enuious at the foolish, *when* I sawe the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death : but their strength is † firme.

5 They are not † in trouble as other men : neither are they plagued † like other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine : violence couereth them as a garment.

7 Their eies stand out with fatnes : † they haue more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speake wickedly concerning oppression : they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heauens ; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people returne hither : and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God kuow ? and is there knowledge in the most High ?

12 Behold, these *are* the vngodly : who prosper in the world, they increase in riches.

13 Verily I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocencie.

14 For all the day long haue I bene plagued, and † chastened euery morning.

† Heb. my chastisement was.

15 If I say, I will speake thus : behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it was too painfull for me,

† Heb. it was labour in mine eies.

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuarie of God ; *then* vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places : thou castedst them downe into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation as in a moment ? they are vtterly consumed with terrors.

20 As a dreame when one awaketh ; so, O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was greeued, and I was pricked in my reines.

22 So foolish was I, † and ignorant : I was as a beast † before thee.

† Heb. I knew not. † Heb. with thee.

23 Neuerthelesse I *am* continually with thee : thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell ; and afterward receiue me to glory.

25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but* thee ? and *there is* none vpon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth : *but* God is the † strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.

† Heb. rocke.

27 For loe, they that are farre from thee, shall perish : thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me, to drawe neere to God : I haue put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy workes.

### PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet complaineth of the desolation of the Sanctuarie. 10 Hee moueth God to helpe,



helpe in consideration of his power. 18 Of his reprochfull enemies, of his children, and of his Couenant.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

**O** God, why hast thou cast vs off for euer? *why* doeth thine anger smoke against the sheepe of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy Congregation *which* thou hast purchased of olde: the || rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift vp thy feete vnto the perpetuall desolations: *euen* all that theemie hath done wickedly in the Sanctuarie.

4 Thine enemies roare in the midst of thy congregations: they set vp their ensignes *for* signes.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.

6 But now they breake downe the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 † They haue cast fire into thy Sanctuary, they haue defiled *by casting downe*, the dwelling place of thy Nawe to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let vs † destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signes, *there is* no more any prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth howe long.

10 O God, how long shall the aduersarie reproach? shall theemie blasphemethy Name for euer?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, *euen* thy right hand? plucke it out of thy bosome.

12 For God *is* my King of old, working saluation in the midst of the earth.

13 \* Thou didst † diuide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the || dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gauest him to bee meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

15 \* Thou didst cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou driedst vp † mightie riuers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sunne.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: Thou hast † made Summer and Winter.

18 Remember this, *that* theemie hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.

19 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude *of the wicked* forget not the Congregation of thy poore for euer.

20 Haue respect vnto the couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of crueltye.

21 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed: let the poore and needie praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine owne cause: remember how the foolish man reprocheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise vp against thee, † increaseth continually.

# PSAL. LXXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God. 2 Hee promiseth to iudge vprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud by consideration of Gods prouidence. 9 He praiseth God, & promiseth to execute iustice.

¶ To the chiefe musician Al-taschith, A Psalme or song of Asaph.

**V**Nto thee, O God, doe we giue thanks, *vnto thee* doe we giue thanks: for that thy name *is* nere, thy wonderous works declare.

2 || When I shall receiue the congregation, I will iudge vprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said vnto the fooles, Deale not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.

5 Lift not vp your horne on high: speake not with a stiffe necke.

6 For promotion *commeth* neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the † South.

7 But God *is* the iudge: he putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine *is* red: it is full of mixture, and he powreth out of the same: but the dregges thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, and drinke *them*.

9 But I will declare for euer; I will

† Heb. made them.

† Heb. ascendeth.

† Or, to the chiefe musician [destroy not] a psalme or song for Asaph.

† Or, when I shall take a set time.

† Heb. desert

† Or, A psalme for Asaph to giue instruction.

† Or, tribe.

† Heb. they haue sent thy Sanctuary into the fire.

† Heb. breake.

\* Exod. 14. 21.

† Heb. breake.

† Or, whales

\* Exo. 17. 5 num. 20. 11 iosh. 3. 13. † Heb. riuers of strength.

will sing praises to the God of Iacob.

10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off; *but* the hornes of the righteous shall be exalted.

P S A L. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods maiestie in the Church.

11 An exhortation to serue him reuerently.

¶ To the chiefe musician on Neginoth, a Psalme or song || of Asaph.

† Or, for Asaph.



N Iudah is God known: his name is great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrowes of the bowe, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of pray.

5 The stout hearted are spoiled, they haue slept their sleepe: and none of the men of might haue found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleepe.

7 Thou, *euen* thou art to be feared; and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause iudgement to be heard from heauen: the earth feared and was still,

9 When God arose to iudgement, to saue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restraîne.

11 Vowe, and pay vnto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him bring presents † vnto him that ought to be feared.

† Heb. to Feare.

12 Hee shall cut off the spirit of princes: hee is terrible to the kings of the earth.

P S A L. LXXVII.

1 The Psalmist sheweth what fierce combat hee had with diffidence. 10 The victory which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious workes.

¶ To the chiefe musician, to Ieduthun, a Psalme || of Asaph.

† Or, for Asaph.



cried vnto God with my voice: *euen* vnto God with my voice, and he gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my

trouble, I sought the Lord; † my sore ranne in the night, and ceased not: my soule refused to be comforted.

† Heb. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speake.

5 I haue considered the dayes of old, the yeeres of auncient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for euer? and will hee be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer? doth *his* promise faile † for euermore?

† Heb. to generation and generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I sayd, This is my infirmity: *but I will remember* the yeeres of the right hand of the most high.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is in the Sanctuarie: who is so great a God, as *our* God?

14 Thou art the God that doest wonders; thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, the sonnes of Iacob and Ioseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid; the depths also were troubled.

17 † The cloudes powred out water, the skies sent out a sound; thine arrowes also went abroad.

† Heb. the clouds were poured forth with water.

18 The voice of thy thunder was in the heauen: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy foot-steps are not known.

20 \* Thou leddest thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

\* Exod. 14. 19.

P S A L. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God. 9 The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient.



† Or, A  
Psalme for  
Asaph, to  
giue instru-  
ction.

\* Psal. 49. 5.  
matth. 13.  
35.

\* Deut. 4.  
9. and 6. 7.

† Hebr. that  
prepared not  
their heart.

† Hebr.  
throwing  
foorth.

\* Exod. 14.  
21.

\* Exod. 13.  
21. and 14.  
24.

\* Exod. 17.  
6. num. 20.  
10. psal.  
105. 44. 1.  
cor. 10. 4.

ent. 67 The Israelites being reiected, God chose Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

**G** iue eare, O my people, to my Lawe : incline your eares to the wordes of my mouth.

2 \* I will open my mouth in a parable : I wil vtter darke sayings of old :

3 Which we haue heard, & knowen : and our fathers haue told vs.

4 We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD : and his strength, and his wonderfull works that he hath done.

5 For he established a Testimony in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Israel, which he commaunded our fathers : \*that they should make them known to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *euen* the children *which* should be borne: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children :

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God: but keepe his Commandements,

8 And might not bee as their fathers, a stubborne and rebellious generation, a generation †that set not their heart aright : and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, and †carying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the couenant of God: and refused to walke in his Law :

11 And forgot his workes: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marueilous things did he in the sight of their fathers : in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 \* Hee diuided the Sea, and caused them to passe through: and he made the waters to stand as an heape.

14 \* In the day time also he led them with a cloud : and all the night with a light of fire.

15 \* Hee claue the rockes in the wilderness : and gaue *them* drinke as out of the great depthes.

16 Hee brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to runne downe like riuers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by prouoking the most High in the wilderness.

18 And they tempted God in their heart : by asking meat for their lust.

19 \* Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God †furnish a table in the wilderness?

20 \* Behold, he smote the rocke, that the waters gushed out, & the streames ouerflowed; can he giue bread also? can he prouide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Iacob : and anger also came vp against Israel.

22 Because they beleued not in God : and trusted not in his saluation:

23 Though he had commanded the cloudes from aboue : and opened the doores of heauen :

24 \* And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eate, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

25 \*|| Man did eate Angels food: hee sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an East wind to †blow in the heauen : and by his power hee brought in the South wind.

27 He rained flesh also vpon them as dust : and †feathered foules like as the sand of the sea.

28 And hee let *it* fall in the midst of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate, & were well filled: for he gaue them their owne desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust : but while their meate \**was* yet in their mouthes,

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the fattest of them : and †smote downe the ||chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still : and beleued not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanitie, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When hee slew them, then they sought him : and they returned, and inquired early after God.

35 And they remembered that God *was* their rocke: and the high God, their redeemer.

36 Neuerthelesse they did flatter him with their mouth : and they lyed vnto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him : neither were they stedfast in his couenant.

38 But hee *being* full of compassion,

4 H

forgaue

\* Num. 11.  
4.  
† Hebr. order.

\* Exod. 17.  
6. num. 20.  
11.

\* Exod. 16.  
14.

\* Iohn 6.  
31.  
† Or, *euery*  
*one* did eat  
the bread of  
the mighty.  
† Hebr. to  
goe.

† Hebr. foule  
of wing.

\* Num. 11.  
33.

† Hebr. made  
to bow.  
† Or, *yong*  
*men*.



forgaue *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not; yea many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stirre vp all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they *were* but flesh; a wind that passeth away, and commeth not againe.

† Or, rebell against him.

40 How oft did they ||prouoke him in the wilderness: and grieue him in the desert?

41 Yea they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy one of Israel.

† Or, from affliction.  
† Heb. set.

42 They remembred not his hand: nor the day when hee deliuered them ||from theemie:

43 How he had †wrought his signes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

• Exod. 7. 20.

44 \* And had turned their riuers into blood: and their foulds, that they could not drinke.

• Exod. 8. 24. & 8. 6.

45 \* Hee sent diuers sorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogges which destroyed them.

• Exod. 10. 13.

46 \* Hee gaue also their increase vnto the caterpillar: and their labour vnto the locust.

• Exod. 9. 23.

47 \* He †destroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycomore trees with ||frost.

† Heb. killed.

48 †Hee gaue vp their cattel also to the haile: and their flockes to ||hot thunder-bolts.

† Or, great haile stones.

† Heb. he shut vp.

† Or, lightnings.

49 He cast vpon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath and indignation, and trouble: by sending euill angels among *them*.

† Heb. he weighed a path.

50 †Hee made a way to his anger, hee spared not their soule from death: but gaue ||their life ouer to the pestilence.

† Or, their beasts, to the murreine.

Exod. 9. 3.

• Exod. 12. 29. & 9. 3.

51 \* And smote all the first borne in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his owne people to goe forth like sheepe: and guided them in the wilderness like a flocke.

• Exod. 14. 27. & 15. 10.

† Heb. covered.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea \* †ouerwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuarie: *euē* to this mountaine *which* his right hand had purchased.

• Iosul. 13. 7.

55 \* Hee cast out the heathen also before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and prouoked

the most high God: and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bowe.

58 \* For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and moued him to ielousie with their grauen images.

• Deut. 32. 21.

59 When God heard this, hee was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 \* So that he forsooke the tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* he placed among men,

• 1. King. 4. 10.

61 And deliuered his strength into captiuitie: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 Hee gaue his people ouer also vnto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not †giuen to mariage.

† Heb. praised.

64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleepe: *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproch.

67 Moreouer he refused the tabernacle of Ioseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which hee loued.

69 And hee built his sanctuarie like high *palaces*: like the earth which he hath †established for euer.

† Heb. founded.

70 \* Hee chose Dauid also his seruant, and tooke him from the sheepe-folds:

• 1. Sam. 16. 11. 2. Sam. 7. 8.

71 \* †From following the ewes great with young, hee brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

• 2. Sam. 5. 2. 1. Chron. 11. 2.

† Heb. from after.

72 So he fed them according to the integritie of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

# PSAL. LXXIX.

1 The Psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Ierusalem. 8 Hee prayeth for deliuerance, 13 And promiseth thankfulnessse.

¶ A Psalme ||of Asaph.

† Or, for Asaph.

**O** God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple haue they defiled: they haue layd Ierusalem on heapes.



# The troubles of                      Pfalmes.                      the Church.

2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen to *bee* meate vnto the foules of the heauen: the flesh of thy Saints vnto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they shed like water round about Ierusalem: and *there was none to burie them.*

• Psa. 44. 14 4 \* We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorne and derision to them that are round about vs.

• Psa. 89. 45 5 \* How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry, for euer? shall thy ielousie burne like fire?

• Ier. 10. 25 6 \* Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not known thee, and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy name.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and laid waste his dwelling place.

• Esa. 64. 9. † Or, the iniquities of them that were before vs. 8 \* O remember not against vs || former iniquities, let thy tender mercies speedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our sinnes for thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight *by* the †reuenging of the blood of thy seruants which is shed.

† Heb. vengeance.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatness of †thy power: †preserue thou those that are appointed to die.

† Heb. thine arme.

† Hebr. re-serue the children of death.

12 And render vnto our neighbours seven fold into their bosome, their reproach wherewith they haue reproched thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people and sheepe of thy pasture, will giue thee thanks for euer: we will shew forth thy praise †to all generations.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

## P S A L. LXXX.

1 The Psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the Church. 8 Gods former fauours are turned into iudgements. 14 Hee prayeth for deliuerance.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim Eduth, a Psalme || of Asaph.



GIVE eare, O shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Ioseph like a flocke, thou that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim and

Beniamin, and Manasseh, stirre vp thy strength: and †come *and* saue vs.

† Heb. come for saluation to vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall bee saued.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long †wilt thou bee angry against the prayer of thy people?

† Hebr. wilt thou smoke?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.

6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselues.

7 Turne vs againe, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst *roome* before it: and didst cause it to take deepe root, and it filled the land.

10 The hilles were couered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof were like †the goodly cedars.

† Hebr. the Cedars of God.

11 She sent out her boughs vnto the Sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken downe her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way, doe plucke her?

13 The boare out of the wood doth waste it: and the wild beast of the field doth deuoure it.

14 Returne, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and visit this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy selfe.

16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut downe: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man, *whom* thou madest strong for thy selfe.

18 So will not wee goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and wee shall be saued.

## P S A L. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemne praising of God.

4 God challengeth that duetie by reason of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proueth their owne hurt.

4 H 2

¶ To

† Or, for Asaph.

† Or, for Asaph.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. A Psalme || of Asaph.

**S**ing alowd vnto God our strength : make a ioyfull noise vnto the God of Iacob.

2 Take a Psalme, and bring hither the timbrell : the pleasant harpe with the psalterie.

3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone : in the time appointed on our solemne feast day.

4 For this was a Statute for Israel : and a Law of the God of Iacob.

† Or, against.

5 This he ordained in Ioseph for a testimonie, when he went out || through the land of Egypt : where I heard a language, that I vnderstood not.

† Hebr. passed away.

6 I remoued his shoulder from the burden : his handes † were deliuered from the pots.

\* Exod. 17. 6.

† Or, strife.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder : I \*proued thee at the waters of || Meribah. Selah.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie vnto thee : O Israel, if thou wilt hearken vnto me :

9 There shall no strange God be in thee : neither shalt thou worship any strange God.

10 I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt : open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice : and Israel would none of me.

\* Acts. 14. 6.

† Or, to the hardnes of their hearts, or imagination.

12 \*So I gaue them vp || vnto their owne hearts lust : and they walked in in their owne counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkned vnto me : and Israel had walked in my wayes !

14 I should soone haue subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their aduersaries.

† Or, yeelded fained obedience. Heb. lyed.

15 The haters of the LORD should haue || submitted themselues vnto him : but their time should haue endured for euer.

† Hebr. with the fat of wheat.

16 Hee should haue fedde them also † with the finest of the wheat : and with honie out of the rocke, should I haue satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Psalmist hauing exhorted the Iudges, 5 and reprobud their negligence, 8 prayeth God to iudge.

¶ A Psalme || of Asaph.

† Or, for Asaph.

**G**od standeth in the Congregation of the mightie : hee iudgeth among the gods.

2 How long will yee iudge vniustly : and accept the \*persons of the wicked ? Selah.

\* Deut. 1. 17.

3 † Defend the poore and fatherlesse : doe iustice to the afflicted and needie.

† Heb. iudge.

4 \* Deliuer the poore and needy : rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

\* Prou. 24. 11.

5 They know not, neither wil they vnderstand ; they walke on in darknes : all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.

† Hebr. moued.

6 \* I haue said, Ye are gods : and all of you are children of the most High :

\* Iohn 10. 34.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.

8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth : for thou shalt inherite all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the Church.

¶ A song or Psalme || of Asaph.

† Or, for Asaph.

**K**eepe not thou silence, O God : hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult : and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.

3 They haue taken craftie counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They haue said, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation : that the name of Israel may bee no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue consulted together with one † consent : they are confederate against thee.

† Heb. heart.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites : of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek : the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Assur also is ioyned with them : † they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

† Hebr. they haue bene an arme to the children of Lot.

9 \* Doe vnto them as vnto the Midianites : as to \* Sisera, as to Iabin, at the brooke of Kison :

\* Iudg. 7. 22.

\* Iudg. 4. 15. and 24.

10 Which perished at En-dor : they became



\* Iudg. 7.  
25. & 9. 21.

became *as* dung for the earth.

11 \* Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb : yea all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna :

12 Who sayd, Let vs take to our selues, the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheele : as the stubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth a wood : and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire :

15 So persecute them with thy tempest : and make them afraid with thy storme.

16 Fill their faces with shame : that they may seeke thy name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for euer : yea let them be put to shame, and perish :

18 That *men* may knowe, that thou, whose name alone is IEHOVAH : art the most High ouer all the earth.

#### PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuarie, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 Hee prayeth to be restored vnto it.

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Gittith, a Psalme || for the sonnes of Korah.

**H**ow amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hostes !

2 My soule longeth, yea euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD : my heart and my flesh cryeth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea the sparowe hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where she may lay her young, *euen* thine altars, O LORD of hostes, my king and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house : they wilbe still praying thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee : in whose heart *are* the wayes of them :

6 Who passing through the valley || of Baca, make it a well : the raine also † filleth the pooles.

7 They goe || from strength to strength : *euery* one of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hostes, heare my prayer : giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield : and

looke vpon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts, *is* better then a thousand : † I had rather be a doore keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.

11 For the LORD God *is* a sunne and shield : the LORD will giue grace and glory : no good thing will he withhold from \*them that walke vprightly.

12 O LORD of hostes : blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

#### PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Psalmist out of the experience of former mercies prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiseth to waite thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

¶ To the chiefe musician, a Psalme || for the sonnes of Korah.

**L**ORD, thou hast bene || fauourable vnto thy land : thou hast brought backe the captiuitie of Iacob.

2 \* Thou hast forgien the iniquitie of thy people, thou hast couered all their sinne. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath : || thou hast turned *thy selfe* from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation : and cause thine anger towards vs to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with vs for euer? wilt thou drawe out thine anger to all generations ?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe : that thy people may reioyce in thee ?

7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD ; and graunt vs thy saluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake : for hee will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints : but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his saluation *is* nigh them that feare him ; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met *together* : righteousness and peace haue kissed *each other*.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth : and righteousness shall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea the LORD shall giue that which is good : and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righte-

† Heb. I would choose rather to sit at the threshold.

\* Psal. 2. 12. & 34. 9.

† Or, of.

† Or, well pleased.

\* Psal. 32. 1.

† Or, thou hast turned thine anger from teasing hot.

† Or, of.

† Or, of mulberry-trees make him a well &c.  
† Heb. couereth.  
† Or, from companie to companie.

13 Righteousnes shall go before him:  
and shall set vs in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his Religion, 5 by the goodnesse and power of God. 11 He desireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud, he craueth some token of Gods goodnesse.

1 Or, a prayer, being a Psalme of Dauid.

1 Or, one whom thou fauourest.

1 Or, all the day.

• Ioel 2. 13.

• Deut. 3. 24.

• Deut. 6. 4. and 32. 39. isa. 37. 16. and 44. 6. mar. 12. 29. ephes. 4. 6. 1. cor. 8. 4.

• Psal. 25. 3. and 119. 33.

1 Or, graue.

1 Hebr. terrible.

• Deut. 34. 6. num. 14. 18. psal. 103. 8. and 139. 4. and 145. 8.

¶ || A prayer of Dauid.

**B**Ow downe thine eare,  
O LORD, heare me :  
for I am poore & needy.  
2 Preserue my soule,  
for I am || holy : O thou  
my God, saue thy seru-  
uant, that trusteth in thee.

3 Be merciful vnto me, O Lord : for  
I cry vnto thee || daily.

4 Reioyce the soule of thy seruaut :  
for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp  
my soule.

5 \*For thou Lord art good, and ready  
to forgiue : and plenteous in mercie  
vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare O LORD, vnto my  
prayer : and attend to the voice of my  
supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will  
call vpon thee : for thou wilt answere  
mee.

8 Among the gods there is none like  
vnto thee (O Lord :) \*neither are there  
any workes like vnto thy workes.

9 All nations whom thou hast  
made, shall come and worship before  
thee, O Lord : and shall glorifie thy  
Name.

10 For thou art great, and doest won-  
derous things : \*thou art God alone.

11 \*Teach me thy way, O LORD,  
I will walke in thy trueth : vnite my  
heart to feare thy Name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my  
God, with all my heart : and I wil glo-  
rifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great is thy mercy toward me :  
and thou hast deliuered my soule from  
the lowest || hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen a-  
gainst mee, and the assemblies of +viol-  
ent men haue sought after my soule :  
and haue not set thee before them.

15 \*But thou, O Lord, art a God full  
of compassion, and gracious : long suf-  
fering, and plenteous in mercy and  
trueth.

16 O turne vnto me, and haue mer-  
cie vpon me, giue thy strength vnto thy  
seruant : and saue the sonne of thine  
handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that  
they which hate me may see it, and bee  
ashamed : because thou, LORD, hast  
holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church. 4 The  
increase, honour and comfort of the mem-  
bers thereof.

¶ A Psalme or song || for the sonnes  
of Korah.

**T**HE foundation is in the  
holy mountaines.

2 The LORD lo-  
ueth the gates of Zion :  
more then all the dwel-  
lings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of  
thee, O Citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab,  
and Babylon, to them that know mee ;  
behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethio-  
pia : this man was borne there.

5 And of Zion it shalbe said, This  
and that man was borne in her : and  
the highest himselfe shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when  
he writeth vp the people : that this man  
was borne there. Selah.

7 As wel the singers as the players  
on instruments shall bee there : all my  
springs are in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer contayning a grievous complaint.

¶ A song or Psalme || for the sonnes of  
Korah, to the chiefe Musician vpon  
Mahalath Leannoth, || Maschil of  
Heman the Ezrahite.

1 Or, of.

1 Or, A  
Psalme of  
Heman the  
Ezrahite,  
giuing in-  
struction.

**O**LORD God of my sal-  
uation, I haue cried day  
and night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come  
before thee : incline thine  
eare vnto my cry.

3 For my soule is full of troubles :  
and my life draweth nigh vnto the  
graue.

4 I am counted with them that go  
downe into the pit : I am as a man that  
hath no strength.

5 Free among the dead, like the  
slaine that lie in the graue, whom thou  
remem-



# Dauids complaint.

# Pfalmes.

# Gods power.

<sup>1</sup> Or, by thy hand.

remembrest no more : and they are cut off || from thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit : in darkenesse, in the deepes.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard vpon me : and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waues. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from mee : thou hast made me an abomination vnto them : *I am* shut vp, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction, LORD, I haue called daily vpon thee : I haue stretched out my hands vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise and praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindnesse be declared in the graue? or thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the darke? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

13 But vnto thee haue I cried, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer preuent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soule? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from my youth vp : *while* I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me : thy terrours haue cut me off.

<sup>1</sup> Or, all the day.

17 They came round about mee || daily like water : they compassed mee about together.

18 Louer and friend hast thou put farre from me : *and* mine acquaintance into darkenesse.

## PSAL. LXXXIX.

<sup>1</sup> The Psalmist praiseth God for his couenant, <sup>5</sup> For his wonderfull power, <sup>15</sup> For the care of his Church, <sup>19</sup> For his fauour to the kingdom of Dauid. <sup>38</sup> Then complaining of contrary euents, <sup>46</sup> He expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.

¶ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.



Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for euer : with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness

† to all generations.

2 For I haue said, Mercie shall bee built vp for euer : thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heauens.

3 I haue made a couenant with my

chosen : I haue \* sworne vnto Dauid my seruant.

4 Thy seed will I stablish for euer : and build vp thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heauens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD : thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the Saints.

6 For who in the heauen can be compared vnto the LORD? *who* among the sonnes of the mightie can be likened vnto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the Saints : and to bee had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who is a strong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea : when the waues thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken || Rahab in pieces, as one that is slaine : thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arme.

11 \* The heauens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine : as for the world and the fulnes thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The North and the South, thou hast created them : Tabor and Hermon shall reioyce in thy Name.

13 Thou *hast* † a mighty arme : strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 Iustice and iudgement are the || habitation of thy throne : mercie and truth shall goe before thy face.

15 Blessed *is* the people that knowe the \* ioyfull sound : they shall walke O LORD in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy name shall they reioyce all the day : and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength : and in thy fauour our horne shall be exalted.

18 For the || LORD is our defence : and the holy One of Israel is our king.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mightie : I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 \* I haue found Dauid my seruant : with my holy oile haue I anointed him.

21 With whome my hand shall bee established : mine arme also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not exact vpon him :

\* 2. Sam. 7. 11, &c.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

<sup>1</sup> Or, Egypt.

† Heb. with the arme of thy strength.

\* Gen. 1. 1. psal. 24. 1. psal. 50. 12.

† Heb. an arme with might.

<sup>1</sup> Or, establishment.

\* Num. 10. 6

<sup>1</sup> Or, our shield is of the LORD, and our king is of the holy One of Israel.

\* 1. Sam. 16. 12.

<sup>1</sup> Or, a psalme for Ethan the Ezrahite, to giue instruction.

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

him : nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beate downe his foes before his face : and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnessse and my mercy shalbe with him : and in my name shall his horne be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea : and his right hand in the riuers.

26 He shall crie vnto mee, Thou art my father : my God, and the rocke of my saluation.

27 Also I will make him *my* first borne : higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore : and my couenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make to *indure* for euer : and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

30 If his children forsake my lawe, and walke not in my iudgements ;

† Heb. profane my statutes.

31 If they †breake my statutes, and keepe not my commandements :

32 Then will I visite their transgression with the rod, and their iniquitie with stripes.

33 Neuerthelesse, my louing kindnessse will I not vtterly take from him : nor †suffer my faithfulnessse † to faile.

† Heb. I will not make voyd from him.

34 My couenant will I not breake : nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lippes.

† Heb. to lye.

35 Once haue I sworne by my holinessse ; †that I will not lye vnto Dauid.

† Heb. if I lie.

\* Rom. 7. 16. Luc. 1. 33. Iohn. 12. 34.

36 \* His seede shall endure for euer ; and his throne as the sunne before me.

37 It shalbe established for euer as the Moone : and as a faithfull witnessse in heauen. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred : thou hast bene wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made voyd the couenant of thy seruant : thou hast profaned his crowne, by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken downe all his hedges : thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way, spoile him : hee is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries : thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge

of his sword : and hast not made him to stand in the battaile.

44 Thou hast made his †glory to cease : and cast his throne downe to the ground.

† Heb. brightnessse.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortned : thou hast couered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy selfe, for euer ? shall thy wrath burne like fire ?

47 Remember how short my time is : wherefore hast thou made all men in vaine ?

48 What man is *he* that liueth, and shall not see death ? shall he deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue ? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindnesses, *which* thou \*swarest vnto Dauid in thy trueth ?

\* 2. Sam. 7. 15.

50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy seruants : *how* I doe beare in my bosome *the reproache* of all the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproached, O LORD : wherewith they haue reproached the foote-steppees of thine Anointed.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

P S A L. XC.

1 Moses setting fourth Gods prouidence, 3 complaineth, of humane fragility, 7 diuine chastisements, 10 and breuity of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and sencible experience of Gods good prouidence.

¶ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

**L**ORD, thou hast bene our dwelling place † in all generations.

¶ Or, a prayer, being a psalme of Moses.

† Heb. in generation and generation.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or euer thou hadst formed the earth and the world : euen from euerlasting to euerlasting thou art God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction : and sayest, Returne yee children of men.

4 \* For a thousand yeeeres in thy sight *are but* as yesterday || when it is past : and *as* a watch in the night.

\* 2. Pet. 3. 8. ¶ Or, when he hath passed them.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleepe : in the morning they *are* like grasse *which* || groweth vp.

¶ Or, is changed.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth



groweth vp : in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger : and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath : we spend our yeeres || as a tale *that is told*.

10 † The dayes of our yeres are three-score yeeres and ten, and if by reason of strength they be fourescore yeeres, yet is their strength labour and sorrow : for it is soone cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, *so is thy wrath*.

12 So teach vs to number our daies : that wee may † apply our hearts vnto wisdome.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy seruants.

14 O satisfie vs early with thy mercie : that we may reioyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted vs : and the yeeres *wherein* we haue seene euil.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy seruants : and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beautie of the LORD our God be vpon vs, and establish thou the worke of our hands vpon vs : yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

#### PSAL. XCI.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safety. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their seruants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

**H**E that dwelleth in the secret place of the most high : shall † abide vnder the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, He *is* my refuge, and my fortress : my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliuer thee from the snare of the fowler : and from the noisome pestilence.

4 Hee shall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings shalt thou trust : his trueth shall bee *thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not bee afraid for the terrour by night : *nor* for the arrow that flieth by day :

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darknes : *nor* for the destruction, *that* wasteth at noone-day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand : *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold : & see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *euen* the most High, thy habitation :

10 There shall no euill befall thee : neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 \* For hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee : to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall beare thee vp in *their* hands : lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread vpon the Lion, and † adder : the yong Lion and the dragon shalt thou trample vnder feete.

14 Because he hath set his loue vpon me, therefore will I deliuer him : I will set him on high, because hee hath known my Name.

15 He shall call vpon me, and I will answer him : I *will* bee with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

16 With † long life wil I satisfie him : and shew him my saluation.

#### PSAL. XCII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great workes, 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.

¶ A Psalme or song for the Sabbath day.

**I**T is a good thing to giue thanks vnto the LORD, and to sing praises vnto thy Name, O most High :

2 To shew forth thy louing kindnesse in the morning : and thy faithfulness † euery night :

3 Vpon an instrument of tenne strings, and vpon the psalterie : vpon the † harpe with a solemne sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy worke : I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes ! and thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutish man knoweth not : neither doeth a foole vnderstand this.

4 I

7 When

† Hebr. turned away.

|| Or, as a meditation.

† Hebr. as for the dayes of four yeeres, in them are seuentie yeeres.

† Heb. cause to come.

\* Matt. 4. 6. luke 4. 10.

† Or, Aspe.

† Heb. length of dayes.

† Heb. lodge.

† Hebr. in the nights.

† Or, vpon the solemne sound with the harpe. Hebr. Higgaion.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquitie doe flourish: *it is* that they shall be destroyed for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art most high for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shalbe scattred.

10 But my horne shalt thou exalt like the horne of an vnicorne: I shalbe anointed with fresh oyle.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: and mine eares shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise vp against me.

• Hose. 14. 5

12 \* The righteous shal flourish like the palme tree: hee shall growe like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

† Heb. greene

14 They shal still bring forth fruit in old age: they shalbe fat, & † flourishing:

15 To shew that the LORD is vp-right: hee *is* my rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteousnesse in him.

P S A L. XCIII.

The Maiestie, Power, and Holinesse of Christs Kingdome.



He LORD reigneth, he is clothed with Maiestie, the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* hee hath girded himselfe: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moued.

† Heb. from then.

2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou art from euerlasting.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD, the floods haue lifted vp their voice: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea then* the mightie waues of the Sea.

† Heb. to length of dayes.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house, O LORD, † for euer.

P S A L. XCIII.

1 The Prophet calling for Iustice, complaineth of tyrannie and impietie. 8 Hee teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 Hesheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

† Heb. God of reuenges.



LORD † God, to whome vengeance belongeth: O God to whome vengeance belongeth, † shew thy selfe.

† Heb. shine forth.

2 Lift vp thy selfe, thou iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shal they vtter, and speake hard things? and all the workers of iniquitie boast themselues?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widowe and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.

7 \* Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Iacob regard it.

• Psal. 10. 11, 13. pro. 20. 12.

8 Vnderstand, yee brutish among the people: and ye fooles, when will ye be wise?

9 \* He that planted the eare, shall he not heare? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

• Exo. 4. 11

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? hee that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*

11 \* The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanitie.

• 1. Cor. 3. 20.

12 Blessed *is* the man whome thou chastenest, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy Law:

13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the dayes of aduersitie: vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousness: and all the vp-right in heart † shall follow it.

† Heb. shall be after it.

16 Who will rise vp for mee against the euill doers? or who will stand vp for me against the workers of iniquitie?

17 Vnlesse the LORD *had bene* my helpe: my soule had ‖ almost dwelt in silence.

† Or, quickly

18 When I said, My foote slippeth: thy mercie, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soule.

20 Shal the throne of iniquitie haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischief by a lawe?

21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD *is* my defence: and my God *is* the rocke of my refuge.

23 And hee shall bring vpon them their owne iniquitie, and shall cut them off



off in their owne wickednesse : yea the LORD our God shall cut them off.

## P S A L. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse, 8 And not to tempt him.

**O** Come, let vs sing vnto the LORD : let vs make a ioyfull noise to the rocke of our saluation.

2 Let vs †come before his presence with thanksgiuing : and make a ioyfull noise vnto him with psalmes.

3 For the LORD is a great God : and a great king aboue all Gods.

4 †In his hand are the deepe places of the earth : || the strength of the hilles is his also.

5 †The sea is his, and he made it : and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let vs worship and bowe downe : let vs kneele before the LORD our maker.

7 For he is our God, and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand : to day if yee will heare his voyce,

8 \* Harden not your heart, \* as in the †prouocation : and as in the day of \*temptation, in the wilderness :

9 When your fathers tempted me : proued me, and sawe my worke.

10 Fortie yeeres long was I grieved with this generation : and sayd, It is a people that doe erre in their heart : and they haue not knownen my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath : †that they should not enter into my rest.

## P S A L. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatnesse, 8 For his kingdome, 11 For his generall iudgement.

**O** \* Sing vnto the LORD a new song : sing vnto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his name : shew forth his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen : his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praised : hee is to be feared aboue all Gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations are

idoles : but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour and maiestie are before him : strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O yee kinreds of the people : ) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory †due vnto his name : bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD, || in the beautie of holinesse : feare before him all the earth.

10 \* Say among the heathen, that the LORD reigneth : the world also shalbe established that it shall not be moued : he shall iudge the people righteously.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad : let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof.

12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that is therein : then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce

13 Before the LORD, for hee cometh, for hee cometh to iudge the earth : hee shall iudge the world with righteousness, and the people with his trueth.

## P S A L. XCVII.

1 The Maiestie of Gods kingdome. 7 The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon Idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.

**W** He LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce : let the †multitude of Isles bee glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darknesse are round about him : \* righteousness and iudgement are the || habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him : and burneth vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings inlightned the world : the earth sawe, and trembled.

5 The hilles melted like waxe at the presence of the LORD : at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens declare his righteousness : and all the people see his glory.

7 \* Confounded be all they that serue grauen images, that boast themselues of idoles : worship him all yee gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced : because of thy iudgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, art high aboue all

† Heb. preuent his face.

† Heb. in whose. † Or, the heightes of the hilles, are his.

† Heb. whose the sea is.

\* Heb. 3. 7. and 4. 7. \* Num. 14. 22. &c. † Heb. contention. \* Exod. 17. 2. and 7.

† Heb. if they enter into my rest.

\* 1. Chron. 16. 23.

† Heb. of his name.

† Or, in the glorious sanctuary.

\* Psal. 93. 1. & 97. 1.

† Heb. many, or, great Isles.

\* Psal. 89. 15. † Or, establishment.

\* Exod. 20. 4. Leuit. 26. 1. Deut. 5. 8. Heb. 1. 6.

• Psal. 34.  
13. amos 5.  
15. rom. 12.  
9.

all the earth : thou art exalted farre above all gods.

10 \*Yee that loue the LORD, hate euil ; hee preserueth the soules of his Saints : hee deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sowne for the righteous : and gladnesse for the vpright in heart.

12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous : and giue thanks || at the remembrance of his holinesse.

1 Or, to the memoriall.

### PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the Iewes, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praise God.

¶ A Psalme.

**O** Sing vnto the LORD a New song, for hee hath done marueilous things : his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victorie.

• Isa. 52.  
10.

1 Or, reuealed.

2 \*The LORD hath made knowne his saluation : his righteousness hath hee || openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 Hee hath remembred his mercie and his trueth toward the house of Israel : all the ends of the earth haue seene the saluation of our God.

4 Make a ioyfull noise vnto the LORD, all the earth : make a lowd noise, and reioyce, and sing praise.

5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe : with the harpe, and the voice of a Psalme.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet : make a ioyfull noise before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof : the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* handes : let the hilles be ioyfull together

• Psal. 96.  
13.

9 Before the LORD, \*for he cometh to iudge the earth : with righteousness shall hee iudge the world, and the people with equitie.

### PSAL. XCIX.

1 The Prophet setting forth the Kingdome of God in Zion, 3 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worship God at his holy Hill.



† Hebr. stagger.

He LORD raigneth, let the people tremble : he sitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth † bee moued.

2 The LORD is great in Zion : and he is high above all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name : *for it is holy.*

4 The Kings strength also loueth iudgement, thou doest establish equitie : thou executest iudgement and righteousness in Iacob.

5 Exalt yee the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool : *for || he is holy.*

1 Or, it is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his Priests, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name : they called vpon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake vnto them in the cloudie pillar : they kept his Testimonies, and the Ordinance *that* he gaue them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God : thou wast a God that forgauest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inuentions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill : for the LORD our God is holy.

### PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerefully, 3 for his greatnesse, 4 and for his power.

¶ A Psalme of || praise.

**M**ake a ioyfull noise vnto the Lord, † all ye lands.

1 Or, thanksgiving.

2 Serue the LORD with gladnes : come before his presence with singing.

† Hebr. all the earth.

3 Know ye that the LORD, hee is God, *it is he that* hath made vs, and || not we our selues : wee are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.

1 Or, and his we are.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his Courts with praise : bee thankfull vnto him, and blesse his Name.

5 For the LORD is good, his mercy is euerlasting : and his trueth endureth † to all generations.

† Hebr. to generation, and generation.

### PSAL. CI.

Dauid maketh a vow and profession of godlines.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

**I** Will sing of Mercie and Iudgement : vnto thee, O LORD, wil I sing.

2 I will behaue my selfe wisely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come vnto me ? I will walke within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine

† Heb. thing of Belial.



mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aside, *it* shal not cleaue to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me, I will not knowe a wicked person.

5 Whoso priuily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes *shall be* vpon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh *in* a perfect way, he shall serue me.

† Or, perfect in the way.

7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies † shall not tarie in my sight.

† Heb. shall not be established.

8 I will earely destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the citie of the LORD.

### PSAL. CII.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternitie and mercie of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He sustaineth his weaknesse by the vchangeablenes of God.

† Or, for.

¶ A prayer || of the afflicted when he is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

**H**Eare my prayer, O LORD: and let my crie come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, incline thine eare vnto me: in the day *when* I call, answer mee speedily.

† Or, (as some reade) into smoke.

3 For my dayes are consumed || like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eate my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groining, my bones cleaue to my || skinne.

† Or, flesh.

6 I am like a Pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owle of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparowe alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproch me all the day: *and* they that are mad against me, are sworne against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes like bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me vp, and cast me downe.

• Esa. 40. 6. iam. 1. 10.

11 \* My dayes *are* like a shadow, that

declineth: & I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* haue mercie vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea the set time is come.

14 For thy seruants take pleasure in her stones: and fauour the dust therof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build vp Zion: he shall appeare in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For hee hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuarie: from heauen did the LORD beholde the earth:

20 To heare the groning of the prisoner: to loose † those that are appointed to death:

† Heb. the children of death.

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Ierusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to serue the LORD.

23 He † weakened my strength in the way: he shortened my dayes.

† Heb. afflicted.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yerres are throughout all generations.

25 \* Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens *are* the worke of thy hands.

• Heb. 1. 10

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † indure, yea all of them shall waxe old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shalbe changed.

† Heb. stand

27 But thou *art* the same: and thy yeeres shall haue no end.

28 The children of thy seruants shal continue: and their seed shall be established before thee.

### PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to blesse God for his mercie, 15 And for the constancie thereof.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

**B**lesse the LORD, O my soule: and all that is within me, *blesse* his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: & forget not all his benefits.

3 Who

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities : who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction : who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things : *so that* thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousness : and iudgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made knowen his wayes vnto Moses : his actes vnto the children of Israel.

8 \* The LORD is mercifull and gracious : slow to anger, and †plenteous in mercy.

9 Hee will not alwayes chide : neither will he keepe *his anger* for euer.

10 Hee hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes : nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For †as the heauen is high above the earth : *so* great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

12 As farre as the East is from the West : *so* farre hath hee remooued our transgressions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children : *so* the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame : hee remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse : as a flower of the field, *so* he flourisheth.

16 For the winde passeth ouer it, and †it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD is from euerlasting to euerlasting vpon them that feare him: and his righteousness vnto childrens children :

18 \* To such as keepe his couenant : and to those that remember his commandements to doe them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens : and his kingdom ruleth ouer all.

20 Blesse the LORD yee his Angels, †that excell in strength, that do his commandements : hearkening vnto the voice of his word.

21 Blesse ye the LORD all yee his hostes : ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD all his works in all places of his dominion : blesse the LORD, O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 A meditation vpon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull prouidence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The Prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.

**B**LESSE the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art very great : thou art clothed with honour and maiestie.

2 Who couerest *thy selfe* with light, as *with* a garment : who stretchest out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the cloudes his charet : who walketh vpon the wings of the wind.

4 \* Who maketh his Angels spirits : his ministers a flaming fire.

5 † Who laid the foundations of the earth : *that* it should not be remoued for euer.

6 Thou coueredst it with the deepe as *with* a garment : the waters stood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled : at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 || They go vp by the mountaines : they goe downe by the valleys vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe ouer : that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

10 † He sendeth the springs into the valleys : *which* † runne among the hilles.

11 They giue drinke to euery beast of the field : the wild asses † quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the foules of the heauen haue their habitation : *which* † sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hilles from his chambers : the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy workes.

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the seruice of man : \* that he may bring forth food out of the earth :

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oile to make *his* face to shine : and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full of *sappe* : the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nests : as for the Storke, the firre trees *are* her house.

\* Exod. 34. 7. deut. 34. 6 nrm. 14. 18 nehe. 9. 17. psal. 86. 15. ier. 32. 18. † Heb. great of mercie.

† Heb. according to the height of the heauen.

† Heb. it is not.

\* Deut. 7. 9.

† Heb. mighty strength

\* Heb. 1. 7.

† Hebr. he hath founded the earth vpon her bases.

† Or, the mountaines ascend, the valleys descend.

† Hebr. who sendeth. † Heb. walke

† Heb. break

† Heb. giue a voyce.

\* Iosh. 9. 13

† Hebr. to make his face shine with oyle, or more then oyle.



18 The hie hilles *are* a refuge for the wilde goates : *and* the rockes for the conies.

19 He appointed the moone for seasons ; the sunne knoweth his going downe.

† Heb. all the beasts there- of doe trample on the forrest.

20 Thou makest darknesse, and it is night : wherein † all the beasts of the forrest doe creepe forth.

21 The young lyons roare after their pray : and seeke their meate from God.

22 The sunne ariseth, they gather themselues together : and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth vnto his worke : and to his labour, vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes ! in wisdom hast thou made them all : the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable : both small and great beasts.

† Heb. formed.

26 There goe the shippes ; *there is* that Leviathan, *whom* thou hast † made to play therein.

\* Psal. 145. 15.

27 \* These waite all vpon thee : that thou mayest giue them their meate in due season.

28 That thou giuest them, they gather : thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die : and returne to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created : and thou renewest the face of the earth.

† Heb. shalbe.

31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for euer : the LORD shall reioyce in his workes.

32 Hee looketh on the earth, and it trembleth ; he toucheth the hilles, and they smoke.

33 I will sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue : I will sing praise to my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him shalbe sweete : I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked bee no more : blesse thou the LORD, O my soule. Praise yee the LORD.

# PSAL. CV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, and to seeke out his workes. 7 The story of Gods proui-

dence ouer Abraham, 16 Ouer Ioseph, 23 Ouer Iacob in Egypt, 26 Ouer Moses deli- uering the Israelites, 37 Ouer the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wilderness, and planted in Canaan.



Giue \* thanks vnto the LORD, call vpon his name : make known his deeds among the people.

\* 1. Chron. 16. 8. Esay. 12. 4.

2 Sing vnto him ; sing Psalmes vnto him : talke yee of all his wondrous workes.

3 Glory yee in his holy name : let the heart of them reioyce, that seeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his strength : seeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his maruellous workes, that hee hath done : his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

6 O yee seede of Abraham his seruant : yee children of Iacob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God : his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembered his couenant for euer : the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 \* Which *couenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Isaac :

\* Gen. 17. 2. & 22. 16. and 26. 3. & 28. 13. & 35. 11. Luc. 1. 7. 73 Heb. 6. 17.

10 And confirmed the same vnto Iacob for a law : *and* to Israel *for* an everlasting couenant :

11 \* Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan : † the lot of your inheritance.

\* Gen. 13. 15. & 15. 10.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number : yea very few, & strangers in it.

† Heb. the corde.

13 When they went from one nation to another : from *one* kingdome to another people.

14 He suffred no man to doe them wrong : yea he reprobued kings for their sakes :

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed ; and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer hee called for a famine vpon the land : he brake the whole staffe of bread.

17 Hee sent a man before them : \* *euen* Ioseph, *who* was sold for a seruant.

\* Gen. 37. 28.

18 \* Whose feete they hurt with fetters : † he was layd in iron.

\* Gen. 39. 20. † Heb. his soule came into yron.

19 Vntill the time that his word came : the word of the LORD tried him.

20 \* The king sent and loosed him : *euen* the ruler of the people, and let him goe free.

\* Gen. 41. 14.

21 \* Hee made him lord of his house : and

\* Gen. 41. 40.

# Plagues of Egypt.

# Pfalmes.

# Confession of finnes.

† Hebr. possession.

\* Gene. 46. 6.

\* Exod. 1. 8.

\* Exod. 3. 10.

\* Exod. 7. 9.

† Hebr. words of his signes.

\* Exod. 10. 22.

\* Exod. 7. 20.

\* Exod. 8. 6.

\* Exod. 8. 17. and 24.

\* Exod. 9. 23.

† Hebr. he gaue their raine, haile.

\* Exod. 10. 4.

\* Exod. 12. 29.

\* Exod. 12. 29.

\* Exod. 12. 33.

\* Exod. 13. 21.

\* Exod. 16. 12.

\* Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 11. 1. cor. 10. 4.

and ruler of all his † substance :

22 To binde his princes at his pleasure : and teach his Senatours wisdom.

23 \* Israel also came into Egypt : and Iacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And hee increased his people greatly : and made them stronger then their enemies.

25 \* He turned their heart to hate his people : to deale subtilly with his seruants.

26 \* Hee sent Moses his seruant : and Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 \* They shewed his † signes among them : and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 \* Hee sent darknesse, and made it darke : and they rebelled not against his word.

29 \* Hee turned their waters into blood : and slew their fish.

30 \* The land brought forth frogs in abundance : in the chambers of their kings.

31 \* He spake, and there came diuers sorts of flies : and lice in all their coasts.

32 \* † Hee gaue them haile for raine : and flaming fire in their laud.

33 Hee smote their Vines also, and their figge trees : and brake the trees of their coastes.

34 \* He spake, and the locusts came : and catterpillers, and that without number,

35 And did eate vp all the herbes in their land : and deuoured the fruite of their ground.

36 \* Hee smote also all the first borne in their land : the chiefe of all their strength.

37 \* Hee brought them forth also with siluer and gold : and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 \* Egypt was glad when they departed : for the feare of them fell vpon them.

39 \* He spread a cloud for a couering : and fire to giue light in the night.

40 \* *The people* asked, and he brought quailles : and satisfied them with the bread of heauen.

41 \* He opened the rocke, and the waters gushed out : they ranne in the dry places like a riuier.

42 For he remembred his holy promise : and Abraham his seruant.

43 And he brought forth his people

with ioy : and his chosen with † gladnesse :

44 \* And gaue them the lands of the heathen : and they inherited the labour of the people :

45 That they might obserue his statutes, and keepe his Lawes. Praise ye the LORD.

## P S A L. CVI.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The storie of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercie. 47 Hee concludeth with prayer, and praise.

**P**

† Raise ye the LORD. O \* giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he is good : for his mercie endureth for euer.

2 \* Who can vtter the mighty acts of the LORD? who can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed are they that keepe iudgement : and he that doeth righteousness at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour that thou bearest vnto thy people : O visite me with thy saluation :

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may reioyce in the gladnesse of thy nation : that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 \* Wee haue sinned with our fathers : we haue committed iniquitie, we haue done wickedly.

7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies : \* but prouoked him at the sea, *euē* at the Red-sea.

8 Neuerthelesse hee saued them for his Names sake : that hee might make his mighty power to be known.

9 He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried vp : so hee led them through the depthes, as through the wildernes.

10 And he saued them from the hand of him that hated them : and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 \* And the waters couered their enemies : there was not one of them left.

12 \* Then beleueed they his words : they sang his praise.

13 \* † They soone forgate his works : they waited not for his counsell :

14 \* But † lusted exceedingly in the wildernes : & tempted God in the desert.

15 \* And

† Hebr. singing.

\* Iosh. 13. 17. deut. 6. 10.

† Heb. Halleluah.

\* Psal. 107. 1. 118. 1. and 136. 1.

\* Iudg. 13. 21.

\* Iudg. 7. 19.

\* Exod. 14. 11, 12, 21.

\* Exod. 14. 27. and 15. 5.

\* Exod. 14. 31. & 15. 1.

\* Exod. 15. 14. & 17. 2.

† Heb. they made haste, they forgate.

\* Exod. 17. 2. 1. cor. 10. 6.

† Heb. lusted a lust.



# Ifraels rebellion,                      Pfalmes.                      and idolatrie.

\* Num. 11. 31. 15 \* And he gaue them their request : but sent leannesse into their soule.

\* Num. 16. 2. 16 \* They enuied Moses also in the campe: *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

\* Numb. 16 31. deut. 11. 6. 17 \* The earth opened and swallowed vp Dathan : and couered the company of Abiram.

\* Num. 16. 35. and 46. 18 \* And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

\* Exo. 32. 4. 19 \* They made a calfe in Horeb : and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory, into the similitude of an oxe that eateth grasse.

21 They forgate God their Sauour : which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wonderous workes in the lande of Ham : *and* terrible things by the red Sea.

\* Exod. 33. 13. 23 \* Therefore he said that he would destroy them , had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach : to turne away his wrath, lest hee should destroy *them*.

† *Hebr. a land of desire.* 24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land : they beleueed not his word :

\* Num. 14. 2. 25 \* But murmured in their tents : *and* hearkened not vnto the voyce of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted vp his hande against them : to ouerthrow them in the wilderness :

† *Heb. to make them fall.* 27 † To ouerthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

\* Num. 25. 3. 28 \* They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal-Peor : and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with their inuentions : and the plague brake in vpon them.

\* Num. 25. 7. 30 \* Then stood vp Phinehas , and executed iudgement: *and so* the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousness : vnto all generations for euermore.

\* Num. 20. 13. 32 \* They angered *him* also at the waters of strife : so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes :

33 Because they prouoked his spirit: so that hee spake vnaduisedly with his lippes.

\* Deut. 7. 1. 34 \* They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them :

\* Iudg. 1. 21 35 \* But were mingled among the

heathen, and learned their workes.

36 And they serued their idoles : which were a snare vnto them.

37 Yea they sacrificed their sonnes, and their daughters vnto deuils,

38 And shed innocent blood, *euē* the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whome they sacrificed vnto the idoles of Canaan : and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their owne works : and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people : in somuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And he gaue them into the hand of the heathen : and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them : and they were brought into subiection vnder their hand.

43 \* Many times did he deliuer them : but they prouoked *him* with their counsell, and were || brought low for their iniquitie.

44 Neuertheles he regarded their affliction : when he heard their crie.

45 \* And hee remembred for them his couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied, of all those that caried them captiues.

47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen to giue thanks vnto thy holy Name : *and* to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting to euerlasting : and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

## P S A L. CVII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the redeemed, in praising God, to obserue his manifold providence

4 Ouer trauailers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer sicke men, 23 ouer Sea men, 33 and in diuers varieties of life.



\* Giue thanks vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good : for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so* : whome he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy :

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the East and from the

4 K

West :

\* Iudg. 2. 16.

† Or, impo-  
uerished, or  
weakened.

\* Deu. 30. 2

\* Psa. 106. 1  
& 118. 1. &  
136. 1.

† Heb. from  
the ſea.

West : from the North and †from the South.

4 They wandred in the wildernes, in a ſolitary way : they found no citie to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirſtie : their ſoule fainted in them.

6 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble : *and* he deliuered them out of their diſtresses.

7 And hee led them forth by the right way : that they might goe to a citie of habitation.

8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD, for his goodnesse : and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

9 For he ſatiſfieth the longing ſoule : and filleth the hungry ſoule with goodnesse.

10 Such as ſit in darknesse and in the shadowe of death : being bound in affliction and yron :

11 Because they rebelled againſt the words of God : and contemned the counsell of the moſt high :

12 Therefore hee brought downe their heart with labour : they fel downe, and *there was* none to helpe.

13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble : *and* he ſaued them out of their diſtresses.

14 Hee brought them out of darkeſſe, and the shadowe of death : and brake their bands in ſunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse : and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of braſſe : and cut the barres of yron in ſunder.

17 Fooles, becauſe of their tranſgreſſion, and becauſe of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 \* Their ſoule abhorreth all manner of meate : and they drawe neere vnto the gates of death.

19 Then they crie vnto the LORD in their trouble : he ſaueth them out of their diſtresses.

20 Hee ſent his word, and healed them : and deliuered them from their deſtructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse : and for his wonderfull workes, to the children of men.

22 And let them ſacrifice the ſacrifi-

ces of thankesgiuing : and declare his workes with †reioycing.

23 They that goe downe to the ſea in ſhippes : that doe buſineſſe in great waters :

24 Theſe ſee the workes of the LORD : and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For he commandeth, and †raiſeth the ſtormy winde : which liſteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They mount vp to the heauen : they goe downe againe to the depthes : their ſoule is melted becauſe of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and ſtagger like a drunken man ; and †are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble : and hee bringeth them out of their diſtresses.

29 He maketh the ſtorme a calme : ſo that the waues thereof are ſtill.

30 Then are they glad, becauſe they be quiet : ſo he bringeth them vnto their deſired hauen.

31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse ; and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men :

32 Let them exalt him alſo in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the aſſembly of the Elders.

33 Hee turneth riuers into a wilderneſſe : and the water ſprings into dry ground :

34 A fruitfull land into †barrenneſſe ; for the wickedneſſe of them that dwell therein.

35 \* He turneth the wilderneſſe into a ſtanding water : and dry ground into water-ſprings.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell ; that they may prepare a citie for habitation,

37 And ſowe the fields, and plant vineyards ; which may yeeld fruits of increaſe.

38 He bleſſeth them alſo, ſo that they are multiplied greatly : and ſuffreth not their cattell to decreaſe.

39 Againe, they are miniſhed and brought lowe through oppreſſion, affliction and ſorrow.

40 \* Hee powreth contempt vpon princes : and cauſeth them to wander in the || wilderneſſe, *where there is* no way.

41 \* Yet ſetteth he the poore on high || from affliction : and maketh *him* families like a flocke.

† Heb. ſinging.

† Heb. maketh to ſtand.

† Heb. all their wiſedome is ſwallowed vp.

† Heb. ſaltneſſe.

\* Iſa. 41. 18.

\* Iob. 12. 21.

† Or, voyd place.

\* 1. Sam. 2. 8. pſal. 113. 7. & 6. ver. † Or, after.

\* Iob. 33. 20.



• Iob 22.  
19. and 5.  
16.


42 \* The righteous shall see it, and reioyce; and all iniquitie shall stop her mouth.

43 Who so *is* wise, and will obserue those things; euen they shall vnderstand the louing kindenesse of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 Dauid encourageth himselfe to praise God.  
5 Hee prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise. 11 His confidence in Gods helpe.

¶ A song or Psalme of Dauid.

 God, my heart is fixed: I will sing & giue praise, euen with my glory.

2 Awake psaltery and harpe: I *my selfe* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I wil sing praises vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great aboue the heauens: and thy trueth *reacheth* vnto the ||clouds.

5 \* Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth:

6 That thy beloued may bee deliuered: saue *with* thy right hand, and answer me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I wil reioyce, I wil diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

9 Moab *is* my wash-pot, ouer Edom wil I cast out my shooe: ouer Philistia wil I triumph.

10 Who wil bring me into the strong citie? who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, goe foorth with our hostes?


12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

13 Through God wee shall doe valiantly: for hee *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 Dauid complayning of his slanderous enemies, vnder the person of Iudas deuoteth them. 16 He sheweth their sinne. 21 Complayning of his owne misery, hee prayeth for helpe. 29 He promiseth thankfulness.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

 Old not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the †mouth of the deceitfull †are opened against mee: they haue spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed mee about also with wordes of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my loue, they are my aduersaries: but I *giue my selfe* vnto prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded me euill for good: and hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let ||Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be iudged, let him be †condemned: and let his prayer become sinne.

8 \* Let his dayes be few: *and* let another take his ||office.

9 Let his children bee fatherlesse: and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children bee continually vagabonds, & begge: let them seeke *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the strangers spoile his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him: neither let there be any to fauour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posteritie be cut off: *and* in the generation folowing let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquitie of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that he might euen slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as hee delighted not in blessing, so let it be farre from him.

18 As he clothed himselfe with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come into †his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

19 Let it be vnto him as the garment which couereth him: and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

4 K 2

20 Let

† Hebr. mouth of deceit.

† Hebr. haue opened themselves.

† Or, an aduersary.

† Hebr. goe out guiltie, or wicked.

• Act. 1. 20.

† Or, charge.

† Or, skies.

• Psal. 60. 7.

† Heb. within him.

20 Let this be the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.

21 But do thou for me, O God the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercie is good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore and needie: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed vp and downe as the locust.

24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproch vnto them: when they looked vpon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O saue me according to thy mercie.

27 That they may know, that this is thy hand: that thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed, but let thy seruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries be clothed with shame: and let them couer them selues with their owne confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shal stand at the right hand of the poore: to saue him †from those that condemne his soule.

† Heb. From the iudges of his soule.

## P S A L. CX.

1 The Kingdome, 4 The Priesthood, 5 The conquest, 7 And the passion of Christ.

¶ A Psalme of David.

\* Matt. 22. 44. mar. 12. 36. luk. 20. 42. acts 2. 34. 1. cor. 15. 25. heb. 1. 13.

**T**He \* LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntil I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people shalbe willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse ||from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 \* The LORD hath sworne, and will not repent, thou art a Priest for euer: after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shal iudge among the heathen,

† Or, more then the wombe of the morning: thou shalt haue, &c.

\* Heb. 5. 6. and 7. 17.

he shal fil the places with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads ouer ||many countries. † Or, great.

7 He shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall hee lift vp the head.

## P S A L. CXI.

1 The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God, for his glorious, 5 And gracious workes. 10 The feare of God breedeth true wisedome.

**R**

† Raise yee the LORD. I will praise the LORD with my whole heart: in the assembly of the vp-right, and in the Congregation.

† Heb. Hal-leluiah.

2 The workes of the LORD are great: sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His worke is honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth for euer.

4 Hee hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: the LORD is gracious, and full of compassion.

5 He hath giuen †meate vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindfull of his couenant.

† Heb. pray.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands are veritie and iudgment: all his commandments are sure.

8 They †stand fast for euer and euer: and are done in trueth and vprightnes.

† Heb. are established.

9 He sent redemption vnto his people, hee hath commanded his couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

10 \* The feare of the LORD is the beginning of wisedome, ||a good vnderstanding haue all they †that doe his commandments: his praise endureth for euer.

\* Iob. 28. 28 pro. 1. 7. & 9. 10. eccles. 1. 16 † Or, good successe. † Heb. that doe them.

## P S A L. CXII.

1 Godlinesse hath the promises of this life, 4 And of the life to come. 10 The prosperitie of the godly, shalbe an eye-sore to the wicked

**R**

† Raise ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his Commandments.

† Heb. Hal-leluiah.

2 His seed shall bee mightie vpon earth:



earth : the generation of the vpright shalbe blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shalbe* in his house : and his righteousness endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darknesse : hee *is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauour and lendeth : he will guide his affaires with † discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moued for euer : the righteous shalbe in euerlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of euill tidings : his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, hee shall not be afraid, vntill he see *his desire* vpon his enemies.

9 \* He hath dispersed, he hath giuen to the poore : his righteousness endureth for euer ; his horne shalbe exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieved ; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away : the desire of the wicked shall perish.

## P S A L. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellencie, 6 for his Mercy.

† Raise yee the LORD. Praise, O yee seruants of the LORD : praise the name of the LORD.

2 \* Blessed *be* the name of the LORD : from this time forth and for euermore.

3 \* From the rising of the sunne vnto the going downe of the same : the LORDS name *is* to be praised.

4 The LORD *is* high above all nations : and his glory about the heauens.

5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God : who † dwelleth on high :

6 Who humbleth himselfe to behold the things that are in heauen, and in the earth ?

7 \* He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust : and lifteth the needie out of the dung-hill :

8 That he may set *him* with princes : euen with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman † to keepe house ; to be a ioyfull mother of children : Praise yee the LORD.

## P S A L. CXIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

W \* Hen Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Iacob from a people of strange language :

2 Iudah was his sanctuarie : and Israel his dominion.

3 \* The sea sawe *it*, and fled : Iordan was driuen backe.

4 The mountaines skipped like rammes : and the little hilles like lambes.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest ? thou Iordan, that thou wast driuen backe ?

6 Yee mountaines, that yee skipped like rammes : and yee little hilles like lambes ?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord : at the presence of the God of Iacob :

8 \* Which turned the rocke into a standing water : the flint into a fountaine of waters.

## P S A L. CXV.

1 Because God is truly glorious, 4 and Idols are vanity, 9 He exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

N Ot vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy name giue glory : for thy mercy, and for thy truthes sake.

2 \* Wherefore should the heathen say : Where is now their God ?

3 \* But our God *is* in the heauens : he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

4 \* Their idoles are siluer and gold : the worke of mens hands.

5 They *haue* mouths, but they speake not ; eies *haue* they, but they see not.

6 They *haue* eares, but they heare not : noses *haue* they, but they smell not.

7 They *haue* hands, but they handle not, feete *haue* they, but they walke not : neither speake they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like vnto them : so is euery one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD : he *is* their helpe and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD : he *is* their helpe & their shield.

11 Yee

\* Exod. 13. 3.

\* Exod. 14. 21. Iosh. 3. 13.

\* Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11.

\* Psal. 49. 10. & 79. 10.

\* Psal. 135. 6

\* Psal. 135. 15.

† Heb. iudgement.

\* 2. Cor. 9. 9.

† Heb. Halleluiah.

\* Dan. 2. 20.

\* Mal. 1. 11.

† Heb. exalteth himselfe to dwell.

\* 1. Sam. 9. 8. psal. 107. 41.

† Heb. to dwell in an house.

11 Ye that feare the LORD trust in the LORD : he is their helpe and their shield.

12 The LORD hath bene mindfull of vs, he will blesse vs, he will blesse the house of Israel : he will blesse the house of Aaron.

† Hebr. with.

13 Hee will blesse them that feare the LORD : †both small and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more : you and your children.

15 You are blessed of the LORD : which made heauen and earth.

16 The heauen, *euen* the heauens are the LORDS : but the earth hath hee giuen to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD : neither any that go downe into silence.

• Dan. 2. 20.

18 \* But we will blesse the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The Psalmist professeth his loue and duetie to God, for his deliuerance. 12 Hee studieth to be thankfull.



Loue the LORD : because hee hath heard my voice, & my supplications.

2 Because hee hath inclined his eare vnto mee : therefore will I call vpon him †as long as I liue.

† Hebr. in my dayes.

• Psal. 18. 5. 6.  
† Hebr. found me.

3 \* The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the paines of hell †gatehold vpon me : I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD : O LORD, I beseech thee deliuer my soule.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous : yea our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preserueth the simple : I was brought low, and hee helped me.

7 Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule : for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, mine eyes from teares, and my feete from falling.

9 I wil walke before the LORD : in the land of the liuing.

• 2. Cor. 4. 13.

10 \* I beleued, therefore haue I spoken : I was greatly afflicted.

• Rom. 3. 4.

11 I said in my haste : \*All men are lyers.

12 What shall I render vnto the LORD : for all his benefits towards mee ?

13 I will take the cup of saluation : and call vpon the Name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD : now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in † sight of the LORD : is the death of his Saints.

16 Oh LORD, truly I am thy seru-  
uant, I am thy seruant, and the sonne of thy handmayde : thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanks-giuing : and will call vpon the Name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD : now in the presence of all his people :

19 In the Courts of the LORDS house, in the middes of thee, O Ieru-  
salem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercie and trueth.



\* Praise the LORD, all ye nations : praise him all ye people.

• Rom. 15. 11.

2 For his merciful kin-  
nesse is great toward vs : and the trueth of the LORD endureth for euer. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercie.

5 The Psalmist by his experience sheweth how good it is to trust in God. 19 Vnder the type of the Psalmist, the comming of Christ in his kingdome is expressed.



\* Giue thanks vnto the LORD, for hee is good : because his mer-  
cie endureth for euer.

• Psal. 106. 1. and 107. 1. & 136. 1. 1. chron. 16. 7.

2 Let Israel now say : that his mercy en-  
dureth for euer.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say : that his mercy endureth for euer.

4 Let them now that feare the LORD, say : that his mercy endureth for euer.

5 I called vpon the LORD †in dis-  
tresse : the LORD answered me, and set me in a large place.

† Hebr. out of distresse.

6 \* The LORD is †on my side, I will not feare : What can man doe vn-  
to mee ?

• Heb. 13. 6. psal. 56. 4, 11.  
† Hebr. for me.

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that helpe me : therefore shall I see



\* Psal. 146.  
9.

† Hebr. cut  
them off.

† Hebr. cut  
downe.

\* Exod. 15.  
2. isa. 12. 2.

\* Mat. 21. 42  
mar. 12. 10.  
luk. 20. 17.  
acts 4. 11.  
1. pet. 2. 4.  
† Hebr. this  
is from the  
LORD.

\* Mat. 21. 9.

I see *my desire* vpon them that hate me.

8 It *is* better to trust in the LORD :  
then to put confidence in man.

9 \* It *is* better to trust in the LORD :  
then to put confidence in Princes.

10 All nations compassed me about :  
but in the Name of the LORD, will  
I † destroy them.

11 They compassed mee about, yea  
they compassed mee about : *but* in the  
Name of the LORD, I will destroy  
them.

12 They compassed mee about like  
Bees, they are quenched as the fire of  
thornes : for in the Name of the LORD  
I wil † destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at mee that  
I might fall : but the LORD helped  
mee.

14 \* The LORD *is* my strength and  
song : and *is* become my saluation.

15 The voice of reioycing and salua-  
tion *is* in the tabernacles of the righte-  
ous : the Right hand of the LORD  
doeth valiantly.

16 The Right hand of the LORD  
*is* exalted : the Right hand of the  
LORD doeth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but liue : and de-  
clare the workes of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me  
sore : but he hath not giuen me ouer vn-  
to death.

19 Open to mee the gates of righte-  
ousnesse : I will goe into them, and I  
will praise the LORD :

20 This gate of the LORD : into  
which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast  
heard mee : and art become my salua-  
tion.

22 \* The stone *which* the builders re-  
fused : *is* become the head *stone* of the  
corner.

23 † This *is* the LORDs doing : it  
*is* marueilous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD  
hath made : we will reioyce, and be glad  
in it.

25 Saue now, I beseech thee, O  
LORD : O LORD, I beseech thee,  
send now prosperitie.

26 \* Blessed *be* he that commeth in  
the Name of the LORD : wee haue  
blessed you out of the house of the  
LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath  
shewed vs light, bind the sacrifice with  
cords : euen vnto the horns of the Altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will  
praise thee : *thou art* my God, I will ex-  
alt thee.

29 O giue thanks vnto the LORD,  
for he *is* good : for his mercy *endureth* for  
euer.

### PSAL. CXIX.

This Psalme containeth sundry prayers, praises,  
and professions of obedience.

#### ALEPH.

**B**

Lessed *are* the || vnde-  
filed in the way : who  
walke in the Law of  
the LORD.

† Or, perfect,  
or sincere.

2 Blessed *are* they  
that keepe his testimo-  
nies : and *that* seeke him  
with the whole heart.

3 They also doe no iniquitie : they  
walke in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commaunded *vs* to  
keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed  
to keepe thy statutes !

6 Then shall I not bee ashamed :  
when I haue respect vnto all thy com-  
mandements.

7 I will praise thee with vpriht-  
nesse of heart : when I shall haue lear-  
ned † thy righteous iudgements.

† Hebr. iudg-  
ments of thy  
righteous-  
nesse.

8 I will keepe thy statutes : O for-  
sake me not vtterly.

#### BETH.

9 **W** Herewithall shall a yong  
man cleanse his way ? by  
taking heede *thereto* accor-  
ding to thy word.

10 With my whole heart haue I  
sought thee : O let me not wander from  
thy Commandements.

11 Thy word haue I hidde in mine  
heart : that I might not sinne against  
thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD :  
teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all  
the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy  
testimonies : as *much* as in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts :  
and haue respect vnto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my selfe in thy sta-  
tutes : I will not forget thy word.

#### GIMEL.

17 **D** Eale bountifully with thy ser-  
uant ; *that* I may liue, and  
keepe thy word.

18 † Open

† Heb. re-  
uale.

\* Gen. 47. 9  
1. chro. 29.  
15. psal. 39.  
12. heb. 11.  
13.

† Heb. men  
of my coun-  
sell.

\* Psal. 25. 4.  
and 27. 11.  
and 86. 11.

† Heb. drop-  
peth.

† Heb. make  
to passe.

18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I  
may behold wonderous things out of  
thy Law.

19 \* I am a stranger in the earth : hide  
not thy commandements from me.

20 My soule breaketh for the long-  
ing : *that it hath* vnto thy iudgements at  
all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that*  
*are* cursed : which doe erre from thy  
Commandements.

22 Remouue from me reproch and  
contempt : for I haue kept thy testimo-  
nies.

23 Princes also did sit *and* speake a-  
gainst me : *but* thy seruant did meditate  
in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also *are* my de-  
light : *and* † my counsellors.

DALETH.

25 **M**Y soule cleaueth vnto the  
dust : quicken thou mee accord-  
ing to thy word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and  
thou heardest me : \* teach me thy Sta-  
tutes.

27 Make me to vnderstand the way  
of thy precepts : so shall I talke of thy  
wonderous workes.

28 My soule † melteth for heauines :  
strengthen thou me according vnto thy  
word.

29 Remoue from mee the way of ly-  
ing : and grant me thy Law graciously.

30 I haue chosen the way of trueth :  
thy iudgements haue I laid *before* me.

31 I haue stucke vnto thy Testimo-  
nies : O LORD put me not to shame.

32 I will runne the way of thy  
Commandements : when thou shalt  
enlarge my heart.

HE

33 **T**Each me, O LORD, the  
way of thy Statutes : and  
I shall keepe it *vnto* the end.

34 Giue me vnderstanding, and I  
shall keepe thy Law : yea I shall ob-  
serue it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to goe in the path of thy  
commandements : for therein doe I  
delight.

36 Incline my heart vnto thy testi-  
monies : and not to couetousnesse.

37 † Turne away mine eyes from  
beholding vanitie : *and* quicken thou me  
in thy way.

38 Stablish thy word vnto thy ser-

uant : who *is deuoted* to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproch which  
I feare : for thy iudgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I haue longed after thy  
precepts : quicken me in thy righteous-  
nesse.

VAV.

41 **L**Et thy mercies come also vnto  
me, O LORD : *euen* thy sal-  
uation, according to thy word.

42 || So shall I haue wherewith  
to answeare him that reprocheth me : for  
I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of trueth  
vtterly out of my mouth : for I haue  
hoped in thy iudgements.

44 So shall I keepe thy Law con-  
tinually : for euer and euer.

45 And I wil walke † at libertie : for  
I seeke thy precepts.

46 I will speake of thy testimonies  
also before kings, & wil not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight my selfe in  
thy commandements, which I haue  
loued.

48 My hands also will I lift vp vn-  
to thy commandements, which I haue  
loued : and I will meditate in thy sta-  
tutes.

ZAIN.

49 **R**emember the word vnto thy  
seruant : vpon which thou  
hast caused me to hope.

50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction :  
for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud haue had mee greatly  
in derision : *yet* haue I not declined  
from thy Law.

52 I remembred thy iudgements of  
old, O LORD : and haue comforted  
my selfe.

53 Horror hath taken holde vpon  
me, because of the wicked that forsake  
thy Law.

54 Thy statutes haue bin my songs  
in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I haue remembred thy name, O  
LORD, in the night, and haue kept thy  
Law.

56 This I had : because I kept thy  
precepts.

CHETH.

57 **T**Hou art my portion, O  
LORD, I haue said, that  
I would keepe thy words.

58 I intreated thy † fauour with *my*  
whole heart : be mercifull vnto mee ac-  
cording to thy word.

59 I thought on my wayes : and  
turned

† Or, so shall  
I answeare  
him that re-  
proueth me  
in a thing.

† Hebr. at  
large.

† Heb. face.



turned my feete vnto thy Testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to keepe thy commandements.

† Or, companions.

61 The ||bands of the wicked haue robbed me : *but* I haue not forgotten thy lawe.

62 At mid-night I will rise to giue thanks vnto thee : because of thy righteous iudgements.

63 I *am* a companion of all them that feare thee : and of them that keepe thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy : teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 **T**Hou hast dealt well with thy seruant, Oh LORD ; according vnto thy word.

66 Teach me good iudgement and knowledge : for I haue beleeued thy commandements.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray : but now haue I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* good, and doest good ; teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud haue forged a lie against me : *but* I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as grease : *but* I delight in thy law.

71 It *is* good for me that I haue bene afflicted : that I might learne thy statutes.

• Psal. 19.  
9. Prou. 8.  
11.

72 \*The law of thy mouth *is* better vnto me : then thousands of gold and siluer.

IOD.

73 **T**HY hands haue made me and fashioned me : giue me vnderstanding, that I may learne thy commandements.

74 They that feare thee will bee glad when they see mee : because I haue hoped in thy word.

† Heb. righteousness.

75 I knowe, O LORD, that thy iudgements *are* †right : and *that* thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.

† Heb. to comfort me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnesse be †for my comfort ; according to thy word vnto thy seruant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue : for thy lawe *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt peruersly with me without a cause : *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that feare thee turne

vnto me : and those that haue knowen thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes ; that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 **M**Y soule fainteth for thy saluation : *but* I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes faile for thy word : saying, When wilt thou comfort me ?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke : *yet* doe I not forget thy statutes.

84 How many *are* the dayes of thy seruant ? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute me ?

85 The proud haue digged pittes for me : which *are* not after thy law.

86 All thy commaundements *are* †faithfull : they persecute me wrongfully ; helpe thou me.

† Heb. faithfulness.

87 They had almost consumed mee vpon earth : but I forsooke not thy precepts.

88 Quicken mee after thy louing kindnesse : so shall I keepe the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 **F**OR euer, O LORD, thy word *is* settled, in heauen.

90 Thy faithfulness *is* †vnto all generations : thou hast established the earth, and it †abideth.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances : for all *are* thy seruants.

† Heb. standeth.

92 Vnlesse thy lawe *had bene* my delights : I should then haue perished in mine affliction.

93 I will neuer forget thy precepts : for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I am thine, saue me : for I haue sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked haue waited for me to destroy me : but I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I haue seene an end of all perfection : *but* thy commandement *is* exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 **O** How loue I thy Law ! it *is* my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy Commaundements hast made me wiser then mine enemies : for †they *are* euer with mee.

† Heb. it is euer with me.

99 I haue more vnderstanding then  
4 L. all

	all my teachers : for thy Testimonies are my meditation. 100 I vnderstand more then the ancients : because I keepe thy precepts. 101 I haue refrained my feete from euery euill way : that I may keepe thy word. 102 I haue not departed from thy Iudgements : for thou hast taught me. 103 *How sweet are thy words vnto my †taste! <i>yea, sweeter</i> then hony to my mouth. 104 Through thy precepts I get vnderstanding : therefore I hate euery false way.	loue thy Testimonies. 120 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee : and I am afraide of thy Iudgements.
• Psal. 19. 9. † Hebr. palat.	105 <b>T</b> Hy word <i>is</i> a   lampe vnto my feete : and a light vnto my path. 106 I haue sworne, and I will performe it : that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements. 107 I am afflicted very much : quicken mee, O Lord, according vnto thy word. 108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will offrings of my mouth, O LORD : and teach me thy iudgements. 109 My soule <i>is</i> continually in my hand : yet doe I not forget thy Law. 110 The wicked haue layde a snare for mee : yet I erred not from thy precepts. 111 Thy Testimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer : for they <i>are</i> the reioicing of my heart. 112 I haue inclined mine heart †to performe thy Statutes, alway, <i>euē</i> vnto the end.	AIN. 121 <b>I</b> Haue done Iudgement and iustice : leaue mee not to mine oppressours. 122 Bee suretie for thy seruant for good : let not the proud oppresse me. 123 Mine eyes faile for thy saluation : and for the word of thy righteousness. 124 Deale with thy seruant according vnto thy mercie : and teach me thy Statutes. 125 I <i>am</i> thy seruant, giue me vnderstanding : that I may know thy Testimonies. 126 It <i>is</i> time for thee, LORD, to worke : <i>for</i> they haue made voyde thy Law. 127 *Therefore I loue thy Commandements : aboue gold, yea aboue fine gold. 128 Therefore I esteeme all <i>thy</i> precepts concerning all things <i>to be right</i> : and I hate euery false way.
† Or, candle.	113 <b>I</b> Hate <i>vaine</i> thoughts : but thy Law doe I loue. 114 Thou art my hiding place, and my shield : I hope in thy word. 115 *Depart from me, ye euil doers : for I will keepe the Commandements of my God. 116 Vphold mee according vnto thy word, that I may liue : and let mee not be ashamed of my hope. 117 Hold thou me vp, and I shall be safe : and I will haue respect vnto thy Statutes continually. 118 Thou hast troden downe all them that erre from thy Statutes : for their deceit <i>is</i> falshood. 119 Thou †puttest away all the wicked of the earth <i>like</i> drosse : therefore I	PE. 129 <b>T</b> Hy Testimonies are wonderfull : therefore doeth my soule keepe them. 130 The entrance of thy wordes giueth light : it giueth vnderstanding vnto the simple. 131 I opened my mouth, and panted : for I longed for thy Commandements. 132 Looke thou vpon mee, and be mercifull vnto me : †as thou vvest to do vnto those that loue thy Name. 133 Order my steps in thy word : and let not any iniquitie haue dominion ouer me. 134 Deliuer me from the oppression of man : so will I keepe thy precepts. 135 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant : and teach me thy Statutes. 136 Riuers of waters runne downe mine eyes : because they keepe not thy Law.
• Mat. 7. 23. † Hebr. do do.	SAMECH. 113 <b>I</b> Hate <i>vaine</i> thoughts : but thy Law doe I loue. 114 Thou art my hiding place, and my shield : I hope in thy word. 115 *Depart from me, ye euil doers : for I will keepe the Commandements of my God. 116 Vphold mee according vnto thy word, that I may liue : and let mee not be ashamed of my hope. 117 Hold thou me vp, and I shall be safe : and I will haue respect vnto thy Statutes continually. 118 Thou hast troden downe all them that erre from thy Statutes : for their deceit <i>is</i> falshood. 119 Thou †puttest away all the wicked of the earth <i>like</i> drosse : therefore I	TSADDI. 137 <b>R</b> Ighteous <i>art</i> thou, O LORD : and vpriht <i>are</i> thy iudgements. 138 Thy testimonies <i>that</i> thou hast commaunded, are †righteous : and very †faithfull. 139 *My zeale hath †consumed me : because
† Hebr. causeth to cease.		• Prou. 8. 11. psal. 119. 9. † Hebr. according to the custome towards those, &c. † Hebr. righteousness. † Heb. faithfulness. • Psal. 69. 8. ioh. 2. 17. † Heb. cut me off.



† Heb. tried  
or refined.

because mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very †pure : therefore thy seruant loueth it.

141 I *am* small and despised : yet doe not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousnesse is an euerlasting righteousnesse : and thy law is the trueth.

† Heb. found  
me.

143 Trouble and anguish haue †taken hold on me : yet thy commaundements are my delights.

144 The righteousnesse of thy Testimonies is euerlasting : giue me vnderstanding, and I shall liue.

KOPH.

145 I Cried with my whole heart : I heare me, O LORD, I will keepe thy statutes.

† Or, that I  
may keepe.

146 I cried vnto thee, saue me : || and I shall keepe thy testimonies.

147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cried : I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes preuent the night watches : that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voice according vnto thy louing kindnesse : O LORD quicken me according to thy iudgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief : they are farre from thy Law.

151 Thou art neere, O LORD : and all thy commandements are trueth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I haue knowne of old : that thou hast founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliuer me : for I doe not forget thy Law.

154 Plead my cause, and deliuer me : quicken me according to thy word.

155 Saluation is farre from the wicked : for they seeke not thy statutes.

† Or, many.

156 || Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD : quicken me according to thy iudgements.

157 Many are my persecutors, and mine enemies : yet doe I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieved : because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I loue thy precepts : quicken me, O LORD, according to thy louing kindnesse.

160 † Thy word is true from the beginning : and euery one of thy righteous iudgements endureth for euer.

† Heb. the  
beginning of  
thy word is  
true.

SCHIN.

161 P Rinces haue persecuted mee without a cause : but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I reioyce at thy word : as one that findeth great spoile.

163 I hate and abhorre lying : but thy Law doe I loue.

164 Seuen times a day doe I praise thee : because of thy righteous iudgements.

165 Great peace haue they which loue thy law : & †nothing shall offend them.

† Heb. they  
shall haue no  
stumbling  
blocke.

166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy saluation : and done thy commandments.

167 My soule hath kept thy testimonies : and I loue them exceedingly.

168 I haue kept thy precepts and thy testimonies : for all my wayes are before thee.

TAV.

169 L Et my crie come neere before thee, O LORD : giue mee vnderstanding according to thy worde.

170 Let my supplication come before thee : deliuer me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall vtter praise : when thou hast taught me thy Statutes.

172 My tongue shall speake of thy word : for all thy commandements are righteousnesse.

173 Let thine hand helpe me : for I haue chosen thy precepts.

174 I haue longed for thy saluation, O LORD : and thy Lawe is my delight.

175 Let my soule liue, and it shall praise thee : and let thy iudgments helpe me.

176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy seruant : for I doe not forget thy commandements.

P S A L. CXX.

1 Dauid prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproveth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conuersation with the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

**I**N my distresse I cried vnto the LORD : and hee heard me.

2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips : and from a deceitfull tongue.

4 L 2 3 || What

<sup>1</sup> Or, what shall the deceitfull tongue giue vnto thee? or what shall it profit thee?

<sup>†</sup> Heb. added.  
<sup>1</sup> Or, It is as the sharpe arrowes of the mighty man with coales of iuniper.  
<sup>1</sup> Or, a man of peace.

3 || What shall be giuen vnto thee? or what shalbe †done vnto thee, thou false tongue?

4 || Sharpe arrowes of the mightie : with coales of iuniper.

5 Woe is me, that I sojourne in Mesek : that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I am || for peace : but when I speak, they are for warre.

### PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

¶ A song of degrees.

<sup>1</sup> Or, shall I lift vp mine eyes to the hills? whence should my helpe come?  
• Psal. 144. 7.



|| Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles: from whence commeth my helpe.

2 \* My helpe commeth from the LORD : which made heauen and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foote to be moued : he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel; shall neither slumber nor sleepe.

5 The LORD is thy keeper : the LORD is thy shade, vpon thy right hand.

6 The sunne shall not smite thee by day; nor the moone by night.

7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill : hee shall preserue thy soule.

8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out, and thy comming in : from this time forth and euen for euermore.

### PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid professeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.



Was glad when they sayd vnto me : Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feete shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.

3 Ierusalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together :

4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the testimonie of Israel : to giue thanks vnto the name of the LORD.

5 For there †are set thrones of iudgment : the thrones of the house of Dauid.

6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem : they shall prosper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles : and prosperitie within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes : I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God : I will seeke thy good.

### PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

¶ A song of degrees.



Nto thee lift I vp mine eyes : O thou that dwellest in the heauens.

2 Beholde, as the eyes of seruants looke vnto the hand of their Masters, and as the eyes of a maiden, vnto the hand of her mistresse : so our eyes waite vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.

3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs : for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease : and with the contempt of the proud.

### PSAL. CXXIII.

The Church blesseth God, for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.



If it had not bene the LORD who was on our side : now may Israel say :

2 If it had not bene the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs :

3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quicke : when their wrath was kindled against vs.

4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs ; the streame had gone ouer our soule.

5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our soule.

6 Blessed be the LORD : who hath not giuen vs as a pray to their teeth.

7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of



\* Psal. 121.  
2.

of the snare of the foulers; the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 \* Our helpe *is* in the name of the LORD : who made heauen and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.



Hey that trust in the LORD, *shalbe* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be remooued, *but* abideth for euer.

2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ierusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people : from henceforth euen for euer.

† Hebr. wickednesse.

3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest vpon the lot of the righteous : lest the righteous put forth their hands vnto iniquitie.

4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto those that be good : and to them that are vp-right in their hearts.

5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquitie : *but* peace *shalbe* vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuitie, 4 prayeth for, and prophecieth the good successe thereof.

¶ A song of degrees.



Hen the LORD † turned againe the captiuitie of Zion : wee were like them that dreame.

† Hebr. returned the returning of Zion.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing, then said they among the heathen : The LORD † hath done great things for them.

† Hebr. hath magnified to doe with them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for vs : *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captiuitie, O LORD : as the streames in the South.

5 They that sow in teares : shall reape in ‖ ioy.

† Or, singing.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious seed, shall doubtlesse come againe with reioycing : bringing his sheaues *with him*.

† Or, seed-basket.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

† Or, of Solomon.



Xcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that † build it : except the LORD keepe the citie, the watchman waketh but in vaine.

† Hebr. are builders of it in it.

2 It *is* vaine for you to rise vp early, to sit vp late, to eate the bread of sorrowes : *for* so hee giueth his beloued sleepe.

3 Loe, children *are* an heritage of the LORD : *and* the fruit of the wombe *is* his reward.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mightie man : so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happie *is* the man that † hath his quiver full of them, they shall not be ashamed : but they ‖ shall speake with the enemies in the gate.

† Hebr. hath filled his quiver with them.

† Or, shall subdue, as Psal. 18. 45. or, destroy.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that feare God.

¶ A song of degrees.



Lessed *is* euery one that feareth the LORD : that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine handes : happie shalt thou *bee*, and it shall be well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shalbe* as a fruitful Vine by the sides of thine house, thy children like Oliue plants : round about thy table.

4 Beholde that thus shall the man be blessed ; that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion : and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children : *and* peace vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God for sauing Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the Church are cursed.

¶ A song of degrees.



‖ Any a time haue they afflicted me from my youth : may Israel now say.

† Or, much.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted me from my youth : yet they haue not preuailed against mee.

3 The

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe : they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD is righteous : hee hath cut asunder the cordes of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion.

6 Let them bee as the grasse vpon the house tops : which withereth afore it groweth vp :

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand : nor hee that bindeth sheaues, his bosome.

8 Neither doe they which goe by, say, The blessing of the LORD be vpon you : wee blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

P S A L. CXXX.

1 The Psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 Hee exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees.

**O** VT of the depths haue I cryed vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lorde, heare my voice: let thine eares be attentiuē to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest marke iniquities : O Lord, who shal stand ?

4 But *there is* forgiveness with thee : that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soule doeth waite : and in his worde doe I hope.

6 My soule *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning : || *I say, more then* they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy : and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And hee shall redeeme Israel, from all his iniquities.

P S A L. CXXXI.

1 Dauid professing his humilitie, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

**L** ORD, my heart is not haughtie, nor mine eyes loffie : neither doe I *†* exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too

*†* high for mee.

2 Surely I haue behaued and qui-

eted *†* my selfe as a child that is weaned of his mother : my soule is euen as a weaned childe.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, *†* from henceforth and for euer.

P S A L. CXXXII.

1 Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care he had for the Arke. 8 His prayer at the remouing of the Arke, 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.

¶ A Song of degrees.

**L** ORD remember Dauid, and all his afflictions :

2 How he sware vnto the LORD, and vowed vnto the mightie God of Iacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house : nor goe vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue sleepe to mine eyes : *or* slumber to mine eyelids,

5 Vntill I finde out a place for the LORD : *†* an habitation for the mightie God of Iacob.

6 Loe, wee heard of it at Ephrata : we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will goe into his tabernacles : we will worship at his footstoole.

8 \* Arise, O LORD, into thy rest : thou, and the Arke of thy strength.

9 Let thy Priestes be clothed with righteousness : and let thy saints shout for ioy.

10 For thy seruant Dauids sake : turne not away the face of thine Anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworne in trueth vnto Dauid, hee will not turne from it ; \* of the fruit of *†* thy body will I set vpon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keepe my couenant and my testimonie, that I shall teach them ; their children also shall sit vpon thy throne for euermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion : he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for euer : here will I dwell, for I haue desired it.

15 I will || abundantly blesse her provision : I will satisfie her poore with bread.

16 I will also clothe her priests with saluation : and her Saints shall shout aloud for ioy.

17 \* There will I make the horne of Dauid to budde : I haue ordained a || lampe for mine Anointed.

18 His

*†* Heb. my soule.

*†* Hebr. from now.

*†* Heb. habitations.

\* 2. Chron. 6. 41. num. 10. 35.

\* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. king. 8. 25. 2. chr. 6. 16. luke 1. 9. acts 2. 30. *†* Heb. thy belly.

*†* Or, surely.

\* Luc. 1. 69.

*†* Or, candle.

*†* Or, which watch vnto the morning.

*†* Heb. walke.

*†* Heb. wonderfull.



18 His enemies will I clothe with shame : but vpon himselfe shall his crowne flourish.

## P S A L. CXXXIII.

The benefite of the communion of Saints.

† A song of degrees of Dauid.

**B**Ehold how good and how pleasant *it is* : for brethren to dwell † together in vnitie.

2 *It is* like the precious oyntment vpon the head, that ranne downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aarons beard : that went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dewe* that descended vpon the mountaines of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the blessing : *euen* life for euermore.

## P S A L. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to blesse God.

† A song of degrees.

**B**Eholde, blesse yee the LORD, all yee seruants of the LORD : which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your hands || in the Sanctuary : & blesse the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth : blesse thee out of Zion.

## P S A L. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgements. 15 The vanitie of Idoles. 19 An exhortation to blesse God.

**P**Raise ye the LORD, Praise ye the Name of the LORD : prayse him, O ye seruants of the LORD.

2 Yee that stand in the House of the LORD : in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD *is* good : sing praises vnto his Name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Iacob vnto himselfe : *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is*

great : and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatsoeuer the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heauen and in earth : in the Seas, and all deepe places.

7 \* Hee causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the raine : he bringeth the winde out of his treasures.

8 \* Who smote the first borne of Egypt : † both of man and beast.

9 Who sent tokens and woonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt : vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his seruants.

10 \* Who smote great nations : and slew mightie kings :

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan : and all the kingdomes of Canaan,

12 \* And gaue their land *for* an heritage : an heritage vnto Israel his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for euer : *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will iudge his people : and he will repent himselfe concerning his seruants.

15 \* The idoles of the heathen *are* siluer and golde : the worke of mens hands.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not : eyes *haue* they, but they see not :

17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not : neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like vnto them : *so is* euery one that trusteth in them.

19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel : blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Levi : ye that feare the LORD, blesse the LORD.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD out of Zion : which dwelleth at Ierusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

## P S A L. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thanks to God for particular mercies.

**G** Giue thanks vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good : for his mercy *endureth* foreuer.

2 O giue thanks vnto the God of gods : for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

\* Ier. 10. 13.

\* Exod. 12. 29.

† Heb. from man vnto beast.

\* Num. 21. 2. and 4. 25, 26, 34, 35.

\* Ios. 12. 7.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

\* Psal. 115. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10.

\* Psa. 106. 1. and 107. 1. and 118. 1.

3 O giue

† Heb. *euen* together.

† Or, in holinesse.

3 O giue thanks to the Lord of lords : for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders : for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

\* Gen. 1. 1. 5 \* To him that by wisdom made the heauens : for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

\* Gen. 1. 6. ier. 10. 12. 6 \* To him that stretched out the earth about the waters : for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

\* Gen. 1. 14. 7 \* To him that made great lights : for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

† Heb. for the rulings by day. 8 The sunne † to rule by day : for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

9 The moone and starres to rule by night : for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

\* Exod. 12. 29. 10 \* To him that smote Egypt in their first borne : for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

\* Exod. 13. 17. 11 \* And brought out Israel from among them : for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

12 With a strong hand and with a stretched out arme : for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

\* Exod. 14. 21. 22. 13 \* To him which diuided the red sea into parts : for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

14 And made Israel to passe through the midst of it : for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

\* Exod. 14. 28. † Heb. shaken off. 15 \* But † ouerthrewe Pharaoh and his hoste in the red sea : for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

\* Exod. 15. 22. 16 \* To him which led his people through the wilderness : for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

17 To him which smote great kings : for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

\* Deut. 29. 7. psal. 135. 10. & 11. 18 \* And slue famous kings : for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

\* Num. 21. 23. 19 \* Sihon king of the Amorites : for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

\* Num. 21. 33. 20 \* And Og the king of Bashan : for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

\* Iosh. 12. 7 21 \* And gaue their land for an heritage : for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

22 Euen an heritage vnto Israel his seruant : for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

23 Who remembered vs in our lowe estate : for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies : for his mercy *endureth* foreuer.

25 Who giueth foode to all flesh : for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thanks vnto the God of heauen : for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

## P S A L. CXXXVII.

The constancie of the Iewes in captiuitie. 7 The Prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

**B**Y the riuers of Babylon, there wee sate downe, yea we wept : when we remembred Zion.

2 Wee hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried vs away captiue, required of vs † a song, and they that † wasted vs, *required of vs* mirth : *saying*, Sing vs one of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song : in a † strange land ?

5 If I forget thee, O Ierusalem : let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofof my mouth ; if I preferre not Ierusalem about † my chiefe ioy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children oi Edom, in the day of Ierusalem ; who sayd, † rase it, rase it : euen to the foundation thereof.

8 \* O daughter of Babylon, who art to be † destroyed : happy *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.

9 \* Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

## P S A L. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God for the truth of his word. 4 He prophecieth that the kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

**I**\* Will praise thee with my whole heart : before the gods will I sing praise vnto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy name, for thy louing kindnesse and for thy trueth : for thou hast magnified thy word about all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me : *and strengthenedst me with* strength in my soule.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD : when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea they shall sing in the wayes of the

† Heb. the words of a song.

† Heb. layd vs on heapes.

† Heb. land of a stranger.

† Heb. the head of my ioy.

† Heb. make bare.

\* Obad.

12, 13.

† Heb. wasted.

† Heb. that recompenseth vnto thee thy deed which thou didst to vs.

\* Isa. 13. 16

† Heb. the rocke.

\* Psal. 119. 4. 6.



the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walke in the mids of trouble, thou wilt reuiue me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The LORD wil perfit *that which* concerneth me: thy mercie, O LORD, endureth for euer: forsake not the works of thine owne hands.

## PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 David praiseth God for his all-seeing prouidence, 17 And for his infinite mercies. 19 He defieth the wicked. 23 Hee prayeth for sinceritie.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

**O** LORD, thou hast searched mee, and knowen me.

2 Thou knowest my downe sitting, and mine vprising: thou vnderstandest my thought afarre off.

3 Thou ||compassest my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted with all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a worde in my tongue: but lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind, and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot attaine vnto it.

7 Whither shall I goe from thy spirit? or whither shall I flie from thy presence?

8 \* If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

9 If I take the wings of the morning: and dwell in the vttermost parts of the Sea:

10 Euen there shall thy hand leade me: and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 \* If I say, Surely the darkenes shall couer me: euen the night shall bee light about me.

12 Yea the darkenesse † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darknes and the light are both alike to thee.

13 For thou hast possessed my reines:

thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully and wonderfully made, marueilous are thy works: and *that* my soule knoweth † right well.

15 My ||substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret: and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke † all my members were written, ||*which* in continuance were fashioned: when as yet *there was* none of them.

17 \* Howe precious also are thy thoughts vnto me, O God: how great is the summe of them?

18 If I should count them, they are moe in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they speake against thee wickedly: and thine enemies take *thy name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and knowe my heart: trie mee, and knowe my thoughts:

24 And see if *there bee* any † wicked way in me: and leade me in the way euerlasting.

## PSAL. CXL.

1 David prayeth to be deliuered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 Hee comforteth himselfe by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

**D**eliuer me, O LORD, from the euill man: preserue me from the † violent man.

2 Which imagine mischietes in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together for warre.

3 \* They haue sharpned their tongues like a serpent: adders poison is vnder their lips. Selah.

4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserue me from the violent man: who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.

4 M

5 The

† Hebr. greatly.

† Or, strength or body.

† Heb. all of them.

† Or, what dayes they should be fashioned.

\* Psal. 40. 6.

† Or, winnowest.

\* Amos 9. 2, 3, 4.

\* Iob 26. 6. heb. 4. 13.

† Heb. darkeneth not.

† Heb. as is the darkenes so is the light

† Heb. way of paine, or griefe.

† Heb. man of violences.

\* Rom. 3. 14 psal. 58. 5.

5 The proude haue hid a ſnare for me and cords, they haue ſpread a net by the way ſide : they haue ſet grinnes for me. Selah.

6 I ſaid vnto the LORD, Thou art my God : heare the voyce of my ſupplifications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the ſtrength of my ſaluation : thou haſt couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the deſires of the wicked : further not his wicked deuice, || leſt they exalt themſelues. Selah.

9 As for the head of thoſe that compaſſe me about : let the miſchiefe of their owne lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be caſt into the fire : into deepe pits, that they riſe not vp againe.

11 Let not an euill ſpeaker bee eſta- bliſhed in the earth : euill ſhall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow him.

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cauſe of the afflicted : and the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous ſhall giue thanks vnto thy Name : the vpriſt ſhall dwell in thy preſence.

## P S A L. CXLI.

1 Dauid prayeth that his ſuit may bee acceptable, 3 his conſcience ſincere, 7 and his life ſafe from ſnares.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

**L**ORD, I crie vnto thee, make haſte vnto mee : giue eare vnto my voice, when I crie vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer bee ſet forth before thee as incenſe : and the lifting vp of my hands as the Euening ſacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth : keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to praктиſe wicked workes with men that worke iniquitie : and let mee not eate of their dainties.

5 || Let the righteous ſmite mee, it ſhalbe a kindneſſe : and let him reprove me, it ſhalbe an excellent oile, which ſhall not breake my head : for yet my prayer alſo ſhalbe in their calamities.

6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowen in ſtonie places, they ſhall heare my words, for they are ſweet.

7 Our bones are ſcattered at the graues mouth : as when one cutteth and cleaueth wood vpon the earth.

8 But mine eyes are vnto thee, O GOD the Lord : in thee is my truſt, † leaue not my ſoule deſtitute.

9 Keepe mee from the ſnare which they haue laide for me, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.

10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets : whileſt that I withal † eſcape.

## P S A L. CXLII.

Dauid ſheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ Maschil of Dauid ; A prayer when he was in the caue.

**L**ORD, I cried vnto the LORD with my voice : with my voice vnto the LORD did I make my ſupplication. 2 I powred out my complaint before him : I ſhewed before him my trouble.

3 When my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed within mee, then thou kneweſt my path : in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laide a ſnare for me.

4 || I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me, refuge † failed me : † no man cared for my ſoule.

5 I cried vnto thee, O LORD, I ſaid, Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the liuing.

6 Attend vnto my crie, for I am brought very low, deliuer mee from my persecuters : for they are ſtronger then I.

7 Bring my ſoule out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy Name : the righteous ſhall compaſſe me about : for thou ſhalt deale bountifully with me.

## P S A L. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for fauour in Iudgment. 3 He complaineth of his griefes. 5 He ſtrengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 Hee prayeth for grace, 9 for deliuerance, 10 for ſanctification, 12 for deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

**H**EARE my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my ſupplications : in thy faithfulneſſe anſwere me, and in thy righteouſnes.

2 And enter not into iudge-

† Or, let them not be exalted.

† Heb. a man of tongue: or, an euill ſpeaker, a wicked man of violence be eſta- bliſhed in the earth : let him be hunted to his ouerthrow.

† Heb. directed.

† Or, let the righteous ſmite mee kindly, and reprove me, let not their precious oile breake my head, &c.

† Heb. make not my ſoule bare.

† Heb. paſſe ouer.

† Or, A Pſalme of Dauid gi- uing inſtru- ction.

† Or, Look on the right hand, and ſee.

† Heb. pe- rished from me.

† Heb. no man ſought after my ſoule.



\* Exod. 34.  
7. rom. 3. 20  
galat. 2. 16.

iudgement with thy seruant : for in \*thy sight shall no man liuing be iustified.

3 For the enimie hath persecuted my soule, he hath smitten my life downe to the ground : hee hath made mee to dwell in darkenesse, as those that haue bene long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit ouerwhelmed within me : my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy workes : I muse on the worke of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands vnto thee : my soule *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirstie land, Selah.

7 Heare me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth, hide not thy face from mee : ||lest I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

† Or, for I am become like. &c.

8 Cause mee to heare thy louing kindness in the morning, for in thee doe I trust, cause mee to knowe the way wherein I should walke : for I lift vp my soule vnto thee.

† Heb. hid me with thee.

9 Deliuer mee, O LORD, from mine enemies : † I flie vnto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou art my God, thy spirit is good : leade me into the land of vprightnesse.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy names sake : for thy righteousness sake bring my soule out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soule : for I am thy seruant.

### PSAL. CXLIH.

1 Dauid blesseth God for his mercie both to him and to man. 5 Hee prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies. 9 He promiseth to praise God. 11 Hee prayeth for the happy state of the kingdome.

#### † A Psalme of Dauid.

**B**lessed be the LORD my strength, which teacheth my hands † to warre, and my fingers to fight.

† Hebr. my rocke.  
† Heb. to the warre, &c.

\* 2. Sam. 22.  
2. 3. & 35.  
and 49. verses.

† Or, my mercie.

2 \*||My goodnes and my fortresse, my high tower and my deliuerer, my shield, and he in whome I trust : who subdueth my people vnder me.

\* Tob. 7. 17.  
psal. 8. 5.  
heb. 2. 6.

3 \*LORD, what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him? or the sonne of man, that thou makest account of him?

4 \* Man is like to vanity : his dayes are as a shadow that passeth away.

\* Psal. 39. 6.  
Iob 14. 2.

5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe : touch the mountaines, and they shall smoke.

6 \*Cast forth lightning, and scatter them : shoote out thine arrowes, and destroy them.

\* Psal. 18.  
13, 14.

7 Send thine † hand from aboue, rid me, and deliuer me out of great waters : from the hand of strange children,

† Heb. hands

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanitie : and their right hand is a right hand of falshood.

9 I will sing a new song vnto thee, O God : vpon a psalterie, and an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises vnto thee.

10 *It is he* that giueth ||saluation vnto kings : who deliuereth Dauid his seru-  
uant from the hurtfull sword.

† Or, victory.

11 Rid me, and deliuer me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanitie : and their right hand is a right hand of falshood.

12 That our sonnes *may be* as plants growen vp in their youth ; that our daughters *may be* as corner stones, † polished *after* the similitude of a palace :

† Heb. cut.

13 *That* our garners *may bee* full, affording † all maner of store ; that our sheepe may bring forth thousands, and tenne thousands in our streetes.

† Heb. from kind to kind.

14 That our oxen *may be* † strong to labour, that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out ; that *there be* no complaining in our streetes.

† Heb. able to beare burdens, or laden with flesh.

15 \*Happy is that people that is in such a case : *yea*, happy is that people, whose God is the LORD.

\* Psal. 33. 12  
and 65. 4.

### PSAL. CXLV.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his fame, 8 For his goodnes, 11 For his kingdome, 14 For his providence, 17 For his sauing mercie.

#### † Dauids Psalme of praise.

**I** Will extoll thee, my God, O King : and I will blesse thy name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day wil I blesse thee : and I will praise thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised : † and his greatnes is vnsearchable.

† Heb. and of his greatnesse there is no search.

4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shal declare thy mightie actes.

5 I will speake of the glorious honour  
4 M 2



† Heb. things  
or words.† Heb. de-  
clare it.• Exod. 34.  
6, 7. num.  
14. 18. psal.  
86. 5, 15.  
and 103. 8.  
† Heb. great  
in mercie.† Hebr. a  
kingdome  
of all ages.† Or, looke  
vnto thee.† Or, merci-  
full, or boun-  
tiful.

nour of thy maiestie : and of thy won-  
derous † workes.

6 And *men* shall speake of the might  
of thy terrible acts : and I wil † declare  
thy greatnesse.

7 They shall abundantly vtter the  
memory of thy great goodnesse : and  
shall sing of thy righteousness.

8 \* The LORD is gracious and  
full of compassion : slow to anger, and  
† of great mercy.

9 The LORD is good to all : and  
his tender mercies are ouer all his  
workes.

10 All thy workes shall praise thee,  
O LORD : and thy Saints shal blesse  
thee.

11 They shall speake of the glory of  
thy kingdome : and talke of thy power.

12 To make knowne to the sonnes  
of men his mightie actes : and the glori-  
ous Maiestie of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdome is † an euerlasting  
kingdome : and thy dominion endureth  
throughout all generations.

14 The LORD vpholdeth all that  
fall : and raiseth vp all those that bee  
bowed downe.

15 The eyes of all || waite vpon thee :  
and thou giuest them their meat in due  
season.

16 Thou openest thine hand : and  
satisfiest the desire of euery liuing thing.

17 The LORD is righteous in all  
his wayes : and || holy in all his works.

18 The LORD is nigh vnto all  
them that call vpon him : to all that call  
vpon him in trueth.

19 Hee will fulfill the desire of them  
that feare him : he also will heare their  
cry, and will saue them.

20 The LORD preserueth all them  
that loue him : but all the wicked will  
he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speake the praise  
of the LORD : and let all flesh blesse  
his holy Name for euer and euer.

## P S A L. CXLVI.

1 The Psalmist voweth perpetuall praises to  
God. 3 Hee exhorteth not to trust in man.  
5 God for his power, iustice, mercy and king-  
dome, is onely worthy to be trusted.

† Heb. Hal-  
leluiah.

**P** † Raise yee the LORD :  
praise the LORD, O  
my soule.

2 While I liue, will  
I praise the LORD : I  
will sing praises vnto my

God, while I haue any being.

3 \* Put not your trust in Princes :  
*nor* in the sonne of man, in whom *there is*  
no || helpe.

4 His breath goeth forth, he retur-  
neth to his earth : in that very day his  
thoughts perish.

5 Happy is he that *hath* the God of  
Iacob for his helpe : whose hope is in  
the LORD his God :

6 Which made heauen and earth, the  
Sea, and all that therein is : which kee-  
peth trueth for euer :

7 Which executeth iudgement for  
the oppressed, which giueth food to the  
hungry : the LORD looseth the priso-  
ners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes  
of the blinde, the LORD raiseth them  
that are bowed downe : the LORD  
loueth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserueth the stran-  
gers, he relieueth the fatherlesse and wi-  
dow : but the way of the wicked he tur-  
neth vpside downe.

10 \* The LORD shall reigne for e-  
uer, *euē* thy God, O Zion, vnto all ge-  
nerations : Praise ye the LORD.

• Psal. 118.  
8, 9.  
† Or, salua-  
tion.• Exod. 18.  
18.

## P S A L. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God, for his  
care of the Church : 4 his power, 6 and  
his mercy : 7 To praise him for his proui-  
dence : 12 To praise him for his blessings  
vpon the kingdome : 15 for his power ouer  
the Meteors : 19 and for his ordinances  
in the Church.

**P** Raise ye the LORD : for  
it is good to sing praises vn-  
to our God : for it is plea-  
sant, and praise is comely.

2 The LORD doeth  
build vp Ierusalem : he gathereth to-  
gether the out-casts of Israel.

3 Hee healeth the broken in heart :  
and bindeth vp their † wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the stars :  
he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 Great is our Lord, and of great  
power : † his vnderstanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke :  
hee casteth the wicked downe to the  
ground.

7 Sing vnto the LORD with  
thanksgiuing : sing prayse vpon the  
harpe vnto our God :

8 Who couereth the heauen with  
cloudes, who prepareth raine for the  
earth :

† Heb griefs.

† Heb. of his  
vnderstan-  
ding there is  
no number.



\* Iob 39. 3.  
psal. 104.  
27. 28.

earth : who maketh grasse to growe  
vpon the mountaines.

9 \* He giueth to the beast his foode :  
and to the yong rauens which crie.

10 Hee delighteth not in the strength  
of the horse : he taketh not pleasure in  
the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in  
them that feare him : in those that hope  
in his mercie.

12 Praise the LORD, O Ierusalem :  
praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For hee hath strengthened the  
barres of thy gates : hee hath blessed  
thy children within thee.

14 † He maketh peace in thy borders :  
and filleth thee with the † finest of the  
wheate.

15 He sendeth forth his commandement  
vpon earth : his word runneth  
very swiftly.

16 He giueth snow like wooll : he scat-  
tereth the hoare frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his yce like mor-  
sels : who can stand before his cold ?

18 He sendeth out his word, and mel-  
teth them : he causeth his wind to blow,  
and the waters flow.

19 He sheweth † his word vnto Ia-  
cob : his statutes and his iudgements  
vnto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any na-  
tion : and as for his iudgements, they  
haue not known them. Praise yee the  
LORD.

## P S A L. CXLVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 The  
terrestriall, 11 And the rationall creatures  
to praise God.

† Raise yee the LORD.  
Praise ye the LORD from  
the heauens : praise him in  
the heights.

2 Praise yee him all his Angels :  
praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him Sunne and Moone :  
praise him all ye starres of light.

4 Praise him ye heauens of hea-  
uens : and ye waters that be aboue the  
heuens.

5 Let them praise the Name of the  
LORD : for he commanded, and they  
were created.

6 Hee hath also stablished them for  
euer and euer : he hath made a decree  
which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth :

ye dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, snow and vapour :  
stormie wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines and all hilles : fruit-  
full trees, and all cedars.

10 Beastes and all cattell : creeping  
things, and † flying foule.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people :  
Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens :  
olde men and children.

13 Let them praise the Name of the  
LORD, for his Name alone is † excel-  
lent : his glory is aboue the earth and  
heauen.

14 Hee also exalteth the horne of his  
people, the praise of all his Saints ; euen  
of the children of Israel, a people neere  
vnto him. Praise ye the LORD.

## P S A L. CXLIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his  
loue to the Church, 5 and for that power,  
which hee hath giuen to the Church to rule  
the consciences of men.

† Raise yee the LORD :  
Sing vnto the LORD a  
new song : and his prayse  
in the Congregation of  
Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that  
made him : let the children of Zion bee  
ioyfull in their King.

3 Let them praise his Name || in the  
dance : let them sing praises vnto him  
with the timbrell and harpe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure  
in his people : hee will beautifie the  
meeke with saluation.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull in glo-  
ry : let them sing aloud vpon their  
beddes.

6 Let the high praises of God be † in  
their mouth : and a two edged sword in  
their hand :

7 To execute vengeance vpon the  
heathen : and punishments vpon the  
people.

8 To binde their Kings with  
chaines : and their Nobles with fetters  
of yron.

9 \* To execute vpon them the iudge-  
ment written : This honour haue all his  
Saints. Praise ye the LORD.

## P S A L. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kind  
of instruments.

Praise

† Heb. who  
maketh thy  
border peace  
† Heb. fat  
of wheate.

† Heb. his  
words.

† Heb. Hal-  
leluiah.

† Heb. birds  
of wing.

† Heb. exal-  
ted.

† Heb. Hal-  
leluiah.

† Or, with  
the pipe.

† Heb. in  
their throat.

\* Deut. 7. 1.

† Hallelu-  
iah.

**P**† Raise ye the LORD.  
Praise God in his San-  
ctuarie : Praise him in  
the firmament of his  
power.

2 Praise him for his  
mightie actes : Praise him according to  
his excellent greatnesse.

† Or, Cornet.

3 Praise him with the sound of the  
|| Trumpet : Prayse him with the

Psalterie and Harpe.

4 Praise him with the timbrell and  
|| dance : praise him with stringed in-  
struments, and Organes.

† Or, Pipe.

5 Praise him vpon the loud cym-  
bals : praise him vpon the high soun-  
ding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath,  
praise the LORD. Praise yee the  
LORD.



## ¶ THE PROVERBS.

### CHAP. I.

1 The vse of the Prouerbes. 7 An exhorta-  
tion to feare God and beleue his word. 10  
To auoyd the intisings of sinners. 20 Wis-  
dome complaineth of her contempt. 24  
She threatneth her contemners.



**T**HE Prouerbes  
of Solomon the  
sonne of Dauid,  
King of Israel,

2 To knowe  
wisdome and in-  
struction, to per-  
ceiue the words of  
vnderstanding,

3 To receiue the instruction of wis-  
dome, iustice, and iudgement & † equitie,

4 To giue subtiltie to the simple, to  
the yong man knowledge and || discre-  
tion.

5 A wise man wil heare, and wil in-  
crease learning : and a man of vnder-  
standing shall attaine vnto wise coun-  
sels :

6 To vnderstand a prouerbe, and  
|| the interpretation ; the wordes of the  
wise, and their darke sayings.

7 ¶ \* The feare of the LORD is  
|| the beginning of knowledge : but fooles  
despise wisdome and instruction.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction  
of thy father, and forsake not the law of  
thy mother.

9 For they shall be † an ornament of  
grace vnto thy head, and chaines about  
thy necke.

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entise thee,  
consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs  
lay wait for blood, let vs lurke priuily  
for the innocent without cause :

12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue,  
as the graue, and whole, as those that  
goe downe into the pit :

13 Wee shall finde all precious sub-  
stance, wee shall fill our houses with  
spoil :

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs  
all haue one purse :

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the  
way with them ; refraine thy foot from  
their path :

16 \* For their feete runne to euil, and  
make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread  
† in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their owne  
blood, they lurke priuily for their owne  
liues.

19 So are the waies of euery one that  
is greedie of gaine : which taketh away  
the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † Wisdome crieth without, she  
\* vttereth her voice in the streets :

21 Shee crieth in the chiefe place of  
concourse, in the openings of the gates :  
in the city she vttereth her words, saying,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye  
loue simplicitie ? and the scorers de-  
light in their scorning, and fooles hate  
knowledge ?

23 Turne you at my reproofe : be-  
hold, I will powre out my spirit vnto  
you,

\* Isa. 59. 7.  
rom. 3. 15.† Hebr. in  
the eyes of  
euery thing  
that hath a  
wing.† Hebr. wise-  
domes, that  
is, excellent  
wisdome.  
\* Prou. 8. 1.† Hebr. equi-  
ties.† Or, aduise-  
ment.† Or, an elo-  
quent speech.\* Iob 28. 28.  
psal. 111.  
10. prou. 9.  
10.† Or, the  
principall  
part.† Hebr. an  
adding.



\* Isa. 65. 12.  
and 66. 4.  
ier. 7. 13.  
ezech. 8. 18

you, I will make knowen my wordes vnto you.

24 ¶ \* Because I haue called, and yee refused, I haue stretched out my hand, and no man regarded :

25 But ye haue set at nought all my counsell, & would none of my reproofe:

26 I also will laugh at your calamitie, I wil mocke when your feare commeth.

\* Iob. 27.  
9. isa. 1. 15.  
ier. 11. 11.  
& 14. 12.

27 \* When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirlewinde; when distresse and anguish commeth vpon you :

\* Micah. 3. 4

28 \* Then shall they call vpon mee, but I will not answere; they shall seeke me early, but they shall not finde me :

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproofe.

31 Therefore shall they eate of the fruite of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

† Or, ease of the simple.

32 For the || turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fooles shall destroy them.

33 But who so hearkneth vnto mee, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from feare of euill.

## CHAP. II.

1 Wisedome promiseth godlinesse to her children, 10 and safety from euill company, 20 and direction in good wayes.



Y sonne, if thou wilt receiue my words, and hide my commaundements with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine eare vnto wisdom, and apply thine heart to vnderstanding :

3 Yea if thou cryest after knowledge, and † liftest vp thy voyce for vnderstanding :

† Heb. giuest thy voice.

4 \* If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her, as for hid treasures :

\* Mat. 13. 44.

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

\* Iam. 1. 5.  
1. king. 3. 9.

6 \* For the LORD giueth wisdom: out of his mouth commeth knowledge, and vnderstanding.

7 He layeth vp sound wisdom for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

8 He keepeth the pathes of iudgement, and preserueth the way of his Saints.

9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousness, and iudgement, and equity; yea euery good path.

10 ¶ When wisdom entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant vnto thy soule;

11 Discretion shall preserue thee, vnderstanding shall keepe thee:

12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that speaketh froward things.

13 Who leaue the pathes of vprightnesse, to walke in the wayes of darkenesse :

14 Who reioyce to doe euill, and delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.

15 Whose wayes are crooked, and they froward in their pathes.

16 To deliuer thee from the strange woman, \* euen from the stranger, which flattereth with her words :

\* Prou. 5. 3.  
and 7. 5.

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the couenant of her God.

18 For her house inclineth vnto death, and her pathes vnto the dead :

19 None that goe vnto her, returne againe, neither take they hold of the pathes of life.

20 That thou mayest walke in the way of good men, and keepe the pathes of the righteous.

21 \* For the vpright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remaine in it.

\* Psal. 37. 30.

22 \* But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shalbe || rooted out of it.

\* Tob. 18. 17. psal. 104. 35.

† Or, pluckt vp.

## CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to deuotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gaine of wisdom. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wisdom. 27 An exhortation to charitableness, 30 peaceableness, 31 and contentednesse. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.



Y sonne, forget not my lawe; \* but let thine heart keepe my commaundements :

\* Deut. 6. 1.  
& 30. 16.

2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.

† Heb. yeeres of life.

# Wifdomes praife.

# Prouerbes.

# Dauids care.

\* Exod. 13.  
9. deut. 6. 8.  
\* Psal. 111.  
10.  
† Or, good  
successes.

\* 1. Chron.  
28. 9.  
\* Rom. 12.  
16.

† Hebr. me-  
dicine.  
† Hebr. wa-  
tering, or  
moystning.  
\* Exod. 23.  
19. and 34.  
36. deut.  
26. 2. &c.  
mala. 3. 10.  
&c. luke  
14. 13.  
\* Deut. 28.  
11.  
\* Iob 5. 17.  
hebr. 12. 5.  
apoc. 3. 19.

† Hebr. the  
man that  
draueth out  
vnderstand-  
ing.  
\* Iob 28.  
15. &c. psal.  
19. 10. pro.  
8. vers. 11.  
and 19. and  
16. 16.

† Or, prepa-  
red

\* Psal. 37.  
24. and 91.  
11.

3 Let not mercy and trueth forsake thee : \*bind them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 \* So shalt thou find fauour, and || good vnderstanding in the sight of God, and man.

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not vnto thine owne vnderstanding.

6 \* In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy pathes.

7 ¶ \* Be not wise in thine owne eyes : feare the LORD, and depart from euill.

8 It shalbe † health to thy nauill, and † marrow to thy bones.

9 \* Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase.

10 \* So shall thy barnes be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11 ¶ \* My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD : neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loueth, he correcteth, euen as a father the sonne, in whom he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and † the man that getteth vnderstanding.

14 \* For the merchandise of it is better then the merchandise of siluer, and the gaine thereof, then fine gold.

15 She is more precious then Rubies : and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.

16 Length of dayes is in her right hand : and in her left hand, riches and honour.

17 Her wayes are wayes of plesantnesse : and all her pathes are peace.

18 She is a tree of life, to them that lay hold vpon her : and happy is every one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by vnderstanding hath he || established the heauens.

20 By his knowledge the depthes are broken vp; and the cloudes droppe downe the dew.

21 ¶ My sonne, let not them depart from thine eyes : keepe sound wisdom and discretion.

22 So shall they bee life vnto thy soule, and grace to thy necke.

23 \* Then shalt thou walke in thy way safely, & thy foot shall not stumble.

24 When thou lyst downe, thou

shalt not be afraide : yea, thou shalt lye downe, and thy sleepe shalbe sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden feare, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it commeth.

26 For the LORD shalbe thy confidence, and shall keepe thy foote from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them † to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.

28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe, and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou hast it by thee.

29 || Deuise not euil against thy neighbour, seeing hee dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cause, if hee haue done thee no harme.

31 ¶ \* Enuie thou not † the oppressour, and choose none of his wayes.

32 For the froward is abomination to the LORD : \* but his secret is with the righteous.

33 ¶ \* The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked : but he blesseth the habitation of the iust.

34 \* Surely he scorneth the scornors : but he giueth grace vnto the lowly.

35 The wise shall inherite glory, but shame † shalbe the promotion of fooles.

## CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon, to perswade obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction hee had of his parents, 5 to study wisdom, 14 and to shun the path of the wicked. 20 Hee exhortheth to faith, 23 and sanctification.

**H**Eare, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know vnderstanding.

2 For I giue you good doctrine : forsake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers sonne, \* tender and onely beloued in the sight of my mother.

4 \* He taught me also, and said vnto me, Let thine heart retaine my wordes : keepe my commandements, and liue.

5 Get wisdom, get vnderstanding : forget it not, neither decline from the wordes of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserue thee : loue her, and she shall keepe thee.

7 Wisdom is the principall thing, there-

† Hebr. the owners thereof.

† Or, practise no euill.

\* Psal. 37. 1.  
† Hebr. a man of violence.

\* Psal. 25. 13.

\* Mala. 2. 2.

\* Iam. 4. 6. 1. pet. 5. 5.

† Hebr. exal-  
leth the  
fooles.

\* 1 Chron. 29. 1.

\* 1. Chron. 28. 9.



therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting, get vnderstanding.

8 Exalt her, and shee shall promote thee: shee shall bring thee to honour, when thou doest embrace her.

9 \* She shall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, || a crowne of glory shall she deliuer to thee.

10 Heare, O my sonne, and receiue my sayings: and the yeeres of thy life shalbe many.

11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisdom: I haue lead thee in right pathes.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitned, \* and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let her not goe; keepe her, for she is thy life.

14 ¶ \* Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men.

15 Auoid it, passe not by it, turne from it, and passe away.

16 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischief: and their sleepe is taken away vnlesse they cause some to fall.

17 For they eate the bread of wickednesse, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the iust is as the shining light that shineth more and more vnto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked is as darknes: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My sonne, attend to my words, incline thine eare vnto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they are life vnto those that find them, and † health to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keepe thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it are the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and peruerse lips put farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye lids looke straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, || and let all thy wayes be established.

27 \* Turne not to the right hande nor to the left: remoue thy foot frō euil.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the studie of wisdom.  
3 He sheweth the mischief of whoredome

and riot. 15 He exhorteth to contentednes, liberalitie, and chastitie. 22 The wicked are ouertaken with their owne sinnes.

**M**Y sonne, attend vnto my wisdom, and bowe thine eare to my vnderstanding.  
2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and that thy lips may keepe knowledge.

3 ¶ \* For the lips of a strange woman drop as an hony combe, and her † mouth is smoother then oyle.

4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, sharpe as a two edged sword.

5 \* Her feete goe downe to death: her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her wayes are moueable, that thou canst not know them.

7 Heare me now therefore, O yee children: & depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remoue thy way farre from her, and come not nie the doore of her house:

9 Lest thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:

10 Lest strangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labors be in the house of a stranger,

11 And thou mourne at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How haue I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproofe?

13 And haue not obeyed the voyce of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that instructed me?

14 I was almost in all euill, in the midst of the congregation & assembly.

15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne cisterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountaines bee dispersed abroad, and riuers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them be onely thine owne, and not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine be blessed: and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 Let her bee as the louing Hinde and pleasant Roe, let her breasts † satisfie thee at all times, and be thou † raiisht alwayes with her loue.

20 And why wilt thou, my sonne, be raiisht with a strange woman, and embrace the bosome of a stranger?

21 \* For the wayes of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

4 N

22 ¶ His

\* Chap. 2.  
16. and 6.  
24.  
† Heb. palate

\* Chap. 7.  
27.

† Hebr. thy strength.

† Heb. water thee.  
† Heb. erre thou alwayes in her loue.

\* Iob 31. 4. and 34. 21. chap. 18. 3. ier. 16. 17. and 32. 19.

\* Chap. 1.9

† Or, shee shall compass thee with a crowne of glory.

\* Psal. 91. 11.

\* Chap. 1. 10, 15.  
psal. 1. 1.

† Heb. medicine.  
† Heb. aboue all keeping.

† Heb. frowardnesse of mouth and peruerse-nes of lips.

† Or, all thy wayes shalbe ordered aright.

\* Deut. 5. 32

† Heb. sinne.

22 ¶ His owne iniquities shall take the wicked himselfe, and he shall be holden with the coards of his † sinnes.

23 He shall die without instruction, and in the greatnesse of his folly he shall goe astray.

## C H A P. VI.

1 Against suretifhip, 6 Idlenesse, 12 And mischieuousnesse. 16 Seuen things hatefull to God. 20 The blessings of obedience. 25 The mischiefs of whoredome.

**M**

Y sonne, if thou bee surety for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger, 2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the wordes of thy mouth.

3 Doe this now, my sonne, and deliuer thy selfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe, humble thy selfe, and ||make sure thy friend.

† Or, so shalt thou pre-uaile with thy friend.

4 Giue not sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids.

5 Deliuer thy selfe as a Roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes, and be wise.

7 Which hauing no guide, ouerseer, or ruler,

8 Prouideth her meat in the Summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.

\* Cha. 13. 4. and 20. 4. and 24. 33.

9 \* How long wilt thou sleepe, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?

10 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe.

11 So shall thy pouertie come as one that trauaileth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughtie person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feete, hee teacheth with his fingers.

† Heb. casteth forth.

14 Frowardnesse is in his heart, he deuisech mischief continually, he † soweth discord.

15 Therefore shall his calamitie come suddenly; suddenly shall hee be broken without remedie.

† Heb. of his soule.

16 ¶ These sixe things doeth the LORD hate; yea seuen are an abomination † vnto him:

17 † A proude looke, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood:

† Hebr. haughtie eyes.

18 An heart that deuisech wicked imaginations, \* feet that be swift in running to mischief:

\* Rom. 3. 15.

19 A false wisse that speaketh lies; and him that soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ \* My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

\* Chap. 1. 8.

21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, and tie them about thy necke.

22 When thou goest, it shall leade thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keepe thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talke with thee.

23 \* For the Commandement is a ||lampe, and the Lawe is light: and reproofes of instruction are the way of life:

\* Psal. 119. 9. &amp; 119. 105. † Or, candle.

24 \* To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flatterie || of the tongue of a strange woman.

\* Cha. 2. 16. and 5. 3. and 7. 5.

25 \* Lust not after her beautie in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids.

† Or, of the strange tongue.

\* Mat. 5. 28.

26 For by meanes of a whorish woman, a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the † adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.

† Heb. the woman of a man, or a mans wife.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feete not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife; whosoever toucheth her, shall not be innocent.

30 Men doe not despise a thiefe, if he steale to satisfie his soule, when hee is hungry:

31 But if he be found, he shall restore seuenfold, he shall giue all the substance of his house.

32 But who so committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderstanding: hee that doeth it, destroyeth his owne soule.

† Heb. heart.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproch shall not be wiped away.

34 For iealousie is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 † He will not regard any ransom; neither will hee rest content, though thou giuest many gifts.

† Hebr. he will not accept the face of any ransom.



## C H A P. VII.

1 Solomon perswadeth to a sincere and kind familiaritie with wisdom. 6 In an example of his owne experience, he sheweth 10 the cunning of an whore, 22 And the desperate simplicitie of a yong wanton. 24 Hee dehortheth from such wickednesse.

**M**Y sonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my commaundements with thee.

2 \* Keepe my commaundements, and liue: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Bind them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto Wisdom, Thou art my sister, and call Vnderstanding thy kinsewoman,

5 \* That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the windowe of my house I looked through my casement,

7 And behelde among the simple ones, I discerned among †the youths, a yong man void of vnderstanding,

8 Passing through the streete neere her corner, and he went the way to her house,

9 In the twilight †in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman, with the attire of an harlot, and subtile of heart.

11 (\* She is loud and stubburne, her feet abide not in her house:

12 Now is shee without, now in the streetes, and lieth in waite at euery corner.)

13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and †with an impudent face, said vnto him,

14 I haue †peace offerings with me: this day haue I paid my vowes.

15 Therefore came I forth to meete thee, diligently to seeke thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue deckt my bed with couerings of tapestrie, with carued workes, with fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs solace our selues with loues.

19 For the good-man is not at home, he is gone a long iourney.

20 He hath taken a bag of money

† with him, and will come home at || the day appointed.

21 With much faire speech she caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her †straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stocks,

23 Til a dart strike through his liuer, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not astray in her paths.

26 For shee hath cast downe many wounded: yea many strong men haue bene slaine by her.

27 \* Her house is the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

## C H A P. VIII.

1 The fame, 6 and euidence of wisdom. 10 The excellencie, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternitie of wisdom. 32 Wisdom is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.

**D**Oeth \* not Wisdom crie? & Vnderstanding put forth her voice?

2 Shee standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the pathes.

3 She cryeth at the gates, at the entrie of the citie, at the comming in at the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voice is to the sonnes of man.

5 O yee simple, vnderstand wisdom: and yee fooles, be yee of an vnderstanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things: and the opening of my lippes shall be right things.

7 For my mouth shall speake truth, and wickednesse is †an abomination to my lippes.

8 All the words of my mouth are in righteousness, there is nothing †froward or peruerse in them.

9 They are all plaine to him that vnderstandeth: and right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receiue my instruction, and not siluer: and knowledge rather then choise gold.

11 \* For wisdom is better then rubies:

† Heb. in his hand.  
1 Or, the New moone.

† Heb. suddenly.

\* Chap. 2.  
18. & 5. 5.

\* Cha. 1. 20

† Heb. the abomination of my lips.

† Heb. wretched.

\* Iob 28. 15  
psal. 19. 11.  
chap. 3. 15.  
& 16. 16.

1 Or, subtil-  
tie.

bies : and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisedome dwell with || prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inuentions.

13 The feare of the LORD is to hate euill: pride and arrogancie, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counsell is mine, and sound wisedome : I am vnderstanding, I haue strength.

15 By me kings reigne, and princes decree iustice.

16 By me Princes rule, and Nobles, euen all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me, and those that seeke me early, shall find me.

18 \* Riches and honour are with me, yea durable riches and righteousness.

19 \* My fruite is better then gold, yea then fine gold, and my reuenue then choise siluer.

1 Or, walke.

20 I ||leade in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the pathes of iudgment,

21 That I may cause those that loue me, to inherite substance : and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When there were no depthes, I was brought forth : when there were no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were settled : before the hilles, was I brought forth :

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ||fields, nor the ||highest part of the dust of the world.

1 Or, open  
places.

1 Or, the  
chiefe part.

27 When hee prepared the heauens, I was there : when he set ||a compasse vpon the face of the depth.

1 Or, a circle.

28 When he established the cloudes aboue : when he strengthened the fountaines of the deepe.

\* Gen. 1. 10.  
Iob. 38. 10.  
psal. 14. 9.

29 \* When he gaue to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandement : when he appointed the foundations of the earth :

30 Then I was by him, as one brought vp with him : and I was daily his delight, reioycing alwayes before him :

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of

this earth, and my delights were with the sonnes of men.

32 Nowe therefore hearken vnto me, O yee children : for blessed \*are they that keepe my wayes.

\* Psal. 119.  
1. 2. and  
128. 1. Iuc.  
11. 28.

33 Heare instruction, and bee wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed is the man that heareth me : watching daily at my gates, waiting at the postes of my doores.

35 For whoso findeth mee, findeth life, and shall † obtaine fauour of the LORD.

† Heb. bring  
foorth.

36 But hee that sinneth against me, wrongeth his owne soule ; all they that hate me, loue death.

### CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisedome.

13 The custome, 16 and error of folly.



Wisedome hath builded her house : she hath hewen out her seuen pillars.

2 She hath killed † her beastes ; she hath mingled her wine : she hath also furnished her table.

† Heb. her  
killing.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens ; she cryeth vpon the highest places of the cite.

4 Who so is simple, let him turne in hither : as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she sayth to him :

5 Come, eate of my bread, and drinke of the wine, which I haue mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and liue ; and goe in the way of vnderstanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame : and he that rebuketh a wicked man, getteth himselfe a blot.

8 \* Reproue not a scorner, lest hee hate thee : rebuke a wise man, and hee will loue thee.

\* Mat. 7.  
16.

9 Giue instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser : teach a iust man, and he will increase in learning.

10 \* The feare of the LORD is the beginning of wisedome : and the knowledge of the holy is vnderstanding.

\* Iob 28.  
28.  
psal. 111.  
10. chap.  
1. 7.  
1. Chap.  
10. 7.

11 \* For by me thy dayes shall be multiplied : and the yeeres of thy life shalbe increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy selfe : but if thou scorner, thou alone shalt beare it.

13 ¶ \* A foolish woman is clamorous : she is simple, & knoweth nothing.

\* Chap. 7.  
11.

14 For



14 For she sitteth at the doore of her house on a seate, in the high places of the Citie :

15 To call passengers who go right on their wayes :

16 Who so *is* simple, let him turne in hither : and as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him ;

17 Stollen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret is pleasant.

18 But hee knoweth not that the dead *are* there; and *that* herguests *are* in the depths of hell.

### CHAP. X.

From this Chapter to the five and twentieth, are sundry obseruations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.



He Prouerbes of Solomon : \* A wise sonne maketh a glad father : but a foolish sonne *is* the heauinesse of his mother.

2 \* Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing : but righteousnes deliuereth from death.

3 \* The LORD will not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish : but he casteth away || the substance of the wicked.

4 \* Hee becommeth poore that dealeth *with* a slacke hand : but the hand of the diligent, maketh rich.

5 Hee that gathereth in Summer, is a wise sonne : *but* hee that sleepeth in haruest, is a sonne that causeth shame.

6 Blessings *are* vpon the head of the iust : but \* violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 \* The memorie of the iust *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart wil receiue commendements : but a † prating foole || shall fall.

9 \* He that walketh vprightly, walketh surely : but he that peruerteth his wayes, shalbe knowne.

10 \* Hee that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow : but a prating foole || shall fall.

11 \* The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life : but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 \* Hatred stirreth vp strifes : but loue couereth all sinnes.

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderstanding, wisdom is found : but a

rod *is* for the backe of him that is voyd of † vnderstanding.

14 Wise men lay vp knowledge : but the mouth of the foolish *is* neere destruction.

15 \* The rich mans wealth *is* his strong citie : the destruction of the poore *is* their pouertie.

16 The labour of the righteous *ten-*deth to life : the fruite of the wicked to sinne.

17 He *is* in the way of life that keepeth instruction : but hee that refuseth re-  
prooffe, || erreth.

18 Hee that hideth hatred *with* lying lippes, and he that vttereth a slander, is a foole.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sinne : but he that refraineth his lippes, is wise.

20 The tongue of the iust is *as* choise siluer : the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lippes of the righteous feed many : but fooles die for want † of wisdom.

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and hee addeth no sorrow with it.

23 \* It *is* as a sport to a foole to doe mischief : but a man of vnderstanding *hath* wisdom.

24 The feare of the wicked, it shall come vpon him : but the desire of the righteous shalbe granted.

25 As the whirlewinde passeth, so *is* the wicked no more : but the righteous *is* an euerlasting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.

27 \* The feare of the LORD † pro-  
longeth dayes : but the yeeres of the wicked shalbe shortened.

28 \* The hope of the righteous *shall* bee gladnesse : but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD *is* strength to the vpriht : but destruction *shall* bee to the workers of iniquitie.

30 \* The righteous shall neuer bee remooued : but the wicked shall not inhabite the earth.

31 The mouth of the iust bringeth forth wisdom : but the froward tongue shalbe cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable : but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* † frowardnesse.

CHAP.

† Hebr. heart.

\* Chap. 18. 11.

† Or, causeth to erre.

† Hebr. of heart.

\* Chap. 14. 9.

\* Chap. 9. 11.  
† Hebr. ad-  
deth.

\* Iob 8. 13. and 11. 20.  
psal. 112. 10.

\* Psal. r25. 1. and 37. 22.

† Hebr. frowardnesse.

† Hebr. of secrecies.

\* Chap. 15. 20.

\* Chap. 11. 4.

\* Psal. 37. 25.

† Or, the wicked for their wickednesse.  
\* Chap. 12. 24.

\* Verse 11.

\* Psal. 112. 6.

† Hebr. a foole of lips.  
† Or, shalbe beaten.  
\* Psal. 23. 4.

\* Cha. 6. 13.

† Or, shalbe beaten.  
\* Chap. 13. 14.

\* 1. Pet. 4. 8. 1. cor. 13. 4.

## CHAP. XI.



\*† False balance is abomination to the LORD : but † a iust weight is his delight.

2 \* When pride commeth, then commeth shame : but with the lowly is wisdom.

3 \* The integritie of the vpright shall guide them : but the peruersenesse of transgressours shall destroy them.

4 \* Riches profite not in the day of wrath : but righteousness deliuereth from death.

5 The righteousness of the perfect shall † direct his way : but the wicked shall fall by his owne wickednesse.

6 \* The righteousness of the vpright shall deliuer them : but transgressours shall be taken in *their owne* naughtinesse.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish : and the hope of vniust men perisheth.

8 \* The righteous is deliuered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his stead.

9 \* An hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbour : but through knowledge shall the iust be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie reioyceth : and when the wicked perish, *there is* shouting.

11 By the blessing of the vpright the citie is exalted ; but it is ouerthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † void of wisdom, despiseth his neighbour : but a man of vnderstanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer reuealeth secrets : but hee that is of a faithfull spirit, concealeth the matter.

14 \* Where no counsell *is*, the people fall : but in the multitude of counsellers *there is* safetie.

15 Hee that is suretie for a stranger, † shall smart for it : and hee that hateth † suretiship, is sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour : and strong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his owne soule : but he that is cruell, troubleth his owne flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke : but to him that soweth righteousness, shall be a sure reward.

19 As righteousness *tendeth* to life :

so he that pursueth euill, *pursueth it* to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD : but such as are vpright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand ioyne in hand, the wicked shall not be vnpunished : but the seede of the righteous shall be deliuered.

22 As a iewell of golde in a swines snout ; so *is* a faire woman which † is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous *is* one-ly good : but the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth ; and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meete, but *it tendeth* to pouertie.

25 \* † The liberall soule shalbe made fat : and he that watereth, shall be watered also himselfe.

26 Hee that withholdeth corne, the people shall curse him : but blessing *shall be* vpon the head of him that selleth it.

27 \* He that diligently seeketh good, procureth fauour : but hee that seeketh mischief, it shall come vnto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall : but the \* righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his owne house, shall inherite the winde : and the foole *shall be* seruant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life : and hee that † winneth soules, *is* wise.

31 \* Behold, the righteous shalbe recompensed in the earth : much more the wicked and the sinner.

## CHAP. XII.



Hoso loueth instruction, loueth knowledge : but he that hateth reproofe, is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD : but a man of wicked deuiCES will he condemne.

3 A man shall not bee established by wickednesse : but the \* roote of the righteous shall not be mooued.

4 \* A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her husband : but she that maketh ashamed, *is* as rottennesse in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right : but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

6 \* The

\* Leuit. 19. 36. deut. 25. 13. cha. 16. 11. and 20. 10, 23.

† Heb. bal-  
ances of de-  
ceit.

† Heb. a per-  
fect stone.

\* Chap. 16. 18. and 15. 33. and 18. 12.

\* Cha. 13. 6.

\* Cha. 10. 2  
ezek. 7. 19.  
zeph. 1. 18.

† Heb. recti-  
fie.

\* Cha. 5. 22.

\* Chap. 21. 18.

\* Iob 8. 13.

† Heb. desti-  
tute of heart.

† Heb. hee  
that walketh  
being a  
talebearer.

\* 1. King. 12. 1.

† Heb. shalbe  
sore broken.

† Heb. those  
that strike  
hands.

† Heb. de-  
parteth  
from.

\* 2. Cor. 9. 9  
† Heb. the  
soule of ble-  
sing.

\* Psal. 7. 17.  
and 9. 16.  
and 10. 2.  
and 57. 7.

\* Psal. 1. 3.  
and 92. 13.  
iere. 17. 8.

† Heb. ta-  
keth.

\* 1. Pet. 4. 18.

\* Chap. 10. 25.

\* 1. Cor. 11. 7.



\* Chap. 1.  
11. & 18.

6 \* The words of the wicked *are* to lie in waite for blood : but the mouth of the vpright shall deliuer them.

\* Psal. 37. 37  
prou. 11. 21.

7 \* The wicked are ouerthrowen, and *are* not : but the house of the righteous shall stand.

† Heb. per-  
uerse of  
heart.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom : but hee that is † of a peruerse heart, shall be despised.

9 Hee that is despised and *hath* a seruant, *is* better then he that honoureth himselfe, and lacketh bread.

† Or, bowels.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast : but the || tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

\* Chap. 28.  
19.

11 \* Hee that tilleth his land, shall bee satisfied with bread : but he that followeth vaine persons, *is* void of vnderstanding.

† Or, the  
fortresse.

12 The wicked desireth || the net of euill men : but the roote of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

† Heb. the  
snare of the  
wicked is in  
the trans-  
gression of  
lippes.

13 † \* The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lippes : but the iust shall come out of trouble.

\* Cha. 18. 7.  
\* Cha. 13. 2.

14 \* A man shall bee satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth, and the recompence of a mans hands shall bee rendred vnto him.

\* Chap. 3. 7.

15 \* The way of a foole *is* right in his owne eyes : but he that hearkeneth vnto counsell, *is* wise.

† Heb. in that  
day.

16 A foolles wrath is † presently knowne : but a prudent man couereth shame.

\* Cha. 14. 5.

17 \* He that speaketh trueth, sheweth forth righteousness : but a false witness, deceit.

\* Psal. 57. 5.  
& 59. 8.

18 \* There is that speaketh like the pearcings of a sword : but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 The lippe of trueth shall bee established for euer : but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euill : but to the counsellours of peace, *is* ioy.

21 There shall no euill happen to the iust : but the wicked shall bee filled with mischief.

22 Lying lippes *are* abomination to the LORD : but they that deale truely, *are* his delight.

\* Chap. 13.  
16. & 15. 2.

23 \* A prudent man concealeth knowledge : but the heart of fooles proclaimeth foolishnesse.

\* Cha. 10. 4.  
† Or, deceit-  
full.

24 \* The hand of the diligent shall beare rule : but the || slouthfull shall bee vnder tribute.

25 \* Heauinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoope : but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous *is* more || excellent then his neighbour : but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slouthfull *man* rosteth not that which he tooke in hunting : but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousness *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof* *there is* no death.

\* Chap. 15.  
13.

† Or, abun-  
dant.

### CHAP. XIII.



Wise sonne *heareth* his fathers instruction : but a scorner *heareth* not rebuke.

2 \* A man shall eate good by the fruit of his mouth : but the soule of the transgressours, *shall eate* violence.

\* Chap. 12.  
14.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life : *but* hee that openeth wide his lips, *shall haue* destruction.

4 The soule of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing : but the soule of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying : but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

6 \* Righteousnesse keepeth *him* that *is* vpright in the way : but wickednesse ouerthroweth † the sinner.

\* Chap. 11.  
3, 5, 6.

7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, yet *hath* nothing : there is that maketh himselfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life *are* his riches : but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth : \* but the || lampe of the wicked shall be put out.

\* Iob. 18. 6.  
& 21. 17.

10 Onely by pride commeth contention : but with the well aduised *is* wisdom.

† Or, candle.

11 \* Wealth *gotten* by vanitie shall be diminished : but he that gathereth † by labour, shall increase.

\* Chap. 10.  
2. & 20. 21.  
† Heb. with  
the hand.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sicke : but *when* the desire commeth, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall be destroyed : but he that feareth the commaundement, || shall be rewarded.

14 \* The lawe of the wise *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

† Or, shall be  
in peace.  
\* Chap. 14.  
27.

\* Chap. 12.  
23. & 15. 2.  
† Hebr. spreadeth.

15 Good vnderstanding giueth fauour : but the way of transgressours is hard.

16 \* Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge : but a foole † layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief : but a faithfull ambassadour is health.

18 Pouerty and shame *shall be to him* that refuseth instruction : but he that regardeth reproofe, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soule : but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise : but a companion of fooles † shall be destroyed.

† Heb. shall be broken.

21 Euill pursueth sinners : but to the righteous, good shall be repayd.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children : and the \* wealth of the sinner is layd vp for the iust.

\* Iob. 27. 17.

23 \* Much food *is in* the tillage of the poore : but there is that is destroyed for want of iudgement.

\* Chap. 12. 11.

24 \* He that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne : but he that loueth him, chasteneth him betimes.

\* Chap. 23. 13.

25 \* The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule : but the belly of the wicked shall want.

\* Psal. 37. 3. & 34. 10.

## CHAP. XIII.



Very wise woman buildeth her house ; but the foolish plucketh it downe with her hands.

\* Iob. 12. 4.

2 \* He that walketh in his vprightnesse, feareth the LORD : but he that is peruerse in his wayes, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride : but the lippes of the wise shall preserue them.

4 Where no Oxen *are*, the crib *is* cleane : but much increase *is* by the strength of the Oxe.

\* Exod. 20. 16. & 23. 1. chap. 6. 19. & 12. 17.

5 \* A faithfull witnesse will not lye : but a false witnesse will vtter lyes.

\* Chap. 8. 9.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth it not* : but \* knowledge is easie vnto him that vnderstandeth.

7 Goe from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceiuest not *in him* the lippes of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent *is*

to vnderstand his way : but the folly of fooles *is* deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at \* sinne : but among the righteous *there is* fauour.

\* Chap. 10. 23.

10 The heart knoweth his † owne bitterness ; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his ioy.

† Heb. the bitterness of his soule.

11 The house of the wicked shall bee ouerthrowen : but the tabernacle of the vpright shall flourish.

12 \* There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man : but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

\* Chap. 16. 23.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is sorrowfull ; and the end of that mirth *is* heauinesse.

14 The backslider in heart shall be \* filled with his owne wayes : and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himselfe.

\* Chap. 1. 31.

15 The simple beleueth euery word : but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from euill : but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 Hee that is soone angry, dealeth foolishly : and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The simple inherite folly : but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bowe before the good : and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 \* The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour : but † the rich *hath* many friends.

\* Chap. 19. 7.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth : \* but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy *is* he.

† Heb. many are the louers of the rich.

22 Doe they not erre that deuise euil ? but mercy and trueth *shall be* to them that deuise good.

\* Psal. 112. 9.

23 In all labour there is profit : but the talke of the lippes *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crowne of the wise *is* their riches : but the foolishnesse of fooles *is* folly.

25 \* A true witnesse deliuereth soules : but a deceitfull *witnesse* speaketh lyes.

\* Ver. 5.

26 In the feare of the LORD *is* strong confidence : and his children shall haue a place of refuge.

27 \* The feare of the LORD, *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

\* Chap. 13. 14.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings



kings honour : but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince.

29 Hee that is slow to wrath, *is* of great vnderstanding : but hee that is *†*hasty of spirit, exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart, *is* the life of the flesh : but enuie, the rottennesse of the bones.

31 \*Hee that oppresseth the poore, reprocheth his Maker : but hee that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednes : but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisedome resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding : but *that which is* in the midst of fooles, is made known.

34 Righteousnes exalteth a nation : but sinne *is* a reproch *†*to any people.

35 The Kings fauour *is* toward a wise seruant : but his wrath, *is against* him that causeth shame.

## CHAP. XV.



\*Soft answer turneth away wrath : but grievous words stirre vp anger.

2 The tongue of the wise, vseth knowledge aright : but the mouth of fooles, *†*powreth out \*foolishnes.

3 \*The eyes of the LORD *are* in euery place, beholding the euill & the good.

4 *†*A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life : but peruersnesse therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

5 \*A foole despiseth his fathers instruction : but hee that regardeth reproofe, *is* prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure : but in the reuenues of the wicked *is* trouble.

7 The lippes of the wise disperse knowledge : but the heart of the foolish, doeth not so.

8 \*The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD : but the prayer of the vpriight *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination vnto the LORD : but he loueth him that followeth after righteousness.

10 ||Correction *is* grievous vnto him that forsaketh the way : *and* he that hateth reproofe, shall die.

11 \*Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD : how much more then, the hearts of the children of men ?

12 A scorner loueth not one that reprooueth him : neither will he goe vnto the wise.

13 \*A merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance : but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit *is* broken.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, seeketh knowledge : but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill : but he that *is* of a merry heart, hath a continuall feast.

16 \*Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 \*Better *is* a dinner of herbes where loue *is*, then a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.

18 \*A wrathfull man stirreth vp strife : but he that *is* slow to anger, appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slouthfull man *is* as an hedge of thornes : but the way of the righteous *is* made *†*plaine.

20 \*A wise sonne maketh a glad father : but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 \*Folly *is* ioy to him that *is* *†*destitute of wisdome : but a man of vnderstanding walketh vpriightly.

22 \*Without counsell, purposes *are* disappointed : but in the multitude of counsellours they *are* established.

23 A man *hath* ioy by the answer of his mouth : and a word *spoken* *†*in due season, how good *is* it ?

24 \*The way of life *is* aboue to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 \*The LORD will destroy the house of the proud : but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 \*The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD : but the wordes of the pure, *are* *†*pleasant words.

27 Hee that *is* greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne house : but he that hateth gifts, shall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer : but the mouth of the wicked, powreth out euil things.

29 \*The LORD *is* farre from the wicked : but hee heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart : *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

\* Chap. 17. 22.

\* Psal. 37. 16. 1. tim. 6. 6. prou. 16. 8.

\* Chap. 17. 1.

\* Chap. 26. 21. and 29. 22.

*†* Hebr. *is* raised vp as a causey.

\* Chap. 10. 1.

\* Chap. 10. 23. *†* Hebr. voyd of heart.

\* See Chap. 11. ver. 14.

*†* Hebr. *in* his season.

\* Phil. 3. 20. col. 3. 2.

\* Chap. 12. 7. and 14. 11.

\* Chap. 6. 18.

*†* Hebr. words of pleasantnesse.

\* Psal. 34. 16. and 145. 18.

*†* Hebr. short of spirit.

\* Chap. 17. 5. matt. 25. 40.

*†* Hebr. to nations.

\* Chap. 25. 14.

*†* Hebr. belcheth, or bubbleth.

\* Verse 28. and chap. 12. 23.

\* Iob 34. 21. prou. 5. 21. iere. 16. 17. and 32. 19. hebr. 4. 13.

*†* Hebr. the healing of the tongue.

\* Chap. 10. 1.

\* Chap. 21. 27. amos 3. 22. isa. 1. 11. and 66. 3. iere. 6. 20. and 7. 22.

*†* Or, instruction, &c.

\* Iob 26. 6.



31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth || instruction, despiseth his owne soule: but he that || heareth reproofe, †getteth vnderstanding.

33 The feare of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom; and \*before honour *is* humilitie.

## C H A P. XVI.



He \* || preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 \* All the wayes of a man *are* cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 \* † Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts shalbe established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himselfe: \* yea, euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 \* Euery one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: though hand *ioyne* in hand, he shall not be † vnpunished.

6 By mercy and trueth iniquitie *is* purged: and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, he maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 \* Better *is* a little with righteousness, then great reuenewes without right.

9 \* A mans heart deuiseeth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 † A diuine sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in iudgement.

11 \* A iust weight and ballance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bagge *are* his worke.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne *is* established by righteousness.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they loue him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance *is* life, and \* his fauour *is* as a cloude of the latter raine.

16 \* How much better *is* it to get wisdom, then gold? and to get vnderstanding, rather to be chosen then siluer?

17 The high way of the vpriight *is* to depart from euill: hee that keepeth his way, preserueth his soule.

18 \* Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haucie spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to diuide the spoile with the proud.

20 || He that handleth a matter wisely, shall finde good: and who so \* trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* hee.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent; and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.

22 \* Vnderstanding *is* a well-spring of life vnto him that hath it: but the instruction of fooles *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lippes.

24 Pleasant words *are as* an hony-combe, sweete to the soule, and health to the bones.

25 \* There *is* a way that seemeth right vnto a man; but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 † Hee that laboureth, laboureth for himselfe; for his mouth † craueth it of him.

27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 \* A froward man † soweth strife; & a whisperer separateth chiefe friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to deuise froward things: moouing his lips he bringeth euill to passe.

31 The hoary head *is* a crowne of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteousness.

32 He that *is* slow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a citie.

33 The lot *is* cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

## C H A P. XVII.



Etter \* *is* a drie morsell, and quietnesse therewith; then an house full of || sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A wise seruant shall haue rule ouer a son that causeth shame: and shall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 \* The

† Or, correction.  
† Or, obeyeth.  
† Heb. possesseth an heart  
\* Cha. 18. 12

\* Vers. 9. and chap. 19. 21. and 20. 24. ier. 10. 23.  
† Or, disposing.  
\* Cha. 21. 2.

\* Psal. 37. 5. and 55. 23. mat. 6. 25. luke 12. 22. 1. pet. 5. 4.  
† Heb. rolle.

\* Iob 21. 30.

\* Chap. 6. 7. and 8. 13.

† Heb. helde innocent.

\* Psal. 37. 16. chap. 15. 16.

\* Vers. 1.

† Heb. diuination.

\* Leuit. 19. 36. chap. 11. 1.

† Heb. all the stones.

\* Chap. 19. 12.

\* Cha. 3. 11.

\* Cha. 11. 2. and 18. 12.

† Or, he that understandeth a matter.

\* Psal. 2. 12. and 34. 9. and 125. 1. isa. 30. 18. iere. 17. 7.

\* Chap. 13. 14.

† Heb. maketh wise.

\* Chap. 14. 12.

† Heb. the soule of him that laboureth.

† Heb. boweth vnto him.

† Heb. a man of Belial.

\* Chap. 6. 14. 19. and 15. 18. and 26. 21. and 29. 22.  
† Heb. sendeth forth.

\* Chap. 15. 17.

† Or, good cheere.



\* Psal. 26. 2.  
cha. 27. 21.  
iere. 17. 10.  
mala. 3. 3.

3 \*The fining pot *is* for siluer, and the furnace for gold : but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to false lips : *and* a liar giueth eare to a naughtie tongue.

\* Chap. 14.  
13.

† Heb. held innocent.

\* Psal. 127.  
4. and 128.  
3.

5 \*Whoso mocketh the poore, reproacheth his maker : *and* he that is glad at calamities, shall not be †vnpunished.

6 \*Childrens children *are* the crowne of old men : and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

† Heb. a lip of excellency.  
† Heb. a lip of lying.

\* Chap. 18.  
16.

† Hebr. a stone of grace.

\* Chap. 10.  
12.

† Or, procureth.

† Or, a re-prooue aweth more a wise man, then to strike a foole an hundred times.

7 †Excellent speech becommeth not a foole: much lesse doe †lying lippes a prince.

8 \*A gift *is as* a †precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it : whitherso-  
euer it turneth, it prospereth.

9 \*He that couereth a transgression, †seeketh loue ; but he that repeateth a matter, separateth *very* friends.

10 †A reproofe entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a foole.

11 An euill man seeketh onely rebellion ; therefore a cruell messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a beare robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

\* Rom. 12.  
17.  
1. thess. 5.  
15.  
1. pet. 3. 9.

13 Whoso \*rewardeth euill for good, euill shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife *is as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention, before it be medled with.

\* Exod. 23. 7  
isa. 5. 23.  
chap. 24. 24

15 \*He that iustifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the iust : euen they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wisdom, seeing *he hath* no heart to it ?

\* Chap. 18.  
24.

17 \*A friend loueth at all times, and a brother *is* borne for aduersitie.

\* Chap. 6. 1.  
and 11. 15.  
† Heb. heart.

18 \*A man void of †vnderstanding striketh hands, *and* becommeth suretie in the presence of his friend.

19 He loueth transgression, that loueth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

† Heb. the froward of heart.

20 †He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, and he that hath a peruerse tongue, falleth into mischief.

\* Cha. 10. 1.

21 \*He that begetteth a foole, *doth it* to his sorrow : and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

\* Chap. 15.  
13. and 12.  
25.

† Or, to a medicine.

22 \*A merrie heart doth good †like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out

of the bosome, to peruert the wayes of iudgement.

24 \*Wisdom *is* before him that hath vnderstanding : but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.

\* Eccles. 2.  
14. and 2. 1.

25 \*A foolish sonne *is* a griefe to his father, & bitterness to her that bare him.

\* Chap. 10.  
1. & 15. 20.  
and 19. 13.

26 Also to punish the iust *is* not good, *nor* to strike princes for equitie.

27 \*He that hath knowledge, spar-  
eth his words : and a man of vnder-  
standing *is* of †an excellent spirit.

\* Iam. 1. 19.

† Or, a coole spirit.

\* Iob 13. 5.

28 \*Euen a foole, when he holdeth his peace, *is* counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips, *is esteemed* a man of vnderstanding.

## CHAP. XVIII.



Hrough desire a man ha-  
uing †separated himselfe,  
seeketh *and* intermedleth  
with all wisdom.

† Or, he that separateth himselfe, seeketh according to his desire, and intermedleth in euery businesse.

2 A foole hath no de-  
light in vnderstanding, but that his  
heart may discouer it selfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then  
commeth also contempt, and with ig-  
nominie, reproch.

4 \*The words of a mans mouth,  
*are as* deepe waters, *and* the well-spring  
of wisdom *as* a flowing brooke.

\* Cha. 20. 5.

5 \*It is not good to accept the per-  
son of the wicked, to ouerthrowe the  
righteous in iudgement.

\* Chap. 24.  
23.  
leuit. 19. 15  
deut. 11. 7.  
and 16. 19.

6 A fool's lips enter into contenti-  
on, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 \*A fool's mouth *is* his destruction,  
and his lips *are* the snare of his soule.

\* Chap. 10.  
14. and 12.  
13. & 13. 3.

8 \*The words of a †tale bearer *are*  
†as wounds, and they goe downe into  
the †innermost parts of the belly.

\* Chap. 13.  
18. and 26.  
22.

† Or, whisperer.

† Or, like as when men are wounded

† Heb. chambers.

9 Hee also that *is* slouthful in his  
worke, *is* brother to him that *is* a great  
waster.

10 \*The name of the LORD *is* a  
strong tower : the righteous runneth  
into it, and †is safe.

\* Psal. 18. 2.  
and 27. 1. &  
144. 2.

† Heb. *is set alofte.*

\* Chap. 10.  
15.

11 \*The rich mans wealth *is* his  
strong citie: and as an high wall in his  
owne conceit.

12 \*Before destruction the heart of  
man *is* haughtie, and before honour *is*  
humilitie.

\* Chap. 11.  
2. & 16. 18.  
and 15. 33.

13 He that †answereth a matter be-  
fore he heareth it, it *is* folly and shame  
vnto him.

† Hebr. re-  
turneth a  
word.

14 The spirit of a man will sustaine  
his infirmitie : but a wounded spirit  
who can beare ?



\* Chap. 17.  
8.

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the care of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 \* A mans gift maketh roome for him, & bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* first in his owne cause, seemeth iust; but his neighbour commeth and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth betweene the mighty.

19 A brother offended is *harder to be wonne* then a strong citie: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a castle.

\* Chap. 12.  
14. and 13.  
2.

20 \* A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruite of his mouth; and with the increase of his lippes shall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that loue it shall eate the fruite thereof.

\* Chap. 19  
14.

22 \* *Who so* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

\* Iam. 2. 3.

23 The poore vseth intreaties, but the rich answereth \*roughly.

\* Chap. 17.  
17.

24 A man that hath friends must shewe himselfe friendly: \*and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother.

### CHAP. XIX.

\* Chap. 28. 6

**B**etter *is* the poore that walketh in his integrity, then he that is peruerse in his lippes, and is a foole.

2 Also, that the soule be without knowledge, it is not good; and hee that hasteth with his feete, sinneth.

3 The foolishnesse of man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

\* Chap. 14.  
20.

4 \* Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is separated from his neighbour.

\* Exod. 23.  
1. deut. 19.  
16. prou. 6.  
9. and 21.  
28.  
† Heb. held  
innocent.

5 \* A false witnesse shall not be † vn- punished: and he *that* speaketh lyes, shall not escape.

† Heb. a man  
of gifts.

6 Many will entreate the fauour of the Prince: and euery man *is* a friend to † him that giueth gifts.

\* Chap. 14.  
20.

7 \* All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: howe much more doe his friends goe farre from him? hee pursueth *them with* words, yet they are wanting to him.

† Heb. an  
heart.

8 He that getteth † wisdom loueth his owne soule: he that keepeth vnder- standing shall find good.

9 \* A false witnesse shall not be vn- punished, and hee that speaketh lyes, shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemely for a foole: much lesse \*for a seruant to haue rule o- uer princes.

11 \* The || discretion of a man defer- reth his anger: and *it is* his glory to passe ouer a transgression.

12 \* The kings wrath *is* as the roa- ring of a lyon: but his fauour *is* as dewe vpon the grasse.

13 \* A foolish sonne *is* the calamity of his father; and the contentions of a wife *are* \*a continuall dropping.

14 House and riches, *are* the inheri- tance of fathers; and \*a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slouthfulnesse casteth into a deep sleepe: and an idle soule shall \*suffer hunger.

16 \* He that keepeth the commande- ment, keepeth his owne soule: *but* hee that despiseth his wayes, shall die.

17 \* Hee that hath pity vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD; and || that which he hath giuen, will he pay him againe.

18 \* Chasten thy sonne while there is hope; and let not thy soule spare || for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliuer *him*, yet thou must † *doe* it againe.

20 Heare counsell, and receiue instru- ction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 \* *There are* many deuices in a mans heart: neuerthelesse the counsell of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kind- nesse: and a poore man *is* better then a liar.

23 The feare of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that* hath it shall abide satis- fied: he shall not be visited with euill.

24 \* A slouthfull man hideth his hand in *his* bosome, and wil not so much as bring it to his mouth againe.

25 \* Smite a scorner, and the simple † will beware; and reprocue one that hath vnderstanding, and he will vnder- stand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, *is* a sonne that causeth shame, and bringeth re- proch.

27 Cease, my sonne, to heare the in- struction, *that causeth* to erre from the words

\* Ver. 5.

\* Eccle. 10.  
6. prou. 30.  
22.

\* Chap. 14.  
29.  
† Or, pru-  
dence.

\* Chap. 16.  
15. and 20.  
2. & 28. 15.

\* Chap. 10.  
1. & 15. 20.  
and 17 21.  
& 25. and  
chap. 21. 9.  
\* Chap. 27.  
15.  
\* Chap. 18.  
22.

\* Chap. 10.  
4. and 20.  
13.

\* Luc. 11.  
28.

\* Mat. 10.  
42. and 25.  
40. 2. cor.  
9. 6. and 7.  
† Or, his  
deed.

\* Chap. 13.  
24. & 23.  
13.  
† Or, to his  
destruction: or, to cause  
him to die.

† Heb. adde.

\* Iob. 23. 13  
psal. 33. 10,  
11. prou. 16  
1. and 9. isa.  
46. 10.

\* Chap. 15.  
19. & 26. 13.  
and 15.

\* Chap. 21.  
11.  
† Heb. will  
be cunning.



† Hebr. *A*  
*witnesse of*  
*Behai.*

words of knowledge.

28 † An vngodly witnesse scorneth iudgement : and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquitie.

29 Iudgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the backe of fooles.

## CHAP. XX.

**W**ine is a mocker, strong drinke is raging : and whosoever is deceived thereby, is not wise.

2 \* The feare of a king, is as the roaring of a Lion : *who so* prouoketh him to anger, sinneth *against* his owne soule.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but euery foole will be meddling.

4 \* The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold; therefore shall he begge in haruest, and haue nothing.

5 \* Counsell in the heart of man is like deepe water : but a man of vnderstanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaime euery one his owne goodnes : but a faithfull man who can finde ?

7 The iust man walketh in his integritie : \* his children are blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of iudgement, scattereth away all euill with his eyes.

9 \* Who can say, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my sinne ?

10 \* † Diuers weights, and diuers † measures, both of them are alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Euen a childe is knowne by his doings, whether his worke be pure, and whether it be right.

12 \* The hearing eare, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.

13 \* Loue not sleepe, lest thou come to pouertie : open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 *It is* nought, *it is* nought (saith the buyer :) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of Rubies : but the lips of knowledge are a precious iewell.

16 \* Take his garment that is suerty for a stranger : and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 \* † Bread of deceit is sweet to a

man : but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with grauell.

18 \* Euery purpose is established by counsell : and with good aduice make warre.

19 \* He that goeth about as a tale-bearer, reuileth secrets; therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lippes.

20 \* Who so curseth his father or his mother, his lampe shall be put out in obscure darkenesse.

21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning : but the ende thereof shall not be blessed.

22 \* Say not thou, I will recompence euil : but wait on the LORD, and he shall saue thee.

23 \* Diuers waights are an abomination vnto the LORD : and a † false ballance is not good.

24 \* Mans goings are of the LORD : how can a man then vnderstand his owne way ?

25 *It is* a snare to the man who deuoureth that which is holy : and after vows, to make inquirie.

26 \* A wise king scattereth the wicked, & bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The spirit of man is the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 \* Mercy and trueth preserue the king : and his throne is vpholden by mercy.

29 \* The glory of yong men is their strength : and the beautie of old men is the gray head.

30 The blewnes of a wound † cleanseth away euill : so doe stripes the inward parts of the belly.

## CHAP. XXI.

**T**HE kings heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the riuers of water : hee turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 \* Euery way of a man is right in his owne eyes : but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 \* To doe iustice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD, then sacrifice.

4 \* † An high looke, and a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked, is sinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent tend onely to plenteousnes : but of euery one that

\* Chap. 15.  
22.

\* Chap. 11.  
13.

† Or, entiseth.

\* Exod. 21.  
17. leuit. 20.  
9. matt. 15.  
4.  
† Or, candle.

\* Deut. 32.  
35. cha. 17.  
13. and 24.  
29. rom. 12.  
17. 1. thess.  
5. 15. 1. pet.  
3. 9.

\* Verse 10.  
† Hebr. bal-  
lances of de-  
ceit.

\* Psal. 37.  
23. cha. 16.  
9. iere. 10.  
23.

\* Verse 8.  
psal. 101. 8.  
&c.

† Or, lampe.

\* Psal. 101.  
1. chap. 29.  
14.

\* Chap. 16.  
31.

† Hebr. is a  
purging me-  
dicine a-  
gainst euill.

\* Chap. 16.  
2.

\* 1. Sam. 15.  
22. isa. 1. 11.  
hose. 6. 6.  
mich. 6. 7.  
chap. 15. 8.  
\* Chap. 6.

† Hebr. hau-  
tines of eyes.

† Or, the  
light of the  
wicked.

\* Chap. 19.  
12. and 16.  
14.

\* Chap. 20.  
4.  
† Or, winter.

\* Chap. 18.  
4.

† Or, bountie.

\* Psal. 112.  
2.

\* Psal. 51. 5.  
iob 14. 4.  
1. king. 8.  
46. 2. chro.  
6. 36. eccles.  
7. 28. 1. ioh.  
1. 8.

\* Deut. 25.  
18. chap. 11.  
1. and. 16. 2.

† Hebr. a  
stone, and a  
stone.

† Hebr. an  
ephah, and  
an ephah.

\* Exod. 4.  
11. psal. 94.  
9.

\* Chap. 19.  
15. and 12.  
11.

\* Chap. 27.  
13.

\* Cha. 9. 17.  
† Hebr. bread  
of lying, or  
falshood.



\* Chap. 10.  
9. and 13.  
11.

† Heb. saw  
them, or,  
dwelt with  
them.

\* Chap. 25.  
19. and 13.  
3. and 27.  
15.

† Heb. a wo-  
man of con-  
tentions.  
† Heb. an  
house of so-  
cietie.

\* Iam. 4. 5.  
† Heb. is not  
faouored.  
\* Chap. 19.  
25.

\* Mat. 18.  
30.

\* Cha. 17. 8.  
and 18. 16.

† Or, sport.

\* Chap. 11.  
18.

\* Verse 9.  
† Heb. in the  
land of the  
desert.

\* Eccles. 9.  
14.

\* Chap. 12.  
13. and  
18. 21.

† Heb. in the  
wrath of  
pride.

\* Cha. 13. 4

that is hastie, onely to want.

6 \*The getting of treasures by a ly-  
ing tongue, is a vanitie tossed to and fro  
of them that seeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall  
†destroy them; because they refuse to  
doe iudgement.

8 The way of man is froward and  
strange: but as for the pure; his worke  
is right.

9 \*It is better to dwell in a corner  
of the house top; then with a †braw-  
ling woman in †a wide house.

10 \*The soule of the wicked desireth  
euill: his neighbour †findeth no fauour  
in his eyes.

11 \*When the scorner is punished, the  
simple is made wise: and when the wise  
is instructed, he receiue knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely consi-  
dereth the house of the wicked: but God  
ouerthroweth the wicked for their wic-  
kednesse.

13 \*Whoso stoppeth his eares at the  
cry of the poore, hee also shall cry him-  
selfe, but shall not be heard.

14 \*A gift in secret pacifieth anger;  
and a reward in the bosome, strong  
wrath.

15 It is ioy to the iust to doe iudge-  
ment: but destruction shalbe to the wor-  
kers of iniquitie.

16 The man that wandreth out of  
the way of vnderstanding, shall re-  
maine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loueth ||pleasure, shalbe a  
poore man: hee that loueth wine and  
oyle, shall not be rich.

18 \*The wicked shalbe a ransome for  
the righteous; and the transgressour  
for the vpriht.

19 \*It is better to dwell †in the wil-  
dernesse, then with a contentious and  
an angry woman.

20 There is treasure to be desired,  
and oyle in the dwelling of the wise: but  
a foolish man spendeth it vp.

21 Hee that followeth after righte-  
ousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righte-  
ousnesse and honour.

22 \*A wise man scaleth the citie of  
the mightie, and casteth downe the  
strength of the confidence thereof.

23 \*Whoso keepeth his mouth and  
his tongue, keepeth his soule from trou-  
bles.

24 Proud and haughtie scorner, is  
his name, who dealeth †in proud wrath.

25 \*The desire of the slothfull kil-

leth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 Hee coueteth greedily all the day  
long: but the \*righteous giueth and  
spareth not.

27 \*The sacrifice of the wicked is  
abomination: how much more, when he  
bringeth it †with a wicked minde?

28 \*†A false witness shall perish:  
but the man that heareth, speaketh con-  
stantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his  
face: but as for the vpriht, he ||directeth  
his way.

30 \*There is no wisdom, nor vn-  
derstanding, nor counsell against the  
LORD.

31 \*The horse is prepared against the  
day of battell: but \*||safetie is of the  
LORD.

## CHAP. XXII.



\* Good name is rather to  
be chosen then great ri-  
ches, and ||louing fauour  
rather then siluer & golde.

2 \*The rich and poore  
meet together: the LORD is the ma-  
ker of them all.

3 \*A prudent man foreseeth the euill,  
and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe  
on, and are punished.

4 \*||By humilitie and the feare of the  
LORD, are riches, and honour, and  
life.

5 Thornes and snares are in the way  
of the froward: he that doeth keepe his  
soule, shalbe farre from them.

6 ||Traine vp a childe †in the way  
he should goe: and when he is olde, hee  
will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore,  
and the borrower is seruant †to the  
lender.

8 \*Hee that soweth iniquitie, shall  
reape vanitie: ||and the rodde of his an-  
ger shall faile.

9 \*†Hee that hath a bountifull eye,  
shall bee blessed: for hee giueth of his  
bread to the poore.

10 \*Cast out the scorner, and conten-  
tion shall goe out; yea strife, and re-  
proch shall cease.

11 He that loueth purenesse of heart,  
||for the grace of his lips the king shall be  
his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserue  
knowledge, and he ouerthroweth the  
||words of the transgressour.

13 \*The slothfull man sayth, There is  
a lyon

\* Psal. 112. 9.

\* Cha. 15. 8.  
isa 66. 3. ier.  
6. 20. psal.  
50. 9. amos  
5. 22.

† Heb. in  
wickednesse.  
\* Chap. 19.  
5. 9.

† Heb. a wit-  
nesse of lyes.  
† Or, consi-  
dereth.

\* Ier. 9. 23.

\* Psal. 33.  
17.  
\* Psal. 3. 9.  
† Or, victo-  
ry.

\* Eccles. 7. 2

† Or, fauour  
is better  
then, &c.

\* Chap. 29.  
13.

\* Chap. 27.  
12.

\* Psal. 112.  
13.  
† Or, the re-  
ward of hu-  
militie, &c.

† Or, cate-  
chize.  
† Heb. in his  
way.

† Heb. to the  
man that  
lendeth.

\* Iob 4. 8.  
hos. 10. 13.

† Or, and  
with the rod  
of his anger  
he shalbe  
consumed.

\* 2. Cor. 9. 6

† Heb. good  
of eye.

\* Psal. 101. 6

† Or, and  
hath grace  
in his lips.

† Or, the  
matters.  
\* Chap. 26.  
13.



\* Chap. 2.  
16. and 23.  
27. and 5. 3.  
and 7. 5.

\* Chap. 13.  
24. and 19.  
18. and 23.  
13. and 29.  
15. 17.

† Heb. in thy  
belly.

† Or, trust  
thou also.

† Or, to those  
that send  
thee.

\* Zach. 7. 10

\* Chap. 23.  
11. iob. 31.  
21.

\* Chap. 6. 1.  
and 11. 15.

\* Chap. 13.  
10. deut. 19  
14. & 27. 7.  
† Or, bound.

† Heb. ob-  
scure men.

a lyon without, I shall be slaine in the  
streetes.

14 \* The mouth of strange women  
is a deepe pit : he that is abhorred of the  
LORD shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnesse is bound in the heart  
of a child : *but* \* the rod of correction shall  
drue it farre from him.

16 Hee that oppresseth the poore to  
increase his *riches*, and he that giueth to  
the rich, shall surely *come* to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and  
heare the words of the wise, and apply  
thine heart vnto my knowledge.

18 For it *is* a pleasant thing, if thou  
keepe them † within thee; they shall  
withall be fitted in thy lippes.

19 That thy trust may bee in the  
LORD, I haue made knowne to thee  
this day, ||euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excel-  
lent things in counsailes and know-  
ledge :

21 That I might make thee knowe  
the certainty of the words of truth; that  
thou mightest answere the words of  
trueth || to them that send vnto thee ?

22 Rob not the poore because he *is*  
poore, \* neither oppresse the afflicted in  
the gate.

23 \* For the LORD will plead their  
cause, and spoile the soule of those that  
spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an an-  
grie man : and with a furious man  
thou shalt not goe ;

25 Lest thou learne his wayes, and  
get a snare to thy soule.

26 \* Be not thou *one* of them that  
strike hands, or of them that are sure-  
ties for debts.

27 If thou *hast* nothing to pay, why  
should he take away thy bed from vn-  
der thee ?

28 \* Remoue not the ancient ||land  
marke, which thy fathers haue set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his  
business ? hee shall stand before kings,  
he shall not stand before † meane men.

### CHAP. XXIII.



Hen thou sittest to eate  
with a ruler, consider dili-  
gently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to  
thy throate, if thou be a  
man giuen to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties :

for they *are* deceitfull meate.

4 \* Labour not to bee rich : cease  
from thine owne wisdom.

5 † Wilt thou set thine eyes vpon  
that which is not ? for riches certainly  
make themselues wings, they fly away  
as an Eagle toward heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of *him*  
*that hath* an euill eye, neither desire thou  
his dainty meates.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart,  
so is he : Eate, and drinke, sayth he to  
thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsell *which* thou hast eaten,  
shalt thou vomite vp, and loose thy  
sweete words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a  
foole : for hee will despise the wisdom  
of thy words.

10 \* Remoue not the old ||land-  
marke ; and enter not into the fields of  
the fatherlesse.

11 \* For their redeemer is mighty ;  
he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto in-  
struction, and thine eares to the words  
of knowledge.

13 \* Withhold not correction from the  
child : for *if* thou beatest him with the  
rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beate him with the  
rod, and shalt deliuer his soule from  
hell.

15 My sonne, if thine heart be wise,  
my heart shall reioyce, ||euen mine.

16 Yea my reines shall reioyce, when  
thy lippes speake right things.

17 \* Let not thine heart enuy sin-  
ners, but *be thou* in the feare of the  
LORD all the day long.

18 \* For surely there is an ||end, and  
thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my sonne, and be wise,  
and guide thine heart in the way.

20 \* Be not amongst wine-bibbers ;  
amongst riotous eaters † of flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glut-  
ton shall come to pouerty ; and droui-  
nesse shall cloath a man with ragges.

22 \* Hearken vnto thy father that  
begate thee, and despise not thy mother  
when she is old.

23 Buy the trueth, and sell it not ; *al-*  
*so* wisdom and instruction and vnder-  
standing.

24 \* The father of the righteous  
shall greatly reioyce : and he that beget-  
teth a wise *child*, shall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall  
be

\* 1. Tim. 6. 9.  
10.

† Heb. wilt  
thou cause  
thine eyes to  
fly vpon ?

\* Chap. 22.  
28. deut. 19  
14. and 27.  
17.

† Or, bound.  
\* Chap. 22.  
23. iob. 31.  
21.

\* Chap. 13.  
24. and 19.  
18. and 22.  
15.

† Or, euen I  
will reioyce.

\* Chap. 24.  
1. and 3. 31.  
psal. 37. 1.  
and 73. 3.

\* Chap. 24.  
14.  
† Or, reward

\* Rom. 13.  
13. eph. 5.  
18.

† Heb. of  
their flesh.

\* Chap. 1. 8.

\* Chap. 10.  
1. & 15. 20.



be glad, and she that bare thee shall reioyce.

26 My sonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obserue my wayes.

27 \* For an whore *is* a deepe ditch; and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 \* She also lyeth in wait ||as *for* a pray, and increaseth the transgressours among men.

29 \* Who *hath* woe? who *hath* sorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babbling? who *hath* wounds without cause? who *hath* rednesse of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that goe to seeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it moueth it selfe aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like ||an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall vtter peruerse things.

34 Yea thou shalt be as he that lyeth downe †in the midst of the sea, or as he that lyeth vpon the top of a mast.

35 They haue stricken me, *shalt thou say*, and I was not sicke: they haue beaten me, and †I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seeke it yet againe.

### CHAP. XXIII.

**B**E not thou \* enuious against euill men, neither desire to be with them.

2 \* For their heart studieth destruction, and their lippes talke of mischief.

3 Through wisdom is an house builded, and by vnderstanding it is established.

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers bee filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man †*is* strong, yea a man of knowledge †increaseth strength.

6 \* For by wise counsell thou shalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counsellors *there is* safetie.

7 Wisdom *is* too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuisech to doe euill, shall be called a mischieuous person.

9 The thought of foolishnesse *is* sinne: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduersitie, thy strength *is* †small:

11 \* If thou forbear to deliuer them that are drawn vnto death, and those that are ready to be slaine:

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart, consider *it*? and he that keepeth thy soule, doth *not* he know *it*? and shall *not* hee render to euery man \*according to his workes?

13 \* My sonne, eate thou honie, because it *is* good, and the honie combe, *which is* sweete †to thy taste.

14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisdom *be* vnto thy soule: when thou hast found *it*, \*then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not waite, (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoile not his resting place.

16 \* For a iust man falleth seuen times, and riseth vp *again*: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

17 \* Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth: and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and †it displease him, and hee turne away his wrath from him.

19 \* || Fret not thy selfe because of euill men; neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 \* For there shall be no reward to the euill man: the ||candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My sonne, feare thou the LORD, and the king: and medle not with †them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to the wise: \*It is not good to haue respect of persons in iudgement.

24 \* He that sayth vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him shall the people curse; nations shall abhorre him:

25 But to them that rebuke him shall be delight, and †a good blessing shall come vpon them.

26 *Every* man shall kisse *his* lippes that †giueth a right answer.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy selfe in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceiue not with thy lippes.

29 \* Say not, I will doe so to him as he

\* Psal. 82. 4

\* Iob. 34.  
11. psal. 62.  
12. ier. 32.  
19. rom. 2.  
6. apoc. 22.  
12.

\* Psal. 19.  
9. & 119.  
103.

† Heb. vpon thy palate.  
\* Chap. 23.  
18.

\* Psal. 34.  
18. and 37.  
24. iob. 5.  
19.

\* Psal. 35.  
15. chap. 17  
5. iob. 31.  
29.

† Heb. *it be euill in his eyes.*

\* Psal. 37. 1.  
chap. 23.  
17.

† Or, *keepe not company with the wicked.*

\* Chap. 13.  
9. iob. 21. 17  
† Or, *lampe.*

† Heb. *changers.*

\* Leuit. 19.  
15. chap. 18.  
5. and 28.

21. deut. 1.  
17. and 18.  
19. ioh. 7.  
24.

\* Chap. 17.  
15. isa. 5. 23.

† Heb. *a blessing of good.*

† Heb. *that answereth right words.*

\* Chap. 20.  
22.

\* Chap. 22.  
14.

\* Chap. 7.  
12.  
† Or, *as a robber.*

\* Isay. 5. 11

† Or, *a cockatrice.*

† Heb. *in the heart of the sea.*

† Heb. *I knew it not.*

\* Chap.  
23. 17. and  
24. 19. psal.  
37. 1. & c.  
and 73. 3.  
\* Psal. 10. 7.

† Heb. *is in strength.*

† Heb.  
*strength-  
neth might.*  
\* Chap. 20.  
18. and 11.  
14. and 15.  
22.

† Heb. *narrow.*



he hath done to mee : I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the slouthfull, and by the vineyard of the man voyd of vnderstanding :

31 And loe, it was all growen ouer with thornes, and nettles had couered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken downe :

32 Then I saw, and † considered it well, I looked vpon it, and receiued instruction.

33 \* Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the handes to sleepe :

34 So shall thy pouertie come, as one that traueileth, and thy want, as † an armed man.

### CHAP. XXV.

1 Obseruations about Kings, 8 and about auoyding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.

**T**Hese are also Prouerbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to concele a thing : but the honour of Kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings *is* † vnsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the siluer, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

5 \* Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne shalbe established in righteousnes.

6 † Put not forth thy selfe in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 \* For better it *is* that it be said vnto thee, Come vp hither ; then that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the Prince whom thine eies haue seene.

8 Goe not forth hastily to striue, lest thou know not what to doe in the ende thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 \* Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himselfe* ; and || discouer not a secret to another :

10 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamie turne not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken *is* like apples of gold in pictures of siluer.

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprobuer vpon an obedient eare.

13 \* As the cold of snow in the time of haruest, *so is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him : for hee refresheth the soule of his masters.

14 Who *so* boasteth himselfe † of a false gift, *is like* cloudes and winde without raine.

15 \* By long forbearing *is* a Prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found hony ? eate *so* much as *is* sufficient for thee : lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 || Withdraw thy foote from thy neighbours house : lest he be † weary of thee, and *so* hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witness against \* his neighbour, *is* a maule, and a sword, and a sharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioynt.

20 *As* hee that taketh away a garment in cold weather ; and *as* vineger vpon nitre ; *so is* he that singeth songs to an heauy heart.

21 \* If thine enemie be hungry, giue him bread to eate : and if hee be thirstie, giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou shalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 || The North winde driueth away raine : *so doeth* an angrie countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 \* It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirstie soule : *so is* good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt spring.

27 It *is* not good to eat much hony : *so for* men to search their owne glory, *is not* glory.

28 \* Hee that *hath* no rule ouer his owne spirit, *is like* a citie that is broken downe, and without walles.

### CHAP. XXVI.

1 Obseruations about fooles, 13 about slugs, 17 and about contentious busie-bodies.

\* Chap. 13. 17.

† Hebr. in a gift of falsehood.

\* Chap. 15. 1. gene. 32. 4. and 16. 14. 1. sam. 25. 24.

† Or, let thy foote be set downe in thy neighbours house.

† Hebr. full of thee. \* Psal. 120. 4. chap. 12. 18.

\* Exod. 23. 4. rom. 12. 20.

† Or, The Northwinde bringeth forth raine, *so doeth* a backbiting tongue, an angry countenance.

\* Chap. 21. 9. and 19. 13.

\* Chap. 16. 39.

† Hebr. set my heart.

\* Chap. 6. 9. &c.

† Hebr. a man of shield.

† Hebr. there is no searching.

\* Chap. 20. 8.

† Hebr. set not out thy glory.

\* Luke 14. 10.

\* Matth. 5. 25. and 18. 15. † Or, discouer not the secret of another.

† Hebr. spoken vpon his wheeles.



	<p><b>A</b>S snow in summer, and as raine in haruest: so honour is not seemely for a foole.</p> <p>2 As the bird by wandring, as the swallow by flying: so the curse causelesse shall not come.</p> <p>3 *A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse; and a rod for the fooles backe.</p> <p>4 Answer not a foole according to his folly, lest thou also be like vnto him.</p> <p>5 Answer a foole according to his folly, lest hee be wise in †his owne conceit.</p> <p>6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feete, and drinketh   dammage.</p> <p>7 The legges of the lame †are not equal: so is a parable in the mouth of fooles.</p> <p>8   As hee that bindeth a stone in a sling; so is hee that giueth honour to a foole.</p> <p>9 As a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard; so is a parable in the mouth of fooles.</p> <p>10   The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth transgressours.</p> <p>11 *As a dogge returneth to his vomite: so a foole †returneth to his folly.</p> <p>12 Seest thou a man wise in his owne conceit? <i>there is more hope of a foole then of him.</i></p> <p>13 *The slothfull man sayth, <i>There is a lion in the way, a lion is in the streets.</i></p> <p>14 As the doore turneth vpon his hinges: so doeth the slothfull vpon his bedde.</p> <p>15 *The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosome,   it griueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.</p> <p>16 The sluggard is wiser in his owne conceit, then seuen men that can render a reason.</p> <p>17 He that passeth by, and   medleth with strife <i>belonging</i> not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the eares.</p> <p>18 As a mad man, who casteth †fire-brands, arrowes, and death:</p> <p>19 So is the man that deceiueh his neighbour, &amp; sayth, Am not I in sport?</p> <p>20 †Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so *where there is no   tale-bearer, the strife †ceaseth.</p> <p>21 *As coales are to burning coales, and wood to fire; so is a contentious man to kindle strife.</p> <p>22 *The words of a tale-bearer are</p>	<p>as woundes, and they goe downe into the †innermost parts of the belly.</p> <p>23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, are like a potsheard couered with siluer drosse.</p> <p>24 Hee that hateth,   dissembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him.</p> <p>25 When he †speaketh faire, beleue him not: for <i>there are seuen abominations in his heart.</i></p> <p>26   Whose hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednesse shall be shewed before the whole congregation.</p> <p>27 *Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will returne vpon him.</p> <p>28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.</p>	<p>† Heb. chambers.</p> <p>† Or, is knowne.</p> <p>† Heb. maketh his voice gracious.</p> <p>† Or, hatred is couered in secret.</p> <p>* Eccles. 10. 5. psal. 17. 16. &amp; 9. 15.</p>
<p>• Chap. 10. 13. psal. 32. 9.</p> <p>† Heb. his owne eyes.</p> <p>† Or, violence.</p> <p>† Heb. are lifted vp.</p> <p>† Or, as he that putteth a pretious stone in an heape of stones.</p> <p>† Or, a great man griueth all, and hee hireth the foole, he hireth also transgressours.</p> <p>• 2. Pet. 2. 22.</p> <p>† Heb. iterateth his folly.</p> <p>• Chap. 22. 13.</p> <p>• Chap. 19. 24.</p> <p>† Or, he is weary.</p> <p>† Or, is enraged.</p> <p>† Heb. flames or sparkes.</p> <p>† Heb. without wood.</p> <p>• Chap. 22. 10.</p> <p>† Or, whisperer.</p> <p>† Heb. is silent.</p> <p>• Chap. 15. 16. &amp; 29. 22.</p> <p>• Cha. 18. 8</p>	<p>CHAP. XXVII.</p> <p>1 Obseruations of selfe-loue: 5 of true loue: 11 of care to auoid offences: 23 and of the housholde care.</p> <p><b>B</b>Oast *not thy selfe of †to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.</p> <p>2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine owne mouth; a stranger, and not thine owne lips.</p> <p>3 A stone is †heauie, and the sand weightie: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.</p> <p>4 †Wrath is cruell, and anger is outrageous: but who is able to stand before   enuie?</p> <p>5 Open rebuke is better then secret loue.</p> <p>6 *Faithfull are the woundes of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy are   deceitfull.</p> <p>7 *The full soule †loatheth an honie combe: but to the hungry soule e-uery bitter thing is sweete.</p> <p>8 As a bird that wandreth from her nest: so is a man that wandreth from his place.</p> <p>9 Oyntment and perfume reioyce the heart: so doeth the sweetnesse of a mans friend †by heartie counsell.</p> <p>10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend forsake not; neither goe in to thy brothers house in the day of thy calamitie: for *better is a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.</p> <p>11 *My sonne, be wise, and make my heart</p>	<p>• Iam. 4. 13. &amp;c.</p> <p>† Heb. to morrow day.</p> <p>† Heb. heauinesse.</p> <p>† Heb. wrath is crueltie, and angeran overflowing.</p> <p>† Or, ielousie.</p> <p>• Psal. 141. 5</p> <p>† Or, earnest, or frequent.</p> <p>* Iob 6. 7.</p> <p>† Heb. treadeth vnder foote.</p> <p>† Heb. from the counsell of the soule.</p> <p>• Chap. 17. 17. and 18. 24.</p> <p>* Cha. 10. 1. and 23. 24.</p>	

\* Chap. 10. 13. psal. 32. 9.

† Heb. his owne eyes.

† Or, violence.  
† Heb. are lifted vp.

† Or, as he that putteth a pretious stone in an heape of stones.

† Or, a great man griueth all, and hee hireth the foole, hee hireth also transgressours.

\* 2. Pet. 2. 22.

† Heb. iterateth his folly.

\* Chap. 22. 13.

\* Chap. 19. 24.

† Or, he is weary.

† Or, is enraged.

† Heb. flames or sparkes.

† Heb. without wood.

\* Chap. 22. 10.

† Or, whisperer.

† Heb. is silent.

\* Chap. 15. 16. & 29. 22.

\* Cha. 18. 8



\* Chap. 22. 3

heart glad, that I may answere him that reprocheth me.

12 \* A prudent man foreseeeth the euil, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

\* Chap. 20. 16.

13 \* Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

\* Chap. 19. 13.

15 \* A continuall dropping in a very rainie day, and a contentious woman, are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand which bewrayeth it selfe.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the figtree, shall eate the fruit therof: so he that waiteth on his master, shall be honoured.

19 As in water face answereth to face: so the heart of man to man.

\* Eccles. 1. 8  
† Hebr. not.

20 \* Hell and destruction are † neuer full: so the eyes of man are neuer satisfied.

\* Chap. 17. 3

21 \* As the fining pot for siluer, and the furnace for gold: so is a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a mortar among wheate with a pestell, yet will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

† Hebr. set thy heart.

23 Be thou diligent to knowe the state of thy flocks, and † looke well to thy herds.

† Hebr. strength.  
† Hebr. to generation and generation.

24 For † riches are not for euer: and doth the crowne endure † to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it selfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes are for thy clothing, and the goates are the price of thy field.

† Hebr. life.

27 And thou shalt haue goats milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and for the † maintenance for thy maidens.

## C H A P. XXVIII.

Generall obseruations of impietie and religious integritie.

\* Leuit. 26. 36.



He \* wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bolde as a lyon.

2 For the transgressi-

on of a land, many are the princes therof: || but by a man of vnderstanding and knowledge the state thereof shall bee prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, is like a sweeping raine † which leaueth no food.

4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked: but such as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderstand not iudgement: but they that seeke the LORD, vnderstand all things.

6 \* Better is the poore that walketh in his vprightness, then he that is peruerse in his wayes, though he be rich.

7 \* Whoso keepeth the law, is a wise sonne: but he that † is a companion of riotous men, shameth his father.

8 \* He that by vsurie and † vniust gaine increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that wil pity the poore.

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the law, euen his prayer shalbe abomination.

10 \* Who so causeth the righteous to goe astray in an euill way, he shall fall himselfe into his owne pit: but the vp-right shall haue good things in possession.

11 The rich man is wise † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderstanding searcheth him out.

12 \* When righteous men do reioyce, there is great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is || hidden.

13 \* He that couereth his sinnes, shall not prosper: but who so confesseth and forsaketh them, shall haue mercie.

14 Happy is the man that feareth alway: \* but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into mischief.

15 As a roaring lyon and a ranging beare: so is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The prince that wanteth vnderstanding, is also a great oppressour: but he that hateth couetousnesse, shall prolong his dayes.

17 \* A man that doth violence to the blood of any person, shall fie to the pit, let no man stay him.

18 \* Whoso walketh vprightly, shall be saued: but he that is peruerse in his wayes, shall fall at once.

19 \* He that tilleth his land, shal haue plentie of bread: but he that followeth after vaine persons, shall haue pouerty enough.

† Or, by men of vnderstanding and wisdom shall they likewise be prolonged.  
† Heb. without food.

\* Cha. 19. 1.

\* Cha. 29. 3.

† Or, feedeth gluttons.

\* Chap. 13. 22. eccles. 2 26.

† Hebr. by increase.

\* Chap. 26. 27.

† Heb. in his eyes.

\* Iohn 11. 10 eccles. 10. 6 and ver. 28.

† Or, sought for.

\* Psal. 32. 5. 1. ioh. 1. 9. and 10.

\* Rom. 11. 20.

\* Gen. 9. 6. exod. 21. 14

\* Chap. 10. 25.

\* Chap. 12. 11.



\* Chap. 13.  
11. and 23.  
4. 1. tim. 6. 9  
† Or, unpunished.

\* Chap. 18.  
5. & 24. 23.

† Or, he that hath an euill eye, hasteth to be rich, ver. 20.

\* Cha. 27. 6.

† Heb. a man destroying.

\* Chap. 13.  
10.

\* Deut. 15.  
8. cha. 22. 9.

\* Chap. 29.  
2. and ver.  
12. of this chapter.

† Heb. a man of reprooves.

\* Chap. 11.  
10. and 28.  
28. eccles.  
10. 5.

† Or, increased.

\* Chap. 10.  
1. and 15.  
20. and 27.  
11.

\* Luk. 15.  
13. chap. 5.  
9. and 28. 7.

† Heb. a man of oblations.

\* Iob 29.  
16.

† Or, set a citie on fire.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: \*but hee that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be ||innocent.

21 \*To haue respect of persons, is not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will transgresse.

22 ||He that hasteth to bee rich, hath an euill eye, and considereth not that pouerty shall come vpon him.

23 \*He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall find more fauour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Who so robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, it is no transgression, the same is the companion of † a destroyer.

25 \*He that is of a proud heart, stirreth vp strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD, shalbe made fat.

26 Hee that trusteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but who so walketh wisely, he shall be deliuered.

27 \*He that giueth vnto the poore, shall not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes, shall haue many a curse.

28 \*When the wicked rise, men hide themselues: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

### CHAP. XXIX.

1 Obseruations of publike gouernement, 15 And of priuate. 22 Of anger, pride, theeuery, cowardize, and corruption.



† E that being often reproued, hardeneth his necke, shal suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 \*When the righteous are ||in authoritie, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

3 \*Whoso loueth wisdom, reioyceth his father: \*but hee that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth his substance.

4 The king by iudgement stablisheth the land: but † he that receiueth gifts, ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an euill man there is a snare: but the righteous doth sing and reioyce.

7 \*The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.

8 Scornefull men ||bring a citie into a snare: but wise men turne away wrath.

9 If a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether hee rage or laugh, there is no rest.

10 † The bloodthirstie hate the vp-right: but the iust seeke his soule.

11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his seruants are wicked.

13 \*The poore and the ||deceitful man meet together: the LORD lighnteth both their eyes.

14 \*The King that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne shall be established for euer.

15 \*The rod and reproofe giue wisdom: but a \*child left to himselfe bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: \*but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 \*Correct thy sonne, and hee shall giue thee rest: yea he shall giue delight vnto thy soule.

18 Where there is no vision, the people ||perish: but he that keepeth the Law, happy is he.

19 A seruant will not be corrected by words: for though hee vnderstand, hee will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty ||in his words? there is more hope of a foole then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth vp his seruant from a child, shall haue him become his sonne at the length.

22 \*An angry man stirreth vp strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 \*A mans pride shall bring him lowe: but honour shall vpholde the humble in spirit.

24 Who so is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne soule: hee heareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a snare: but who so putteth his trust in the LORD, † shall be safe.

26 \*Many seeke the † rulers fauour, but euery mans iudgement commeth from the LORD.

27 An vniust man is an abomination to the iust: and he that is vp-right in the way, is abomination to the wicked.

### CHAP. XXX.

1 Agurs confession of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meanest are not

† Heb. men of blood.

\* Cha. 22. 2.  
† Or, the v-surer.

\* Chap. 20.  
28.

\* See ver. 17

\* Chap. 10.  
1. and 17. 21  
and 25.

\* Psal. 37.  
36. and 58.  
11. and 91. 8

\* Chap. 13.  
24. and 22.  
15. and 23.  
13. 14

† Or, is made naked.

† Or, in his matters.

\* Chap. 15.  
18. & 26. 21

\* Chap. 15.  
33. and 18.  
12. Iob 22.  
29. luk. 14.  
11. mat. 23.  
12.

† Heb. shalbe set on high.

\* Cha. 19. 6  
† Heb. the face of a ruler.



not to bee wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things insatiable. 17 Parents are not to bee despised. 18 Foure things hard to be knowen, 21 Foure things vntollerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wise. 29 Foure things stately. 32 Wrath is to bee preuented.



He words of Agur the sonne of Iakeh, euen the prophesy: The man spake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Vcal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutish then *any* man, and *haue* not the vnderstanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdom, nor *†*haue the knowledge of the holy.

4 \* Who hath ascended vp into heauen, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his sonnes name, if thou canst tell?

5 \* Euery word of God *†*is pure: he *is* a shield vnto them that put their trust in him.

6 \* Adde thou not vnto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, *†*deny me *them* not before I die.

8 Remoue farre from mee vanity, and lyes; giue me neither pouerty, nor riches; \* feede me with food *†*conuenient for me.

9 \* Lest I be full, and *†*deny thee, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poore, and steale, and take the name of my God *in vaine*.

10 *†* Accuse not a seruant vnto his master; lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their owne eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

13 \* *There is* a generation, O howe lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted vp.

14 \* *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their iaw-teeth *as* kniues, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horse-leach *hath* two daugh-

ters, *crying*, Giue, giue. There are three things *that* are neuer satisfied, *yea* foure things say not, *†**It is enough*:

16 The graue; and the barren wombe; the earth *that* is not filled with water; and the fire *that* saith not, *It is enough*.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother; the rauens of || the valley shall picke it out, and the young Eagles shall eate it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me; yea foure, which I know not:

19 The way of an Eagle in the ayre; the way of a serpent vpon a rocke; the way of a ship in the *†*midst of the sea; and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I haue done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot beare:

22 \* For a seruant when he reigneth, and a foole when hee is filled with meate:

23 For an odious woman when shee is married, and an handmayd that is heire to her mistresse.

24 There be foure things which are little vpon the earth; but they *are* *†*exceeding wise:

25 \* The Ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meate in the summer.

26 The conies *are* but a feeble folke, yet make they their houses in the rocks

27 The locustes *haue* no king, yet goe they forth all of them *†*by bands.

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

26 There be three things which goe well, yea foure are comely in going:

30 A lyon *which is* strongest among beastes, and turneth not away for any:

31 || A gray-hound; an hee-goate also; and a king, against whom there is no rising vp.

32 \* If thou hast done foolishly in lifting vp thy selfe, or if thou hast thought euill, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth forth butter; and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP.

*†* Heb. wealth.

*†* Or, the brooke.

*†* Heb. heart.

\* Chap. 19. 10.

*†* Heb. wise made wise.

\* Chap. 6. 7

*†* Heb. gathered together.

*†* Or, horse. Heb. girl in the loynes.

\* Iob. 21. 5. and 39. 37. &c. and 40. 4.

*†* Heb. know.

\* Iohn. 3. 13. Iob. 38. 4. psal. 104. 3. Isa. 40. 12.

\* Psal. 12. 7. and 18. 32. & 19. 8. & 119. 140.

*†* Heb. purified.

\* Deut. 4. 2. and 12. 32. apoc. 21. 19

*†* Heb. withhold not from me.

\* Mat. 6. 11. *†* Heb. of my allowance.

\* Deut. 32. 15.

*†* Heb. belye thee.

*†* Heb. hurt not with thy tongue.

\* Chap. 6. 17.

\* Psal. 52. 3. and 57. 5. Iob. 29. 17.

## CHAP. XXXI.

- 1 Lemuels lesson of chastitie and temperance.  
6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praise and properties of a good wife.



He wordes of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my sonne! and what, the sonne of my wombe! and what, the sonne of my vowes!

3 Giue not thy strength vnto women, nor thy wayes to that which destroyeth kings.

4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drinke wine, nor for Princes, strong drinke:

5 Lest they drinke, and forget the Law, and †peruert the iudgement †of any of the afflicted.

† Hebr. al-  
ter.  
† Hebr. of  
all the sonnes  
of affliction.  
• Psal. 104.  
15.

† Hebr. bit-  
ter of soule.

6 \*Giue strong drinke vnto him that is ready to perish, and wine vnto those that be †of heauie hearts.

7 Let him drinke, and forget his povertie, and remember his misery no more.

† Hebr. the  
sonnes of de-  
struction.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cause of all such as are †appointed to destruction.

• Leuit. 19.  
15. deut. 1.  
16.  
• Chap. 12.  
4.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteously, \*and plead the cause of the poore and needy.

10 ¶ \* Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price is farre aboue Rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doeth safely trust in her, so that he shall haue no need of spoile.

12 She will doe him good, and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 She seeketh wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afarre.

15 Shee riseth also while it is yet night, and giueth meate to her house-

hold, and a portion to her maydens.

16 She considereth a field, and †buyeth it: with the fruit of her handes she planteth a Vineyard.

† Hebr. ta-  
keth.

17 She girdeth her loynes with strength, and strengtheneth her armes.

18 †She perceiueth that her merchandise is good; her candle goeth not out by night.

† Hebr. she  
lasteth.

19 She layeth her handes to the spindle, and her handes hold the distaffe.

20 †She stretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea she reacheth forth her handes to the needy.

† Hebr. she  
spreadeth.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her houshold: for all her houshold are cloathed with ||scarlet.

† Or, double  
garments.

22 She maketh herselfe couerings of tapestrie; her cloathing is silke and purple.

23 Her husband is knowen in the gates, when he sitteth among the Elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linnen, and selleth it, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour are her cloathing; and she shall reioyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue is the law of kindnesse.

27 She looketh well to the wayes of her housholde, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.

28 Her children arise vp, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her.

29 Many daughters ||haue done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.

† Or, haue  
gotten ri-  
ches.

30 Fauour is deceitfull, and beautie is vaine: but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shalbe praised.

31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne workes praise her in the gates.





# ¶ ECCLESIASTES,

## or the Preacher.

### CHAP. I.

1 The Preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vaine: 4 Because the creatures are restlesse in their courses, 9 They bring forth nothing newe, and all olde things are forgotten, 12 And because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdom.



He wordes of the Preacher, the son of David, King in Ierusalem.

2 \* Vanitie of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanitie of vanities, all is vanitie.

3 \* What profite hath a man of all his labour which hee taketh vnder the Sunne?

4 One generation passeth away, and another generation commeth: \* but the earth abideth for euer.

5 The Sunne also ariseth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and † hasteth to the place where he arose.

6 The winde goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North; it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth againe according to his circuits.

7 \* All the riuers runne into the sea, yet the Sea is not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † returne againe.

8 All things are full of labour, man cannot vtter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 \* The thing that hath beene, it is that which shall be: and that which is done, is that which shall be done; and there is no new thing vnder the sunne.

10 Is there any thing, whereof it may be sayd, See, this is new? it hath

beene already of olde time, which was before vs.

11 There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there bee any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was king ouer Israel in Ierusalem.

13 And I gaue my heart to seeke and search out by wisdom, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this sore trauell hath God giuen to the sonnes of man, || to be exercised therewith.

14 I haue seene all the workes that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all is vanitie, and vexation of spirit.

15 \* That which is crooked, cannot be made straight: and † that which is wanting cannot be numbred.

16 I communed with mine owne heart, saying, Loe, I am come to great estate, and haue gotten \* more wisdom then all they that haue beene before me in Ierusalem: yea my heart † had great experience of wisdom & knowledge.

17 \* And I gaue my heart to know wisdom, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceiued that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdom is much griefe: and hee that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

### CHAP. II.

1 The vanitie of humane courses in the workes of pleasure. 12 Though the wise be better then the foole, yet both haue one euent. 19 The vanitie of humane labour, in leauing it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.



Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I wil proue thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleasure: and behold, this also is vanitie.

2 I said

\* Cha. 12. 9  
psal. 144. 4.  
psal. 36. 6.  
and 62. 9.

\* Cha. 2. 22.  
and 3. 9.

\* Psal. 104. 5  
& 119. 90.

† Heb. panted.

\* Psal. 104.  
9, 10. iob  
38. 10.

† Heb. returne to goe.

\* Cha. 3. 15.

|| Or, to afflict them.

\* Cha. 7. 13.

† Heb. defect.

\* 1. King. 4.  
30. and 10.  
7. 23.

† Heb. had seene much.

\* Cha. 2. 12.  
and 7. 23.

\* Chap. 1.  
17.

† Hebr. to  
drauemyflesh  
with wine.

† Hebr. the  
number of  
the dayes of  
their life.

† Hebr. sonnes  
of my house.

\* 1. King. 9.  
28. and 10.  
4.

† Hebr. mu-  
sicall instru-  
ment, and  
instruments.

\* Chap. 1. 3.

\* Chap. 1.  
17. and 7.  
23.

† Or, in those  
things which  
have bene  
already done.  
† Hebr. That  
there is an  
excellencie  
in Wisdome  
more then in  
folly, &c.

\* Prou. 17.  
24. chap. 8.  
1.

† Hebr. hap-  
peneth to  
me, euen to  
me.

2 I saide of laughter, It is mad:  
and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 \* I sought in mine heart † to giue  
my selfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting  
mine heart with wisdome) and to lay  
hold on folly, till I might see what *was*  
that good for the sonnes of men, which  
they should doe vnder the heauen † all  
the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great workes, I buil-  
ded mee houses, I planted mee Vine-  
yards.

5 I made mee gardens & orchards,  
and I planted trees in them of all *kinde*  
of fruits.

6 I made mee pooles of water, to  
water therewith the wood that bring-  
eth forth trees:

7 I got me seruants and maydens,  
and had † seruants borne in my house;  
also I had great possessions of great  
and small cattell, aboue all that were in  
Ierusalem before me.

8 \* I gathered mee also siluer and  
gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings  
and of the prouinces: I gate mee men  
singers and women singers, and the de-  
lights of the sonnes of men, † as musical  
instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased  
more then all that were before mee in  
Ierusalem; also my wisdome remain-  
ed with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desi-  
red, I kept not from them; I with-  
held not my heart from any ioy: for  
my heart reioyced in all my labour; and  
this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the workes  
that my hands had wrought, and on  
the labour that I had laboured to doe:  
and behold, all *was* \* vanitie, and vexa-  
tion of spirit, and *there was* no profit vnder  
the Sunne.

12 ¶ And I turned my selfe to be-  
hold wisdome, \* and madnesse and fol-  
ly: for what can the man *doe*, that com-  
meth after the king? ¶ *euen* that which  
hath bene already done.

13 Then I saw † that wisdome ex-  
celleth folly, as farre as light excelleth  
darkenesse.

14 \* The wise mans eyes *are* in his  
head, but the foole walketh in darknes:  
and I my selfe perceiued also that one  
euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it  
happeneth to the foole, so it † happeneth  
euen to me, and why was I then more

wise? then I said in my heart, That  
this also *is* vanitie.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the  
wise, more then of the foole foreuer; see-  
ing that which now *is*, in the dayes to  
come shall be forgotten; and how dieth  
the wise man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, because  
the worke that is wrought vnder the  
Sunne *is* grieuous vnto mee: for all *is*  
vanitie, and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea I hated all my labour  
which I had † taken vnder the Sunne:  
because I should leaue it vnto the man  
that shalbe after mee.

19 \* And who knoweth whether he  
shall be a wise man or a foole? yet shall  
he haue rule ouer all my labour, where-  
in I haue laboured, and wherein I  
haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the  
Sunne. This *is* also vanitie.

20 Therefore I went about to cause  
my heart to despaire of all the labour  
which I tooke vnder the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whose labour  
*is* in wisdome and in knowledge, and  
in equitie: yet to a man that hath not  
laboured therein, shall hee † leaue it for  
his portion; This also *is* vanitie, and a  
great euill.

22 \* For what hath man of all his  
labour, and of the vexation of his heart  
wherein hee hath laboured vnder the  
Sunne?

23 For all his dayes *are* \* sorrowes,  
and his traueile, grieve; yea his heart  
taketh not rest in the night. This is also  
vanitie.

24 ¶ \* *There is* nothing better for a  
man, *then* that he should eat and drinke,  
and that he || should make his soule en-  
ioy good in his labour. This also I  
saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eate? or who else  
can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For God giueth to a man that *is*  
good † in his sight, wisdome, and  
knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner  
hee giueth traueile, to gather and to  
heape vp that \* he may giue to him that  
*is* good before God: This also *is* vanitie  
and vexation of spirit.

### CHAP. III.

1 By the necessary change of times, vanitie is  
added to humane traueile. 11 There is an  
excellencie in Gods workes: 16 But as for  
man, God shall iudge his workes there, and  
here he shalbe like a beast.

To

† Hebr. la-  
boured.

\* Psal. 49.  
11. &c.

† Hebr. giue.

\* Chap. 1. 3.  
and 3. 9.

\* Iob 14. 1.

\* Cha. 3. 12,  
22. and 5.  
17. and 8.  
15.  
† Or, delight  
his senses.

† Hebr. be-  
fore him.

\* Iob 27.  
17.





O euerie thing *there is* a season, and a time to euerie purpose vnder the heauen.

2 A time † to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck vp that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to imbrace, and a time † to refraine from imbracing.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to lose: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sow: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 \* What profite hath hee that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I haue seene the trauaile which God hath giuen to the sonnes of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made euerie thing beautiful in his time: also hee hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can finde out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And also that euerie man should eat and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour: it is the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God doeth, it shalbe for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it, that men should feare before him.

15 \* That which hath beene, is now: and that which is to be, hath alreadie beene, and God requireth † that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I sawe vnder the Sunne the place of iudgement, that wickednesse *was* there; and the place of righteousnesse, that iniquitie *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall iudge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* \* a time there, for euerie purpose and for euerie worke.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sonnes of men, ‖ that God

might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselues are beasts.

19 \* For that which befalleth the sonnes of men, befalleth beastes, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea they haue all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence aboue a beast; for all is vanitie.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the dust, and all turne to dust againe.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man that † goeth vpward; and the spirit of the beast that goeth downeward to the earth?

22 \* Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man should reioyce in his owne workes: for that is his portion; for who shall bring him to see what shalbe after him?

### CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanitie is encreased vnto men by oppression, 4 By enuie, 5 By idlenesse, 7 By couetousnesse, 9 By solitarinesse, 13 By wilfulnesse.



O \* I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done vnder the sunne; & behold the teares of such as were oppressed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the † side of their oppressours *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 \* Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet alieue.

3 \* Yea better is he then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

4 ¶ Againe I considered all trauaile, and † euerie right worke, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this is also vanitie, and vexation of spirit.

5 \* The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne flesh.

6 \* Better is an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full *with* trauell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanitie vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second; yea, he *hath* neither childe nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *sayth hee*, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my soule of

4 Q good?

\* Psal. 49.  
21. chap.  
2. 16.

† Heb. of the  
sons of man.  
† Heb. is as-  
cending.

\* Cha. 2. 24.  
and 5. 17.

\* Chap. 5. 7.  
& c.

† Heb. hand.

\* Iob 3. 17.  
& c.

\* Iob 3. 11,  
16, 21.

† Heb. all  
the rightnes  
of worke.

† Heb. this is  
the enuie of  
a man from  
his neigh-  
bour.

\* Prou. 6. 10  
and 24. 33.  
\* Prou. 15.  
16. and 16.  
18.

† Heb. to  
beare.

† Heb. to be  
farre from.

† Or, seeke.

\* Chap. 1. 3.

\* Cha. 1. 9.

† Heb. that  
which is dri-  
uen away.

\* Vers. 1.

† Or, that  
they might  
cleare God,  
and see, &c.



good? this is also vanitie, yea it is a sore trauell.

9 ¶ Two are better then one; because they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow, but woe to him that is alone, when he falleth: for he *hath* not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lye together, then they haue heate; but howe can one be warme *alone*?

12 And if one preuaile against him, two shall withstand him; and a three-fold coard is not quickly broken.

† Heb. who knoweth not to be admonished.

13 ¶ Better is a poore and a wise child, then an old and foolish king † who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison hee commeth to raigne, whereas also he that is borne in his kingdome, *becommeth* poore.

15 I considered all the liuing which walke vnder the sunne, with the second child that shall stand vp in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *eu*en of all that haue bene before them: they also that come after, shall not reioyce in him: surely this also is vanitie, and vexation of spirit.

#### CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in Diuine seruice, 8 in murmuring against oppression, 9 and in Riches. 18 Ioy in riches is the gift of God.



Kepe thy foote when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to heare, \*then to giue the sacrifice of fooles: for they consider not that they doe euill.

\* 1. Sam. 15. 22. psal. 50. 8. prou. 15. 8. & 21. 27.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to vtter any || thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words \*be few.

† Or, word.

\* Mat. 6. 7. prou. 10. 19

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse, and a fooles voyce is *knownen* by multitude of words.

\* Deut. 23. 21.

4 \* When thou vowest a vow vnto God, deferre not to pay it: for he *hath* no pleasure in fooles; \*pay that which thou hast vowed.

\* Psal. 66. 13, 14.

5 Better is it that thou shouldest not vowe, then that thou shouldest vowe and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sinne, neither say thou before the Angel, that it *was* an error: wherefore should God be angrie at thy

voyce, and destroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames and many words, *there are* also diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poore, and violent peruertering of iudgement, and iustice in a prouince, maruell not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

† Heb. at the will or purpose.

9 ¶ Moreouer the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himselfe* is serued by the field.

10 Hee that loueth siluer shall not be satisfied with siluer; nor he that loueth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanitie.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eate them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, sauing the beholding of them with their eyes?

12 The sleepe of a labouring man *is* sweete, whether he eate little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

13 There is a sore euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sun, *namely* riches kept for the owners therof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by euill trauell; and he begetteth a sonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 \* As he came forth of his mothers wombe, naked shall he returne to goe as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

\* Iob. 1. 21. 1. tim. 6. 7. psal. 49. 17.

16 And this also *is* a sore euill, that in all points as he came, so shall hee goe: \*and what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the winde?

\* Chap. 1. 3.

17 All his dayes also hee eateth in darkenesse, and he hath much sorrowe, and wrath with his sicknesse.

18 ¶ \* Behold that which I haue seene: † It is good and comely *for* one to eate and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the sunne, † all the dayes of his life, which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

\* Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 12.

† Heb. there is a good which is comely, &c. † Heb. the number of the dayes.

19 Euery man also to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

† Or, though he giue not much, yet he remembreth &c.

CHAP.



## CHAP. VI.

1 The vanitie of riches without vse. 3 Of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanitie of sight and wandring desires. 11 The conclusion of vanities.



Here is an euill which I haue seen vnder the Sun, and it is common among men :

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soule of all that he desireth, yet God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a stranger eateth it : This is vanitie, and it is an euill disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred children, and liue many yeeres, so that the dayes of his yeeres bee many : and his soule be not filled with good, and also that he haue no buriall, I say, that an vntimely birth is better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanitie, and departeth in darkenesse, and his name shall be couered with darkenesse.

5 Moreouer hee hath not seene the Sunne, nor knowne any thing : this hath more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea though he liue a thousand yeeres twice told, yet hath he seene no good : Doe not all goe to one place ?

† Heb. soule.

7 All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

8 For what hath the wise more then the foole ? what hath the poore, that knoweth to walke before the liuing ?

† Heb. then the walking of the soule.

9 ¶ Better is the sight of the eyes, † then the wandering of the desire : this is also vanitie and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath bene, is named already, and it is knowne that it is man : neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanitie, what is man the better ?

† Heb. the number of the dayes of the life of his vanitie.  
• Psal. 144.  
4.

12 For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, † all the dayes of his vaine life, which he spendeth as \* a shadow ? for who can tell a man what shall be after him vnder the sunne ?

## CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies against vanitie, are a good name, 2 Mortification, 7 Patience, 11 Wisdome. 23 The difficultie of wisdome.



\* Good name is better then precious ointment : and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

• Prou. 22. 1. and 15. 30.

2 ¶ It is better to goe to the house of mourning, then to goe to the house of feasting : for that is the end of all men, and the liuing will lay it to his heart.

3 ¶ Sorrow is better then laughter : for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart is made better.

† Or, anger.

4 The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning : but the heart of fooles is in the house of mirth.

5 \* It is better to heare the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to heare the song of fooles.

• Pro. 13. 18 & 15. 31. 32

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, so is the laughter of the foole : this also is vanitie.

† Heb. sound

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad : \* and a gift destroyeth the heart.

• Deut. 16. 19.

8 Better is the ende of a thing then the beginning thereof : and the patient in spirit is better then the proude in spirit.

9 \* Be not hastie in thy spirit to bee angry : for anger resteth in the bosome of fooles.

• Pro. 14. 17 and 16. 32.

10 Say not thou, What is the cause that the former dayes were better then these ? for thou doest not enquire † wisely concerning this.

† Heb. out of wisdome.

11 ¶ Wisdome is good with an inheritance : and by it there is profite to them that see the sunne.

† Or, as good as an inheritance, yea, better too.

12 For wisdome is a † defence, and money is a defence : but the excellencie of knowledge is, that wisdome giueth life to them that haue it.

† Hebr. shadoue.

13 \* Consider the worke of God : for who can make that straight, which hee hath made crooked ?

• Chap. 1. 15.

14 In the day of prosperitie be ioyfull, but in the day of aduersitie consider : God also hath † set the one ouer against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

† Heb. made

15 All things haue I seene in the dayes of my vanitie : there is a iust man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickednes.

16 Be not righteous ouer much, neither make thy selfe ouer wise : why shouldest thou † destroy thy selfe ?

† Heb. be desolate ?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither



† Heb. not in thy time? be thou foolish : why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

18 It is good that thou shouldest take holde of this, yea also from this withdraw not thine hand : for hee that feareth God, shall come foorth of them all.

• Prou. 21. 22. and 24. 5. cha. 9. 16. 19 \* Wisdome strengtheneth the wise, more then ten mightie men which are in the cite.

• Prou. 20. 9. 1. kin. 8. 46. 1. ioh. 1. 9. 20 \* For *there is* not a iust man vpon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

† Heb. giue not thine heart. 21 Also † take no heede vnto all words that are spoken ; lest thou heare thy seruant curse thee.

22 For often times also thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy selfe likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I prooued by wisdome : I said, I will be wise, but it was farre from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

† Heb. I and mine heart compassed. 25 † I applyed mine heart to know, and to search, and to seeke out wisdome, and the reason of things, and to know the wickednes of folly, euen of foolishnesse and madnesse.

• Prou. 22. 14. 26 \* And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares & nets, and her handes as bands :

† He that is good before God. † who so pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this haue I found (saith the Preacher) || counting one by one to finde out the account :

† Or, weighing one thing after another to finde out the reason. 28 Which yet my soule seeketh, but I finde not : one man among a thousand haue I found, but a woman among all those haue I not found.

• Gen. 1. 27. 29 Loe, this onely haue I found, \* that God hath made man vpright : but they haue sought out many inuentions.

### CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to bee respected. 6 The Diuine providence is to be obserued. 12 It is better with the godly in aduersitie, then with the wicked in prosperity. 16 The worke of God is vnsearchable.



Ho is as the Wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing?

• Prou. 17. 24.

† Heb. the strength.

\* a mans wisdome maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnes of his face shalbe changed.

2 I counsell thee, to keepe the kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Bee not hastie to goe out of his sight : stand not in an euill thing, for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king is, *there is* power : and who may say vnto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandement, † shall feelee no euill thing : and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and iudgement.

† Heb. shall know.

6 ¶ Because to euery purpose there is time, and iudgement ; therefore the misery of man is great vpon him.

7 For hee knoweth not that which shall be : for who can tell him, || when it shall be?

† Or, how it shall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power \* ouer the spirit to retaine the spirit ; neither hath he power in the day of death : and *there is* no || discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliuer those that are giuen to it.

• Iob 14. 5.

† Or, casting of weapons.

9 All this haue I seene, and applied my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne : *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come, and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had so done : this is also vanitie.

11 Because sentence *against* an euill worke is not executed speedily ; therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a sinner doe euill an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged ; yet surely I know that \* it shall be well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

• Psal. 37. 10, 11, 18, 19.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall hee prolong *his* dayes which are as a shadow ; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanitie which is done vpon the earth, that there be iust men vnto whom it \* happeneth according to the worke of the wicked : againe, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous : I said, that this also is vanitie.

• Psa. 73. 13.

15 \* Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eate and to drinke, and to be merrie : for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

• Cha. 3. 22.

16 ¶ When



16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the busines that is done vpon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleepe with his eyes.)

17 Then I behelde all the worke of God, that a man cannot finde out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne: because though a man labour to seeke it out, yea further though a wise man thinke to know it, yet shall hee not be able to finde it.

### CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a necessitie of death vnto men. 7 Comfort is all their portion in this life. 11 Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all. 13 Wisdom is better then strength.

† Hebr. I gaue, or set to my heart.



Or all this † I considered in my heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their workes, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue, or hatred, *by* all that *is* before them.

\* Mala. 3. 14. psal. 73. 2. & 12. 13.

2 \* All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner, and hee that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sunne, that *there is* one euent vnto all: yea also the heart of the sonnes of men *is* full of euill, and madnesse *is* in their heart while they liue, and after that *they goe* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dogge is better then a dead Lion.

5 For the liuing know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more a reward, for the memorie of them is forgotten.

6 Also their loue, and their hatred, and their enuy is now perished; neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments bee alwayes

white; and let thy head lacke no oyntment.

9 † Liue ioyfully with the wife, whom thou louest, all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of thy vanitie: \*for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest vnder the Sunne.

† Hebr. see, or enioy life.

\* Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 13. and 5. 18.

10 Whatsoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for *there is* no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the graue, whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw vnder the Sunne, That the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of vnderstanding, nor yet fauour to men of skil; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 \* For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the snare; so are the sonnes of men snared in an euill time, when it falleth suddenly vpon them.

\* Prou. 29. 6.

13 ¶ This wisdom haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and it *seemed* great vnto me:

14 *There was* a little citie, and few men within it; and there came a great King against it, and besieged it, & built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and hee by his wisdom deliuered the citie; yet no man remembered that same poore man.

16 \* Then said I, Wisdom *is* better then strength: neuerthelesse, the poore mans wisdom *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

\* Prou. 21. 22. chap. 7. 19.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wisdom is better then weapons of warre: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

### CHAP. X.

1 Obseruations of Wisdom and folly. 16 Of Riot, 18 Slouthfulnesse, 19 and Monee. 20 Mens thoughts of Kings ought to bee reuerend.



† Dead flies cause the oyntment of the Apothecarie to send forth a stinking sauour: so doeth a little folly him that is in reputation

† Hebr. flies of death.

tation for wisdom and honour.

2 A wise mans heart is at his right hand : but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea also when hee that is a foole walketh by the way, † his wisdom faileth him, and hee saith to euery one that he is a foole.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacieth great offences.

5 There is an euill which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, as an error, which proceedeth † from the ruler.

6 Folly is set † in great dignitie; and the rich sit in lowe place.

7 I haue seene seruants \* vpon horses, and princes walking as seruants vpon the earth.

8 \* He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and who so breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Who so remoueth stones, shall be hurt therewith: and hee that cleaueth wood, shalbe endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom is profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without inchantment, and † a babbler is no better.

12 \* The words of a wise mans mouth are † gracious: but the lips of a foole will swallow vp himselfe.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishnesse: and the end of † his talke is mischieuous madnesse.

14 \* A foole also † is full of words; a man cannot tell \* what shall be; and what shall bee after him who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearyeth euery one of them; because hee knoweth not how to goe to the citie.

16 ¶ \* Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy princes eate in the morning.

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the sonne of nobles, and thy princes eate in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slouthfulnesse the building decayeth; and through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, \* and wine maketh † merry: but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ \* Curse not the king, no not in

thy || thought, and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the aire shall carry the voyce, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

### CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charitie. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of iudgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.

**C**ast thy bread † vpon the waters: for thou shalt find it after \* many dayes. 2 Giue a portion to seuen and also to eight; for thou knowest noc what euill shall be vpon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of raine, they emptie themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that obserueth the wind, shall not sow: and hee that regardeth the clouds, shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *doe growe* in the wombe of her that is with child: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sowe thy seede, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing is it for the eyes to behold the sunne.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, and reioyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darkenesse, for they shall be many. All that commeth is vanitie.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things, God will bring thee into iudgement.

10 Therefore remoue || sorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh; for child-hood & youth *are* vanitie.

### CHAP. XII.

1 The Creator is to be remembered in due time. 8 The Preachers care to edifie. 13 The feare of God is the chiefe Antidote of vanitie.

\* Remember

† Heb. his heart.

† Heb. from before.

† Heb. in great heights.

\* Prou. 30. 22.

\* Psal. 7. 16. Prou. 26. 27

† Heb. the master of the tongue.

\* Prou. 10. 32. and 12. 13.

† Heb. grace.

† Heb. his mouth.

\* Prou. 15. 2.

† Heb. multiplieth words.

\* Chap. 3. 21. and 6. 12.

\* Isa. 3. 3, 4.

\* Psal. 104. 15.

† Heb. maketh glad the life.

\* Exod. 22. 28.

† Or, conscience.

† Heb. vpon the face of the waters.

\* Deut. 15. 10. Mat. 10 42. Prou. 19 17.

† Heb. shall be right.

† Or, anger.



\* Prou. 22. 6

**R**\* Emember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euil daies come not, nor the yeeres drawe nigh, when thou shalt say, *I haue* no pleasure in them:

2 While the Sunne, or the light, or the moone, or the starres be not darkened, nor the cloudes returne after the raine:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bowe themselues, and the ||grinders cease, because they are fewe, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkened:

4 And the doores shal be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise vp at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shalbe afraid of that which is high, and feares *shall bee* in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streets:

6 Or euer the siluer corde be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountaine, or

the wheele broken at the cisterne.

7 \* Then shall the dust returne to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall returne vnto God who gaue it.

8 ¶ \* Vanitie of vanities (saith the preacher) all is vanitie.

9 And ||moreouer because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea he gaue good heed, and sought out, *and* \*set in order many proverbes.

10 The preacher sought to finde out †acceptable words, and that which was written *was* vpight, *euē* wordes of trueth.

11 The wordes of the wise *are* as goads, and as nailes fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are giuen from one shepheard.

12 And further, by these, my sonne, be admonished: of making many bookes *there is* no end, and much ||studie *is* a wearinesse of the flesh.

13 ¶ ||Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter: Feare God, and keepe his commandements, for this *is* the whole *duetie* of man.

14 For God \*shal bring euery worke into iudgement, with euer secret thing, whether *it bee* good, or whether *it bee* euill.

\* Gen. 3. 19

\* Chap. 1. 2.

† Or, the more wise the Preacher was, &amp;c.

\* 1. King. 1. 32.

† Heb. words of delight.

† Or, reading.

† Or, the end of the matter, even all that hath bene heard, is.

\* Rom. 2. 16 and 14. 10. 1. cor. 5. 10.

† Or, the grinders faile, because they grind little.



## ¶ The Song of Solomon.

### CHAP. I.

1 The Churches loue vnto Christ. 5 Shee confesseth her deformitie, 7 And prayeth to bee directed to his flocke. 8 Christ directeth her to the shepherds tents. 9 And shewing his loue to her, 11 Giueth her gracious promises. 12 The Church and Christ congratulate one another.



He song of songs, which is Solomons.

2 Let him kisse mee with the kisses of his mouth: \*for †thy Loue *is* better then wine.

3 Because of the sauour of thy good ointments, thy name is *as* ointment powred forth, therefore doe the virgins loue thee.

4 \* Draw me, we will runne after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and reioyce in thee, we wil remember thy loue more then wine: ||the vpight loue thee.

5 I *am* blacke, but comely, (O ye daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon me because I *am* blacke, because the Sunne hath looked vpon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine owne vine-

\* Ioh. 6. 44.

† Or, they loue thee vprightly.

\* Chap. 4. 10.

† Hebr. thy loues.



vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell me, (O thou whom my soule loueth) where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flocke* to rest at noone : for why should I be ||as one that turneth aside by the flockes of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou fairest among women) goe thy way forth by the footsteps of the flocke, and feede thy kiddes beside the shepherds tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes of *jewels*, thy necke with chaines of *golde*.

11 Wee will make thee borders of golde, with studdes of siluer.

12 ¶ While the king sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloued vnto me ; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloued *is* vnto me, *as* a cluster of ||Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

15 Behold, thou *art* faire, ||my loue : behold, thou *art* faire, thou *hast* doues eyes.

16 \* Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued ; yea pleasant : also our bedde *is* greene.

17 The beames of our house are Cedar, *and* our ||rafters of firre.

## CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall loue of Christ and his Church.

8 The hope, 10 and calling of the Church.

14 Christs care of the Church. 16 The profession of the Church, her faith and hope.



*Am* the rose of Sharon, and the lillie of the valleys.

2 As the lillie among thornes, so *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloued among the sonnes. † I sate downe vnder his shadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweete to my † taste.

4 Hee brought me to the † banquetting house, and his banner ouer mee, *was* loue.

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples, for I *am* sicke of loue.

6 \* His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doeth imbrace me.

7 † \* I charge you, O ye daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue, till she please.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloued ! behold ! hee commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, skipping vpon the hils.

9 \* My beloued is like a Roe, or a yong Hart : behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windowe, † shewing himselfe through the lattesse.

10 My beloued spake, and said vnto me, Rise vp, my Loue, my faire one, and come away.

11 For loe, the winter is past, the raine is ouer, *and* gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the singing of *birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig tree putteth forth her greene figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape giue a *good* smell. Arise, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue ! *that art* in the clefts of the rocke, in the secret *places* of the staires : let me see thy countenance, let me heare thy voice, for sweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the litle foxes, that spoile the vines : for our vines *haue* tender grapes.

16 ¶ \* My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his : he feedeth among the lillies.

17 \* Vntill the day breake, and the shadowes flee away : turne my beloued and be thou \* like a Roe, or a yong Hart, vpon the mountaines ||of Bether.

## CHAP. III.

1 The Church her fight and victorie in temptation. 6 The Church glorieth in Christ.



Y night on my bed I sought *him* whome my soule loueth. I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and goe about the citie in the streets, and in the broad wayes I will seeke him whom my soule loueth : I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the citie, found me : *to whom I said*, Saw ye him whom my soule loueth ?

4 It was but a litle that I passed from them, but I found him whome my soule loueth : I helde him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought

† Or, as one that is vailed.

† Or, Cypres.

† Or, my companion.

\* Chap. 4. 1 and 5. 12.

† Or, galleries.

† Heb. I adure you.  
\* Chap. 3. 5. and 8. 4.

\* Verse 17.

† Heb. flourishing.

\* Chap. 6. 3. and 7. 10.

\* Chap. 4. 6

\* Chap. 8. 14.  
† Or, of diuision.

† Heb. I delighted and sate downe, &c.

† Heb. palate  
† Heb. house of wine.

† Heb. straw me with apples.

\* Chap. 8. 3.



• Chap. 2. 7.  
and 8. 4.

brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 \* I charge you, O ye daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes and by the Hindes of the field, that ye stirre not vp, nor awake my loue, till he please.

• Chap. 8. 5.

6 ¶ \* Who is this that commeth out of the wildernes like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which is Solomons : threescore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel :

8 They all hold swords, being expert in warre : Euery man hath his sword vpon his thigh, because of feare in the night.

† Or, a bed.

9 King Solomon made himselfe † a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of siluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it, of purple ; the midst thereof being pained with loue, for the daughters of Ierusalem.

11 Goe forth, O yee daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the Crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

### CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ setteth forth the graces of the Church.  
8 He sheweth his loue to her. 16 The Church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.

• Chap. 1.  
15. and 5.  
12.

**B**

\* Ehold, thou art faire, my loue, behold thou art faire, thou hast doues eyes within thy lockes : thy haire is as a \*flocke of goats, † that appeare from mount Gilead.

• Chap. 6.  
5. 6.  
† Or, that  
eate of, &c.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke of sheepe that are euen shorne, which came vp from the washing : whereof euery one beare twinnes, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips are like a threed of scarlet, and thy speech is comely : thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy lockes.

4 Thy necke is like the tower of Dauid builded for an armorie, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mightie men.

• Chap. 7. 3.

5 \* Thy two breasts, are like two yong Roes, that are twinnes, which feed among the lillies.

6 \* Vntill the day † breake, and the shadowes flee away, I will get mee to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

• Chap. 2.  
17.  
† Hebr.  
breathes.

7 \* Thou art all faire, my loue, there is no spot in thee.

• Ephes. 5.  
27.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my spouse,) with me from Lebanon : looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir \*and Hermon, from the Lions dennes, from the mountaines of the Leopards.

• Deut. 3. 9.

9 Thou hast † rauished my heart, my sister, my spouse ; thou hast rauished my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

† Or, taken  
away my  
heart.

10 How faire is thy loue, my sister, \*my spouse ! how much better is thy loue then wine ! and the smell of thine oyntments then all spices !

• Chap. 1. 2.

11 Thy lips, O my spouse ! drop as the hony combe : hony and milke are vnder thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † inclosed is my sister, my spouse : a spring shut vp, a fountaine sealed.

† Hebr. barred.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, † Camphire, with Spikenard,

† Or, Cypres.

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus and Cynamom, with all trees of Frankincense, Mirrhe and Aloes, with all the chiefe spices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and streames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O Northwinde, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out : let my beloued come into his garden, and eate his pleasant fruits.

### CHAP. V.

1 Christ awaketh the Church with his calling.  
2 The Church hauing a taste of Christes loue, is sicke of loue. 9 A description of Christ by his graces.

**I**

Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse, I haue gathered my Myrrhe with my spice, I haue eaten my honie combe with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke : eate, O friends, drinke, † yea drinke abundantly, O beloued !

† Or, and be  
drunken  
with loutes.

2 ¶ I sleepe, but my heart waketh :

keth : *it is* the voyce of my beloued that knocketh, *saying*, Open to me, my sister, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled : for my head is filled with dewe, *and* my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coate, how shall I put it on? I haue washed my feete, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the dore*, and my bowels were moued || for him.

5 I rose vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † sweete smelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had with drawen himselfe, *and* was gone : my soule failed when hee spake : I sought him, but I could not find him : I called him, but he gaue me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie, found me, they smote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, if ye find my beloued, † that yee tell him, that I *am* sicke of loue.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloued more then another beloued, O thou fairest among women? what *is* thy beloued more then another beloued, that thou doest so charge vs?

10 My beloued *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefest among tenne thousand.

11 His head *is* as the most fine gold, his lockes *are* || bushy, *and* blacke as a Rau.

12 \* His eyes *are* as the eyes of doves by the riuers of water, washed with milk, and † fitly set.

13 His cheekes *are* as a bed of spices, as || sweete flowers : his lippes *like* lillies, dropping sweete smelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are* as gold rings set with the Berill : His belly *is* as brightiurie, ouerlayd *with* Saphires.

15 His legges *are* as pillars of marble, set vpon sockets of fine gold : his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is most sweete, yea he is altogether louely. This *is* my beloued, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Ierusalem.

### CHAP. VI.

- 1 The Church professeth her faith in Christ.  
4 Christ sheweth the graces of the Church,  
10 and his loue towards her.

† Or, (as some read) in me.

† Heb. passing, or running about.

† Heb. what.

† Heb. a standard bearer

† Or, curled.

\* Chap. 1. 15. & 4. 1.

† Heb. sitting in fulnesse, that is fitly placed, and set as a precious stone in the foile of a ring.

† Or, towers of perfumes.

† Heb. his palate.

**W** Hither is thy beloued gone? O thou fairest among women, whither is thy beloued turned aside? that we may seeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feede in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 \* I *am* my beloueds, & my beloued *is* mine : he feedeth among the lillies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ierusalem, terrible as *an armie* with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue || ouercome me : thy haire *is* \* a flocke of goates, that appeare from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flocke of sheepe which goe vp from the washing, where of euery one beareth twinnes, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranat are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threescore Queenes, and fourescore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled *is but* one ; she *is* the *only* one of her mother, she *is* the choice one of her that bare her : The daughters sawe her, and blessed her : yea the Queenes and the concubins, and they prayed her.

10 ¶ Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the moone, cleare as the sunne, *and* terrible as *an armie* with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, *and* to see whether the vine flourished, *and* the pomegranats budded.

12 † Or euer I was aware, my soule || made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite : returne, returne, that we may looke vpon thee : what will yee see in the Shulamite? as it were the company || of two armies.

### CHAP. VII.

- 1 A further description of the Church her graces. 10 The Church professeth her faith and desire.

**H** Owe beautifull are thy feete with shooes, O princes daughter ! the ioynts of thy thighs are like iewels, the worke of hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy

\* Chap. 2. 16. and 7. 10.

† Or, they haue puffed me vp.  
\* Chap. 4. 1. and 2.

† Heb. I knew not.  
† Or, set me on the chariot of my willing people.

† Or of Mahanaim.



† Heb. mixture.

\* Chap. 4. 5

† Or, crimson

† Heb. sound

† Hebr. straightly.  
† Or, of the ancient.\* Chap. 2.  
16. and 6. 3

† Heb. open.

\* Gen. 30.  
14.

† Hebr. they should not despise me.

2 Thy nauell *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not †licour: thy belly *is like* an heape of wheate, set about with lillies.

3 \* Thy two breasts *are* like two yong Roes that *are* twinnes.

4 Thy necke *is* as a towre of yuor: thine eyes *like* the fish pooles in Heshbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy nose *is* as the towre of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* like || Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the king *is* †held in the galleries.

6 How faire, and how pleasant art thou, O Loue, for delights!

7 This thy stature *is* like to a palme tree, and thy breasts to clusters of grapes.

8 I said, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take hold of the boughes thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose, like apples.

9 And the roofoe of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloued, that goeth downe †sweetely, causing the lippes || of those that *are* asleepe, to speake.

10 ¶ \* I am my beloueds, and his desire *is* towards me.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe forth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp earely to the vineyards, let vs see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape †appeare, and the pomegranates bud forth: there will I giue thee my loues.

13 The \* mandrakes giue a smell, and at our gates *are* all maner of pleasant fruits, new and olde, *which* I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

## C H A P. VIII.

1 The loue of the Church to Christ. 6 The vehemencie of loue. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 14 The Church prayeth for Christes comming.



That thou wert as my brother that sucked the brests of my mother, *when* I should find thee without, I would kisse thee, yet †I should not be despised.

2 I would leade thee, and bring thee into my mothers house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drinke of \*spiced wine, of the iuice of my pomegranate.

3 \* His left hand *should be* vnder my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 \* I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, †that ye stirre not vp, nor awake my loue vntill he please.

5 (\* Who is this that commeth vp from the wilderness, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raised thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth, *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ Set mee as a seale vpon thine heart, as a seale vpon thine arme: for loue *is* strong as death, ieaousie *is* †cruel as the graue: the coales thereof *are* coales of fire, *which* hath a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the substance of his house for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We haue a litle sister, and shee hath no breasts: what shall we doe for our sister, in the day when she shall bee spoken for?

9 If she be a wall, we will build vpon her a palace of siluer: and if she be a dore, we will inclose her with boards of Cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found †faueur.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baalhamon, hee let out the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of siluer.

12 My vineyard *which is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *must haue* a thousand, and those that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to heare *it*.

14 ¶ † Make haste, my beloued, and be thou like to a Roe, or to a yong Hart vpon the mountaines of spices.

\* Prou. 2. 9.

\* Chap. 2. 6

\* Chap. 3. 5. and 2. 7.

† Heb. why should yee stirre vp, or why, &c?  
\* Chap. 3. 6

† Heb. hard.

† Heb. peace

† Heb. see away.



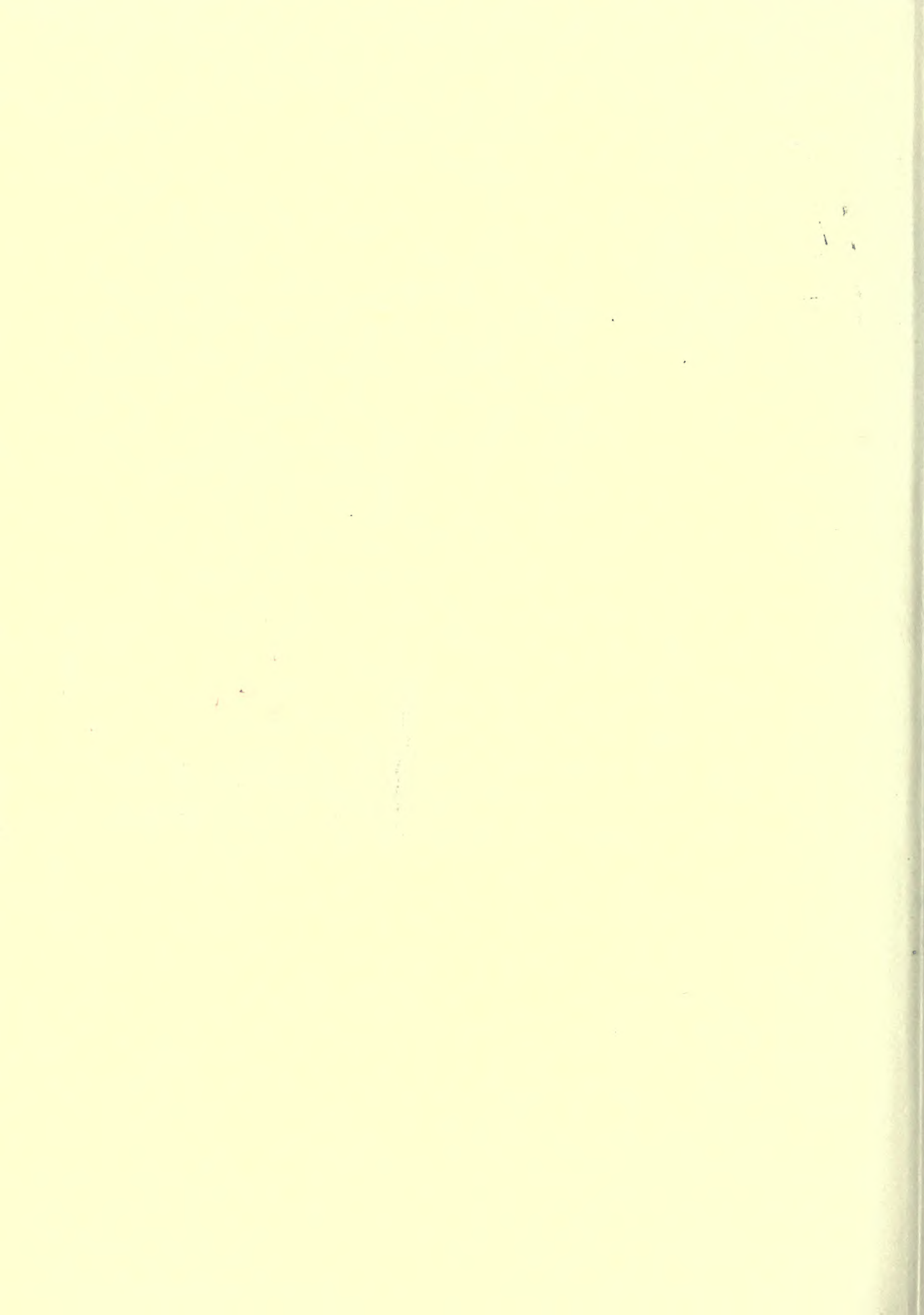














PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

BS  
185  
1611a  
08  
v.1

Bible. English. 1611  
Authorized  
The Holy Bible



